

# Against the Gods

(逆天邪神)

Volume 08

Cloud's End Mirage

Mars Gravity

(火星引力)

Story Description:

A boy is being chased by various people because he alone holds some kind of treasure. He jumps off a cliff to

not let any of them have it and wakes up in the body of a boy with the same name in another world. Fortunately, he has kept the treasure he ran off with.

Original Story can be found here:

[Link](#)

# Chapter 801: Xiao Yun!?

More than five hundred Monarchs and six thousand Overlords poured out their full power at the same time. This scene was something that had never been seen before in the Profound Sky Continent. The profound light that exploded outwards was more than enough to blanket the surrounding fifty kilometers in pure white.

As this heaven-shaking power poured into it, the Boundless Universe Formation seemed to be like a fierce beast that had just been roused from slumber. It suddenly released a profound light that

covered the heavens as it began to rotate crazily.

“What a powerful profound formation!”

Yun Che’s eyes had been forced shut by the glaring light. The combined powers of more than five hundred Monarchs and six thousand Overlords was enough to render hundreds of kilometers of land completely desolate. He had originally wondered whether the Overlords and low level Monarchs would encounter difficulties because of this but to his surprise, this huge amount of power was being nearly perfectly absorbed by the Boundless Universe Formation. Even Yun Che, who was extremely close to the action, did not feel too

big an impact. The Sea God Arena below them also merely continued to shake, it did not look like it was being broken apart or fractured.

“The Four Great Sacred Grounds had to combine their might and prepare for six months before this profound formation was ready. So it is naturally nothing ordinary. Otherwise, the Sovereign of the Seas would not feel at ease to hold the Devil Sword Conference at this venue.” Xia Yuanba explained in a solemn voice.

However it was clear that no matter how powerful this Boundless Universe Formation was, there were still limits to the amount of power it could endure. All of the participants continued pouring out

their power for three short breaths before the light of the Boundless Universe Formation finally reached its peak and the Sea God Arena began rumbling in an ominous fashion. At this time, Xuanyuan Wentian gave a loud roar, “Withdraw! Everyone, fall back!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s profound strength was extremely robust and strong so his voice sounded in everyone’s ear like a clap of thunder. All of the energy was withdrawn at nearly the same time as all the participants scattered in every direction at the fastest speed possible.

The Boundless Universe Formation was rotating at an extreme speed as the light it released pierced through

the skies.

In the end, the energy within the formation began to concentrate on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword in the center as the profound formation continued to spin at a rapid speed!

BOOOOOM—————

CLAAANG!!!!!!

A huge sound that could capsize the heavens and the earth rang out as a white light pierced the heavens. From afar, it seemed as if a gigantic sword of light had pierced the boundless void above. Amidst all this, everyone present could also hear shrill keening noises that threatened to rupture

their eardrums.

The Boundless Universe Formation that the Four Great Sacred Grounds had spent much blood, sweat and tears on collapsed in this instant.

The Sea God Arena was also shaking so crazily that it had began to fracture. Even though it did not collapse, just the last few seconds of intense shaking had caused thousands of cracks to appear all over it.

Even the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, that had been at the center of the Sea God Arena, had disappeared as well.

The Four Sacred Masters had retreated to their own respective corners of the Sea God Arena. They



did not pay any attention to the dispersing profound formation or the crumbling Sea God Arena. They merely raised their heads and stared intently at the sky, their expressions grave and cold.

All those who were present followed the gazes of the Four Sacred Masters as they looked to the heavens as well.

The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword had actually been shot thousands of meters in the air by that beam of profound light that had contained all of their energies! Following the dissipation of that profound light in the sky, the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword was finally falling to earth from that insane height.

The entire Supreme Ocean Palace was deathly quiet. Everyone had tense and nervous expressions on their faces as they awaited the final result of their efforts.

Even though the sky remained dark, it was no longer pitch-black. Amidst the gloomy and muffled atmosphere, only one sharp and shrill sound could be heard in the distance.

Fen Juechen, who had been sitting as still as a statue, finally sprang to life. He stared at the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was plummeting from above as he tightly clenched his fists and his eyes that had been stained with black energy began emitting a crazy light.

Yun Che instantly noticed his movements and swiftly sent a sound transmission to him, “Fen Juechen, do you want to die!?”

Yun Che’s words caused Fen Juechen’s tensed body to stiffen. He turned his face towards Yun Che and asked in an angry voice, “Why do you care!?”

“You had to endure such torture and pain to obtain the power that you have right now.... Was it all for you to simply die a meaningless death here?” Yun Che asked in a serious tone, “Let us not even discuss the fact that there are so many people present. Even with one Xuanyuan Wentian alone, you can forget about even thinking about stealing that Heavenly Sin

Divine Sword! This action will only expose you completely!”

“Shut up! You don’t have the right to meddle in my affairs!” Fen Juechen’s chest rose and fell heavily as tendrils of black energy began leaking out from the middle of his clenched fists. However and perhaps it was because Yun Che’s warning had reached him, he began to slowly sit back down as he gritted his teeth that they nearly broke. Only his body continued to shake unabated as he used his enormous willpower to restrain himself.

Thunk!!

The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword sharply whistled through the air as it plummeted downwards. It finally

fell to the ground, sinking blade first into the Sea God Arena. Its position was still in the very center of the Sea God Arena; it had not moved a fraction.

By all appearances, there had been no chance wrought to the entire sword. It still exuded a heavy and lifeless aura and no energy poured forth from it.

The heroes of the Profound Sky Continent who had scattered around the Sea God Arena looked at each other in dismay. However it was at this moment that the Four Sacred Masters moved forward at the same time, completely surrounding the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword.

In the sky above, the black scar that had obscured all the light slowly began to retreat as a corner of the blazing sun was revealed to them. The sky began shining more and more brightly, illuminating the earth once more, dispelling the heavy darkness,

“It looks like we’ve succeeded.” Huangji Wuyu said in a calm voice as he looked at the silent and still Heavenly Sin Divine Sword.

“Indeed, the seal has been broken.” Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi said as she gave a faint nod of her head.

Even though their voices were soft, everyone present could hear their words clearly. But they did not

understand one thing. This Devil Sword Conference, which shook the entire profound world of the Profound Sky Continent, had only one aim and that was to break the seal on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. But now that the seal had been broken, there was no joy to be seen on the faces of the Four Sacred Masters, nor did their words contain any elation.

“It looks like this event has been in vain.” Xia Yuanba whispered to Yun Che, his expression gleeful as he gloried in his schadenfreude. If the Saint Emperor and the Sovereign of the Seas had both said that the seal had been broken, then the seal had definitely been broken. But the unsealed Heavenly Sin Divine Sword remained still and lifeless, it

did not look any different than it had before... This also signified that this was basically a dead sword and it did not contain the “secrets of the Divine Profound” as they had hypothesized.

“Brother Huangji, why don’t you inspect the blade first.” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he raised his hand.

Huangji Wuyu replied, “The Boundless Universe Formation was not set up by my Absolute Monarch Sanctuary alone. To ensure absolute fairness and impartiality, I suggest that the four of us undertake this task together instead.”

“An excellent suggestion!” Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi said in unison as they nodded their heads.



The Four Sacred Masters strode forward as one. They stretched out their hands and touched a different part of the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. Four threads of profound energy that came from the strongest individuals in the Profound Sky Continent surged into the blade as they probed every nook and cranny of the sword.

After a split second, all four of them withdrew their hands and sighed in unison.

“It looks like this has all been for nothing.” Huangji Wuyu said as he folded his hands behind his back, no emotions coloring his face.

“It doesn’t matter. I had originally suspected that this would be the

case. I just find it a pity.” Qu Fengyi said indifferently.

“To think that such an unprecedentedly strong seal was only sealing away a dead blade. My only regret is that we wasted so much effort and resources to prepare for this.” Ye Meixie was not as calm and indifferent as Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi, as a sullen fury briefly appeared on his face.

He turned to face Xuanyuan Wentian, “Sword Master Xuanyuan, you had made a solemn vow to us that day, guaranteeing that the devil sword was definitely hiding a grand secret. You said that even if it was not the secret behind the Divine Profound, we would still reap a rich harvest. But today, the only thing

we have to show for our efforts is a useless scrap of metal! Don't you think that you should account for this to us and to the profound practitioners who made their way over from the distant Seven Nations!?"

After Ye Meixie had said those words, both Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi looked towards Xuanyuan Wentian at the same time. Even though their expressions and eyes remained calm and tranquil, they did not attempt to ease the tension caused by Ye Meixie's words. It was clear that their hearts were also filled with fury as well... If Xuanyuan Wentian had not solemnly vowed and made such a guarantee, they would not have been willing to waste such a large

amount of time, effort and resources to prepare for this Devil Sword Conference.

Even though they had paid a huge price, they would still be able to accept it if they did not uncover the secrets of the Divine Profound after the seal had been broken. But if all of this effort amounted to absolutely nothing and the only thing that they unsealed was a dead sword, it was as if they had staked all their effort on a wasted shot in the dark... Even if they were the masters of a Sacred Ground, they would still be unable to simply accept it at that.

They had not restrained their voices at all, so everyone present had heard every single word. They also

now knew that this gathering that had shaken the Profound Sky Continent, mobilizing all the experts of the Four Great Sacred Grounds and gathering all the most powerful profound practitioners from the continent had, in the end, amounted to absolutely nothing...

In other words, it was simply a huge joke at this point!

Xuanyuan Wentian raised his head to the sky and closed his eyes as he gave a long sigh, "This outcome was the one that I had least expected and it leaves me filled with immeasurable shame. The three of you had also personally witnessed the strange transformation that had been wrought in the Eternal Night King Ye Mufeng. So after I obtained

the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, I was absolutely certain that it was hiding an incredible secret. But as it turns out, it seems like I was far too naive.”

“Perhaps the change that had occurred in Ye Mufeng had not been wrought by the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. Or perhaps the secret contained within the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword had already been destroyed by the seal a thousand years past... After all, the three of you have personally witnessed how fearsome this seal is.”

Xuanyuan Wentian sighted once more before opening his eyes and he continued with the most earnest and sincere expression on his face, “Ah, no matter the reason, what

happened today resulted from my own misjudgement, so I will definitely have to account to the three of you... How about this? Within thirty days, I, Xuanyuan Wentian, will personally visit the doors of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace and Sun Moon Divine Hall to deliver five kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal as recompense for today's events."

Sssss...

The words "five kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal" caused all of the powers of the Seven Nations to stare blankly with their mouths gaping open. They quietly sucked in cold breaths and even the members of the Four Great Sacred Grounds

were silently shocked by this grandiose gesture.

“Lord Sword Master, this...” Several elders of the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region went pale as they wanted to step forward to provide their counsel. If they gave every Sacred Ground five kilograms of Divine Crystal, it would add up to fifteen kilograms altogether.... Even though this was recompense, it was still too heavy a price.

Xunayuan Wendao swiftly flew forward to restrain them as he shook his head and said in a low voice, “Everyone wasted such a large amount of resources but it ended up being for nothing. Father is extremely disappointed and he must also be extremely guilty about



what happened today. So let's act according to Father's wishes, if you want to say anything, do it when we have returned to Mighty Heavenly Sword Region."

"Since Sword Master Xuanyuan has displayed such sincerity, then we shall let bygones be bygones. Let's just treat it as a grand event that gathered the crust of the Profound Sky Continent's profound world. This in and of itself is an extremely rare event." Ye Meixie gave a placid smile, as if he was extremely satisfied with this result.

The result of this Devil Sword Conference was the still and lifeless devil sword, this had been demonstrated by its appearance and the words of the Four Sacred

Masters themselves. Everyone looked at each other with dismay. Some were whispering among themselves, some seemed disappointed and the rest seemed indifferent to the result... Only Yun Che's expression was growing more and more dark and heavy.

Something was wrong!

The disappointment displayed by Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie was genuine.

But Xuanyuan Wentian's disappointment was clearly a facade!

Because in that instant... his eyes had clearly glowed with satisfaction!!

Just what was going on? What was he planning? What was the true motive for his organizing of this Devil Sword Conference?

A triumphant look had clearly flashed through his eyes in that instant... But where exactly did that triumph lie?

Yun Che's brows furrowed as he gritted his teeth... If Jasmine were here, she would definitely be able to give him an answer, but it just had to be...

Xuanyuan Wentian turned around and spoke to all of the profound practitioners around, "My friends from the Sacred Grounds and the Seven Nations. This Devil Sword Conference was originally for the

sake of obtaining the secret of the devil sword, which was to be shared with all of you in order to bless the profound world of our Profound Sky Continent. Who would have thought that we would gain absolutely nothing after the seal of the devil sword had been broken. I, Xuanyuan Wentian, have truly done wrong to all of you have gathered here from afar.”

It was natural that no one dared to speak when Sword Master Xuanyuan was speaking. Everyone who was present, especially the profound practitioners from the Profound Sky Seven Nations, were extremely stunned... The exalted and unrivalled Sword Master of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was actually such a humble and

unassuming person, who had no airs about him. To think that he would actually apologize to them with an expression filled with guilt and shame!?

“...” Yun Che softly sucked in a breath of air, his heart ill at ease.

“However.” Xuanyuan Wentian’s tone suddenly changed as an enigmatic smile appeared on his face, “I, Xuanyuan Wentian, am in the end the master of a Sacred Ground, so how can I let everyone leave empty-handed!? Since the Devil Sword Conference came to nothing in the end, then let me put on an extremely marvelous show for the rest of you, so I can appease the anger in your heart in some way or form.”

“A show?” Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie all shot Xuanyuan Wentian a strange look. All of the profound practitioners surrounding them also looked at him with curiosity in their eyes.

Xuanyuan Wentian slowly raised his hands and gave a heavy clap. The dull smack of his palms and the sound of his voice rang out into the distance, “Have the men bring it here.”

As Xuanyuan Wentian’s voice rang out, a profound aura rushed up from below at an extremely fast speed. It was clear that this person had been waiting below at a certain location all this while.

This profound aura was abnormally

strong and robust and it was travelling as fast as lightning. Astonishment bloomed across the faces of all of the experts of the Sacred Grounds. Because this profound energy was clearly... and shockingly that of a person who had reached the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm!

Within Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, besides Sword Master Xuanyuan, there were three other people who had reached the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, and they were Sword Attendant Heartless, Sword Attendant Merciless and Sword Attendant Emotionless. There were also two people who were at the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. They were the

Great Elder Xuanyuan Guxing and the Second Elder Xuanyuan Guyun.

During the Devil Sword Conference, most of the experts of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had participated, the Three Sword Attendants and their second elder were all present. But the Great Elder Xuanyuan Guxing had not made an appearance.

So it was obvious who this person was!

Whoosh!!

A light flashed past as three human figures suddenly appeared at Xuanyuan Wentian's side. The person in the lead was dressed in a green robe, his face was ancient and



his eyes twinkled like the stars in the sky. This was the Great Elder of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, Xuanyuan Guxing. The moment he appeared, he dipped his head towards Xuanyuan Wentian, "Lord Sword Master."

Xuanyuan Guxing was holding on to two people, one in each of his hands. On his left, he held onto an extremely short and gnarled figure that was only three feet tall. That person's body was completely covered by a wrinkled black robe and his entire face was concealed. Only half a hand peeked out of those crumpled black robes, it was as thin and withered as a black branch and it radiated an aura which caused everyone to feel extremely uncomfortable.

“The Toxin Immortal!” The profound practitioners of the Black Fiend Nation could not help but shouting, their voices expressing their shock and fear.

But once they could see who Xuanyuan Guxing was holding in his right hand, both Yun Che and Xia Yuanba shot to their feet...

“Xiao Yun!!”

# Chapter 802:

## Thought Purging

## Soul Stealing

## Parasite

“It was Mighty Heavenly Sword Region after all! Those bastards!” Xia Yuanba’s anger soared through the roof as he prepared to charge forward.

“Don’t move!” Yun Che restrained Xia Yuanba. His gaze had become extremely dark and his eyes burned with explosive rage, “Yuanba, listen to me. From now on, you need to draw a clear line between yourself and I! No matter what happens

latter, you mustn't concern yourself with me or Xiao Yun. It would be best if you kept quiet throughout."

"What?" Xia Yuanba's eyes widened as he shook his head resolutely, "Brother-in-law, I have desperately trained myself for the past few years so I wouldn't drag you down anymore. So that I would at least be able to move together with you if you met a crisis one day... So how can I abandon Brother-in-law in order to protect myself right now? If that is the case, I'd rather die here and now."

"No, I'm not doing this to protect you!" Yun Che's expression was growing heavier and heavier, "Look carefully at the state that Xiao Yun is in right now!"

Xiao Yun still stood in the spot where Xuanyuan Guxing had released him, he remained unmoving. He did not collapse and his eyes were still wide open, so it seemed as if he still retained both his powers and his consciousness. It was just that his eyes were completely dull and they were not focused at all. His entire face was dazed and blank, as if his soul had been stolen from his body.

“He has been afflicted by a parasite poison!” Yun Che said in a voice filled with hatred, “Moreover, the one who administered the poison to him is definitely that black-clothed man at the side!”

Xia Yuanba, “Parasite poison?”

“On the very first day I arrived at Supreme Ocean Palace, I saw that black-clothed man when their Great Elder Chen Mofeng was escorting me to see the Sovereign of the Seas. According to Chen Mofeng, he is called the Toxin Immortal and he is known as the number one poison user in the entire Profound Sky Continent. The reason he is even at the Supreme Ocean Palace is because Mighty Heavenly Sword Region has extended an invitation to him!” Yun Che said through gritted teeth, “At that time, I was still rather curious as to why Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would invite such a person to attend the Devil Sword Conference but now it’s clear that they actually invited him... to deal with Xiao Yun and I!”

“What is this parasite poison you’re referring to? Are you saying that they will use this poison to hold Xiao Yun hostage and force you to submit to their demands?” Xia Yuanba asked urgently.

“No!” Yun Che shook his head, “If they simply intended to threaten me using poison, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would not even need to enlist the aid of this Toxin Immortal. If my guess is correct, Xiao Yun has been poisoned by a parasite poison that muddles the mind. The parasite poison will rob him of all of his willpower and autonomy and he will answer any questions that they pose to him!”

“What!?” Xia Yuanba exclaimed in shock, this poison was thousands of

times more dreadful than any deadly poison in Yun Che's case. If people found out that Yun Che's master had been mere trickery and sleight of hand, he would incur the wrath of Sun Moon Divine Hall at the very most. But if they found out that he was the Young Patriarch of the Illusory Demon Realm's Yun Family, he would be targeted and pursued by the entire Profound Sky Continent!

"Therefore, it stands to reason that Xuanyuan Wentian is already privy to all the information that Xiao Yun had beforehand! It is clear that his motive for bringing Xiao Yun here today is to use Xiao Yun's own lips to completely expose me before all the heroes of the realm!" Yun Che sucked in a deep breath. The



situation had taken a turn for the worst, heading in the direction of his anticipated worst case scenario.

Right now, he was just praying that the matter regarding the Primordial Profound Ark had not been exposed as well. If that was the case, there was still a slim chance that he would be able to seize an opportunity to grab Xiao Yun by using Star God's Broken Shadow and escape in the Primordial Profound Ark...

It was just that Jasmine was still in the middle of reconstituting her body, so he still had to remain within ten kilometers of her. So even if he managed to succeed and extract Xiao Yun, he would still have to return to this place.

“But why is Xuanyuan Wentian doing this? Brother-in-law doesn’t have any huge grievance with Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Could it be because of the matter with Xuanyuan Jue?” Xia Yuanba asked in a mystified voice.

“Hmph, the trivial matter with Xuanyuan Jue is insignificant. It wouldn’t be worth the time and effort Xuanyuan Wentian has put into devising this elaborate trap for me.” Yun Che said with a cold smile, “His goal should be to obtain my...”

Before Yun Che finished speaking, his brows suddenly twitched... Wait a minute! The only thing in my possession that Xuanyuan Wentian would go through such efforts to

obtain is the Mirror of Samsara. But if his goal was the Mirror of Samsara, why did he not hide this from the other Sacred Grounds and target me or one of the people close to me covertly? And if he wanted to force me to reveal the Mirror of Samsara, why would he do it out in the open?

The moment the other Sacred Grounds find out that I have the Mirror of Samsara, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region can basically forget about keeping it all to themselves!

He still had his misgivings about how the situation was unfolding but he did not have the time to consider them any further. He spoke to Xia Yuanba in a grave tone, "Yuanba,

the current situation is completely different from any of the previous ones. The moment my status in the Illusory Demon Realm is revealed, even the full might of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary would not be able to protect me, much less just you alone. This will only be used to drag you down with me! It is an action that has no value whatsoever! Furthermore, if you draw a clear line between the two of us, even if Xuanyuan Wentian wants to target you, as long as you remain steadfast in your denial, Absolute Monarch Sanctuary will definitely not allow any harm to come to you and you won't be dragged into my mess..."

"I won't do it!!" Xia Yuanba growled through gritted teeth.

“Then what if I fall into the hands of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary? Who will save me then!?” Yun Che said in rebuke.

“Ah?” Xia Yuanba had been caught completely off-guard by Yun Che’s reply.

“Don’t worry, this might not be dead end for me. I am still rather confident that I can use the Primordial Profound Ark to flee if worst comes to worst.” Yun Che said in a gentle voice, “But if I am not able to and I end up falling into Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands, then you and Xue’er will still be able to come and save me! But if you and Xue’er are caught up in my mess, then all hope will be lost. Do you see that now?”

“...” Xia Yuanba did not respond but he had gritted his teeth so hard that Yun Che could hear them grinding together.

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, who is this person?” Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi asked as she glanced at Xiao Yun. He was so young, yet he was already an Overlord, so his innate talent was definitely uncommon. But this was also definitely not the reason that Xuanyuan Wentian had brought him to this place.

It was also clear that he was in a state where his mind and body were being completely controlled.

“This young man is barely more than twenty years of age, yet his

profound strength is already in the initial stages of the Tyrant Profound Realm. Even if he was in my Sacred Ground, he would still be among our most valued resources. So by following this reasoning, if a person of his age and cultivation did not come from one of our Sacred Grounds, then his name should have been known throughout all the realm by now. However all of the experts of the profound way seated here today should find this face unfamiliar. Now, isn't that strange?" Xuanyuan Wentian asked merrily.

"To have the privilege of being personally invited by Sword Master Xuanyuan, this person definitely has an extraordinary status. Could we trouble you to share the details

with us?” Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie said in an intrigued fashion.

More than a few of the disciples of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region glanced at Yun Che at that point, mysterious and cold smiles adorning their faces.

Yun Che’s hands balled into fists. Actually, now was the best time for him to use the Primordial Profound Ark to escape but Xuanyuan Wentian had not made any moves to restrain him, so it was clear that he was not worried that Yun Che would flee... It seemed that he also had a very keen understanding of Yun Che’s character.

Xuanyuan Wentian gave a tepid laugh as he replied, “This young



man's name is Xiao Yun and he was staying in a small city known as Floating Cloud City that is located in the eastern part of the Blue Wind Nation. Does the name Floating Cloud City happen to ring any bells right about now? Very few people have known about this small city in the past but it suddenly grew famous in recent years due to a certain someone. That's right! This is the Floating Cloud City that Asgard Master Yun was born and grew up in."

"However, the connection between these two people isn't so simple as mere Floating Cloud City. Many people should know this fact by now, but before Yun Che had turned sixteen, his surname was not Yun, it was Xiao! But after he found

out that he had only been adopted by the Xiao Family and he was not related to them by blood, he changed his surname to Yun.

Furthermore, this Xiao Yun did not have Xiao as family name before this either. Instead, his family name had been Yun... and his full name had been Yun Xiao! Tsk tsk, what a remarkable coincidence, isn't it?"

Huangji Wuyu swept his eyes over Xiao Yun before speaking in a calm and bland voice, "So just who is this person? It would be best if Sword Master Xuanyuan could answer us directly."

Xuanyuan Wentian was still smiling merrily as he replied to Huangji Wuyu, "Since it has come to this, I shan't keep our audience in

suspense any longer. This person is not someone from the Profound Sky Continent, he originates from the... Illusory Demon Realm!”

“What!?” The moment those words had left Xuanyuan Wentian’s mouth, they sent the entire audience into an uproar and the expressions of all those who belonged to the Four Great Sacred Grounds changed immediately.

All of the muscles on Xia Yuanba’s body began to swell as it felt like the profound energy in his body could go berserk at any moment. Yun Che used one hand to grip his arm forcefully as he admonished him, “Don’t be rash!”

“A demon from the Illusory Demon

Realm? How did he come to the  
Profound Sky Continent? Why were  
we caught completely unaware by  
this?” Huangji Wuyu asked with  
sunken brows.

Xuanyuan Wentian gave a bland  
laugh as he replied, “Does Brother  
Huangji still remember that the  
patriarch of the Yun Family which  
stood at the head of the Twelve  
Guardian Families, Yun Qinghong  
and his wife had used a forbidden  
spatial artifact to stealthily infiltrate  
our Profound Sky Continent twenty  
six years ago? We were none the  
wiser when they did that. The main  
objective of their mission was to  
rescue the demon that had been  
confined by my Mighty Heavenly  
Sword Region for one hundred  
years, Yun Canghai. But it was

fortunate that someone informed us of the movements of Yun Qinghong and his wife, so we were well-prepared for their arrival. We had laid ambushes for them in the territory of our Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and in the territory where Yun Canghai was being held captive. But this couple was extremely crafty and sharp and they managed to escape before they had fallen too deeply into the trap. In the end, we were not able to capture them.”

Yun Che did not utter a single word and his face was completely composed. But nearly every single cell of his body was filled with ice-cold fury... The person who had informed Mighty Heavenly Sword Region about his parent’s

movements and plans had naturally been Duke Ming.

“After that, my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall pursued Yun Qinghong and his wife for a whole three years but in the end, they were still able to flee back to the Illusory Demon Realm. Furthermore, during these three years, Yun Qinghong’s wife found herself pregnant and towards the latter stages of our pursuit, they were fleeing with the child in tow... It is just that we had never ever expected that Yun Qinghong’s child would be left behind in the Profound Sky Continent even though he and his wife had managed to flee back to the Illusory Demon Realm.”

After Xuanyuan Wentian had finished uttering those words, his gaze fell on Yun Che's face, a harmless and innocent smile paying across his face.

“Are you saying that this Xiao Yun is the son of Yun Qinghong and his wife?” Ye Meixie asked in a cold voice. Very few people had heard of the name Yun Qinghong in the Profound Sky Continent but his name still echoed like thunder among the Four Great Sacred Grounds. Because he was no ordinary ‘demon’.

So it was natural that his son was no ordinary ‘demon’ as well.

“No, no, no.” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he shook his head, “If it was

as simple as that, then this show would be a rather dull one, wouldn't it? And as for the truth behind the whole matter, who better to ask than the very person himself?"

Xuanyuan Wentian turned around and faced Xiao Yun, "In order to uncover the whole truth, I specially sought out the Black Fiend Nation's brilliant and famous Toxin Immortal. The Toxin Immortal is reputed to be the number one poison user in the entire Profound Realm and he is reputed to be exceptionally good at using parasite poisons."

"So you mean that a parasite poison is responsible for this child's current condition?" Huangji Wuyu said as his brows twitched faintly. It



was as if he had some dislike towards parasite poisons.

“That is right. This parasite poison is one that specializes in hijacking one’s willpower and mind. Even though the method used was rather distasteful and shady, this matter concerns the Illusory Demon Realm, so it very likely also concerns the safety of our Profound Continent. As such, I had no choice but to use this method.” Xuanyuan Wentian glanced to the side, “Toxin Immortal, can you guarantee that the Soul Stealing Parasite you used is truly one hundred percent foolproof?”

“Lord Sword Master, please do not worry.” The withered figure in the crumpled black clothes spoke in an

extremely sinister and unpleasant voice, “Due to this old one’s Thought Purging Soul Stealing Parasite, his consciousness has been locked away and his mind has been laid bare to us. At this point of time, he will answer any question asked of him truthfully, he will not be able to hide or conceal anything from us. This old one has fiddled around with parasite poisons for a few hundred years. So if I am able to muck up even a simple parasite poison such as this one, how then would I be worthy of the name Toxin Immortal? Heeheeheehee...”

“Very good.” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he slowly nodded his head, “Then let me, the Sword Master, interrogate him personally. I trust that the words that proceed from

his mouth will definitely give all of you who are gathered here today a big surprise.”

Yun Che, “...”

Xiao Yun stood there in a daze. Even though his eyes were open, they were as dull as the eyes of a dead fish. It was as if he was just a live body that was completely bereft of a soul.

His current condition was exactly the same as it would be if a Profound Handle Soul Search had been used on him. All of his mental and spiritual defenses had been laid bare.

But the key difference was the Profound Handle Soul Search would

dissipate in time. When it came to parasite poisons, the victim would only be released if the poison master purged the parasite from his body, If not, he would remain in this state forever. It was truly a vile and malicious thing!

# Chapter 803: Fully Exposed

“What is your name?” Xuanyuan Wentian asked as he began his personal interrogation.

“Xiao... Yun.” Xiao Yun replied woodenly.

“Was your family name Yun in the past?”

“Yes...”

“Then what is the name of your father?”

“Xiao... Ying.”

“No, no, no.” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a bland smile, “What I am asking is this. Who was the father who raised you for the past twenty odd years?”

“Yun... Qinghong.” The controlled Xiao Yun answered robotically.

“Ah...” The name Yun Qinghong caused a stir among the people from the Four Great Sacred Grounds.

“Oh? So is it that Yun Qinghong? Is he the current Patriarch of the Yun Family, one of the Twelve Guardian Families of the Illusory Demon Realm?” Xuanyuan Wentian continued.

Xiao Yun answered in that wooden

tone yet again, “Yes.”

“To think that he was really the son of that demon Yun Qinghong!” Sun Moon Divine Hall’s Divine Envoy Star Banisher exclaimed in shock. From his expression, it was clear that he had been one of the participants in the battle against the forces of the Illusory Demon Realm and it was likely that he had also participated in the pursuit of Yun Qinghong and his wife.

“This old man still doesn’t understand a few things.” Zi Ji spoke up as he slowly began to speak, “Sword Master Xuanyuan said that Yun Qinghong and his wife left their son behind in the Profound Sky Continent before they returned to the Illusory Demon

Realm. But when you asked this child that question, he said that Yun Qinghong was the one who had raised him for over twenty years. These two facts run counter to one another. Furthermore, when Sword Master Xuanyuan asked him who his father was the first time, he did not reply with the name Yun Qinghong. So it stands to reason that this child is indeed from the Illusory Demon Realm but he is not truly Yun Qinghong's son, instead... he is a foster child?"

"Hohoho, Mister Zi truly lives up to his reputation. You've hit the nail on the head. This person is indeed not the true son of Yun Qinghong. He is a foster child that was raised by Yun Qinghong and his wife and they have treated him as their very



own flesh and blood. As for their true son..." Xuanyuan Wentian turned to Xiao Yun once more, "He knows the identity of this person."

"Bastard..." Rivulets of blood had started streaming down Xia Yuanba's tightly clenched fists, "We can't allow him to continue this interrogation. Or else..."

Yun Che lightly patted him on the shoulder, "Let him ask the question. Given the current situation, we can't change anything. There is only one good thing that can be taken from this entire mess and that is the fact that Xuanyuan Wentian sought out the Toxin Immortal so he could manipulate Xiao Yun and he did not search his soul or use any other methods that would have

caused him serious injury. If we can rescue him, I'll be able to get him up on his feet in a jiffy. This is also a great comfort to us in these dire times."

Even though Xia Yuanba's eyes were bulging so much that they threatened to fracture his eye sockets, he did not truly consider lashing out. He knew full well that even though his strength had grown explosively compared to last time, the person who stood beside Xiao Yun was Xuanyuan Wentian! Moreover, all of the experts of the Four Great Sacred Grounds were surrounding them right now. Even if there were ten of him, he would not be able to change anything.

Over at where the Divine Phoenix

Sect was located, Feng Xue'er tightly clutched her skirt with both her hands. Her tightly pursed lips were pale and white.

"Xue'er, what's wrong?" Feng Zukui glanced to the side and asked after he felt her aura become disordered.

Feng Xue'er did not reply... She had already received Yun Che's sound transmissions multiple times, warning her not to speak out for him and to draw a clear line between the both of them. The reasoning he gave was the same reasoning he had used on Xia Yuanba.

"When you think about it, his identity is quite shocking and strange. Even I was shocked when I

first found out all the details.”

Xuanyuan Wentian said in an unhurried manner, “Twenty three years ago, my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had chased Yun Qinghong and his wife all the way to the eastern part of the Blue Wind Nation. At that time, they had been severely wounded and afflicted by a deadly poison. They were also carrying their newborn baby with them. Coupled with the fact that they were unfamiliar with the lay of the land, it was only reasonable to think that they were at the end of their tether. But for some odd reason, they actually disappeared after that and we were unable to find them.”

“After that, we found out by chance that Yun Qinghong and his wife

had come into contact with a person called Xiao Ying from Floating Cloud City. When we interrogated him, he denied everything and refused to divulge any information to us. So in a fit of rage, our inquisitor killed him with a single blow.” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he gave a rueful sigh, “However, what we didn’t know at that time was that Xiao Ying had become great friends with Yun Qinghong three years prior! They had even become sworn brothers! He was the reason behind the sudden disappearance of Yun Qinghong and his wife. He had hidden them in an extremely remote mountain that outsiders would not be able to find! In fact, because he was worried that tragedy might still befall Yun

Qinghong in the end and he would have no one to continue his family line, he even secretly swapped his own child with that of Yun Qinghong's!!”

“To... think that such a thing actually happened?”

“After that, the forbidden spatial artifact that Yun Qinghong and his wife used recovered its power, allowing them to escape back to the Illusory Demon Realm... and they naturally brought Xiao Ying's son along with them. As for their own child, he was naturally left with Xiao Ying. He remained in Floating Cloud City and was given the Xiao surname as well!”

“Hmph! It was a pity that my

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region thought that he was merely being a stubborn and ignorant fool, so we ended up killing him! Who would have thought that Xiao Ying, as a person from the Profound Sky Continent, would actually go to such lengths to save a demon from the Illusory Demon Realm! If not for him, Yun Qinghong and his wife would have long ago fallen into our hands. This Xiao Ying is simply a most detestable sinner, someone that our Profound Sky Continent cannot forgive! If we had known these facts earlier, we would have terminated his family line!” Xuanyuan Wentian said in a cold voice.

Once Xuanyuan Wentian had said all of that, even the dumbest tool in

the shed would know that this Xiao Yun who was being controlled was the child who had followed Yun Qinghong and his wife back to the Illusory Demon Realm. Thus, he was Xiao Ying's true son! And as for the true child of Yun Qinghong who was left behind in Floating Cloud City, his identity was astonishingly...

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, the demon child that Xiao Ying swapped his son with and kept in Floating Cloud City. Could he be...” Ye Meixie said as his eyes darted towards the silent Yun Che.

“Heh.” Xuanyuan Wentian gave a bland laugh before turning to Xiao Yun once more, “Xiao Yun, were the words that I have spoken true?”



“...” Xiao Yun woodenly nodded his head.

“Then, can you tell me and all of the profound practitioners of the Profound Sky Continent who are gathered here today just one thing? What is the name of the true son of Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou?” Xuanyuan Wentian asked unhurriedly. It was clear from his expression that he derived immeasurable joy from being the person who would expose everything.

Xiao Yun mumbled a name, “Yun... Che...”

WHOOAAA—

Even though everyone had guessed

the answer already, the moment they heard Xiao Yun utter that name, the entire crowd went into an uproar. All of their eyes immediately swivelled to focus on Yun Che.

“Everyone, please keep calm.” Xuanyuan Wentian gave a bland smile as he raised his hand, “As we know, words are nothing without evidence. Even though Xiao Yun is under the influence of the Soul Stealing Parasite and he is unable to lie, just based on my words and his, I believe that there are still many people who are unwilling or cannot bring themselves to believe that the Yun Che, who is known as one of the three great geniuses of the young generation, is actually the spawn of a demon. Furthermore, for

those of us who have some knowledge of the Illusory Demon Realm's Yun Family, we will know that the Yun Family possesses a special bloodline profound art. It is known as the 'Profound Handle'. This 'Profound Handle' is unique to the Yun Family and only the father can pass it down. It is an absolutely unique and one-of-a-kind ability and it is an ability that no one can imitate either. This is something that my compatriots from the Sacred Grounds definitely know and it is something that many of you from the Seven Nations would know as well."

More than seventy percent of the crowd silently nodded their heads.

"Then as long as we can prove that

Yun Che possesses the power of the Profound Handle, then we can definitively prove that he is a member of the Illusory Demon Realm's Yun Family. It would be the most conclusive and irrefutable piece of evidence!" Xuanyuan Wentian's tone abruptly changed, "Guxing, control his left arm and force out his Profound Handle!"

"Yes!" Xuanyuan Guxing shouted as he gave Yun Che a cold smile and prepared to rush towards him.

"There is no need." Yun Che said in a bland voice. After that he slowly stood up and began to move forward. Xia Yuanba unconsciously tried to extend a hand to grab him but before his arm was even half-extended, he forced himself to draw

his hand back as all of the bones in his body making cracking and popping sounds.

Yun Che's body floated downwards and he came to rest in the very center of the Sea God Arena. He stood merely twenty steps distant from Xuanyuan Wentian as he raised his left hand and activated his Profound Handle with a stony and emotionless expression on his face.

Immediately, Yun Che's arm flashed with an orange light as an orange-colored Profound Handle flew out and returned after an instant.

“Profo... Profound Handle!!” Many people who were from the Four

Great Sacred Grounds and the Divine Phoenix Sect cried out in shock.

“That’s right, that is a Profound Handle! Nothing in the word is like it! To think that Yun Che was really someone from the Illusory Demon Realm!”

“How... how could this be. Yun Che is actually a...” Most of the others had only been shocked but Feng Hengkong found himself at a complete loss. He looked at Feng Xue’er’s expression and spoke in a quavery voice, “Xue’er, this fact... Could it be that you have already long since known about it?”

“...” Feng Xue’er bit down on her lips, not uttering a single word.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a bemused expression on his face, “To think you would actually confess to it yourself. This is simply splendid. It has also saved this sword master from exerting too much energy.”

“Why wouldn’t I admit it?” Yun Che asked he stared icily at Xuanyuan Wentian, “Even though I grew up in the Profound Sky Continent, my roots are from the Illusory Demon Realm’s Yun Family! Yun Qinghong is my father by blood and Mu Yurou is my mother by blood! What are you going to do about it, Sword Master Xuanyuan!?”

“You are a demon of the Illusory Demon Realm and Yun Qinghong’s son to boot! So how can we allow

you to keep living in the Profound Sky Continent!” Xuanyuan Guxing shouted harshly, “Our Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm are like fire and water, we cannot mix! It would have been fine if we did not know of your origins but since we have found out, our Mighty Heavenly Sword Region will not tolerate you! And the Profound Sky Continent will definitely not tolerate you either!”

The moment Yun Che’s identity was exposed, everyone knew that he definitely become an enemy of the entire Profound Sky Continent! Because the Illusory Demon Realm was a land of demons and devils to the people of the Profound Sky Continent! So how could the Profound Sky Continent welcome a



demon from the Illusory Demon Realms!?

What's more, Yun Che's name had long ago spread throughout the entire Profound Sky Continent and his identity was not that of an ordinary demon. He was the son of the patriarch of the Illusory Demon Realm's Yun Family!

At this moment, Spiritual Master Ancient Blue stood up and gave a sigh before he spoke, "Yun Che's true identity is indeed something that has shocked and alarmed us all. But this old man has something to say."

"Oh? Please do continue, Spiritual Master Ancient Blue." Xuanyuan Wentian said with a faint smile.

Spiritual Master Ancient Blue continued in a soft voice, "Ah, the fact that Yun Che is the son of the Illusory Demon Realm's Yun Qinghong is something that has greatly shocked this old one as well. However, even though Yun Che is a son of the Yun Family, he was born and bred in this Profound Sky Continent and even to this day, he stands upon the ground of our Profound Sky Continent. So even though the blood of the Illusory Demon Realm flows through him, in actual fact, he is a son of our Profound Sky Continent."

"This old one has had the chance to meet Yun Che several times and by this old man's reckoning, I believe that this child Yun Che is an honest and upright man. Even though he

can be rather extreme in word and action, he is not an evil person and in actuality, he is a rather kind and good person at that. When my little disciple Yuanba's life was in danger all those years ago, it was Yun Che who used his very life to save him. When the Divine Phoenix Nation's Princess Snow met with danger in the Primordial Profound Ark, it was once again Yun Che who put his life on the line for her. When the Profound Sky Continent's Blue Wind Nation was in the midst of a nation-wide disaster, it was Yun Che who dove in and single-handedly rescued his nation from this deadly crisis. All of these things are enough to earn him praise for ten thousand generations and I am sure that everyone present today are aware of these facts as well."

“Spiritual Master Ancient Blue, what are you trying to say?” A faint smile still adorned Xuanyuan Wentian’s face.

“What this old man means is this: Even though this child Yun Che is of the Illusory Demon Realm, he is not a wicked person. Moreover, he has never done anything that has ever threatened the security of our Profound Sky Continent. On the contrary, he has done much good here and even though he is so young, his fame echoes throughout the land. He should be called a son of the Profound Sky Continent, even down to his very bones. Therefore, even if he possesses the bloodline of a demon of the Illusory Demon Realm, we should be generous and lenient instead. If not, wouldn’t you

say that we, the Sacred Grounds, would be far too narrow-minded and petty, being unable to distinguish right from wrong?”

Yun Che gave Spiritual Master Ancient Blue a grateful look. Even after it was revealed that he was Yun Qinghong’s son, he was still willing to speak up on his behalf. Spiritual Master Ancient Blue could indeed to be said to be a virtuous and benevolent man... Though of course, Spiritual Master Ancient Blue had not done it for his sake, he was doing it for Xia Yuanba.

“Hohoho, Spiritual Master Ancient Blue is indeed a kind and benevolent person. It is truly admirable.” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a dry chuckle, “I am also in full

agreement with what you have said as well. It is just that the secrets that this child Yun Che is hiding are far more complex than merely being the son of Yun Qinghong. If not, why would this sword master need to personally reveal it all before the eyes of the gathered heroes of the realm?"

"Oh?" Spiritual Master Ancient Blue's eyebrows faintly twitched, but he let out a great sigh in his heart. It was just as Xuanyuan Wentian had said, if it was truly such a simple matter, then why would he, as Sword Master Xuanyuan, need to personally stage such an elaborate show for them all...

Xuanyuan Wentian started moving

forward as he walked towards Yun Che at a leisurely pace. “Spiritual Master Ancient Blue and the rest of my friends who are gathered here today, none of you will be able to even imagine what kind of status the young man in front of you holds in the Illusory Demon Realm.”

“The current emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm is a woman and she is known as the Little Demon Empress.” Xuanyuan Wentian stood in front of Yun Che as he glanced at him, “Because the Little Demon Emperor who succeeded the throne had died one hundred years ago, the Little Demon Empress took his place as the ruler of the Illusory Demon Realm and she was also the last person alive bearing the bloodline

of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family. However, just barely over seven months ago, the Little Demon Empress took a new husband after grieving for the Little Demon Emperor for one hundred years. Her marriage took place in Demon Imperial City and it was an affair that shook the entire Illusory Demon Realm, becoming the grandest event that had happened in the Illusory Demon Realm for the past hundred years.”

“After that event, besides the Little Demon Empress, the Illusory Demon Realm gained a second Demon Emperor who is of equal status to her and also commands the realm. And this person is none other than the person standing before you right now... Yun Che!!”



“Wha... Whaaaaat!!!?”

Xuanyuan Wentian's words exploded like a thunderclap in Supreme Ocean Palace. This time everyone from the Profound Sky Seven Nations and the Four Great Sacred Grounds went pale with shock. Even the other three Sacred Masters, Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie reacted the same way.

Xia Yuanba and Feng Xue'er were among this crowd as well... Because even they did not know of this secret.

# Chapter 804:

## Attacked From All Sides

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, this is no laughing matter. Are you sure that this is true?” Huangji Wuyu said in a grave voice, his expression completely changed.

Qu Fengyi’s expression had also become grim as she spoke, “This entire thing sounds completely preposterous! Sword Master Xuanyuan, you had better not be talking nonsense when it comes to something as world-shaking as this!”

“The Little Demon Empress’s new husband... The new Demon Emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm!?” Ye Meixie’s face had become terrifyingly dark and sinister and his eyes bored into Yun Che’s body. The entire thing sounded too outrageous to be true and there was absolutely nothing that linked Yun Che to the “Little Demon Empress” or the “Demon Emperor.” However, the one who was making this claim was Xuanyuan Wentian, if he did not have sufficient confidence in this information, how would dare to make such a shocking claim in front of all the heroes of the realm.

If the three other Sacred Masters had reacted in this way, one could well imagine how everyone else had

reacted to that proclamation.

Feng Hengkong's expression changed yet again and there were no words that could describe the shock in his heart. The expression of every person who was looking at Yun Che right now had changed dramatically as well.

“Brother-in-law, is this... really true?” When Xia Yuanba had uttered these words, his teeth were already starting to chatter. The fact that Yun Che's status as a “demon” had been exposed had already put him in dire straits but if he had the status of the “Demon Emperor”... that would plunge him into an even more desperate situation than he was already in!

Spiritual Master Ancient Blue would still be able to speak up on his behalf if he was just the son of Yun Qinghong. But if he was really the new “Demon Emperor”, then even if Spiritual Master Ancient Blue was ten thousand times gutsier, he would not dare to say a single word on Yun Che’s behalf... and it was extremely likely that he would immediately view him as an enemy.

The atmosphere around the Sea God Arena changed as Xuanyuan Wentian turned his back on Yun Che and slowly walked back to Xiao Yun’s side. He spoke in a grim and resolute voice, “This affair does not merely concern the identity of a single person, it concerns the safety of the entire Profound Sky

Continent. As the master of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, how would I dare to lie or exaggerate when it comes to something like this!?”

“Xiao Yun, did Yun Che get married to the Little Demon Empress in the Illusory Demon Realm’s Demon Imperial City seven months ago?” Xuanyuan Wentian asked Xiao Yun in a stern tone.

“Yes...” Xiao Yun answered in a daze.

WHOOOA——

Even though it had been a simple one word reply, it confirmed the shocking status that had been ascribed to Yun Che.

Xuanyuan Wentian gave a faint

smile as he nodded his head, "Very good. Let me ask this again. Yun Che is not more than twenty three years of age and he was only in the Illusory Demon Realm for a very short period of time, so his status and his age doesn't not match up at all with the Little Demon Empress. So why then did the Little Demon Empress marry him?"

Xiao Yun answered truthfully yet again, "Yun Che was bestowed with the Demon Emperor's bloodline... by the Golden Crow Divine Spirit... Thus, he could continue the bloodline of the Demon Emperor Clan... together with the Little Demon Empress..."

"What?" The members of the Sacred Grounds gasped yet again as

their faces went even paler. They were naturally aware of what the terms “Golden Crow Divine Spirit” and “Demon Emperor’s bloodline” meant.

Now, Yun Che’s identity as the “Demon Emperor” had been set in stone and it had also been confirmed that he possessed the Golden Crow bloodline of the Demon Emperor Clan...

Furthermore the bloodline of the Demon Emperor and his status as the new Demon Emperor had been bestowed upon him by the Illusory Demon Realm’s Golden Crow Divine Spirit!

“So now, do all of you understand the current situation?” Xuanyuan Wentian proclaimed in a booming



voice, “Yun Che is not merely a demon of the Illusory Demon Realm, he is also the Young Patriarch of the Twelve Guardian Family’s Yun Family and is one of the two Demon Emperors currently presiding over the Illusory Demon Realm. Furthermore, this status was personally bestowed upon him by the Illusory Demon Realm’s Guardian Divine Spirit!”

“After the Little Demon Empress succeeded the throne of the Demon Emperor, she sent multiple sound transmissions to the Profound Sky Continent. Each and every message was a vow that she would bathe in the blood of the Four Great Sacred Grounds and she would see the Profound Sky Continent run red with blood! This is not something

witnessed by me alone! The Saint Emperor, Sovereign of the Seas and Heavenly Monarch can all attest to it as well! Because of this, our Four Great Sacred Grounds had to be on our guard at all times against the Illusory Demon Realm.

Furthermore, Yun Che was originally a denizen of the Illusory Demon Realm and he slipped back into the Profound Sky Continent barely one month after getting married to the Little Demon Empress. So it is easy to see what his purpose for returning is!”

Xuanyuan Guxing stood in front of Xiao Yun and pointed a finger at Yun Che as he roared, “Yun Che, you were not content to stay in your Illusory Demon Realm as its Demon Emperor and you chose to come

back to the Profound Sky Continent instead! What are you intentions!? Speak!!”

“Hmph! Why do we even need to waste our breath on this foolishness! Our Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm mix as well as fire and water, so he must have returned with ill intentions!” Xuanyuan Guyun yelled in a tense voice, “Who would have guessed that this punk who became notorious in our Profound Sky Continent was actually the emperor of the demons of the Illusory Demon Realm! If not for my Lord Sword Master exposing his identity and his vile plot, the consequences would have been unimaginable!”

“Yun Che, you young punk!”

Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie thundered, his eyes filled with anger, “Ah, no, I should be addressing you as the Demon Emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm! You are truly a man of hidden depths!”

“This is absolutely preposterous!” Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi fumed, her face twisted in rage and murder in her eyes, “To think that the person my Supreme Ocean Palace had specially invited was actually the new Demon Emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm... This has besmirched the name of Supreme Ocean Palace! Yun Che, you wanted to search the hidden grounds of my Supreme Ocean Palace at all costs! Just what were your true motives? Were you

plotting some kind of evil scheme!?”

Spiritual Master Ancient Blue only snapped out of his shocked daze at this moment. He looked at Yun Che and Xia Yuanba before letting out a long sigh. After that, he raised his head and did not speak any further.

“Yun Che, speak! What scheme are you trying to foment in the Profound Sky Continent!? If you speak now, we can still grant you a painless death!” Supreme Ocean Palace’s Venerable Purple grated harshly.

Feng Ximing’s voice rang out from where the Divine Phoenix Sect was seated, “Yun Che! Our Divine Phoenix Sect has always treated you

with sincerity! In order to resolve the grudge between us, we gave in time and again as we submitted to your demands regardless of the cost... But we never imagine that you were actually a rapacious and wicked demon all along! From this day forth, our Divine Phoenix Sect will be your eternal enemy! We will never be reconciled with you!”

“Shut up!” Feng Ximing’s abrupt shout provoked a furious rebuke from Feng Hengkong, whose mind and heart had still been thrown into disorder. He inhaled deeply but he was not able to stop his body from shaking. His eyes once again glanced at the deathly white face of Feng Xue’er, “Xue’er, just what is... what is...”

“Big Brother Yun... he isn’t a bad person... he can’t be a bad person...” Feng Xue’er mumbled in a lost and dazed tone.

“Yun Che, what do you have to say for yourself now!”

“If not for Sword Master Xuanyuan, we would all still be in the dark, and we would have let the emperor of demons run rampant across the Profound Sky Continent!”

“The Illusory Demon Realm is dreadful land of demons. They have been enemies with our Profound Sky Continent for generations. Yet Yun Che, as the emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm, still came back here. How can he not be scheming something behind our

backs!? We should immediately seize this demon and force him to talk... force him to tell us about his schemes and to tell us what the Illusory Demon Realm is plotting!”

“Well said!”

“Demon of the Illusory Demon Realm, Yun Che, your schemes have been exposed to the light and you have nowhere left to run or hide! So why don’t you just surrender without a fight!”

The frenetic noise that came from the crowd bombarded Yun Che from all sides. The moment the labels “demon” and “Demon Emperor” had been stuck on his back, it stoked the crowd’s “anger” to a new high. As this anger burned,



a very rarely seen feeling, unity against a common foe, was kindled.

It was as if Yun Che was a wicked and heinous sinner that even the heavens and the earth could not tolerate; a sinner that could not be forgiven by the entire Profound Sky Continent.

It was not because he had done anything that would anger both the gods and men. On the contrary, he had saved the Blue Wind Nation single-handedly, and he had been admired and idolized by countless young profound practitioners across the Profound Sky Continent... But all of this hate was engendered by the simple fact that he was a “demon” and the “Demon Emperor” to boot.

Roars of rage, venomous curses, furious rebukes, harsh and barking questions... these sounds engulfed him like a gigantic tsunami.

Perhaps if it was someone else, even if that person was a Monarch, his will would have crumbled due to this and he would have become completely disheartened. But Yun Che did not feel that way in the slightest. His eyes remained clear and calm and even his heart was still beating regularly. It was as if he was merely a bystander witnessing these events, rather than the one who was in the proverbial eye of the storm.

He remembered his life in the Azure Cloud Continent. He had been recognized as the public enemy of the entire continent and

every force within the land had been baying after his blood... He had been warped from a virtuous doctor who saved lives as his mission into a devil who was able to poison ten thousand people to death instantly without flinching.

It seemed as if that fate was abruptly cycling back to him right now.

“Yun Che, your continued silence will only be taken as tacit agreement.”

Compared to the others, Huangji Wuyu was clearly much more calm and composed. He silently observed the changes in Yun Che's expression and Yun Che's preternatural calm caused him to

be profoundly shocked in his heart. “Besides your identity, I am deeply curious about one other thing. Just how did you travel from the Illusory Demon Realm to the Profound Sky Continent? And how were you able to catch us unawares? Could it be that you relied on the power of your master ‘Old Man Duotian’?”

The four words “Old Man Duotian” caused the surrounding noise to instantly abate. They suddenly remembered that Yun Che’s master was “Old Man Duotian”, the person who was rumored to have the ability to transcend the heavens.

“Brother Huangji, that was an excellent question indeed!” Just as Huangji Wuyu had finished speaking, Xuanyuan Wentian

immediately spoke up. He did not continue immediately but he instead turned towards Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie first, “Brother Ye, a few months ago, your honored Divine Hall’s Fifteenth Elder Ye Shi had died at the hands of a black-robed man correct? Furthermore, he had been killed by an extremely tiny cluster of flames. That black-robed man addressed himself as Yun Che’s master and introduced himself as ‘Duotian’. Because of this, you were immediately deterred from taking any further action, so the famed Sun Moon Divine Hall had no choice but to retreat in defeat and not press the issue any further. It was after that instance where it was rumored that it was extremely likely for Yun Che’s master to be the ‘Old Man Duotian’

who had lorded over the heavens and earth ten thousand years ago and must have attained divinity by now.... Did I get that right?"

"That's correct." Ye Meixie said with a faint nod of his head.

"Hahahahaha." Xuanyuan Wentian raised his head to the sky as he roared with laughter, "Sun Moon Divine Hall is one of the Four Great Sacred Grounds that has lorded over the Profound Sky Continent for ten thousand years. Yet you have been utterly tricked and led around by your noses by this scoundrel from the Illusory Demon Realm. You even lost an elder and many protectorates for nothing. This is simply a huge joke and tragedy wrapped up in one... Did

you know that this so-called ‘Old Man Duotian’ doesn’t even exist? It was something that Yun Che created from thin air to deceive all the people of the realm. A trick that he had used to protect himself!”

“What?” Ye Meixie’s expression changed and the expressions of all the elders of Sun Moon Divine Hall also changed as well, “Sword Master Xuanyuan, is what you’re saying true?”

“Of course it’s true!” Xuanyuan Wentian extended his palm and directly pulled Xiao Yun who was standing ten paces away from him right by his side, “Xiao Yun, you tell Hall Master Ye of Sun Moon Divine Hall this. Six months ago, in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice located

in the northern part of Blue Wind Nation, who exactly was the black-robed man that killed the Sun Moon Divine Hall's Fifteenth Elder Ye Shi and called himself 'Duotian'?"

Xiao Yun's lips moved once more. "It was... Yun Che..."

In that instant, the entire crowd was sent into an uproar while Ye Meixie's brow instantly sunk. Within Sun Moon Divine Hall, the Ninth Elder Ye Guying suddenly shouted, "That's not right! When this old one was there at that time, that black-robed man had stood by Yun Che's side constantly since he made his appearance. So how is it possible..."



“Heh heh, Elder Guying, there’s no need to be anxious.” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a tepid laugh, “How could a man as honest and upright as you recognize Yun Che’s cunning and treachery? Xiao Yun, let me ask you this again. What was the identity of the ‘Yun Che’ who was standing beside the black-robed man at that time?”

“It was me... Yun Che had disguised my features and made my appearance into his...”

Ye Guying was stunned speechless after hearing those words.

“Then what about the fire that killed Elder Ye Shi? Can you explain that as well?” Xuanyuan Wentian continued to ask.

“It was a unique kind of flame... that Yun Che had prepared four hours in advance... He is only able to use it once... within a short period of time...” This was the casual explanation that Yun Che had given Xiao Yun regarding the ice flames. The controlled Xiao Yun now recited them nearly verbatim.

“How dare you!” Ye Meixie roared in anger as he was instantly seized by the urge to murder Yun Che, he could barely hold himself back from personally rushing over to smite him to death. An elder of his Sun Moon Divine Hall had died a terrible death, but they could only grit their teeth and endure it on account of “Old Man Duotian”. It could be said to be the most shameful and insulting thing to

ever happen to Sun Moon Divine Hall in the past ten thousand years. But no one had imagined that all of this was all a scam... and his famed Sun Moon Divine Hall had been completely hoodwinked by Yun Che!

Sun Moon Divine Hall's Young Master Ye Xinghan was even more enraged as he gnashed his teeth in fury. He felt like his chest was about to explode as he roared in a hoarse voice, "Great Elder, quickly capture this animal! This young master wants to kill him myself!!"

"Young Hall Master, please keep calm. There is no need for anger." Xuanyuan Wentian said with a bland smile, "It was not only your Sun Moon Divine Hall that had

been taken in by his trickery. Practically the entire profound world of the Profound Sky Continent believed him as well. But now, this scoundrel from the Illusory Demon Realm has been completely exposed and his so-called master whom he relied on turned out to be a complete lie. With all of the experts of the Profound Sky gathered here today, he can forget about escaping from our grasp, so there is no need for the Young Hall Master to be so angry.”

“And as for the method he used to travel from the Profound Sky Continent to the Illusory Demon Realm...” Xuanyuan Wentian glanced at Yun Che indifferently before continuing, “Naturally he

used the same method that Yun Qinghong and his wife had used twenty six years ago. He used a forbidden spatial artifact that belonged to the Illusory Demon Realm's Yun Family called the 'Space Splitting Ring'!"

"The Space Splitting Ring? Ah so that is the case." Huangji Wuyu gave a faint nod of his head but he still seemed to harbor some of his own suspicions, "He is the Yun Family's Young Patriarch and the new Demon Emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm. So it is definitely reasonable for him to have used the forbidden artifact that Yun Qinghong and his wife had used all those years ago."

Yun Che, "...?"

“Now that you think about it, this entire affair has been rather bizarre.” Xuanyuan Wentian said in an unhurried manner, “Since Yun Che’s so-called master was fake all along, then how did he survive when he had been trapped in the Primordial Profound Ark all those years ago? I asked Xiao Yun the exact same question and I found out that after the Primordial Profound Ark had disappeared all those years ago, for some odd reason, it ended up in the Illusory Demon Realm. So this allowed Yun Che to be reunited with his family in the Illusory Demon Realm and he even performed many deeds of great merit and valor for the Illusory Demon Imperial Family. After that, the Illusory Demon Realm’s Guardian Divine Spirit

bestowed upon him the Demon Emperor's bloodline and he also became the new emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm... Tsk tsk, this little thief chose not to stay in the Illusory Demon Realm to continue acting as the Demon Emperor but instead borrowed the power of the Space Splitting Ring to return to the Profound Sky Continent! So if he were to say that he did not harbor any ill intent or scheme when he returned, I'm afraid even a three year old child would not believe those words!"

"But now that everything has been exposed and he has fallen into our hands, how can we let him return alive!?"

Yun Che did not utter a single word

as he coldly observed the performance Xuanyuan Wentian was putting on, his eyebrows furrowing slightly... It was strange! Xiao Yun was one of the very few people who knew about the existence of the Primordial Profound Ark, so logically speaking, Xuanyuan Wentian should definitely already know that the Primordial Profound Ark was in Yun Che's possession. But why did he keep it concealed and lie that he had used the "Space Splitting Ring" instead?

Could it be...

Yun Che's brows violently jumped as his eyes instantly grew dark and gloomy. In this moment, he suddenly understood why



Xuanyuan Wentian did not choose to try to wrest the Mirror of Samsara from him in secret while concealing this matter from the other Sacred Grounds. He finally understood why he had chosen to “sanction” him in front of all the heroes of the realm...

# Chapter 805:

## Bloodstained Jasmine (1)

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, in your opinion, how should we deal with this child?” Huanji Wuyu asked in seemingly casual manner. Yun Che’s identity had been exposed by Xuanyuan Wentian, so it was natural that he decide how they would deal with him after this.

Xuanyuan Wentian gave a heavy sigh before speaking, “Yun Che has an unyielding spirit and his strength is the real deal as well. He is on a whole different level from Xiao Yun. If we want to force him to

confess the schemes of the Illusory Demon Realm right here, it would not be possible. We need to capture him first and then bring him to my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. At that time, I will naturally have countless ways to pry the truth out of him!”

Huangji Wuyu nodded his head slowly. “That is fine as well. How about the both of you?”

Qu Fengyi nodded her head as well but she did not say anything. Ye Meixie gave a cold snort before speaking, “This scoundrel from the Illusory Demon Realm has wrecked the plans of my Sun Moon Divine Hall time and again. He even killed an elder of my Sun Moon Divine Hall, Ye Shi! I can barely control the

urge to execute him on the spot! But since Sword Master Xuanyuan was the one who ferreted out his secrets and chose to disclose them to the public, then it's entirely understandable that Mighty Heavenly Sword Region takes the reins of this investigation."

Xuanyuan Wentian smiled as he nodded his head and he spoke in a calm and composed manner, "All of you needn't worry, the moment we find out what the Illusory Demon Realm is scheming, I will inform all of you immediately, so we can deal with it together. The moment he is of no use to us, I will leave it to Brother Ye to deal with him if his anger has not abated by then."

"Yun Che, do you still have

anything you want to say right now?" Xuanyuan Wentian abruptly asked in a severe voice as he glanced at Yun Che.

"Heh." Yun Che gave a cold laugh as he spoke in a mocking tone, "Sword Master Xuanyuan, it seems like you've planted quite a few eyes and ears in Demon Imperial City when you last visited more than one hundred years ago."

"Hahahaha." Xuanyuan Wentian roared with laughter as he made no attempt to deny Yun Che's claims, "That's right! If not for that, then how would I be able to expose your ambition and the identity, scoundrel from the Illusory Demon Realm! If not for that, I'm afraid that it would not be long before our

entire Profound Sky Continent gets mired in your plot!”

Yun Che still continued to smile coldly, “The only reason why your spies could safely stay in Demon Imperial City for the past hundred years is because they were being protected by Duke Huai Palace. However, Duke Huai’s entire line had been completely exterminated before I left the Illusory Demon Realm. The Little Demon Empress seized back her authority and cleansed Demon Imperial City of its traitors once more... So the spies that you have left there have most likely died horrible deaths.”

“And so what if they have?” Xuanyuan Wentian asked, his face devoid of pity or anger, “The fact

that they were able to stay hidden for the past hundred years allowed us to have a clear picture of what was going on in the Illusory Demon Realm and it also ferreted out the new Demon Emperor who chose to walk willingly into our clutches! You could say that they have done much credit to themselves and they have died a glorious and honorable death! My Mighty Heavenly Sword Region will definitely record their contributions for eternity!”

His tone changed once again, “Yun Che, I had wanted to give you a chance to defend yourself, but are you going to waste this opportunity to spout a bunch of nonsense?”

“It’s fine if you’ve captured me.”  
Yun Che said with a grave

expression on his face, "But let Xiao Yun go!"

"Heh heh heh." Xuanyuan Wentian let out a disdainful laugh, "Yun Che, do you think you're still in any position to try to bargain with us!?"

"Guyun, seize him right now!"

"Yes!" Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Second Elder Xuanyuan Guyun replied. He strode forward a step before taking to the air and fiercely hurtling towards Yun Che. At the same time, Xuanyuan Wentian's gaze met with Xuanyuan Guxing. Xuanyuan Guxing swiftly understood his meaning. He took a step to the right and put himself squarely in front of Xiao Yun, his palm already crackling with



profound energy... in order to fend off any attempts Yun Che might make to rescue Xiao Yun using his bizarre profound movement skill.

Xuanyuan Guyun was Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Second Elder and he was one of the two level nine Monarchs in the entire Mighty Heavenly Sword Region.

Even if Yun Che was at the peak of his powers, he would definitely not be able to go up against a level nine Monarch. So what chance did he have now when he was still heavily wounded and his profound strength had been greatly reduced?

Yun Che was heavily wounded and his profound energy was weak and shallow. This was something that

all the Monarchs present could see clearly. But in order to prevent any incidents from occurring, Xuanyuan Guyun still used most of his profound strength and he used his extremely heavy aura and might to lock onto Yun Che's position and suppress him. Even if Yun Che wanted to move right now, he would find it exceptionally difficult to do so.

“Scram!!”

Just as Xuanyuan Guyun took the skies and before he had even drawn close to Yun Che, a furious roar rang out from behind Yun Che.

Xia Yuanba!

Yun Che's words had forced him to

endure this entire farce, endure it till it felt like his scalp was about to explode. He also understood that it would be extremely unwise for him to take action right now, he also knew that it would be completely useless.

But the moment he saw Xuanyuan Guyun make a move against Yun Che, the fires of rage that he had been suppressing deep in his soul suddenly sprang to life. He rushed towards Xuanyuan Guyun crazily as his right arm exploded forth with all of his might and he sent his fist smashing towards Xuanyuan Guyun's face.

“Yuanba, stop!!” At the same time, several cries rang in the air. Yun Che was one of the people who

shouted for him to stop and the rest of the cries had originated from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary but it was far too late to stop him now.

Bang!!

Two energy waves collided with each other in midair as a huge profound energy vortex roiled and tossed before it ruptured with a fierce explosion. The Sea God Arena below them instantly cracked open and the crack stretched from one end of the Sea God Arena to the other. It was as if the Sea God Arena was about to split in two.

Even though he knew that Xia Yuanba was no ordinary man, he had still used a good portion of his strength, so Xuanyuan Guyun's

heart was filled with fury and shock as his blow was forcefully blocked by Xia Yuanba. He flipped both of his hands and the profound energy around his body exploded outwards. Xia Yuanba immediately gave a dull moan as he flew outwards like a kite whose string got cut.

“Hmph!” Xuanyuan Guyun gave a cold snort as he moved to grab Yun Che once more. But he saw Xia Yuanba forcefully stop his tumble through the air as he sprang forward with a roar. Xia Yuanba’s eyes gleamed with a violent light as his arms smashed towards Xuanyuan Guyun’s head like a thunderclap.

“You seek death!!”

Xuanyuan Guyun's face grew dark as the profound energy surrounding his body sharpened into hundreds of peerlessly sharp blades and he instantly shattered the energy wave Xia Yuanba had shot towards him. Then, he made a gesture with his hand as a murderous look flashed through his eyes. More than ten incorporeal blades formed in the air and shot towards Xia Yuanba.

Just now, he was only trying to blast Xia Yuanba aside but right now, Xuanyuan Guyun's attack contained a hidden viciousness... After he personally tasted Xia Yuanba's might, he now firmly understood that if Xia Yuanba was allowed to continue growing, no one within his Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would be able to

stand against him! Furthermore, this was something that Xuanyuan Wentian himself had said on more than one occasion.

Moreover, they normally would have neither the opportunity nor the reason to attack Xia Yuanba.

But right now, a golden opportunity had presented itself to him!

Even though those ten odd blades of energy had been hastily formed by him, he had poured all of his power into them as his murderous intent and vicious heart overtook him. It was definitely not an attack that Xia Yuanba could block! At that time, even if Xia Yuanba had not been struck dead, he would definitely be heavily injured and it

was extremely likely that he would cripple his innate potential as well.

“YOU... DARE!!”

A low and heavy roar of fury rang out the moment these incorporeal blades were formed, sending a shudder through Xuanyuan Guyun’s body. As his vision swam, he suddenly saw a pale white figure appear in front of him. As he was a level nine Monarch, he had enough strength to look down on all under heaven, yet he completely could not see how that figure materialized in front of him. It was as if it suddenly flashed into existence out of thin air.

The figure was thin and frail-looking. It was astonishingly the



Saint Emperor himself, Huangji Wuyu. But this time, his expressionless face had become dark and grim as a sickly, pale white palm flashed through the air.

Immediately, the sword energy that Xuanyuan Guyun had formed was completely dispersed as a gentle wind brushed past Xuanyuan Guyun's body... However, when this gentle wind pressed against his body, it felt like he had been hit by an extremely heavy mallet. He fiercely flew towards the ground as he was forced back over ten steps, each step being punctuated by an explosion. Every single step he took left a deep imprint on the Sea God Arena as they caused the Sea God Arena to totter on the verge of collapse.

Xuanyuan Wentian extended a hand, his palm lightly touching Xuanyuan Guyun's lower back. He noiselessly dispersed the energy that was forcing Xuanyuan Guyun back, allowing him to finally come to a stop. It was just that his face had gone as white as a sheet and it was clear that he had sustained internal injuries.

Xuanyuan Guyun was at the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm while Huangji Wuyu stood at the summit of the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. Even though the two people were only separated by one small level, this exchange had clearly shown that the gap between their strengths were as wide as the ocean.

“Brother Huangji, what is the meaning of this?” Xuanyuan Wentian asked with a slightly darkened expression, “Could it be that your Absolute Monarch Sanctuary wants to protect this scoundrel from the Illusory Demon Realm?”

“Protect? Hmph!” Huangji Wuyu growled as he stared back coldly at him, “Do what you want with Yun Che! It has nothing to do with me! What I am protecting is a disciple of my Absolute Monarch Sanctuary! I actually want to ask the second elder of your Mighty Heavenly Sword Region one thing! He clearly knows that Xia Yuanba is a disciple of my Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, yet he still dared to try to viciously deal him a fatal blow. What evil

intention is he harboring by doing such a thing!?”

Xuanyuan Wentian pushed Xuanyuan Guyun towards the back before giving a glib response, “You witnessed this with your own two eyes. It was clearly Xia Yuanba who struck first as he attempted to obstruct my Second Elder. To think that a disciple of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary would actually try to risk his own life to protect a villain from the Illusory Demon Realm! This is simply preposterous! Elder Guyun was obstructed multiple times so he struck out in anger in order to discipline this junior who had committed a grave sin! What is wrong with that!?”

Huangji Wuyu’s voice grew even

deeper as he rumbled out a response, “It was indeed Yuanba’s fault for protecting a demon of the Illusory Demon Realm. But the two of them are related by marriage and Yun Che has saved Yuanba’s life before as well. So even though his actions were wrong, his feelings and emotions were right, so it is completely understandable and forgivable! Furthermore, Xia Yuanba is a disciple of my Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, even if he has committed the gravest of sins, it should still be left to my Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s jurisdiction! An elder of your Mighty Heavenly Sword Region has no right to do so!”

“Besides, he tried to kill Yuanba in front of this saint emperor.... Do

you think that I am blind!?”

Huangji Wuyu was a man who very rarely showed emotion, so his current state clearly demonstrated that he had truly been moved to anger.

If it were another disciple of his Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, he might have been displeased but he would not have become this angry. But Xia Yuanba was a different case altogether. Because Xia Yuanba was an entirely different kind of existence within Absolute Monarch Sanctuary!

The atmosphere around the Sea God Arena immediately grew cold and stifling. Two Sacred Masters were clashing head on and the

might they displayed was hardly insignificant. Besides the other two Sacred Masters, no one else had the qualifications or the courage to attempt to intervene between the two.

Before this atmosphere lingered for too long, Xuanyuan Wentian's aura abruptly grew weaker.

He glanced at Xia Yuanba and pulled Xuanyuan Guyun over as he said, "Guyun, you were truly a bit reckless in this matter. Hurry up and apologise to the Saint Emperor."

Xuanyuan Guyun was struck dumb before he spoke in a mystified voice, "Lord Sword Master, I..."

But the moment his eyes crossed Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes, his entire body stiffened and he swallowed the words that he was about to say. Instead, he strode forward and gave a slight bow as he said, "Lord Saint Emperor, this old man was just..."

"I have no need for your apology." Huangji Wuyu raised his hand and stopped Xuanyuan Guyun from speaking further. Instead, he gave Xuanyuan Wentian a penetrating stare... He was not the least bit surprised that Xuanyuan Wentian would give in. Because this was just the kind of person he was.

The most terrifying kind of person.

"Yuanba, when you took action just



now, you already did the best that you could.” Huangji Wuyu said with furrowed brows, “But no matter what happens next, you are not allowed to take any further action. Yun Che’s true identity is far too dangerous, no one on this Profound Sky Continent can welcome him any longer! Right now, even if you give your life for him, you still won’t be able to save him. On the contrary, you will only be throwing away your reputation and your future!”

“I... No!” Xia Yuanba stubbornly and resolutely shook his head—Even if the person he was speaking to was Huangji Wuyu, he would not back down, “My Brother-in-law isn’t an evil person! I know this better than anyone else. Whether the Illusory

Demon Realm that you keep talking about is really an evil place... you people should know that far better than I!"

"Today if the lot of you want to move against my Brother-in-law... you will have to step over my dead body first!"

Now that things had come to this, Xia Yuanba had decided not to hold back anymore. He howled like a wild beast as his hand slowly moved towards the left side of his chest.

His actions caused Huangji Wuyu and Spiritual Master Ancient Blue to go ashen-faced at the same time. Huangji Wuyu immediately yelled in a hoarse voice, "Seal his movements!"

Spiritual Master Bitter Agony and Spiritual Master Detached Heart rushed out from where the members Absolute Monarch Sanctuary had gathered... Two great level ten Monarchs appeared beside Xia Yuanba with lightning speed, as two vast and limitless beams of profound energy engulfed Xia Yuanba completely, surging into his body and sealing off all of the profound energy within.

At this moment, Xuanyuan Wentian gave the command yet again, “Guyun, swiftly seize that scoundrel from the Illusory Demon Realm!”

Xuanyuan Guyun swallowed his resentment as he rushed towards Yun Che in anger, grabbing him swiftly, “Scoundrel! I’ll see who will

dare to stop me this time!!”

Just as his furious roar rang out into the sky, he suddenly felt the air around him growing unbearably hot as a bright and clear phoenix cry tore through the air. This phoenix cry contained a peerless might that caused all of the profound energy in his body to freeze in that instant.

Boom!!

A cluster of scarlet red flames exploded in front of him as a curtain of fire soared into the sky. The heat of the flames caused his expression to grow sick as his movements were forcefully stopped. After that, he molded his profound energy to swords, intending to slice apart this curtain of flames. But the

curtain of fire abruptly shattered by itself, as it morphed into tens of phoenix-shaped flames that exploded towards him with clear and piercing cries.

Boom boom boom boom boom...

Amidst the consecutive explosions, Xuanyuan Guyun's arms had grown weak and he swiftly retreated. It was only after he retreated tens of steps that he managed to successfully extinguish all the flames. The power of the profound energy sword in his hand had nearly run empty and his hands were assailed by a piercing burning sensation. The sleeves of his sword robe had even been scorched an astonishing black.

Even though only the edges of his sleeve had been scorched black, for the famed Second Elder of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, this was considered a humiliation and defeat that he had not experienced for several hundred years now!

Within the Profound Sky Continent, the only profound flame that possessed such power was the flames of the Phoenix and within the Divine Phoenix Sect, there was only one person that could embarrass him like this when he did not have enough time to defend himself...

Feng Zukui!!

Xuanyuan Guyun's eyes widened into round saucers as his fury

soared. He was just about to begin his furious rebuke when the fire light finally died down. What stood before him was astonishingly a young girl dressed all in white! Her face was covered by a white veil and the aura radiating from her body was extraordinary!

# Chapter 806: Bloodstained Jasmine (2)

“You...”

If it were Feng Zukui who was standing in front of Yun Che, Xuanyuan Guyun would have been boiling with rage and spitting curses by now. But the person who stood in front of him was merely a young girl and in his shock, he found that he was unable to say anything for the moment.

Just from those flames alone, he could ascertain that the other party definitely had the strength to clash



head to head with him!

Furthermore, he was someone who held the seat of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Second Elder, an extremely exalted position while the person facing him was a young girl!

The white-clothed young girl was naturally Feng Xue'er. Given Feng Xue'er's shocking and peerless strength and appearance, Xuanyuan Guyun had long ago taken notice of her. But he had never imagined that her true strength was not only not commensurate with the level of her profound strength, it actually far exceeded it! Even though her profound strength aura belonged to that of a level nine Monarch, her strength was definitely comparable to his, a Monarch who had reached

the middle of the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm.

Perhaps Feng Xue'er was the only person in the world that could cause a person like Xuanyuan Guyun to be completely dumbstruck.

"I expected no less of the person who inherited the power of the Phoenix God. She truly does not cease to amaze and I would not be surprised if people mistook her for a celestial being." Xuanyuan Wentian sighed as he gave a bland smile.

It was at this moment when the Divine Phoenix Sect seemed to have been roused from its slumber. Feng Hengkong yelled out in a flustered

voice, “Xue’er, what are you doing...  
Hurry up and come back!!”

“Xue’er, stop acting wilfully!” The color of Feng Tianwei’s face had changed as well. The exposed identity of Yun Che was something that was far too shocking and terrifying and now they had found out that even his “master” that backed him up was a lie as well. Before all of this had happened, they had stopped objecting to the relationship between Yun Che and Feng Xue’er because they found out about Yun Che’s indomitable master. In fact, they even had the intention to announce it to the public... But given the current situation, they would naturally try to avoid him and any association with him like the plague. If

someone brought up the rumor that the Divine Phoenix Sect was going to betroth Princess Snow to Yun Che right now, they would absolutely and categorically deny those claims.

But it was just when Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was about to capture Yun Che that Feng Xue'er suddenly took action to prevent this. This caused every member of the Divine Phoenix Sect to be completely stricken with panic.

Feng Xue'er stood in front of Yun Che as she spoke in a trembling voice, "Big Brother Yun... Even though he is someone from the Illusory Demon Realm, he really isn't a bad person. You can't treat

him like this.”

“Not a bad person?” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a cold smile, “Hmph, Yun Che, you truly deserve the title of the emperor of the demons. You were even able to bewitch the famed Princess Snow until her head is all muddled.

Divine Phoenix Sect, I had long heard that Yun Che had developed extremely close ties with you and that you were even willing to betroth your most precious Princess Snow to him. However that is all in the past. You did not know that Yun Che was a demon, so we cannot take ignorance for complicity.

However, you’re still willing to protect him to this extent. Could it be that you have steeled yourselves to side with this demon?”

“No, no, no! We definitely don’t have any such intentions!” Feng Hengkong shouted in a panicked voice, “Xue’er grew up at the side of the Phoenix God so she is still unschooled in the ways of the world and definitely won’t be able to recognize the wickedness of demons. Furthermore, Yun Che had also saved her life all those years ago, so that is why she rashly and impulsively took action. We definitely don’t have any intention of becoming comrades with demons.”

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, my royal sister is kind and compassionate, it is just that she has been deeply bewitched by this demon Yun Che for the past few years. That is wh... that is why she would act so rashly

and impulsively! No one from our sect has told her anything regarding the Illusory Demon Realm yet, so right now she doesn't know anything about the Illusory Demon Realm. If not, there is no way she would try to aid this reprehensible and malicious demon!"

Feng Ximing faced Xuanyuan Wentian as he said this, his expression terrified and his voice pleading, "I beg that Sword Master Xuanyuan passes fair judgement."

"Royal sister, hurry up and come back! Yun Che is a vile and monstrous demon! You've been tricked by him all these years!"

Feng Zukui's brows were sunken and his demeanor was grim. He

leaped into the sky and arrived at Feng Xue'er's side, grabbing her arm as he spoke, "Xue'er, you have repaid him for saving your life with your actions just now. From now on, we will have to sever all ties with him and have nothing to do with him henceforth. Let us go!"

"No!" Feng Xue'er, who was normally docile and gentle in front of her elders, threw off Feng Zukui's hand, "Even though Big Brother Yun's bloodline is of the Illusory Demon Realm, he has lived his entire life in the Profound Sky Continent. Even when he found out his parents came from the Illusory Demon Realm, he still regarded himself as a member of the Profound Sky Continent. The reason why he came back here after



he had returned to the Illusory Demon Realm is because he feels that this place is home. He is definitely not planning anything malicious or evil... During the time that Big Brother Yun has been back, I have been by his side nearly always. I saw him strive to protect his homeland and the citizens of his homeland. He has not done a single thing to harm the Profound Sky Continent!”

Feng Xue'er's words contained anger, bewilderment, fear and some confusion but every word was like precious jade that struck at the heart. Yun Che walked to her side and lightly patted her shoulder, “Xue'er, you don't need to continue anymore. I am not a wicked person. Whether I really came back to the

Profound Sky Continent to plot against them, do you think this... is something that they are actually unaware of?"

Yun Che's gaze swept across all the members of the Four Sacred Grounds, his eyes filled with mockery and contempt, "The Four Great Sacred Grounds have always boasted that they were the guardians who watched over the borders of the Profound Sky Continent who would resist any attempts to invade by a foreign power. You were told that this foreign power was the Illusory Demon Realm! However, aside from the Four Great Sacred Grounds, has anyone of you truly witnessed the Illusory Demon Realm attempt to invade the Profound Sky Continent?"

Has anyone here come into contact with someone from the Illusory Demon Realm? Does anyone here truly know whether the Illusory Demon Realm and its people are truly wicked!?”

“You have not!” Yun Che said as he shook his head slowly, a cold smile spread across his face, “The only things you have heard is what the Four Great Sacred Grounds wanted you to hear! You are unable to distinguish who is the true villain between the Illusory Demon Realm and the Four Sacred Grounds! You are unable to see which party was the one seized by greed and stained by sin! But I have seen all of these things clearly and the heavens and earth have also witnessed these things as well. So, there will come a

day where there will be reckoning!”

Yun Che’s eyes swept across Qu Fengyi before settling on the leader of the Four Great Sacred Masters, Huangji Wuyu, “Supreme Ocean Palace’s Sovereign of the Seas and Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s Saint Emperor, do you think that what I have said is wrong?”

Qu Fengyi and Huangji Wuyu’s brows twitched but they did not utter a single word... or perhaps it would be better to say that they were rendered speechless.

“Even though your death is at hand, you’re still trying to delude the people with your lies and you even tried to besmirch the name of our Four Great Sacred Grounds.”

Xuanyuan Wentian said with an extremely contemptuous laugh, “Yun Che, you can’t be so naive as to believe that the profound practitioners of the Profound Sky Continent would believe the words of the emperor of demons and actually come to suspect the holy and sacred grounds that have been protecting them for a whole ten thousand years, right? It is simply the biggest joke in the world!”

“Emotionless!”

After Xuanyuan Wentian gave that low yell, a black figure appeared like a ghost at his side as he spoke in a low and hoarse voice, “Sword Master.”

Following the appearance of this

black-clothed man, the thousands of experts who were gathered in this place all felt a chill run through their bodies. Especially those experts who were holding swords, their swords actually started to tremble all by themselves and the sounds of swords rattling in their sheathes rang out everywhere.

Even Feng Zukui who was standing there and trying to pull Feng Xue'er away grew ashen-faced. If one was quick enough, one would even see a look of shock and fear flash through his eyes.

Because this person was one of the Three Sword Attendants of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, Sword Attendant Emotionless! A person who would cause others to go pale

with fright at the mere mention of his name!

A terrifying existence in the Four Great Sacred Grounds who was only inferior to the Sacred Masters themselves!

“Seal Yun Che’s profound energy and seize him! If anyone tries to stop you... kill them!” Xuanyuan Wentian said as a cold gleam flashed through his eyes. Xia Yuanba had already been sealed by Absolute Monarch Sanctuary so his last command was obviously targeting the Divine Phoenix Sect.

“Wait a minute!” Yun Che who had hardly uttered a single word throughout this entire spectacle suddenly spoke up. He looked at

Xuanyuan Wentian and a significant smile suddenly appeared on his face, “Sword Master Xuanyuan, you have exposed my identity and many of my secrets, but it seems like you have deliberately missed out on the most important thing.”

“Oh? Is that right?” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a contemptuous laugh. Even if Yun Che had ten thousand tricks up his sleeve, he could forget about escaping as long as he was around, “So why don’t you tell me exactly what I’ve failed to mention?”

The moment those words left his mouth, Xuanyuan Wentian suddenly remembered something and his expression changed. But



before he even had the chance to seize control of Yun Che's intentions, those three words had already come out of his mouth.

"Of course, you didn't mention the... Mirror of Samsara!" Yun Che said with a cold smile.

"..." Xuanyuan Wentian's body shook for an instant while the smile on his face had gone completely stiff... and for the first time, one could see an extremely dark and sinister look flash across his face. Behind him, Xuanyuan Wendao's expression had also changed and one could hear his teeth grinding together.

Because these words that Yun Che had just uttered had completely

spoiled the elaborate scheme that Xuanyuan Wentian had put together.

Xuanyuan Wentian had found out about Yun Che's identity from his spies in the Illusory Demon Realm, so he naturally knew that the Mirror of Samsara was on his person. The only explanation Yun Che could come up with for Xuanyuan Wentian kidnapping Xiao Yun and personally orchestrating this witch hunt against him... was that he wanted to obtain the Mirror of Samsara.

But he was also suspicious as to why Xuanyuan Wentian did not simply take covert action against him while hiding it from the other three Sacred Grounds when he

found out that the Mirror of Samsara was in possession. Instead, he chose to persecute him in public... It was because the moment the matter concerning the Mirror of Samsara came to light, the other three Sacred Grounds would spare no expense in trying to take it by force. Even if Xuanyuan Wentian wanted to have it, it would not be so easy.

But today, Xuanyuan Wentian had exposed his identity and status in the Illusory Demon Realm in front of everyone and had put a huge label on his back. However, he never mentioned anything regarding the “Mirror of Samsara”, and he had even hidden the part about the “Primordial Profound Ark”.

It was also when Xuanyuan Wentian had deliberately concealed the matter of the “Primordial Profound Ark” that Yun Che finally understood what his goal was.

Given the power that Mighty Heavenly Sword Region held in their hands, it definitely would not be a difficult matter to make a covert move against him. But Yun Che was not some nobody in the Profound Sky Continent and even the Four Great Sacred Grounds had started to pay close attention to him. Therefore, if Mighty Heavenly Sword Region tried to take action against him secretly, it was very likely that the other three Sacred Grounds would notice. After that, they would definitely launch a full investigation... Especially if it came

to Xia Yuanba and the rest of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. Given how important Yun Che was to Xia Yuanba and how important Xia Yuanba was to Huangji Wuyu, it was extremely likely that they would kick up a huge fuss and spare no expense in finding out the truth. Once they found out that Mighty Heavenly Sword Region took action because Yun Che possessed the Mirror of Samsara, Xuanyuan Wentian could forget about “hoarding it for himself”.

But if he openly exposed Yun Che’s identity in front of the Four Great Sacred Grounds and the heroes of the realm who were gathered in this Sea God Arena, then openly and publicly brought him back to Mighty Heavenly Sword Region for

questioning, the other three Sacred Grounds would have no reason to suspect or doubt him. They would at most pay attention to the results of the interrogation. At that time, Xuanyuan Wentian would have the Mirror of Samsara fall into his lap.

No, other than the Mirror of Samsara, he had also deliberately concealed the matter of the Primordial Profound Ark, so it was clear that he wanted to obtain the Primordial Profound Ark as well!

Xuanyuan Wentian was an extremely cautious and shrewd man with a vicious heart and a wicked mind. One could say that his plan was quite nearly perfect... Because normally speaking, Yun Che should have rejoiced in his heart and

breathed a sigh of relief when the “Mirror of Samsara” or “Primordial Profound Ark” had not been exposed and nobody would be stupid enough to mention these things himself... Because once this information came to light, it would provoke the rapacious greed of all of the Four Sacred Grounds and truly throw Yun Che into a situation that he could not come back from.

Xuanyuan Wentian had indeed thought this way.

But he had sorely underestimated Yun Che’s resoluteness and determination.

Even if he provoked the greed of the Four Sacred Grounds and become a

prey that they had to obtain at all costs, while consigning himself to the deepest and darkest abyss in the act, he still wanted to give Xuanyuan Wentian a fierce slap across the face!!

As expected, once the three words “Mirror of Samsara” spilled out from Yun Che’s lips, the other three Sacred Grounds and the other three Sacred Masters immediately reacted as if they had been struck by lightning, “What did you say? The Mirror of Samsara!?”

The “Mirror of Samsara” was a completely unfamiliar name to the people of the Seven Nations but if anyone from the Sacred Grounds heard it, it would send a jolt of electricity racing through their



veins.

The reason why they had paid such an enormous price to invade the Illusory Demon Realm one hundred years ago was to obtain the Mirror of Samsara that was said to hold the secrets of the Divine Profound!

“The Mirror of Samsara is in your possession?” Ye Meixie asked in a stern voice, as he began to unconsciously to move his feet forward one step.

“Of course it is. If not, why do you think that Sword Master Xuanyuan’s expression suddenly changed?” Yun Che said in a mocking voice.

The moment they heard the name

Mirror of Samsara, Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi, Ye Meixie and all the elders from the various Sacred Grounds were absolutely stunned. But after that, their emotions started heating up and the atmosphere began to grow noisy once more. It was only Xuanyuan Wentian who stood there silently, his face dark and grim... Given the stature and intelligence of the other three Sacred Masters, they instantly understood the reason why Xuanyuan Wentian had gone through all the trouble to put up this spectacle. It was because he already knew that Yun Che possessed the Mirror of Samsara, so he did all of these things in order to hide it from them and take it for himself!

His actions also conclusively proved that the Mirror of Samsara was indeed in Yun Che's possession!

# Chapter 807: Bloodstained Jasmine (3)

“...That’s right, the Mirror of Samsara is indeed with him.” Based on how matters had developed, there was no point for Xuanyuan Wentian to hide things anymore. He did not expect that the plan he meticulously came up with would falter at the very last part. Furthermore, he would never have expected the reason for his failure to be because of Yun Che divulging the fact himself!

His heart was filled with tremendous hatred... yet, he did not

know whether he should hate Yun Che betraying the folly in human nature or whether he should hate himself for misjudging Yun Che's personality.

“And for these twenty odd years, it was always on him.” Xuanyuan Wentian uttered hatefully with knitted brows, “No one could have expected that twenty three years ago, before the Yun Qinghong couple escaped back to Illusory Demon Realm, they had actually left the Mirror of Samsara on Yun Che who was only a baby. When Yun Che returned to the Illusory Demon Realm and married Little Demon Empress, not only had Little Demon Empress not asked for it back, she gave it to him as a betrothal gift instead... Now, it still

remains on him.”

The gaze the people from the Four Great Sacred Grounds had for Yun Che had completely changed. Even Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi, who had constantly avoided looking directly at Yun Che, now had their gazes and aura firmly fixated on Yun Che’s body.

“If that is the case, it’s really excellent.” Ye Meixie grinned, before lifting his feet and walking slowly towards Yun Che. His actions caused the expressions of people from the other three Sacred Grounds to simultaneously change but luckily Ye Meixie only took four steps before he stopped and turned to Xuanyuan Wentian and said expressionlessly, “Sword Master

Xuanyuan, regarding the handling of Yun Che, I've changed my mind. Other than the fact that Yun Che is actually a demon, he does not seem to have any grudges with your Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. However, he and our Sun Moon Divine Hall possess hatred that cannot be appeased! Perhaps, it would be better for me to bring him back to Sun Moon Divine Hall."

"Wrong!"

Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi, who had remained silent thus far and rarely spoke, gradually walked forward at this time. Her face was as cold as ice. She walked towards Yun Che and only stopped leisurely when was about the same distance from Yun Che as Ye Meixie, "Ye

Meixie, could you have forgotten whose territory this is? Since he was captured in my Ocean Palace, naturally he should be at the disposal of my Ocean Palace. Why is there a need to go through the trouble of wasting labor to transport him to the Sword Region or Divine Hall?!”

“...” Huangji Wuyu smiled but did not speak. However, he had already silently moved up to thirty steps behind Yun Che and his aura, that was misty like smoke, was firmly fixated on Yun Che.

Four figures, all great Sacred Masters who were all at the pinnacle of Profound Sky, were currently simultaneously surrounding Yun Che, a junior who



had barely turned twenty.

Furthermore all four of them stood at different positions but their distance from Yun Che was completely the same, as though they had measured it beforehand... As long as any one of them took action, the other three would also react instantly.

“Hahahaha!” Being surrounded by the four Sacred Master, perhaps in the entire history of Profound Sky Continent, Yun Che was the only person other than Ye Mufeng to receive such treatment. However, he did not show the slightest sign of fear and even started laughing sarcastically, “As expected of the Four Great Sacred Grounds! Just because of a Mirror of Samsara,

your serious expressions instantly turned hideous!”

The four Sacred Masters remained unfazed. They were either one or two thousand years of age; their faces would not flush just from a few sarcastic remarks from Yun Che. Their focus and attention were completely fixated on the other three people.

Xuanyuan Wentian’s expression changed but he eventually sighed in secret before his expression suddenly relaxed, “You all also shouldn’t blame me for hiding this. An object like the Mirror of Samsara is naturally coveted by all. If it were you guys, you would have done the same thing as well. However, now that matters have

developed this way, if we allowed a mere Mirror of Samsara to spoil our relationship, wouldn't we turn into the laughingstock of the entire world."

"Then? Does Sword Master Xuanyuan have some valued opinion?" Ye Meixie snapped back with an unfriendly tone.

Xuanyuan Wentian's expression did not change as he replied, "How about this, since this is Supreme Ocean Palace, we shall confine Yun Che here, obtain the Mirror of Samsara from him before uncovering the secrets to it together."

Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie looked at each other and

thought for a while before nodding at the same time, “Then we shall temporarily accept that. However, if anyone has any ulterior motives and tries to snatch the Mirror of Samsara for himself, don’t blame me for not giving face!”

Their voices were very low, making it difficult for the surrounding people to hear them. However, Yun Che, who was in the middle, heard everything clearly and he started to laugh coldly, “Such a great idea. Although you all are obviously targeting another person’s possession, yet you all made it sound so moral, natural and as though the object originally belonged to you all. The so-called four great Sacred Masters are actually people who don’t even

have basic shame.”

“Hahahaha,” Ye Meixie laughed loudly, “Be as glib-tongued as you want. After today, you will no longer get the chance to speak even if you wanted to!”

Just as Yun Che wanted to rebut, he suddenly felt an exceptionally familiar aura that possessed a hint of foreignness. This aura caused his heart to tremble but at the same time, all his anger, hatred, worry and the balance and calculation in his heart all vanished.

All the haze in the world seemed have disappeared.

He no longer bothered with Ye Meixie, turned around and faced

Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi, his voice turning exceptionally plain, “Mighty Heavenly Sword Region caused the death of my grandfather as well as nearly caused the death of my parents. Furthermore, they caused Xiao Yun’s family to nearly go extinct! In this matter, Sun Moon Divine Hall were also accomplices and their Ye Xinghan tried to harm me numerous times and is someone that I must kill in this lifetime. Therefore, I already have irrevocable hatred with both Mighty Heavenly Sword Region as well as Sun Moon Divine Hall from the start.”

“Saint Emperor of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, you regard Yuanba exceptionally highly and are even willing to lend him your

Heavenly Sacred Divine Ark.  
Therefore, towards you, I still  
possess some respect and gratitude.  
As for Supreme Ocean Palace's  
Sovereign of the Seas, you all have  
guarded the Moon Slaughter Devil  
Nest for generations and this is  
commendable. Furthermore, you  
allowed me to enter the Moon  
Slaughter Devil Nest. Hence, I also  
possess some gratitude towards  
you..."

Qu Fengyi's expression stiffened  
and there was not one bit of  
emotion from him, "Yun Che, could  
you be foolishly hoping for this  
sovereign to forgive you?"

"Forgive? Heh..." Yun Che was cold  
and harsh, "I have no grudges with  
your Supreme Ocean Palace, so on

which matter are you supposed to forgive me on? When I first entered the Ocean Palace, the Sovereign of the Seas that I saw was majestic. Today, I only see a heartless and hideous face that is filled with greed. If there was any forgiving to be done, it should be me forgiving you!”

“You court death!” Qu Fengyi’s became sullen and the space in front of him distorted vigorously.

“Why should you be angry?” Huangji Wuyu raised his hand and laughed, “Yun Che, since you’ve brought the Mirror of Samsara back to the Profound Sky Continent, then we must get it no matter what. In the hands of your demons, it is merely a waste of a heavenly object.



However, you don't have to worry too much. After you hand over the Mirror of Samsara and we have crippled your profound cultivation... I can assure your safety on account of Yuanba."

"Is that so? Then I really have to greatly thank you for your magnanimity!" Yun Che muttered as his heart turned completely cold. He no longer bore any glimmer of hope towards Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi. His gaze swept past both their faces before he said in a voice several times colder than before, "Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi. Remember every sentence and every word that you've said today!"

Before this, he had still referred to them as Saint Emperor and

Sovereign of the Seas. But now, he was calling them directly by their names.

“Also, Xuanyuan Wentian and Ye Meixie! I, Yun Che, am someone who repays kindness and takes revenge! I hope you’ll never live to regret this!”

“Hahahahaha...” Ye Meixie laughed hysterically, “As a turtle in a jar, you still speak with such arrogance. I, Ye Meixie, have lived for nearly two thousand years and yet, I’ve never seen someone with such arrogance before. Yun Che, in my lifetime, I have never known how to write the word ‘regret’. I would really like to know as well. Just how are you going to make me regret? With your master, ‘Old Man Duotian’?”

Hahahaha!”

Yun Che replied casually, “My master is indeed not some Old Man Duotian. However, you all also haven’t seem to have figured out who my master is. Aren’t you afraid that... my master is much stronger than Old Man Duotian?”

“Hehehe...” Xuanyan Wentian also started to laugh, “Yun Che, I always thought you were especially crafty. But I never knew that your biggest strength was such spouting such laughable nonsense. Although I do not know who your master is now, if I ever do meet him one day, based on the fact that the disciple he taught brought the Mirror of Samsara back, I could consider... letting him die under the blade of

this sword master.”

“Hmph, with just you?!”

A young girl’s ice-cold voice came, accompanied by a cold snort. It was just three short words but they resounded like lightning beside the ears of the four great Sovereigns.

This was because despite the fact that this voice rang just beside their ears and penetrated straight to the depths of their hearts, they were unable to detect where the sound came from nor could they detect any tinge of the aura of the owner of the voice... It was as though it had come from a ghost and all four Sacred Masters instantly felt creeped out like never before!

“Who? Who is it?!”

“Who’s talking!?”

The four Sacred Masters all shouted at the same time. The profound aura on their bodies surged and their spiritual senses was instantly released. This sudden intense reaction from them caused the surrounding people to be deeply shocked.

“Who’s trying to playing around here!?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s spiritual sense scanned a radius of several kilometers but not a single unusual aura could be detected. As a supreme being in the way of the sword and a figure at the pinnacle of the Profound Sky Continent, none could escape his spiritual

sense or play tricks in front of him. However, when the girl's voice rang out earlier, he felt all the hair on his body stand on end.

“Come out!”

Xuanyuan Wentian shouted loudly and the surroundings were instantly covered with surging sword aura. It pierced thousands of holes in the air. At this time, the four of them seemed to have detected something and they looked towards Yun Che. Their expressions completely stiffened in that instant.

In front of Yun Che, a petite red figure gradually appeared... No, they clearly saw that this red figure had appeared out of nowhere... and slowly had walked out. The large

red dress fluttered gently as though it was the fluttering petals of a flower.

Following her appearance, the entire Sea God Arena fell completely silent. Even each person's breathing had been completely suppressed. It was as though everything in the world had been completely sealed the instant she appeared.

She was petite and did not look older than twelve or thirteen. However, her looks were extremely beautiful... smooth and fair, exceptionally exquisite, causing people to be unable to shift their gaze away from her. Furthermore, they could not believe what they were seeing.

Her beauty was not like Feng Xue'er's breathtakingly stunning beauty, like someone that only appeared in dreams. Instead, it was like a soul stealing bewitchment. Wearing a red dress and even possessing deep scarlet hair that was waist length caused this unique bewitchment to seem more mysterious and alluring.

Everyone present were all the strongest profound practitioners within the Profound Sky Continent and they all possessed an immovable, tenacious mental strength. They had also never desired young children. However, as they stared dumbly at this young girl dressed in red who appeared out of thin air, a strong passion was ignited in their hearts as well as



below their abdomens. Their undoubtedly strong determination was being driven to collapse by their beastly desires... Some of them, who possessed slightly weaker wills, could not help but move forward as their eyes revealed unconcealable lust. If they could ravage this beautiful girl, who was so alluring that people lost control, even if they were to lose all reputation and die right there and then, they would be still be willing to do so.

However, when their eyes came into contact with her gaze, all the passion they possessed seemed to have been instantly washed away by the coldest bone-piercing lake water, disappearing and only leaving behind deep horror and

shock.

Those were a pair of red eyes... that were as red as blood.

Before meeting her, no one would dare believe that a girl who looked to be only twelve or thirteen would possess such extreme charm.

They also would not believe that a girl who was only twelve or thirteen would make them feel such a strong sense of soul piercing cold and danger.

“Jasmine, you... succeeded?!” Yun Che yelled agitatedly.

Just as Jasmine had explained, her body was born from her soul. The Jasmine in front of his eyes was the exactly the same as the Jasmine he

was familiar with. In terms of appearance, there was no difference between her and her soul's appearance during the seven years.

The only difference was that their mental connection, as well as the connection between their lives, had been severed and he could no longer feel her presence or emotions.

Although he was a little disappointed and unwilling, Jasmine regaining freedom and a new life was something he was even more joyous for.

Not only had she succeeded, the amount of time that she took was far shorter than expected.

“When the Devil Sword Conference first started, I was already here.”

Jasmine softly said, “Because of the Dragon God’s body and the Rage God’s power existed together, your vitality far exceeds that of any normal human being, which reduced the amount of time taken to reconstruct my body by nearly half... Otherwise, I would have missed this exceptionally wonderful show!”

With her last sentence, Jasmine narrowed her eyes and released killing intent that seemed to have originated from the deepest part of hell. She raised her hand and looked at her own snow white tender palm before softly muttering, “It’s been seven years... I haven’t been dyed in blood for so long.”

# Chapter 808:

## Bloodstained Jasmine (4)

“Little lady, who are you?”

Huangji Wuyu asked. His expression appeared to be the same as before and his voice was equally casual but in the deepest part of his heart, he was terribly shocked and cautious... This was only a girl who looked like she had barely turned ten; she did not exude any profound energy aura, yet he seemed to feel an unexplainable sense of danger.

Especially her gaze, which was not arrogant, sharp nor possessing any

innocence that a young girl should have. There was only an icy-cold indifference.

The same kind of indifference as though she was facing mere grass.

Huangji Wuyu took the initiative to ask questions but Jasmine didn't even bother to pay attention. Her red eyes stared at Yun Che for a moment as her eyebrows lifted slightly, "It has already been one night, why are your injuries recovering so slowly?"

"...That's not important, save Xiao Yun first!"

Indeed, regardless whether he was recovering slightly more slowly or whether he had severe injuries and

was on the brink of death, with Jasmine here, none of that would have mattered. When Jasmine was in her soul form, she only required a tiny part of her strength to manipulate the space around the Primordial Profound Ark and change its direction.

Although Jasmine had only just reconstructed her body now and she had not returned to her peak condition, she was still far superior to her soul form. With her present, any danger could essentially be treated as non existent.

Jasmine did not speak anymore but instead started striding towards Xuanyuan Guxing who was holding onto Xiao Yun.

“Big Brother Yun!” Taking advantage of Feng Zukui’s shock, Feng Xue’er frantically escaped and came by Yun Che’s side, her hand grabbing firmly onto his arm. Everyone’s attention was on Jasmine, as though there was an inescapable attraction force leading them there and she was no exception, “She... that little girl... who is she...”

Yun Che smiled relaxingly, “She’s my master.”

“Ahhh?” Feng Xue’er’s lips opened in shock.

The low voice that the two of them spoke in could not be heard by others but Feng Zukui who stood by one side as well as the Four Sacred



Masters heard everything clearly and their expressions and gazes changed instantly.

What!? This young lady... Yun Che's Master?!

In seven years of time, the person who turned Yun Che from a cripple to someone who possessed the achievements he has today, able to fight a Monarch with the strength of a Throne... was this red haired young lady dressed in red!?

Xuanyuan Guxing watched this young girl, who had appeared in an abnormal way, walking toward him. She possessed no aura or power, yet he felt an obvious bone chilling coldness. However, not long after he sensed this coldness, he had a

sudden realization... I am the dignified Great Elder of the Sword Region, a figure who looked down at the entire continent. The person before me is just a little girl who hasn't even matured. Why do I possess such strong wariness against her!?

If this was to spread, wouldn't everyone in the world die laughing!?

Xuanyuan Guxing calmed himself down and he suddenly felt that the wariness he had just now was simply laughable. He glanced at the lifeless Xiao Yun, folded his arms across his chest and smiled sheepishly at the approaching Jasmine, "Little girl, although i don't know where you appeared from, this place is far more dangerous

than you can imagine. It's not a place that you should be. You better leave immediately. If a pretty lady like you were to..."

Before he could complete his sentence, he suddenly saw another person appearing in the hands of the red dressed girl. That person's body was slumped, his eyes lifeless, and he stuck gently onto the young red dressed girl's palm...

It was actually Xiao Yun!!

And on the right of Xuanyuan Guxing, Xiao Yun, who originally laid half a step away... had disappeared!

"Ugh..." Xuanyuan Guxing's eyes widened several times and it

seemed as if something had gotten stuck in his throat. His original speech had turned into hoarse groaning, "You... you..."

Although the red dress girl had walked several steps forward, she was still at least thirty meters away. However, Xiao Yun had suddenly disappeared from his side and appeared in the hands of the red dressed girl... He totally did not see what had happened at all!

Not only him, everyone present including the Four Sacred Masters could not tell how Xiao Yun had instantly teleported from beside Xuanyuan Guxing to the hands of the red dressed girl. They had not even seen the girl take an action nor did they detect any unusual

aura.

It was just as though space had transported instantly.

“What... what happened?” everyone from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region were filled with fear. It was as though they had seen a ghost.

Jasmine swung her hand and casually threw Xiao Yun towards Yun Che.

Yun Che swiftly stretched out his hands and caught Xiao Yun. Under the effects of the parasite, Xiao Yun remained in a sluggish condition from the start. Regarding this kind of scary parasite that was able to feast on the soul, even an absolute powerhouse would not know how

to cure it. Even if they did, they would not dare to do it because if they were not careful, it was likely that it would cause mental damage and even destruction.

However, to Yun Che who was well-versed in various poisons and parasites, eradicating this was definitely not a difficult problem. This was extremely easy since he possessed the Phoenix flames' power of purification. He quickly stretched out his hands and pressed his palm against the top of Xiao Yun's head, the Phoenix flames carefully entered his brain and attacked the parasite there. In an instant, the parasite was exterminated and the poison cleansed.

With the parasite eradicated, Xiao Yun finally regained control of himself. Focus seemed to return back to his half opened eyes. As he looked at Yun Che, tears rolled down his eyes as he uttered in a painful and weak voice, “Big Brother, I’m sorry...”

“There’s no need to apologize, you did not do anything wrong. It’s all my fault for being careless.” Yun Che said as he shook his head strongly. He fully knew that Xiao Yun’s consciousness was only controlled and he did not lose it. Therefore, he remembered everything that happened, “Xiao Yun, you rest for a while first. We’ll be able to meet Grandpa and Seventh Sister soon.”

“Big... Brother...” Xiao Yun’s lips moved, self-reproach, guilty and grateful tears rolled down before he finally closed his eyes and fainted.

“What... What sorcery did you perform?” Xuanyuan Guxing pointed to Jasmine with a face of shock.

“No need to panic.” Xuanyuan Guyun remained composed and laughed coldly, “Don’t forget, Yun Che is an exceptionally crafty person. A few months ago he crafted an Old man Duotian and not only tricked Sun Moon Divine Hall, but even tricked everyone else. If it weren’t for the intelligence of our Sword Master, even we would have been tricked as well. Just now, it must have been some scaring



tactic as well... Sword Master has mentioned before, Yun Che definitely possess some sort of unique spatial profound artifact. The appearance of the young lady out of thin air just now and Xiao Yun suddenly being snatched away, it must have been due to that spatial profound artifact! It seems like they still want to use that to scare us. It's just too laughable."

"Oh, I see." Xuanyuan Guxing nodded slowly. Then, the shock on his face gradually turned vicious, "The person I, Xuanyuan Guxing, was tasked with was actually taken away using such cunning tactics. This is simply preposterous!"

Xuanyuan Guyun's explanation was something that he believed

completely. Because other than relying on some powerful spatial profound artifact, there was no other way to explain what had happened just now!

“Why are we still talking, seize them!”

Xuanyuan Guxing and Xuanyuan Guyun flew up together at the same time, one going toward Jasmine and the other going toward the Yun Che behind her.

With two mighty level nine Monarchs attacking at the same time, the tension in the air was frightening and a suffocating storm swept onto the Sea God Arena.

“Ahh... Be careful!!” Feng Xue’er

subconsciously shouted. She was prepared to retaliate at a second's notice but then saw Xuanyuan Guyun catch hold of Jasmine.

“Xue'er, quickly retreat! Retreat!!” Feng Hengkong's face was filled with shocked as he hollered without caring about any manners.

Two level nine Monarchs attacked together out of rage, causing the atmosphere to drastically change. However, the red dressed young girl who was in the midst of all of this seemed to not sense any danger approaching. Her milky white face remained indifferent. When Xuanyuan Guxing and Xuanyuan Guyun were about ten steps away from her, she lifted her finger slightly and drew across the air.

Ripppp—

The sound of blood splattering was so loud that it was nearly ear-piercing. The bodies of both Xuanyuan Guxing and Xuanyuan Guyun split into four parts in the air. With their surging profound energy, all the blood in their bodies burst out like a fountain from their broken bodies and it rained down from the sky like a terrifying scene of bloody rain.

Jasmine looked about slightly and waved her petite hand again, sending the falling corpses and blood rain in the direction of where the people from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region were. She did not hate blood—she only did not want blood from these lowly beings to

stain her favorite Smoky Red Fairy Dress.

Bang bang...

A dull falling noise rang and Xuanyuan Guxing and Xuanyuan Guyun's broken bodies fell in front of the elders from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. At the same time they fell, a huge patch of blood appeared as well.

A deathly silence immediately engulfed the Sea God Arena.

Indescribable shock and fear appeared on the faces of everyone. Everyone stared widely and their pupils shrunk to their tiniest...

Xuanyuan Guxing, Xuanyuan Guyun... Mighty Heavenly Sword

Region's great elder and second elder, two legendary level nine Monarchs of the Profound Sky Continent... had died... instantly!?

The broken bodies, the splattering blood. They saw all of this clearly but still was unable believe what they had just seen.

Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi, Ye Meixie, Xuanyuan Wentian. These four great Sacred Masters who reigned above the Profound Sky all possessed the same shock and disbelief on their faces as well. They did not see how the two of them died nor did they detect any fluctuations of profound energy... all they saw was the gentle movement of the red dressed girl's finger.

“You...” Xuanyuan Wentian pointed towards Jasmine. Anyone could see that his outstretched finger was trembling slightly. Xuanyuan Guxing and Xuanyuan Guyun’s strength were things that he knew fully well. With Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength, defeating them would not be a problem but even if it was him, he was still unable to comprehend what kind of strength was could actually sever the bodies of two level nine Monarchs in an instant.

“E-E-Elder Guxing...”

“Elder Guyun !!!”

The masses from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region seemed to snap out from their immense shock. Looking

at the severed corpses beneath their feet, they still could not believe that these were the elders from their Sword Region whose strength were only beneath the Sword Master...

“Kill... Kill her! Kill her immediately!!”

The person he pointed at was not Yun Che, not Feng Xue'er, but Jasmine!

Xuanyuan Wentian completely understood that the sense of danger he detected from the red dressed girl was not his imagination! The image of Xuanyuan Guxing and Xuanyuan Guyun's death caused this invincible Sword Region Sword Master to clearly feel an icy cold



sense of fear.

Rippppp!

The air was violently torn apart and three black figures shot out like lightning, straight at Jasmine. In their hands were three identical black swords which flashed with a eerie glow.

“The... Three Sword Attendants!”  
Xia Yuanba blurted out loudly.

Sword Attendant Heartless,  
Merciless, Emotionless; the  
Profound Sky Continent’s ruthless  
sword gods. Three level ten  
Monarchs who stood at the  
pinnacle of the Profound Sky  
Continent. It had been numerous  
years since they last attacked

together because in this world, other than the four Sacred Masters, there was no one else capable enough for them to attack together.

It was well known among the Four Great Sacred Grounds that their combined strength could rival any one of the Sacred Masters!

But now, the three of them had attacked together to kill a young girl!

It was because of Xuanyuan Guxing and Xuanyuan Guyun's deaths and even more so because Xuanyuan Wentian had never once used such a tone to issue a killing order.

When the three sword gods attacked at the same time, even

those who stood several hundred meters away felt as though their bodies were about to be cut apart by the numerous lingering sword auras. This caused them to not be able to imagine just how frightening the sword might was when one directly received an attack from the Three Sword Attendants.

Jasmine did not look up, nor did her eyes move at all. Her icy jade-like petite hand just casually grabbed the air.

Instantly, the overbearing sword intent and sword aura disappeared into thin air. At the same time, the three black swords that the sword attendants held disappeared as well. They reappeared in Jasmine's

hands, then were coolly tossed away.

Rippppp--

Rippppp--

Rippppp--

Six arrows of blood spluttered in the air. Sword Attendant Heartless, Merciless, Emotionless... were cut apart by their own black swords and split into six pieces. It was as though they were six bags of blood that burst and splattered all over.

# Chapter 809: Bloodstained Jasmine (5)

The sounds of the six pieces of corpses hitting the ground were so heavy that they caused one's heart to palpate. An eerie atmosphere descended onto the Sea God Arena and indescribable fear seemed to spread around frantically, like a plague.

On the Sea God Arena, everyone was speechless and their eyes all stared widely. The tremendous shock and fear caused their eyes to be covered in wisps of blood to the extent that they nearly exploded.

At the level of Monarchs, one's body was as tough as rock and their vitality was extremely strong as well. Even if their bodies were to be severed into several parts, they could still maintain a short period of consciousness and their profound energy would take even longer before being slowly dispelled.

When the severed bodies of the Three Sword Attendants landed, there was only a ghastly silence. Regardless whether it was their vitality, or their profound energy aura, it all completely disappeared and they laid there like six puddles of mud that had been mixed with blood. If one were to simply look at these six segments of corpses, no one would be able to believe that

they were the Three Sword Attendants from the Sword Region that reigned at the top of the Profound Sky.

“Ahh... ahhh... ahhhhhhh...” Xia Yuanba’s agape mouth would not close and deep in his throat, trembling gaps were subconsciously emitted by him. Behind him, the Sanctuary’s Spiritual Masters had already long forgotten to restrain him. Deep in their eyes, one could see the strongest sense of fear... and disbelief they had ever felt in their lives.

Although killing an Overlord in an instant was shocking, it was perfectly within the means of a high leveled Monarch.

However, killing a true Monarch in an instant was something that even those powerhouses who stood at the pinnacle of Illusory Demon Realm had neither seen nor heard of.

But right in front of their eyes, the people that were instantly killed were not just Monarchs, they were the level ten Monarchs who possessed the ability to look down at the world with arrogance!

Furthermore, it was three simultaneously!!

This was a strength that was several times stronger than they could comprehend or imagine! This was strength that did not even appear in their oldest legends, their most



ridiculous fantasy dreams or imaginations.

However, such an a scene, the strength that could instantly kill three tenth levelled Monarchs had clearly appeared in front of their eyes... and what caused of all these was just a young girl who looked to be twelve or thirteen!

“Im... impossible... this... must... be a dream...”

One segment of a Sword Attendant's body landed right in front of Xuanyuan Wendao. He looked at the severed corpse and broken sword at his feet as his face turned pale white under extreme fear.

Although the overall strength of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region lay at the bottom among the Four Great Sacred Grounds, they possessed four level ten Monarchs, and this was what they were the most proud of. However, three of them had died in an instant... Without question, this would cause inestimable damage to their reputation and strength.

“Fa... Father.” Ye Xinghan walked weakly to the back of Ye Meixie, trying to seek safety in the midst of his fear. However, he found that Ye Meixie’s entire body was cold and his hands were trembling slightly.

Jasmine, who single-handedly caused all of this, still looked indifferent like before. She did not

even take a glance at the bodies of the Three Sword Attendants. It was as though the people who died at her hands were not three top profound practitioners of the Profound Sky but insignificant ants... To Jasmine, the Three Sword Attendants who were godlike in the eyes of the Profound Sky profound practitioners were indeed just ants to her.

Her gaze landed on Xuanyuan Wentian as she slowly walked towards him.

Jasmine's footsteps were light and slow but every time she took a step, Xuanyuan Wentian's heartbeat would palpate ferociously. With her eyes fixated on him as she approached, he felt an unbearable

sense of fear that he had never felt before. It was as if a demon, that had laid dormant in the heart of this Sacred Master, had been awakened, and was frantically growing and expanding.

“You are Xuanyuan Wentian?”  
Jasmine asked coldly.

“Just... who... are you?” Xuanyuan Wentian tried his best to maintain his demeanor as the Sword Master, but under Jasmine’s gaze, his voice trembled ferociously and the muscles on his face were also trembling completely uncontrollably.

He was someone who ruled over the world and was one of the unrivalled Four Sacred Masters of the

Profound Sky. He would never have dreamed that a girl's innocent gaze would cause such fear to develop within him.

"This princess is Yun Che's master." Jasmine's snowy face, which was more exquisite than a doll's, revealed ice cold ridicule, "Didn't you mention just now that you would let Yun Che's master's death under your sword? Now that this princess is here, how are you going to make this princess die under your sword?"

Clearly hearing the red dressed young girl say that she was "Yun Che's master", all the nerves in Xuanyuan Wentian's body tightened. Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie's bodies all

shuddered as well.

Xuanyuan Wentian was an exceptionally cunning person who was highly arrogant. He had never feared anything before but also never thought that there was anything in this world that was capable of making him feel fear. With his mentality, even in the face of a sure death situation, he would still be composed and would never reveal any signs of fear.

However, the level that Jasmine was at was far too superior to his and the sense of danger Jasmine emitted was something that his willpower and convictions could never resist.

“You...” Xuanyuan Wentian stretched out his hands, his five

fingers curled together... The strength of the Three Sword Attendants was something he knew clearly. If they were to work together, they would be able to force him to a draw. This frightening red dressed young girl in front of him could kill the Three Sword Attendants in an instant, which also meant that if she wanted to kill him, it was essentially effortless!

Because of fear, Xuanyuan Wentian's mind was in chaos. Suddenly, a sly glint flashed past his eyes and a purple light flashed. A profound sword that glowed with purple light suddenly appeared and stabbed towards Jasmine with the sound of thunder.

Ding...

With an extremely soft noise,  
Xuanyuan Wentian's purple sword  
stopped in front of Jasmine.

Two tender and snow white fingers  
gently held the tip of the purple  
sword.

In terms of swordsmanship,  
Xuanyuan Wentian was undoubted  
the best in the world. Every single  
slash he made was able to tear  
apart space and it was extremely  
frightening. The stab he just made  
was extremely sudden and due to  
his fearfulness, Xuanyuan Wentian  
did not even hold back one bit. His  
target was also only three steps  
away from him...



However, an attack executed in such a way was stopped so elegantly by Jasmine with just two fingers... In an instant, the purple glow on the sword, the sword intent, as well as the sound of thunder disappeared without a trace.

Xuanyuan Wentian held onto the hilt of the sword and his arms started to tremble as though they were pendulums. Fear was even more obviously plastered over his face and no matter how much his arms trembled, the purple sword did not move in the slightest.

“Saint... Saint Emperor...” Behind Huangji Wuyu, Spiritual Master Detached Heart’s face was flushed and beads of sweat flooded his forehead like torrential rain.

“Quickly... remove the restraints on Yuanba... quick...” Huangji Wuyu said in a trembling voice.

Everything Yun Che said to him as well as what he said to Yun Che were just next to his ear and he knew each word fully well. Since this red dressed young girl knew about the conversation between Xuanyuan Wentian and Yun Che, she must also have seen and heard how he treated Yun Che!

This young girl dressed in red who claimed to be Yun Che’s master was far scarier than the Primordial Devil God told in legends! Among the Four Sacred Masters, although Huangji Wuyu was recognized as the strongest in the world, he knew in his heart that in terms of strength, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie

might be slightly behind him but Xuanyuan Wentian was definitely on par with him. His title of “Profound Sky’s Number One” was only due to the fact that his Sanctuary was stronger than the Sword Region. In terms of strength alone, he should be ranked together with Xuanyuan Wentian as the Profound Sky’s number one.

Yet a full strength attack from the strongest in Profound Sky was casually negated by two of her fingers.

The difference between their strengths was beyond heaven and earth!

Just who was she... where did she come from... How could there be

such a frightening existence in this world!?

Yun Che was someone who definitely exacted revenge... or perhaps it could be said that he exacted revenge on grievances suffered. Furthermore, he was highly cruel when he exacted revenge. This was a fact that the entire world knew because there were far too many bloody examples. If Yun Che relied on this red dressed girl to take revenge against Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, the consequences would be unthinkable.

Earlier, he reprimanded and prevented Xia Yuanba from protecting Yun Che. But now, he had no choice but to place all his

hopes on Xia Yuanba and Yun Che's relationship to settle this sudden and impending crisis...

Furthermore, in the ten thousand history of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, this was their most frightening crisis... and it was not exaggeration!!

Bang!

Jasmine pinched her fingers together lightly and numerous dense crack lines appeared instantly on the purple sword. Furthermore, the sword that Xuanyuan Wentian held was definitely not normal. This purple sword was named "Thunder's Might" and was one of the ten famous Tyrant Profound artifacts in

the Profound Sky Continent. It was forged using a meteorite from outer space that had withstood more than three thousand strikes of lightning. It possessed an unlimited sword might and the sword was extremely durable. Even if Xuanyuan Wentian had used all his might, he would not even be able to damage it slightly.

However, in the hands of Jasmine, it had shattered instantly as though it was a layer of thin ice.

Bang!!

Within the sounds of an explosion, the purple sword turned into numerous small fragments and scattered. Only the tip of the sword remained between Jasmine's

fingers. Xuanyuan Wentian screamed pathetically and blood oozed from his entire right arm. The skin and flesh had been completely ripped apart. He staggered backwards and with one last step, he fell backwards onto the ground and did not stand up for some time as his body continuously shivered.

He still possessed two thousand years of cultivation, so he would instinctively withdraw his hand when he sensed danger. Otherwise, in accordance to the power Jasmine used on the sword, not only would his skin and flesh be ripped apart, even the bones of his entire hand might have turned into smithereens.

“Sword... Sword Master!!!”

“Sword Master!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian collapsed to the ground in a splatter of blood. The dense sword aura and profound aura that he originally possessed had nearly completely vanished. The various elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region were flabbergasted and rushed forward without caring for their lives.

Jasmine’s glanced to her side slightly and a slight cruel, cold smile appeared on her face. The fingers holding onto the tip of the sword gently flinged...

Ding!!!

A straight red line was etched



clearly in the air.

Riiiiiiiiip~

The overlapping sounds of blood spraying was so deafening that it seemed like it was the noise of a thousand meter waterfall. Among the team from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, the heads of twenty three Sword Region Elders that were in the front were severed from their bodies in an instant. They all crashed to the ground at the same time, and like gourds, all twenty three of them rolled a far distance away.

As for the twenty three bodies that lost their heads, pillars of blood were spraying ferociously due to the fact that they had gathered their

profound energies right before their deaths. The highest pillar of blood sprayed up several tens of meters into the air. On the east side of the Sea God Arena, a startling red rain began pouring down.

Those able to stand at the front were undoubted the strongest figures within Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Each one of them were true Monarchs! However, in that very instant, twenty three of these Monarchs had their heads separated from their bodies.

Throughout the entire process, there neither an earth-shattering energy collision nor any heaven splitting storm of destruction occurred. Only a red streak was etched in the air.

“No... Don’t... Don’t go over... Don’t go over there!!!”

Xuanyuan Wendao did not dare to take half a step forward... Even if he wanted to, he probably did not have the strength to do it. The legs of the almighty young master of the sword region who feared nothing, were currently shivering like sieves that could collapse at any moment. Under the terror, his face was simply whiter than any ghost of legend.

# Chapter 810: Bloodstained Jasmine (6)

Given the fame and prestige the Four Great Sacred Grounds had in the Profound Sky Continent, even though a sect master of the strongest powers within the Seven Nations would dare to kill the emperor of one of these nations, they would definitely not have the guts to kill even the lowliest disciple from any of the Four Great Sacred Grounds.

Even if it was the Four Great Sacred Grounds themselves, they would still heavily weigh the pros and

cons before deciding to kill even an ordinary disciple from another Sacred Ground. So, they would definitely never consider killing someone who was at the level of an elder... Moreover, the elders of the Sacred Grounds were not people that were so easily killed. If it ever truly occurred, it would definitely provoke the wrath of that entire Sacred Ground.

However, in the blink of an eye, the Three Sword Attendants who represented the pinnacle of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's power and were pillars which supported the prestige and renown of their Sacred Ground had been mowed down along with twenty five of their elders. Their fresh blood stained the floor red, their blood pooling at the

feet of their fellow members of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Even the Sword Master himself had fallen to the ground. But none of them had reacted in fury nor did any of them dare to rush forward. Instead, the only thing that any of them did was to tremble uncontrollably as boundless terror seized their hearts.

Because they had seen the girl in the red dress kill the Three Sword Attendants and elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region with an ease that was contemptuous. The normally incredibly arrogant and haughty elders of a Sacred Ground were like grass before her. They knew that if they rushed forward, they would only be delivering themselves as sheep to the

slaughter.

“Are you... even human...”

Xuanyuan Wentian gasped, his left hand propping himself up off the ground. He could no longer lift up his mangled and bloody right arm.

For the sake of obtaining the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, he had schemed up a malicious plot and destroyed the Eternal Night Royal Family. In order to break the seal on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, he waited patiently for one thousand years, planning and preparing for this very day. When the day finally arrived, it had all gone according to his plan... the seal on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword had been completely broken.

If he was able to obtain the Mirror of Samsara, the “Heavenly Profound Treasure” that the devil soul in the sword had told him about, from Yun Che, his plan would have been perfectly completed.

But he had never dreamed that such a terrifying girl would appear at the end, causing all of his schemes to go up in smoke... He understood very clearly that even if he obtained the full power of the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, he would definitely not be able to resist the girl in the red dress, given her strength that rivalled devils and gods... in fact, he would not even be qualified to carry her shoes for her.

The Devil Sword Conference had gone entirely according to his



wishes and had followed his plan to a tee. He had even obtained the most desirous result from this whole affair... However, before he could even grasp the power of the devil sword, he had already offended a dreadful demon god whose strength was millions of times greater than that of the devil sword.

Furthermore, the current him was like a pathetic little worm that was cowering at the feet of this young girl who had the powers of a demon god.

Jasmine floated in the air, her lips curled into a cold and mocking smile that did not suit her tender youth, "Xuanyuan Wentian, you were truly impressive and awe-

inspiring just a moment ago, weren't you? First, you wanted to capture Yun Che. Next, you wanted to kill this princess. But now that this princess is right in front of you, where did that pompousness go!?"

"..." The corner of Xuanyuan Wentian's mouth twisted as his eyes widened into saucers. He still could not feel a hint of profound energy emanating from Jasmine's body and she had made no move to suppress or seal Xuanyuan Wentian's profound energy. But just from her gaze alone, Xuanyuan Wentian felt his body go weak and limp, felt his soul tremble and quake. He nearly could not find the strength to even stand.

Jasmine's gaze shifted as she looked

in the direction of the contingent from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Under her gaze, the remaining elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, who were all already on the verge of breaking down in terror, felt their bodies go cold. It was as if they had been abruptly plunged into the coldest and iciest abyss and it felt like even their blood was going to freeze and congeal completely. Xuanyuan Wendao, who had been standing at the forefront, gave a strangled cry as he scrambled backwards in panic before he tripped over himself and landed on his butt.

Jasmine's gaze zoomed past all of them before finally settling on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was at the back. She casually extended

her small and delicate hand.

Whoosh!

With a light ring, the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword had practically teleported into Jasmine's hand. As he stared at the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was being held by Jasmine, Xuanyuan Wentian felt his entire body stiffen but he did not dare to make even a single sound.

“Heh, what a good devil sword.”  
Jasmine's gaze bored holes into the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword... and the sword's body actually started to faintly tremble under her gaze.

“To think that a famed ancient devil sword would weaken to such a

pathetic state. It looks like the million year seal laid down by the Evil God had indeed destroyed the contract it had with that devil, so the sword has become an independent existence that was separate from the devil's body. But after that, it was ravaged by the seal until it was reduced to this state."

Jasmine muttered words that only Yun Che would understand. Her delicate brows slanted and she said in a low voice, "I indeed had not expected that this severely ravaged devil soul had not been extinguished after being thrown into the Profound Sky Continent for ten thousand years. It is still alive right now but it has been reduced to a pathetic snake that is wagging its tail and begging for pity... This is

truly a pitiful and pathetic sight.”

“You’re so pitiful that this princess can’t even be bothered to destroy you!” Jasmine said with an extremely disdainful and cold laugh. After that, she flung her hand out and threw the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword far far away... The instant she came into contact with the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, she discovered that there was still an extremely weak devil soul that remained within it. Both she and Yun Che knew that the devil soul within the sword was the soul of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign’s son. The fact that he was able to survive to this point without dissipating completely was a miracle in and of itself. However, even though he had survived up to

now, he was in an extremely weak and vulnerable state. Even if the devil sword was thrown back into the same kind of darkness environment as the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, the soul within would still dissipate into nothingness before long.

What provoked her contempt was the fact that despite being the soul of an ancient devil god, he did not possess even the slightest shred of dignity or pride. The moment the sword had fallen into Jasmine's hands, he began to shiver in fear as he desperately begged for his life. He was worse than even the most pathetic and spineless human being. This caused Jasmine to be filled with such contempt and disdain that she could not even be

bothered to wipe the devil soul out of existence.

The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword flew to the borders of the Sea God Arena, zipping past many people as it flew forward. However, not a single person dared to touch it. In the end, it landed in front of someone and he unconsciously reached out with his hand to grab it.

Feng Juechen grabbed the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that suddenly flew in front of him. He was still rather dumbstruck by the whole chain of events.

“Fen Juechen.” Jasmine said in a cold voice, “Yun Che has always felt some guilt towards you, so let this



be his recompense towards you. Furthermore, this is something that is supposed to belong to you in the first place. It will give you the power to kill Xuanyuan Wentian one day and it will also lessen the pain that torments you night and day. Take it and fly as far away as you can right now! Henceforth, all of our grievances and resentment will be washed clean. But if you still fail to appreciate my kindness after this day, then this princess will definitely give you a dog's death!"

Fen Juechen hoisted the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword and glanced once at Xuanyuan Wentian, who was collapsed on the ground, before he turned around and left without saying a word. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared from the view

of everyone present.

Fen Juechen had already personally experienced just how dreadful and terrifying Jasmine was several months ago. From that time onwards, he knew that as long as she was around, he would never be able to kill Yun Che.

Within Xuanyuan Wentian's plot, he would have come up with a way for Fen Juechen to "covertly" snatch away the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword after the seal on the sword had been broken and he would do it in a way that seemed "only natural". At this moment, he just saw the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword being taken away by Fen Juechen but he could not even bring himself to laugh.

“Xuanyuan Wentian, this princess is going to ask you a question. You better answer me as honestly as you can.” Jasmine said as the corners of her lips curled up slightly, “Of course, you can choose not to answer or to lie to me. But I’m afraid that you won’t be able to bear the consequences of those actions!”

“Wha... what do you want to ask?”  
Xuanyuan Wentian stammered.

“This princess wants to ask you this.” Jasmine said as her voice turned cold, “Twenty three years ago, who was the person who killed Xiao Ying in Floating Cloud City!?”

The question posed by Jasmine caused Yun Che’s head to jerk upwards as his stare bored holes

into Xuanyuan Wentian. He knew that Jasmine was asking this question for his sake alone.

He also knew now that Jasmine definitely would not kill Xuanyuan Wentian today and even if she found out the answer to her question, she would not kill that person either... Because she had said something several times before. A personal vendetta must be settled personally!

Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes shivered. Behind him, Xuanyuan Wendao, who had just been carefully supported up off the ground by the elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, felt his whole body spasm as his legs went soft once more. If not for the fact that his arms were

being held up by two elders, he would have fallen to the ground again... It was just that his legs started trembling intensely and he could not stop the shaking.

Yun Che had clearly witnessed Xuanyuan Wendao's reaction... and it naturally did not escape Jasmine's spiritual perception either.

It was him... it was Xuanyuan Wentian's son—Xuanyuan Wendao!!

Yun Che's hands tightened into fists as all the veins on his arms and his forehead stood out in fury and a bone-piercing and icy killing intent filled his body... But he did not utter a word nor did he make a move against Xuanyuan Wendao. Instead, he was desperately

suppressing his own rage and killing intent.

Because he had sworn to Xiao Lie before that he would personally capture the main culprit behind death of Xiao Ying and the destruction of his family and bring him before Xiao Lie so that Xiao Lie could be the one to punish him, give vent to his feelings and bring an end to his existence!

He wanted to do it personally, not do it by borrowing Jasmine's power!!

This was his vow and also his dignity!

“It wa... was Guxing, my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Great

Elder Xuanyuan Guxing!” Xuanyuan Wentian pointed a finger at Xuanyuan Guxing’s corpse as he stammered out a response.

It was indeed Xuanyuan Wendao who had killed Xiao Ying all those years ago. But Xuanyuan Wendao was his son, so how could he tell the truth... Instead, he laid it at the feet of someone who was already dead and had held an extremely exalted position within the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. It was undoubtedly the best choice he could make.

“Oh... Is that so.” Jasmine said with a faint smile. Her smiling face was not the least bit innocent but her smile was so bright and beautiful that it would cause all the light in

the world to darken and lose its luster. However, to Xuanyuan Wentian who was the closest to her, that smile resembled the mocking laugh of the god of death.

“Just now this princess reminded you that if you told me a lie, there would be very serious consequences... It looks like you won’t weep till you see your own coffin!!”

As Jasmine’s voice fell, she raised her small hand and thrust it towards the sky.

BOOOOOOOOOM—————

The blue dome of the sky was split open as the world shook and the thousands of kilometers of ocean



surrounding them was rocked by giant waves. In the part of the sky that was so high up that there were no clouds, a huge spatial rift tore open with an explosive boom. As everyone's eyes nearly exploded in shock and horror, the spatial rift abruptly and rapidly expanded and instantly grew tens of kilometers wide!!

The light dimmed by several degrees as a black hole that was tens of kilometers wide shockingly appeared in the sky above Supreme Ocean Palace!!

Hoarse screams of shock and terror blanketed the air as it grated against the ears. A spatial rift that was tens of kilometers wide... They could scarcely believe their eyes and

they could scarcely believe that someone actually possessed such power... No, even if it were the legendary gods, there was no way they possessed such terrifying might!!

The long and narrow spatial rift was at least thirty to thirty five kilometers in length. It did not warp or contract, instead, it seemed like a pitch black cloud that silently hung across the sky.

Even Yun Che, the person who was most familiar with Jasmine's power, had been so shocked that his eyes nearly popped out of their sockets when he saw this spatial rift which stretched for tens of kilometers, much less anyone else.

He knew that Jasmine's power was immeasurably terrifying, but he had never known the true extent of her power... Because her power was on a level that completely and utterly surpassed the knowledge he had gathered over two lives.

A large stretch of land could swiftly be seen amidst that spatial rift. Given the eyesight of the present audience, they could also clearly see the strange and wondrous flowers and plants that covered the ground, several buildings and pavilions and even herds of profound beasts and groups of people.

These profound beasts and humans were all wailing in extreme shock and terror.

Within the span of a few short breaths, a gigantic piece of land that was more than thirty kilometers in width was hanging in the sky five kilometers above the ground. After that, the spatial rift that stretched tens of kilometers disappeared and all of the land that hung in the air remained there and all the living and dead things on it followed suit. All of it remained suspended in the air and not a single grain of dirt fell to the ground. There were only the many miserable voices that seemed to be screaming from the depths of a purgatory that continually rang out... Even though there was a distance of five kilometers between them, it still tore at the heart.

Very quickly, the members of the

Four Sacred Grounds... especially those from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, discovered to their shock and horror that this piece of land that was floating in front of them was unspeakably familiar.

“Tha... tha... that is... that is... the Northern Region... It’s the Northern Region!!” Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s Ninth Elder Xuanyuan Jue wailed in an extremely terrified voice. the few words he uttered causing blood to gush out from his throat.

It was also this blood-filled wail that alerted everyone... especially the members of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and it fiercely confirmed a truth that was more dreadful than any nightmare.

“The Northern... Northern Region!  
Ahh—”

“It’s... it’s not possible... I must be  
dreaming... This isn’t possible!!”

“How could such a thing happen...  
How could such a thing possibly  
happen...”

“That is indeed... Mighty Heavenly  
Sword Region’s Northern Region.”  
Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s  
Spiritual Master Nine Lamentations  
mumbled, “I have been there many  
times... so I’m definitely not  
mistaken...”

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was  
split into six regions. They were  
called the Eastern Region, Western  
Region, Southern Region, Northern

Region, Central Region and Sword Region. Among these, the Central Region was located at the core of the entire Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. It was the heart of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region as well. The Sword Region was for cultivation and sparring and it was also used as a testing ground.

But in the entire Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, the region that was the most heavily guarded and at the same time, the most important was the Northern Region, which was also the smallest in size.

Because the Northern Region was the medicine garden of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region!!

That place was where a large

amount of spirit pellets and medicines were grown, made and stockpiled. Every single stalk or pellet was worth an entire city and all of them were exceedingly rare and precious. At the same time, it was also where many precious profound beasts that could be used in the refining of medicine were being reared. All of these things were the result of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's ten thousand years of accumulation! It was the most important resource stockpile which supported Mighty Heavenly Sword Region.

It was not the least bit exaggerated to say that if the Northern Region were to be destroyed, it would wipe out half of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's ten thousand year



foundation.

Regardless of the Sacred Ground, it would be the equivalent!

“Ah... you... You ... You ... You...”  
Xuanyuan Wentian was so shocked that it seemed like his spirit had flown out of his body.

In terms of distance, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was the closest to Supreme Ocean Palace among the Four Sacred Grounds but there was still a distance of an entire thirty five thousand kilometers that separated the two!!

With the flip of her hand, Jasmine could tear open a spatial rift that was tens of kilometers in length and in the blink of an eye, she could

pluck up a piece of land that was thirty kilometers wide and thirty five thousand kilometers away and teleport it all here instantly...

What kind of heavenly power was this!?

Xuanyuan Wentian and everyone else present today... All of the fear and shock they had ever felt in their lifetimes would not even be a fraction of the fear and shock that they felt at this moment.

“Xuanyuan Wentian, you’d better open up your eyes and witness the consequences of not being obedient when you are in the presence of this princess!”

Jasmine’s calm and indifferent

voice contained a peculiar cruelty  
as she slowly spread open the small  
and tender white hand that was  
raised to the sky

BOOOOOOOOOM—————

A huge explosion once again rocked  
the ocean thousands of kilometers  
around them, sending huge waves  
billowing into the sky.

The landmass that was hanging  
upside down in the air—The Mighty  
Heavenly Sword Region's Northern  
Region was being torn apart in a  
massive mid-air explosion. No  
matter whether it was the earth,  
spirit medicines, profound beasts,  
the disciples who were guarding the  
place or all the pharmacists  
belonging to Mighty Heavenly

Sword Region. In a single instant, all of them were reduced to dust as they were obliterated in the air.

Even after a long time had passed, not even a mote of dust had drifted down from the air.

Everything had been completely annihilated and there was not even a trace or scar left behind by their destruction, much less any physical remains.

Time flowed in a dreadful, cold and isolated silence and for a very long time, not a single sound could be heard.

Boundless terror had seized the hearts of everyone present, causing them to shake in their boots as

their courage crumbled away.

Xuanyuan Wentian's face was as gray as dead ash while Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie had all turned as white as a sheet. It was as if all four of them had just contracted a deadly illness.

# Chapter 811: Bloodstained Jasmine (7)

The Sound Transmission Jades of Xuanyuan Wentian and all the elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region began to buzz frenetically with profound energy. Several of the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region elders picked up their Sound Transmission Jades with shaky hands and the messages that they received were more frantic than the last...

“The Northern Region... The Northern Region is gone!”

“Thirteenth Elder, just now... just now, a spatial rift that stretched tens of kilometers appeared in the air above us just now. The Northern Region... The entire Northern Region was suddenly plucked up into the air and sucked into that spatial rift...”

“...All of the medicine, profound beasts and people within the Northern Region suddenly disappeared without a trace... It’s true! It’s really true... Everyone here witnessed it with their own two eyes!”

“Pavilion Master, a terrible thing has happened. The Northern Region has completely disappeared... Quickly report this to the Lord Sword Master!”

The cries that originated from the disciples of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region rang in the air and told everyone present that everything that they had witnessed was not an illusion or a nightmare. Rather it was the truth, a truth that was millions of times more dreadful than any nightmare could ever be!

“...” Qu Fengyi felt her entire body sway. At this moment, even though she possessed the profound strength that was at the very peak of the Sovereign Profound Realm, she felt her entire body go limp and weak. While her body was swaying, she found herself almost collapsing to the floor several times.

Despite being thirty five thousand kilometers away, she had destroyed



the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Northern Region with a simple casual gesture... If that was so, then that young girl, who was clad in red, would only need to flick her fingers to make the entire Supreme Ocean Palace, that was beneath her feet, disappear!

Before this, they were prepared to move against Yun Che for the sake of obtaining the Mirror of Samsara. But now, they had all witnessed the miserable state Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had ended up in and the other three Sacred Grounds naturally knew that it would be their turn after she had finished dealing with Mighty Heavenly Sword Region... Absolute Monarch Sanctuary had Xia Yuanba around, so that might end up preserving

them, but Supreme Ocean Palace had no such thing!

“Brother-in-law, she... she... Is she really... your master?” Xia Yuanba, whose profound energy had been unsealed, said as he staggered towards Yun Che, his eyes as wide as saucers. He could not help but stuttering even though he was only asking a simple question.

“Yes.” Yun Che said as he nodded his head and replied honestly, “The person who repaired my profound veins seven years ago, instructed me in my cultivation and guided me during my experiences and tribulations has always been her.”

“Then she... Ah no, I mean, this senior, just who is... who is she?”

Xia Yuanba said as he sucked in small breath, "No wonder Brother-in-law became so powerful in such a short span of time. To think that such a powerful person actually existed in this world... I feel like I'm dreaming right now."

"Senior?" Yun Che said with a hearty chuckle, "She is younger than you, you know. She is around the same age as Xue'er."

"..." The corner of Xia Yuanba's mouth twisted as he was completely dumbstruck, for a good long while. After that, he finally let out a strangled cry, "HUH!?"

Feng Xue'er and Feng Zukui, who were beside them, had listened on their conversation and they were

immediately so shocked that they were completely dumbfounded and tongue-tied.

“Jasmine is already twenty years old now...” Yun Che mumbled to himself dazedly as he looked at the young girl who stood in the center of the Sea God Arena, the young girl who was currently causing the Four Sacred Grounds to nearly piss themselves collectively in fear.

When he had met Jasmine all those years ago, she was merely thirteen years old. At that time, even though she was striving to portray a cold, arrogant and mature front, she still possessed the youthful immaturity of a young girl and it would still flash to the surface inadvertently. She would throw a tantrum, would

get flustered and exasperated and would act impulsively from time to time. She would also be fond of cute things, especially things that were red in color, she would also frequently be absent-minded and dreamy. She would also scold him vociferously over little things that she disapproved and she had once even shed stubborn tears because she could not put on a strong front anymore...

During these past few years, he had grown and Jasmine had grown as well. Her appearance had not changed in the slightest since they had met but her temperament had long ago changed from that of a thirteen year old girl. She had become a lot more cold and mature since then.

Even the killing intent she radiated occasionally was far more solid than it was in the past.

The arm that Jasmine had raised to the sky slowly lowered as she gave an indifferent and cold sniff of disdain. After that she did not ask Xuanyuan Wentian the question she had asked him before and she did not even spare him a second glance. Her eyes, which flashed with a bewitching red light, suddenly swiveled as she looked in the direction of Sun Moon Divine Hall before finally settling on Ye Meixie's body.

Ye Meixie reacted as if he had been struck by lightning the moment Jasmine's gaze fell abruptly fell upon him. He retreated one step in

panic, his face looked like it had just been fiercely struck by a fist as all the muscles on his face contracted and scrunched together tightly in extreme panic and fear.

“Ye Meixie.” Jasmine said in a bland voice. Ye Meixie, who heard his name being called, felt his body go completely cold and stiff and he nearly melted to the ground, “Just now this princess heard you say that you have never had to write the word ‘regret’ all your life, hmm?”

“Heave... Heavenly Monarch.” The Five Divine Envoys of Sun Moon Divine Hall were just ten steps behind Ye Meixie. Every single one of them had fear-filled expressions plastered across their face and none of them dared to take a single step

forward. Twenty three elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, who had faced judgement before them, had been decapitated in the mere blink of an eye. Their bloody heads were still lying on the ground and they still rolled around every now and then.

Ye Meixie raised his head in fear and trembling before he made humble and deferential bow towards Jasmine, "This junior... this junior boasted arrogantly without thinking, I beg... I beg this senior for forgiveness.

Even if you beat him to death, Ye Meixie would not believe that the dreadful girl in front of him was not even one-hundredth of his age.



“Senior?” Jasmine asked, her eyebrows arching upwards. It was clear that she detested this form of address as she coldly replied, “What? Are you telling me that you know how to write the word ‘regret’ all of the sudden?”

“Yes... I know, I know how to write it.” Ye Meixie dipped his head and did not dare meet Jasmine’s gaze. He had been the Heavenly Monarch of Sun Moon Divine Hall for a thousand years already. However, today, a peerless hegemon who had lorded over all for the past millennium had been reduced to a yes-man who was trembling in fear and terror.

He could choose to be stubborn and unyielding and he could also choose

to laugh in haughty arrogance but he had to know how to judge people... Given the world-shaking power that Jasmine had just displayed, he realized that his strength, which he had originally believed to be nearly unrivalled under heaven, was like a small grain of sand compared to the vast ocean that represented her power. If he were to attempt to act like the Heavenly Monarch in front of her, it would simply be the biggest joke on this earth.

“Oh, is that so?” Jasmine said with a mocking and icy laugh, “Since you say that you know how to write that word, then do it for this princess to see so that this princess will really know whether you are truly able to write that word. You better write it

well because if you do not, the consequences will be extremely dire!”

Ye Meixie stared blankly as all of the people from Sun Moon Divine Hall went as white as sheet...

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s now obliterated Northern Region served as a fine testimony as to how severe those consequences could be!

“Yes... I will write it. I will write it right now.”

Even though this was the most abject humiliation, Ye Meixie did not dare to voice out even the slightest objection or complaint; he did not even dare say or do anything that was more than what

was necessary. His entire body trembled as he sank to his knees and extended a finger... At first, he had intended to use his profound energy to carve the word into the profound stone that made up the floor of the Sea God Arena but after thinking about it for a moment, he quickly changed his mind and hurriedly used his profound energy to break the skin on his finger. He used the blood that sprayed out from that wound to carefully and meticulously write down the word regret on the turquoise profound stone.

Every single stroke was filled with the greatest shock, fear and humiliation he had ever experienced in his life... and it also contained regret for ever provoking

and offending this dreadful demon god. It was also the first time in his life that he had ever so carefully and meticulously written a word and his only fear was that his handwriting showed even the slightest flaw.

After he had finished writing this simple word, Ye Meixie's forehead had already been drenched in sweat. He withdrew his finger and got to his feet but every single hair on his body was still violently trembling.

"Hmph, your handwriting isn't bad after all." Jasmine said as her eyes narrowed slightly, "So it looks like you won't ever forget how to write this word again in your life. That's very good, you have been far more

obedient than Xuanyuan Wentian. Since that is the case, then this princess will let you live for now.”

As her voice fell, Jasmine’s pupils flashed with a weak red light.

Rippp—

Four bloody arrows sprayed from Ye Meixie’s wrists and ankles. He gave a miserable scream as he crumpled to the ground, his entire body writhing in pain and agony, but he did not dare use his profound strength to staunch those wounds.

“Heave... Heavenly Monarch!!” Sun Moon Divine Hall’s Five Divine Envoys and gathered elders cried out in shock and fear. Ye Xinghan, who was hiding at the back, also

began to shake violently in terror as well.

“Don’t come over here!” Ye Meixie said with a desperate roar as he struggled mightily to get on his knees as he said to Jasmine, “I thank this senior... for showing mercy and not killing me...”

Given his physique and his profound strength, even if he was pierced one hundred times by a sword, he still definitely would not bat an eye. Even though the four wounds Jasmine had inflicted on his body were extremely small and shallow, they caused him so much pain that it pierced his very soul.

“You will indeed not die from this. However, these four wounds will

remain on your body for the next six days!” Jasmine said. Her back had been turned towards him but her icy and merciless words echoed in Ye Meixie’s ears, “After every two hours, the pain will intensify by a bit. It will cause you to feel as if ten thousand blades are rending your body, until it gets to the point where you are wishing for death.

Furthermore, during this entire process, you will not be able to faint even if you wanted to and if you dare to use profound energy to resist this pain, it will only intensify even more!”

“Uh...” It was as if Ye Meixie had a heard a curse that came from the depths of hell. Both of his eyeballs bulged out of their sockets and all of the tiny blood veins stood out



against the whites of his eyes. Only he would be able to truly know the dreadfulness of the pain he was currently experiencing. At this moment, he felt as if ten thousand swords were piercing his heart and Jasmine had said that the pain would intensify after every two hours. This meant that this pain would intensify another seventy one times... He could not even imagine or bring himself to imagine just how painful that would be.

“You reap what you sow. This princess is actually helping you to remember just how to write the word regret right now. You better not ever forget it again.”

“...” Ye Meixie flopped to the ground like an old dog that was on

the verge of death. His widened eyes only contained a shocking gray-white despair.

It was indeed true that no one could tell how dreadful the pain he was experiencing actually was. But for a master of a Sacred Ground, who possessed unrivalled profound strength, to experience so much pain that he was unable to stand and every single muscle in his body was spasming intensely... One could well imagine the torture he was going through right now.

However, this was merely just the beginning!

The dense atmosphere in the Sea God Arena only got even more intense. Everybody felt their entire

bodies stiffen up but they not only did not dare to muster the smallest bit of profound strength, they did not even dare to make any sounds and even their breathing was shallow and careful. Even though Jasmine looked like a young child, possessed features that were as exquisite as a divine being and had a mysterious and bewitching charm about her, all of these things were firmly buried under the icy cold dread that she provoked.

She was as strong as a demon god.

But besides just being strong, she was also cold and merciless. Her actions were also extremely ruthless and one might go as far to call them evil and malicious.

At this moment, anyone who felt her gaze brush over them would feel all the blood in their body congeal as their heart abruptly stopped beating and they felt like they were teetering on the very edge of the abyss.

Jasmine's gaze shifted from Sun Moon Divine Hall to look in the direction of Supreme Ocean Palace. Her penetrating gaze bored holes into Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi.

“Qu Fengyi, Supreme Ocean Palace's Sovereign of the Seas. What a grand and majestic title. But alas, it belongs to a stupid and greedy woman.” Jasmine said in a cold and mocking voice.

Under Jasmine's gaze, both Xuanyuan Wentian and Ye Meixie did not muster up any energy aura at all and they looked markedly pathetic. Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi was no exception. Once Qu Fengyi had been marked by Jasmine's gaze, she felt her body sway as her face instantly went even whiter than a sheet... When she had faced Yun Che, she had been the dignified, majestic and haughty Sovereign of the Seas but in front of Jasmine, she was merely a woman who was about to collapse in terror.

“Yun Che had past grievances with Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall, but there was no resentment between him and your Supreme Ocean Palace. In

fact, you could say that relations were cordial between the both of you. Yet you were the first to kick him when he was down and after that, you coveted the Mirror of Samsara as well... Heh, you better not tell this princess that you persecuted Yun Che for the sake of the Profound Sky Continent. This princess knows very well which is the truly rapacious and despicable land of demons that has caused chaos and calamity for the others between your so-called Four Sacred Grounds and the Illusory Demon Realm. And all of you know it better than anybody else!"

Every single word that came from Jasmine's mouth caused the pupils of Qu Fengyi's eyes to contract bit by bit. She, someone who possessed

the profound strength that was at the very peak of the Sovereign Profound Realm, collapsed to the floor at this very instant and it seemed as if she could not even muster the strength to stand.

“As this princess’ disciple, Yun Che’s aptitude, morals and temperament are all barely passable. His sole flaw is the way he deals with women. Because when it comes to women, he has always been extremely stupid, fickle, lecherous, filled with lustful thoughts and completely shameless and underhanded in his dealings with them. He simply loses all rationality when it comes to women and he has risked his life countless times for their sake. He is simply so stupid in this aspect that it would

be insulting to an idiot to slap him with the same label...”

The most common reason for Jasmine’s scoldings was his past dealings with women and that included the time when he desperately risked his life to obtain the Netherworld Udumbara Flower for her. In fact, she had just given him an extremely thorough scolding because of that incident. However, he had long grown accustomed to these rants and he had even come to cheerfully welcome the word “lecher” every time she called him that.

But right now they were at the Sea God Arena and Jasmine had just said this in front of everyone who was present. She had once again



shot off a firecracker of vituperations and insults at him regarding the matter of women... and he could practically hear her teeth grinding together as she said those words.

It was very clear that Jasmine had some extreme complaints regarding how he treated women... and it was not just any old complaint either, because every time she brought it up, it was always accompanied by a fury that could not be dampened.

“So, he has never ever physically abused a woman before and has very rarely had to kill any.” Jasmine said as she walked slowly towards Qu Fengyi, “But this princess... has killed far more women than she has men!”

# Chapter 812:

## Whetstone

The entire Supreme Ocean Palace was thrown into a panic... She had not killed Xuanyuan Wentian nor had she killed Ye Meixie but from the words she had just said, it was clear that she wanted to kill Qu Fengyi!

Qu Fengyi was even more shocked and terrified than the rest of them but she was unable to utter even a single word. If anyone in the Profound Sky Continent wanted to kill her, it would be harder than reaching the heavens. But if Jasmine wanted to kill her, even if all of the Four Sacred Grounds

pooled their efforts to stop her, they would not even be able to delay her for a fraction of a second.

At this time, Zi Ji hurriedly rushed out as he begged and pleaded on Qu Fengyi's behalf, "Se... Senior, the Sovereign of the Seas did indeed act with greed and selfishness and the mistake was all hers but... but this is not something that calls for her death. If this senior truly wants to kill her, I beg that you allow this junior to say some words on her behalf?"

"Her sins are not worthy of death?" Jasmine's eyes fiercely swiveled to land on Zi Ji. Under her gaze, Zi Ji's legs grew limp and he sank to his knees. At this moment, extreme fear and shock had seized his heart

as she began to speak, “Qu Fengyi intended to kill Yun Che and take the Mirror of Samsara for herself, her heart and mind were filled avarice and wickedness but you say that her crime is not worthy of death. Then how come you did not even fart when Yun Che was being forced to his death for no reason at all? Could it be that the life of this princess’ disciple is cheaper than the life of this woman!?”

“No, no, no!” Zi Ji said as he shook his head in panic, “This junior does not dare... even if this junior was infinitely more courageous, he still would definitely not dare to mean such a thing...”

As he was pressed down by a might that brought him to the edge of

collapse, Zi Ji did not even dare to raise his head to look at Jasmine's eyes. His heart heaved and he hurriedly crawled towards Yun Che's side as he shoved a blue colored profound jade into his hands, "Asgar... Asgard Master Yun, please take a look at this..."

This was an extremely rare and precious Profound Imagery Stone. As the images that were contained within were released, Yun Che could tell with a glance that some of those images showed the eastern part of Blue Wind Imperial City and also showed a Divine Phoenix Army slowly marching in from the west as they launched a grand assault against the Blue Wind Imperial City. Furthermore, these images also showed a person blocking the

path of this Divine Phoenix Army...  
it was astonishingly Number One  
Under Heaven.

Within these images, Number One  
Under Heaven was shown dealing  
with the Phoenix fire that had been  
shot out by one of the conducting  
elders of this Divine Phoenix Army.  
He released a powerful profound  
energy hurricane, pushing the  
flames back towards the Divine  
Phoenix Army.

Moreover, when Number One  
Under Heaven had used his full  
power, his hidden elven wings had  
also unfurled fully, displaying their  
full splendour for all to see...

“You...” Yun Che’s brows furrowed.  
At this moment, he finally realized

why Zi Ji had suddenly posed him this question in a strange tone when he was about to leave the Black Moon Merchant Guild during his last visit, “Have you ever heard of the Illusory Demon Realm’s Twelve Guardian Families before?”

“That is right!” Zi Ji gasped anxiously, “Actually, I had already known that he was a denizen of the Illusory Demon Realm since that time and so it was obvious that you had also come from the Illusory Demon Realm... Besides this Profound Imagery Stone, our Supreme Ocean Palace, like Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, had many spies left in Demon Imperial City. The only other person to see the images in this Profound Imagery Stone besides myself was the

Sovereign of the Seas and we did not let anyone have access to it. We never exposed you and never told anyone else. If the Sovereign of the Seas truly wanted to harm you, then why would she not have done either of those things. Today, it was only because the situation forced our hand and as the Sovereign of the Seas, she had no choice but to act in this way.”

“I beg Asgard Master Yun to take into account these things and to ask... ask your master to show mercy to the Sovereign of the Seas. Our Supreme Ocean Palace will definitely remember the grace that you have shown us and we will remember it for all time. From today onwards, if Asgard Master Yun or your master makes any



request of us, our Supreme Ocean Palace will risk life and limb to...”

The Zi Ji in Yun Che’s cognition was like an ancient well that was ten thousand years old, his temperament was extraordinary and his inner strength ran as deep as the ocean. But at this moment, he was looking at Yun Che with pleading eyes as he knelt before him in complete obeisance...

Because in the face of that complete and absolute strength and those terrible and merciless methods, the only thing Zi Ji could do was beg.

Bang!

The Profound Imagery Stone crumbled in Yun Che’s hand as he

let out a low sigh, “Senior Zi, please rise and you can rest easy as well. If my master truly wanted to kill the Sovereign of the Seas, she would already be dead.”

“...” Jasmine’s lips twitched as she dramatically rolled her eyes at Yun Che. After that, she suddenly flung out her small hand.

An ear-splitting slap that would be remembered by everyone present for their entire lives rang out across the Sea God Arena.

Qu Fengyi, who was thirty meters away, cried out miserably as she suffered from a slap that appeared out of the empty air. Her body that was wrapped in those sea-blue skirts flew out like a revolving top.

After she landed on the ground, she still spun tens of times before finally coming to a stop at the edge of the Sea God Arena.

Qu Fengyi crawled on the ground as she spat more than ten mouthfuls of blood. Every mouthful blood brought along with it two teeth... Furthermore, all of her teeth had already been fractured, not a single one remained intact.

“So... Sovereign of the Seas!” The gathered Venerable Ones and elders had been scared witless as they cried out in alarm and rushed over to help her.

“Who dares to assist her!?”

Jasmine gave a cold shout and those

five short words struck the gathered members of Supreme Ocean Palace like a divine lightning bolt. All of them froze in place and they did not even dare to shift their feet an inch.

“Hmph!” Jasmine said with a cold sniff of disdain before she spoke in a mocking voice, “You are a cheap person with a vile heart and a worthless life but you actually dare to call yourself the Sovereign of the Seas. This is truly a joke.”

Jasmine’s words were not purely loathing and ridicule. Because from the perspective of the plane that she originated from, the Profound Sky Continent was indeed a base and lowly plane. Besides Yun Che, there was no one from the entire Profound Sky Continent that was

worthy enough to be graced by her eyes. She wanted to vent anger on Yun Che's behalf. That was the only reason why she stooped to ridiculing and killing these people. In doing so, she had sullied her hands and tarnished her exalted status.

As her cold voice fell, her gaze also fell on Huangji Wuyu.

He had fully witnessed the miserable states of Xuanyuan Wentian, Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi. Even though they had not died, every single one of them lost every shred of dignity and fame they had garnered in their lifetimes. So when Jasmine's gaze finally settled upon him, Huangji Wuyu's entire body shuddered fiercely as the color of

his face alternated between gray and white.

Jasmine stared at Huangji Wuyu and even the faintest curve of her lips sent a chill running through his body. Her cold smile caused his very soul to convulse and spasm before she finally averted her gaze before blandly speaking, "Do you know why this princess has not killed you?"

"On this continent, the four of you are the so-called Sacred Masters but to this princess, there are millions of people just like you! So even if there were a few million less of you, it wouldn't make a single difference! Not to mention your so-called Four Sacred Grounds, even if there were millions of Sacred

Grounds, this princess could destroy all of them with a twitch of my finger.”

To all of the people who were present, each and every one of Jasmine’s words were extremely shocking and they shook their hearts and souls to the core... But they had just personally witnessed her ripping apart tens of kilometers of space and destroying Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s Northern Region despite the thirty five thousand kilometer distance. Given her strength that resembled an ancient demon god’s, those dreadful words were definitely not the least bit exaggerated when it came to her.

“But sparing your lives may be of

some use to me.” Jasmine said as her eyes swept across the audience. She did not punish Huangji Wuyu, walking to Yun Che’s side instead, “Even though killing you would only be a matter of flipping my hand, this princess’ disciple Yun Che is still not able to face you on his own. In any case, all of you can still be considered the strongest people on this continent. If you were to all die and leave Yun Che with no opponents, then it would only harm his future growth. So the four of you should just wash your necks and wait! Live life while you still can! Because once his strength has grown sufficiently, if he wants any of you to die, you will have no choice but to die!”

The gazes of Huangji Wuyu, Qu



Fengyi, Ye Meixie and Xuanyuan Wentian all squarely fell on Yun Che... It was indeed true, that given Jasmine's strength, she could kill them as easily as she would squash an ant. However, even though she had done harm to them, she had not taken their lives. But to think it was so that Yun Che could do it himself!

She was allowing the Four Sacred Masters to be whetstones for Yun Che!

That was also to say that from this moment onward, their lives would be firmly grasped in Yun Che's hand. Once Yun Che's power surpassed them, he would be able to kill them any time he wanted to avenge the grudge that had been

formed this day. Furthermore, with a demon god like Jasmine instructing him, that day would definitely not be too far off. At the same time, as long as Jasmine was around, even if they wanted to escape this fate, it would be impossible.

“What’s more.” Jasmine said as her gaze grew cold and her voice turned cold and bleak, causing the temperature in the area suddenly drop, “There are quite a few people among you who Yun Che has no small amount of hate and resentment for. But when it comes to something like vengeance, it is natural that one has to do it by himself!”

A deep and sinister cold shot up

their spines and jabbed into their brains, before it spread out and seeped into every corner of their bodies and souls... This was especially true for Xuanyuan Wentian and Ye Meixie. Because they had previous altercations with Yun Che before what had happened today.

So if they wanted to live, what they needed to do was to desperately appease and curry favor with Yun Che—They needed to do so with all their might!

If not, it was not only their lives that were forfeit, it might even bring about a disaster that wiped out their Sacred Grounds.

Jasmine extended a hand and

grabbed on to the sleeve of Yun Che's clothes before speaking in a solemn voice, "Qu Fengyi, the environment of your Supreme Ocean Palace isn't bad. Yun Che is still wounded, so this princess is prepared to let him rest here for one day longer. During this period, it would be best if you do not let this princess see anything that she does not want to see! Hmph!"

"Yun Che, let us be off. We shall return to the place where we stayed last night." Jasmine said in a haughty and arrogant voice.

"Alright!" Yun Che nodded his head as he carried Xiao Yun, "Xue'er, Yuanba, let's go."

"Wai... Wait a minute, Yun Che,

hold on for a moment.”

The dreadful demon god girl was about to leave and all of the people present... especially Huangji Wuyu, had breathed a heavy sigh of relief. But at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out asking them to stay. The shocked crowd hurriedly looked towards the origin of that voice. They wanted to see who had the guts to actually call for that dreadful demon god to stay—Even though the person who was actually being called was Yun Che himself.

Astonishingly, the person who had actually called out to them was Feng Hengkong. Yun Che turned around and replied, “Sect Master of the Divine Phoenix Sect, is there anything else I can help you with?”

Feng Hengkong hurried over to stood beside Feng Xue'er but he did not dare look at Jasmine and his voice was anxious as he spoke, "Yun Che, we... Cough, I handed Xue'er over to you five months ago and I said to you that once Xue'er reaches the age of twenty, as long as she has an inclination towards you, we would set a wedding date for the two of you... At the same time, we will also fulfill the condition that the Blue Wind Empress had laid down. During these five months, Xue'er has always been by your side, and nineteen days from now, Xue'er will reach twenty. Xue'er still has deep and unwavering feelings for you. When she found out you were trapped in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, she tearfully kept watch

over it every day and she was not willing to leave even for a moment. If you still feel the same way about Xue'er, then when nineteen days have passed and Xue'er has reached twenty years of age, what do you say to me setting your wedding date right there and then?"

The moment he heard the last sentence, Feng Ximing, who was in the back, swayed violently and his eyes nearly burst out of their sockets. But the terrifying red figure besides Yun Che scared him into complete silence and the only thing he could do was clench his fists so hard that he nearly fractured his own bones.

Yun Che instantly understood what was going on... This sly old fox had

seen with his own two eyes just how powerful Jasmine was, so he decided to shamelessly become a hanger-on!

If Feng Xue'er was married to Yun Che, then even if the truth of the Phoenix God's death was publicly announced to the world, no one on this earth would dare to even touch the Divine Phoenix Sect.

Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui's eyes were both sparkling with anticipation, they wavered between apprehension and hope, their only fear was that Yun Che would not agree.

Feng Xue'er naturally deciphered Feng Hengkong's intentions very quickly and she anxiously and



nervously cried out, “Royal Father, this matter...”

“Xue’er.” Just as Feng Xue’er had opened her mouth, she felt her small hand being grabbed by Yun Che. He replied to Feng Hengkong in a most solemn voice, “I, Yun Che, will never in my lifetime betray the feelings that Xue’er has for me. If the Divine Phoenix Sect Master is willing to betroth Xue’er to me, I will gladly welcome it with open arms.”

“Big Brother Yun...” Feng Xue’er mumbled in a soft voice as she lowered her dainty head and hid her misty eyes.

“Hahahahaha.” Feng Hengkong’s bundled and taut heartstrings

relaxed once he heard those words and he could not help but give a great laugh, "Good! This is very good indeed! I, Feng Hengkong, have indeed not misjudged you." After that he turned around and announced in a great voice, "My honored friends from the Sacred Grounds and the Seven Nations, my little girl Feng Xue'er and Yun Che have had mutual affection for each other for several years and a few months ago, we also made an agreement to betroth her to him. Today, my little girl will be twenty in nineteen days. So in nineteen days, my sect will be holding a grand engagement celebration banquet in Phoenix City, I hope all my noble and honored friends here will do me the honor of attending this event!"

“~ ! # ¥ %... Fuck me, this cunning old fox!” Yun Che silently cursed in his heart. He was indeed befitting of the title of the biggest emperor among the Seven Nations, his skin was so thick that even the walls of the Divine Phoenix City paled in comparison.

“Royal Father!” Feng Xue’er yelled in shame and anxiety but Feng Hengkong was already impatiently yelling out invitations, so she was helpless to do anything.

If it were before today, the big powers of the Seven Nations would have responded to Feng Hengkong’s invitation, even if it was for a grand wedding, by sending a few important individuals to attend. But if even one elder from each of the

Four Sacred Grounds attended, they would have been showing enough face—At most, the ones attending would be on the level of Ling Kun or Ji Qianrou.

And that was for a grand wedding, not a mere engagement banquet.

But this time, the circumstances were completely different.

Because the person whom Princess Snow was getting engaged to was Yun Che!

So without even mentioning the Seven Nations, even if it were the Four Great Sacred Grounds... They needed to do everything they could to curry favor with him before he grew strong enough, just for the

sake of survival. Furthermore, this engagement banquet would be the perfect opportunity to do so. Even if that person was a fool, he would realize it even if he was thinking with his buttocks. So the Four Sacred Masters would definitely not miss out on a chance to personally attend and they would even bring many precious gifts while trembling in fear and trepidation.

Unless they did not want to live anymore.

It was just like when a small power came face to face with one of the Four Sacred Grounds.

So just as expected, once Feng Hengkong had finished speaking, the Sea God Arena only lay silent

for an instant before shouts of affirmation and flattery rang out from all sides:

“I congratulate the Divine Phoenix Sect Master. When the time comes I will definitely come, definitely come...”

“This old one will definitely attend with his entire family. Congratulations, congratulations...”

“Princess Snow and Asgard Master Yun are simply a match made in heaven, so it should be an occasion that is celebrated by all. If we were to miss a grand event that would be the envy of the world, we would regret it our entire lives.”

“The Divine Phoenix Sect Master

has such an excellent daughter and now he has gotten such an excellent son-in-law, it is truly... truly something to be envied by all.”

“I am unaware of what would suit the taste of your honored daughter and Asgard Master Yun so I hope that the Divine Phoenix Sect Master can advise me, so this little brother will be able to prepare...”

In the blink of an eye, the gathered hegemony of the Profound Sky Continent had surrounded Feng Hengkong like stars surround the moon. Jasmine turned her head to glance at the commotion before giving a cold sniff and leaving in a huff.

“Xue’er, Yuanba, let’s go.” Yun Che

carried Xiao Yun as he hurriedly chased after Jasmine. This time Jasmine did not scold him in a fit of rage, so it could be said that she was giving him a lot of face right now.

That was strange, she has already been long aware of my relationship with Xue'er. So why is she so mad all of the sudden?

Could it be... No, it could not be that... she is jealous?

...Theoretically, that should not be possible... right?

Other than that, why did Jasmine want to stay in Supreme Ocean Palace for another day? If it was to nurse his wounds, would it not be



better to return to Floating Cloud City or Frozen Cloud Asgard?

Bang!

Yun Che was lost in thought so he did not control his own speed and he ended up smacking headfirst into the back of Xia Yuanba who was in front of him.

Xia Yuanba turned around and asked him with wide eyes, “Brother-in-law, what’s wrong?”

“Oh... there is nothing wrong, nothing at all. I was just a little distracted. Xiao Yun should be waking up soon, so let’s hurry back to Venerable Cloud Palace.” Yun Che said as he waved a hand.

At the same time, the heavy, cold

and bloody aura that pervaded the Sea God Arena had finally faded away following Jasmine's departure.

Huangji Wuyu had been the only Sacred Master that had escaped Jasmine's punishment. At this moment, every corner of his robe had been soaked in cold sweat. The fact that he had come out of this entire affair unscathed still made him feel like he had survived a great calamity. The shock and terror in his heart lingered for a long time but when his mind and heart had finally regained their calm. He realized that the main reason why he was safe and sound was because of Xia Yuanba.

Other than that, Ancient Blue had also stepped forward to plead Yun

Che's case... and he was the only one among the Four Sacred Grounds besides Xia Yuanba who had spoken up for Yun Che at all.

On the other side, Xuanyuan Wentian had already been supported by the members of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Xuanyuan Wendao's face was still a ghastly white as he said in a pain-filled and teary voice, "Father, what are we going to do right now... What are we going to do...?"

Only Xuanyuan Wentian's left arm had been injured and even though it was bloody and mangled, the bones had not been broken. To someone on his level, this was not a serious wound at all and it would heal within half a month at most.

But what was millions of times more dreadful than this wound was the feeling of humiliation and terror that settled over his heart like a devilish curse. His chest rose and fell violently before he rasped out in a hoarse voice, "Go... Let's leave!"

The Devil Sword Conference had been orchestrated by him and everything had been going perfectly according to his plan... But in the end, all of his plans had been completely wrecked because of Jasmine's appearance.

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall left the Sea God Arena and they left with gloomy and disconsolate faces, not bothering to bid farewell to anyone. Absolute Monarch Sanctuary had

not left yet... because Jasmine was staying at the Venerable Cloud Palace that they were also staying at. So they did not have the guts to immediately leave either. As for Supreme Ocean Palace, they remained frozen place as they trembled in fear.

Because Jasmine was going to stay for one more day.

# Chapter 813: Returning to the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest

Sky Sword Heavenly Palace, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's largest profound ark, was several kilometers long.

At this moment, this ark was flying back to Mighty Heavenly Sword region at the fastest speed possible. It was only that the atmosphere in the profound ark was unprecedentedly heavy.

“Sword Master, are your wounds

okay?” A Mighty Heavenly Sword Region elder asked worriedly. The Three Sword Attendants were dead, twenty five elders had died as well—among those were seven elders ranked in the top ten positions. Today, he had gone from the fifth-ranked elder in Mighty Heavenly Sword Region to the top person after the Sword Master. This was truly a sorrowful tragedy.

When they thought back on everything that had happened on Supreme Ocean Palace’s Sea God Arena, it still seemed like the most ridiculous and absurd nightmare.

“My wounds are fine. She had never planned on killing me from the start, she did not even deal me a serious blow.” Xuanyuan Wentian’s

left hand pressed down on his right arm, but when he said these words, he did not rejoice at all. Because the other party had done this so Yun Che could come and kill him in the future. It was equivalent to letting off a tool that still had some utility in the future.

The word “she” caused all the remaining elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region to shudder violently. The terror and dread that had yet to subside once again reared its head like an awakened devil in the depths of their soul, causing them to feel cold all over.

“Sword Master, that person... just who is she? In this world, how can such a terrifying person exist?” Xuanyuan Jue said in absolute



shock and terror. Before the Devil Sword Conference, he had lashed out at Yun Che in fury due to the fact that he had known all of Yun Che's "trump cards and secrets", so he had desired to kill Yun Che in front of everybody. When he thought about his actions now, he realized that the fact that he was still alive was practically equivalent to picking up a free life.

"I don't know." Xuanyuan Wentian said as he shook his head, his face the colour of dead ash. His expression did not contain the slightest bit of arrogance or intimidation that it usually had, "But she definitely... isn't a person from this world!"

"Not... a person from this world?"

“That point isn’t important.”  
Xuanyuan Wentian looked at Xuanyuan Wendao with sunken brows, “Wendao, after she destroyed our Northern Region at the Sea God Arena, she did not pursue the question of who killed Xiao Ying in Floating Cloud City all those years ago... because she already knew that it was you, so she saw no need to ask further.”

“Wh... wha... whaaat!?” Xuanyuan Wendao was immediately so shocked that all the color drained from his face.

“Hmph!” Xuanyuan Wentian said through gritted teeth, “After she asked that question, you were so scared that you could not even maintain your balance. Given her

terrifying level of power, how could that escape her notice!?”

“The... then what do we do... what do we do...” Xuanyuan Wendao muttered, his whole body going limp in fright as his legs shivered uncontrollably.

“Hmph!” Xuanyuan Wendao said with a dark expression, “Well, who is to blame for all of this!? We can only blame your stupidity, leniency and self-inflated arrogance! When Xiao Ying was being stubborn, you merely killed him and left it at that. However, you did not perform a soul search nor did you kill his entire family as well. If you had done so, there wouldn’t be today’s Yun Che and today’s calamity would not have happened either.”

“I... I...” Xuanyuan Wendao was so shocked and terrified that he was tottering on the edge of collapse and he was unable to formulate any words.

“Sword Master, we can’t pin all the blame for what happened all those years ago on the Young Master.” Xuanyuan Jue cautiously said, “Who would have thought that a small fry from that tiny Floating Cloud City would actually be Yun Qinghong’s sworn brother? Even if it were this old one, if I heard that he had come into contact with Yun Qinghong, I would not have seriously thought that I would get any useful information from him in the first place, much less wasting my energy to do a soul search or destroy his entire family. Moreover, Young

Master is still young...”

“Enough! You don’t need to make any excuses for him.” Xuanyuan Wentian’s brows were furrowed so deeply that they had practically knit together, “Wendao, after you have experienced today’s events, do you finally understand why your father has chased after power at any cost his entire life? In this world, only those who hold absolute power hold absolute authority. They can easily decide the fate of other people and our lives are held at their whim and fancy... It was because that person held absolute power, that is why even I, Xuanyuan Wentian, was only fit to be a dog that could be kicked around in front of her!”

“Father, then what should we do now... what should we do... Could it be that we can only... wait for death...” Xuanyuan Wendao was completely out of his wits. As the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s young master, he had never known the meaning of the word “danger” until today. But now, he had suddenly felt that most dreadful shadow of death descend upon him.

“Waiting for death? Why should we wait for death?” Fresh blood flowed freely from between Xuanyuan Wentian’s fingers as he spoke in a fierce tone, “Wendao, have you forgotten all the lessons I have imparted to you from your childhood till now!? You are my son, the son of Xuanyuan Wentian, you must continue living on! Forget

your integrity and forget your pride!  
In the face of survival, all of those  
things are absolute dogshit! Even if  
you suffer the most abject  
humiliation, even if you sacrifice all  
of your dignity and honor, even if  
that means you have to be on your  
knees begging for your life, you  
must live on... Because it is only  
when you are still alive that  
possibilities will open up to you!”

Xuanyuan Wendao was completely  
stunned by those words for a while  
before he spoke in a shaky voice,  
“Father, you mean...”

Xuanyuan Wentian sucked in a  
deep breath before speaking,  
“Nineteen days from now, Princess  
Snow and Yun Che will be  
engaged... At that time, we, as

father and son, must personally attend and prepare the biggest present we possibly find, along with all of our dignity... As for the matter of you killing Xiao Ying all those years ago, even if you have to discard all dignity and drop to your knees to beg... and even if you have to kowtow tens of thousand of times... Even if you have to let the people from the Xiao Family who want to take vengeance on you trample on you and abuse you like a defeated dog... As long as Yun Che doesn't kill you, there is nothing you will not do! Nothing you will not endure!"

"The strength of a man is not measured by how many resources he has at his disposal. It is measured by how much



humiliation and indignity he is able to suffer! If you can do these things, then when the time comes, I, your father, will be able to immediately hand Mighty Heavenly Sword Region into your hands without a single worry in the world.

Xuanyuan Wentian's word caused Xuanyuan Wendao to tremble even more violently. He nodded with a blank expression on his face, "Father, I... I understand now..."

"...Jiuding, dispatch some men to keep a constant look out for any movements made by Fen Juechen."

"Yes, Sword Master." Xuanyuan Jiuding replied in a gloomy and dispirited voice.

Supreme Ocean Palace.

Once they had returned to the Venerable Cloud Palace, Yun Che gingerly placed Xiao Yun on the bed. After that, he placed his right palm over his forehead and he transferred the energy of heaven and earth that was gathered by the Great Way of the Buddha into Xiao Yun's body at an extremely slow pace. Even though Xiao Yun's soul had not been damaged, it had been greatly exhausted. If Yun Che did not aid his recovery, he would remain unconscious for a very long period of time. He wanted Xiao Yun to wake up sooner so he could bring him back to Floating Cloud City.

Jasmine glanced at him before turning her face away and facing

her back towards him. At the same time, she faced her back towards the extremely nervous Xia Yuanba and Feng Xue'er who had both just entered the room.

Xia Yuanba's hand kept tensing up and he opened his mouth several times before closing it again as he simply did not know how to address Jasmine. After being tormented by doubt for a good period of time, he suddenly had a flash of inspiration... Even though Yun Che had said that she was even younger than he was, in the end, she was still Yun Che's master. So that naturally meant that she was Yun Che's senior, no matter what age she was. And if she was Yun Che's senior, that also meant that she was his senior.

Xia Yuanba resolved himself immediately and opened his mouth to speak, but his voice was still fraught with nervousness, "Sen... Senior, Junior Xia..."

"Both of you get out!" Jasmine did not even turn her head to look at them as she issued a command in that icy voice of hers.

"..." Xia Yuanba and Feng Xue'er instantly froze in place as they shot miserable and pitiful looks at Yun Che that begged him for help.

"Xue'er, you should return to your royal father's abode first. He must definitely have a lot of things to say to you. Yuanba, go and say thank you to Senior Ancient Blue on my behalf... Cough, my master is not

really used to seeing people other than me. Furthermore, it is very likely she has some very special things to discuss with me right now.” Yun Che said as he felt a headache coming on. Even though Jasmine’s personality had been subtly changing over the last few years, the one thing that remained absolutely the same was her haughtiness. There was nothing in the Profound Sky Continent that was worthy of entering her vision... Forget about people, she had even spoken to the Dragon God Spirit and the Golden Crow Spirit in a clearly disdainful manner.

“Ah... alright, alright.” Xia Yuanba nodded his head vigorously in panic, “Little Sister Xue’er, let’s be off then.”

“Mnnn...” Feng Xue’er obediently responded... She had long ago been severely frightened by Jasmine’s aura and vicious ways when they were still at the Sea God Arena. She had been so afraid that her beautiful face constantly blanched in terror at Jasmine’s deeds.

Xia Yuanba and Feng Xue’er left with anxiety and nervousness filling their hearts. Yun Che spoke to Jasmine with a forlorn and reproachful expression on his face, “Jasmine, can’t you be just a little bit gentler? If it’s just Yuanba, that would be fine. But what if you scare my Xue’er silly?”

“Hmph, what do their lives or deaths have to do with me?” Jasmine said disdainfully.

Yun Che shrugged his shoulders before looking Jasmine up and down. His eyes lit up as he said, "Jasmine, your reconstituted body is really exactly the same as your old one, there are practically no changes at all. Yes... that's right, why don't you let me touch your body to check if it feels the same as before?"

"Get lost!" Jasmine slapped Yun Che's arm away before nervously retreating two steps. After that her delicate eyebrows arched and her expression became as wooden as plank, "Because of your lifeline's abnormality, the perfection of my new body does indeed exceed my expectations and it will also last far longer than I had initially predicted. There won't be a problem for at

least another thirty years. As long as we are able to find a perfect Netherworld Udumbara Flower in the next thirty years, then there won't be any issues after that."

"Jasmine, there is something that I'd like to ask you again, your strength... just what level is it at?" Yun Che said in a very sincere voice. As he remembered her world-shocking actions at the Sea God Arena, his eyes unconsciously widened by a few degrees as he continued, "Mighty Heavenly Sword Region is at least thirty five to forty thousand kilometers away from here, but you were actually... you were actually able to..."

"That is because the space in this place is too weak." Jasmine said



disdainfully.

“The space... is too weak?” Yun Che asked in a puzzled voice.

“The laws of space on this planet are extremely low-grade and inferior, so I would be able to instantly traverse five hundred thousand kilometers with a snap of my fingers, much less shifting something over a mere thirty five thousand kilometers of space.”

Jasmine’s voice did not change at all, it was as if she was talking about the most common thing in the world, “If it were on the world that I was born on, given my present strength, it would not be possible for me to replicate that feat.”

Jasmine turned around before continuing, “Let’s change our tack here. Given your present strength, you are able to collapse a large swathe of space with a swing of your sword, even when you aren’t using your full strength. If you were on a world where the laws of space were much more superior and higher-grade—for example, the world that I was born in, even if your profound strength was ten times stronger than it is at present, you would not even be able to cause the space there to distort a little, even if you were to attack at your full strength, much less cause it to collapse.”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth gaped open, his heart was filled with shock. At the same time, he noticed that

Jasmine had said “given her current strength...”

“Then you... right now, what percentage of power do you currently possess compared to your peak?”

Jasmine looked at her own hand, which was as snowy white as fine jade, before lightly balling it into a fist, “Not even ten percent.”

“ ! @# ¥ %.....” Yun Che silently sucked in a breath of cold air. This was not even ten percent of her power and it was already so terrifying. Then just how powerful would a Jasmine with all of her strength actually be? Could it be that there were a bunch of monsters just like her in the world

that she had come from?

“However, once my body has been reconstituted, my strength will also quickly recover. Given the present state of my body, I will only need a year or so to recover my full strength.” Jasmine said this in an extremely casual voice, her diamond-hard pupils did not reflect the least bit of joy.

“Then...”

After he spoke that one word, Yun Che found that the rest of those words were jammed in his throat and he was unable to utter them. He wanted to ask Jasmine just one question. Now that her body had been reconstituted and she no longer needed to rely on his life to

survive, what did she intend to do from now on? Would she return to the home she left seven years ago, or would she...

He did not dare to ask this question.

Because he was afraid that he would hear the answer that he dreaded the most.

“Then... why did you say you wanted to stay in Supreme Ocean Palace for one more day?” Yun Che asked a completely different question but his voice had become exceptionally unnatural.

Jasmine’s eyes slowly turned as she faced towards the south, her crescent brows faintly tightening, “I want to pay the Moon Slaughter

Devil Nest another visit.”

“Now that my body has been reconstituted and I am no longer a spirit body, the devil energy in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest will not affect me in any way. So I need to go and take a look and find out exactly what has been releasing such a high-grade darkness energy.”

# Chapter 814: A Terrifying Discovery

South of Supreme Ocean Palace, the island that once stood had been completely destroyed. However, the deep blue seal was still complete and floated above the sea, completely isolating the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest.

A dimensional crack suddenly appeared in the skies above the barrier and a red haired red dressed young girl slowly walked out.

Other than a boundless vast ocean and the barrier that has stood for

ten thousands of years, there was nothing else in the area. As Jasmine descended right above the barrier, she casually waved her hands.

Ripppppp——

This sealing barrier that boasted to be the strongest in the Profound Sky Continent had cracked like it was the most fragile piece of paper under Jasmine's casual wave and did not regenerate for a long time. Jasmine emotionlessly stepped in and only when she had completely entered had the crack in the barrier seal itself instantly.

At the same time, within the Venerable Cloud Palace of Supreme Ocean Palace.



“Knock knock knock...”

Outside, the careful sounds of knocking and even more careful sounds of Xia Yuanba rang,

“Brother-in-law, my master wishes to meet your master, would it be... convenient?”

Yun Che, who was currently helping Xiao Yun recuperate his soul power stood up, walked over and directly opened the door. He saw Xia Yuanba and Spiritual Master Absolute Blue standing there extremely cautiously and replied seriously, “Spiritual Master Absolute Blue, Yuanba. My master has some business and has just gone out. Please come in first.”

“Phew...” Hearing that Jasmine was

not around, Spiritual Master Ancient Blue's face became visibly relieved. It was obvious that he did not want to see Jasmine. He cupped his hands together and replied respectfully, "If that's the case, this ancient one shall not intrude anymore. When your respected master is back, I have to trouble you to help convey the Sacred Ground's Saint Emperor's thanks for letting him off... Also, the Saint Emperor is extremely regretful and ashamed of what happened today. Although he wished to personally come and apologize, he felt that he did not have the face to face you. Which is why he sent this ancient one here. In the coming days, the Saint Emperor would definitely bring many gifts to come and seek forgiveness. If you have any

requests in the future, the Saint Emperor and the entire Absolute Monarch Sanctuary would definitely do their utmost to help.”

The highly respectable spiritual master of the sacred grounds acting so respectfully in front of him... even if Saint Emperor Huangji Wuyu personally came, it would undoubtedly be the same. This was the extent of fear Jasmine commanded.

Yun Che quickly returned the goodwill, “Senior Ancient Blue does not need to do this. Today, among the Four Great Sacred Grounds, only Senior Ancient Blue spoke up for junior and this is something junior will always remember. As for the Saint Emperor... although he

treated me heartlessly first, on account of his kindness and appreciation of Yuanba, I can quickly forget how heartlessly he treated me today!

“However, it’s only this one time.”

“Then, I shall thank little friend Yun’s magnanimity. I believe the Saint Emperor will also firmly remember little friend Yun’s graciousness. Spiritual Master Ancient Blue secretly heaved a sigh of relief. He did not expect the few words that he said for Yun Che would reap such rewards. Because of the relationship with Xia Yuanba, he came into contact with Yun Che several times and they could be considered to be on good terms. After what happened today, even

Huangji Wuyu's attitude towards him changed vastly.

After calming down, Huangji Wuyu sat down and thought carefully. The fact that he did not end up in as pathetic a state as the three other Sacred Masters was definitely because Yun Che sent a sound transmission to the girl to ask her to let him off... This was the only explanation and the reason for that was naturally because of Yuanba. Almost everyone knew that Yun Che was a person who bore grudges. However, anyone that understood Yun Che would also know that he was a highly loyal person. Even though Huangji Wuyu had treated him heartlessly first, when he thought about Xia Yuanba's identity and position, he

still chose to let Huangji Wuyu go...  
at least in terms of actions.

“Little friend Yun, is it possible to let me know your honorable master’s name?” When Spiritual Master Ancient Blue asked this question, he was extremely cautious, as though he was afraid that Jasmine would appear at anytime and be unhappy with his question.

Jasmine’s appearance caused the Four Great Sacred Grounds to nearly shit their pants in fear but since the beginning to the end, nobody even knew what her name was, only that she referred to herself as “this princess”.

Yun Che hesitated for a moment

before replying apologetically, “I do not know whether she’s willing to tell others her name. When she returns, I will ask for her permission.”

Spiritual Master Ancient Blue hastily replied, “It’s this ancient one who is too abrupt. That’s right, little friend Yun, I heard that you were injured. The Saint Emperor specially asked this ancient one to deliver the sacred ground’s “Myriad Flower Sacred Heart Dew”. This dew is our sacred ground’s most precious medicine for treatment. It takes three hundred years to produce one and right now, within our sacred ground, only three bottles remain.”

As he spoke, Spiritual Master

Ancient Blue took out a tiny jade green bottle and an unusually aromatic smell wafted faintly into the air.

With one sniff, Yun Che could already tell that this object was not normal. If the effects were satisfactory, he only needed to examine the medicinal properties before he can make it for himself using the Sky Poison Pearl... Just like the Overlord Pellet,

Yun Che of course did not stand ceremony and accepted it with a casual thanks.

“If so, then this ancient one shall not nag anymore. Oh right, Saint Emperor has said that during little friend Yun and the Divine Phoenix



Princess' joyous occasion nineteen days later, he will personally attend and seek your forgiveness in person again then."

When Spiritual Master Ancient Blue and Xia Yuanba left and Yun Che went to see them off, just as he was about to completely close the door, he saw Zi Ji hurrying over. Zi Ji, who saw Spiritual Master Ancient Blue stopped and conversed with him for a while before approaching Yun Che with hurried footsteps.

Even if Yun Che used his toes to think, he would be able to figure out the reason Zi Ji came. Therefore, he could only open his room door and took the initiative to speak, "Senior Zi, how are the

Sovereign of the Seas' injuries?"

Zi Ji's expression immediately turned awkward before he laughed bitterly, "I still have to greatly thank your revered master for showing kindness. This old one had originally come here to express his gratitude for your master but just now when I met with Spiritual Master Ancient Blue, I learned that your revered master was not around."

The revered Sovereign of the Seas, having all her teeth shattered with one slap from Jasmine... What's worse was that she lost all her might and reputation. Now, Zi Ji still had to pathetically come over to offer thanks and strengthen relationships—Although it could be

said that Qu Fengyi deserved it, it still had to be noted that this was the strength of absolute power. Even if it was the Four Great Sacred Grounds and even if they were gnashing their teeth in hatred, they had not choice but to act obediently.

“There’s no need for thanks. She would not be bothered with it at all. She might even complain that it was annoying.” Yun Che replied.

“Yes yes, at the level that your master is at, today’s matter is probably no longer in her mind.” Zi Ji hastily added, “Sigh, actually, this old one came here today in order to apologize to you on behalf of the Sovereign of the Seas. The Sovereign of the Seas had originally

wanted to come personally but her injury is on her face, making it somewhat inappropriate to meet people. Furthermore, she knows that she does not have the face to see you so she sent this old one to do so on her behalf.

“Regarding today’s matter, it is my Supreme Ocean Palace that has treated you shamefully. As long as we can reduce the hatred in Asgard Master Yun’s heart, any request by Asgard Master Yun would be handled with full effort by our Ocean Palace.”

Zi Ji’s words were completely sincere... But in Yun Che’s heart, he did not feel one bit satisfied nor did he feel his anger subside. He only felt extremely dejected. If it were

not for Jasmine today, would any of them feel any guilt? Would they be so afraid?

Just before Jasmine appeared, every single word that Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi had said remains etched clearly in Yun Che's heart!

Especially their hideous faces that were revealed after he exclaimed that the Mirror of Samsara was on him. At that time, where was their "guilt"?

In Yun Che's heart, he knew clearly that the main purpose of the Saint Emperor and Sovereign of the Seas sending Ancient Blue and Zi Ji was to test out his attitude towards them. After all, those words that Jasmine had said meant that the fate of the four Sacred Masters lay

with Yun Che—furthermore, it was the fate of their immediate future.

For Huangji Wuyu, because of the relationship with Xia Yuanba, he could say that he was going to “forget it”. However, for Qu Fengyi—he was not that magnanimous to directly forgive someone who wanted to put him to death.

“Alright, this junior will remember Senior Zi Ji’s words. Currently, junior is still injured and needs to concentrate on recovery. I won’t keep Senior Zi Ji any longer. If there’s nothing else, senior may take his leave.”

Zi Ji’s brows moved slightly as he sighed in secret and took out a small shiny purple box, “If that’s

the case, the old one won't disturb you any longer. This is the "Sea God Pellet" that belongs solely to my ocean palace. It is a profound pellet made from the "Stone Dragonshark", the largest sea beast in the vast ocean, as well as the guts of ten different sea beasts and nine hundred different types of herbs found in the deep ocean. Because the Stone Dragonsharks are rare creatures that are low in quantity and difficult to capture, every single Sea God Pellet is a rare object that everyone desires and it is the most supreme treasure of our Supreme Ocean Palace. It can cure thousands of poisons and can aid in the swift recovery of vitality. It is also extremely beneficial in aiding profound cultivation. This is a small gift from the Sovereign of the Seas.

Asgard Master Yun please do not reject it.”

“Alright, this junior gives his thanks.” Yun Che directly stretched his hand and took the pellet. Gifts from Supreme Ocean Palace were things that Yun Che could take with a peace of mind.

“If that’s the case, this old one shall take his leave. During the engagement ceremony between Asgard Master Yun and Princess Snow, this old one will come with the Sovereign of the Seas to congratulate you. Farewell...”

Zi Ji left. Taking out the “Myriad Flower Sacred Heart Dew” that Ancient Blue gave him and the “Sea God Pellet” that Zi Ji handed over



Yun Che let out a long sigh, “When will I ever be as strong as Jasmine...

“Perhaps not in this lifetime.

“Alright... Maybe not in the next lifetime either.”

-----

Moon Slaughter Devil Nest.

When Yun Che came here previously, the place was illuminated by the purple light emitted by the Netherworld Udumbara Flower. However, the current Moon Slaughter Devil Nest was a sea of boundless darkness and ghastly silence.

Even with Jasmine’s eyesight, she would not be able to see anything in

such an absolute darkness.  
However, with her powerful  
spiritual sense, every grain of sand  
was exceptionally clear.

Jasmine kept walking forward until  
she reached the end of Moon  
Slaughter Devil Nest and stood in  
front of the stone wall that had  
collapsed.

Beyond the stone wall, layers and  
layers of extremely high level dark  
energy was slowly overflowing,  
accompanied by a dangerous aura  
that caused even Jasmine's heart to  
tighten.

Jasmine stretched out her arm and  
a blood red orb of light appeared on  
her palm. In an instant, every  
corner of Moon Slaughter Devil

Nest had been illuminated a blood red without exception.

Stepping onto the red light, Jasmine went over the shattered wall and her steps finally entered the dark world beyond the stone wall.

On her very first step, Jasmine seemed as though she had been struck by lightning and stood rooted there.

Because, after she entered the world beyond the stone wall, relying on the red light in her hand. In just one glance, she had already seen the object that was emitting the dark energy and dangerous aura...

She stared at the object, as her eyes that were slightly red shrunk and

expanded at different intervals. Her body however was as though it has frozen as she remained completely still—or like she did not dare to move.

Shocking... terrifying... surreal... unbelievable... and the uncontrollable trembling of the soul.

Her current expression and gaze was something that even Yun Che had not seen before.

Jasmine remained in this state for a very long time without movement or sound, as though her soul had left her body in shock.

Only after more than five minutes had passed did a voice of great

shock and seriousness come out of Jasmine's lips as she uttered an absolutely frightening name that would even cause the ancient true gods and devil gods to tremble...

“Evil Infant's... Wheel of... Myriad Tribulations...”

# Chapter 815: Evil Infant of Myriad Tribulations

The red light in Jasmine's palm disappeared due to her shock but despite the absolute darkness within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, the silhouette of a pitch black roulette wheel still appeared clearly in Jasmine's eyes.

Its body was pitch black but perhaps, its existence had already transcended "darkness". Even in absolute darkness, she still saw it extremely clearly. It was like an open eye of a devil inside an endless abyss.

Jasmine never thought that she would ever see the most terrifying experience within her inherited memories before her. Along with the memory she possessed, nearly all her fear was being concentrated on that image and its name.

Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations!

From the start of the Primordial Era, bred using the most extreme negative energy from the Primal Chaos and possessing the most yin and vilest energy, it was a terrifying existence that even the gods and devils feared.

Though listed within the “Heavenly Profound Treasures”, it was in fact not a treasure but the most

frightening existence from the Primordial Dimension. Despite being ranked second within the Heavenly Profound Treasure ranking, it, along with the Heavenly Punishing Ancestral Sword were made simultaneously from two extreme energies. In terms of destructive power, it definitely did not pale in comparison with the Heavenly Punishing Ancestral Sword. However, due to the fact that the energy attribute of the Heavenly Punishing Ancestral Sword was sacred and that of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations was evil, it could only be ranked behind the Heavenly Punishing Ancestral Sword.

The last time it appeared, the outburst of energy as well as the



release of the most vicious poison of the primordial world—Myriad Tribulations eradicated all the gods and devils, causing the era of gods and devils to come to an end by extinction.

Its might and terror was not something any current living being could imagine or comprehend.

After the end of the era of gods and devils, it had disappeared along with the Heavenly Punishing Ancestral Sword and never appeared ever again. However, in the past million years, humans had never given up the search for the Heavenly Punishing Ancestral Sword as they hoped to possess its invincible “Heavenly Punishing” power. However, no one had ever

tried to search for the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations because it would only bring about the world's most frightening catastrophe.

At this time, this frightening object that had vanished for a million years now appeared clearly in front of Jasmine... No one would have ever thought that in the vast primal chaos, it would actually be hidden in a place like this.

Even if a true god had seen it, he would still feel great fear from it, needless to say Jasmine who had only inherited some of a true god's power... and from the inherited memories of the true god, all the information that she had regarding the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad

Tribulations was the characteristics of its external appearance and aura. What remained was purely ice cold fear.

Seeing it was as though she had seen the lowest level of hell.

Jasmine had never been stunned for so long before but after a long time, her willpower finally managed to suppress the insanely great fear—because even though it was the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, its aura was really far too weak.

It was so weak that its aura couldn't even compare to her current incomplete strength.

Otherwise, she would not have

remained in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest this long.

Suppressing her fear, calmness and coldness gradually returned to Jasmine's eyes as she started to step forward once again. One step... Two steps... gradually approaching the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations.

With her approach, the pressure that came from the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations had hastily reduced instead.

"Hmph," The corners of Jasmine's lips lifted as she uttered in a cold voice that sounded as though she was mocking, "The heaven defying object that existed since the beginning of primordial times, the

one that ended the era of gods and devils, ended up in such a pathetic state that now even a human being like me can easily overcome your deterrence!”

From the initial great shock to her latter calmness, together with everything that has happened within Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, Jasmine instantly understood why the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign could exist beyond the the extinction of gods and devils and survived until now. All the mysteries surrounding the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign were instantly cleared up as well.

No matter how strong the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations was, it was still an

object and not a living being. If it wanted to release its full potential, it needed a living being as a medium. For a normal artifact, even if it possessed extremely strong spiritual consciousness and strength, it was still being controlled by a living being. However, for the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, its level and strength were far too superior. It could instead control the living being... or even devil!

The Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign was precisely the being the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations had chosen—or perhaps it was more accurate to call him a host!

Millions of years back, all the devils

that went into a frenzy due to being forced into a desperate peril had unsealed the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, allowing it to return to the world once again. After being sealed for so long, the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations had accumulated endless amounts of negative energy. Once it had escaped its restrictions, its energy burst out wildly and it took the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign as its host. It then released the Myriad Tribulations that had the power to destroy heaven and earth as well as exterminate all gods and devils. Furthermore, the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword, the only thing that could counter it, remained missing, so this led to the extermination of the gods and devils.

As for the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, since it was the host controlled by the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, he naturally survived as well.

This was also why the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign said that he had to kill his own son in order to save him. He sealed his son's devil soul into the Eternal Night Devil Sword—because the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign and his sword were bound together. That was the only way to save his son's devil soul while he was under the destructive powers of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations!

After eradicating all the gods and devils, the Evil Infant's Wheel of



Myriad Tribulations' powers fell drastically... perhaps even to the extent of being completely exhausted. However, other than the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, one other god did not face extinction—and that was the Evil God who did not fall immediately despite being poisoned with “Myriad Tribulations”.

Although the strength of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations weakened drastically, the Evil God still could not destroy it. In this world, there was nothing that could destroy it. As the host of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign similarly could not be destroyed by the Evil God either. Therefore, all the Evil God could do

was to use all of its remaining strength and seal the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations along with the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign and hope that a prolonged seal could eradicate the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign's existence.

This was also the reason why the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had only been sealed by the Evil God for millions of years and not killed by him back then. It wasn't that the Evil God didn't want to, it was because he couldn't!

Within the vast Primal Chaos, the location of the sealing had actually been the Profound Sky Continent located on this mediocre looking Blue Pole Star!

The seal left behind by the Evil God was no simple seal. It also possessed strong devouring powers. In the millions of years of being sealed, the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations was constantly being devoured by the Evil God's powers. Its already heavily consumed powers were being weakened further and it even lost control of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, which meant that he was no longer its host and they became independent existences.

This was also why the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had suddenly said that "the Evil God's seal destroyed this king's devil body and devil soul but also allowed this king to regain freedom..."

Since it was no longer the host of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign naturally lost its protection and suffered from the same devouring powers of the Evil God, causing his vitality and soul origin to be greatly damaged. The contract with the Moon Slaughter Devil Sword was also terminated as well, allowing the sword which possessed his son's devil soul to become an independent existence as well.

Eventually, ten thousand years ago, the power of the Evil God's seal had finally extinguished, allowing the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, and the Moon Slaughter Devil Sword to break

loose. However, due to suffering from the devouring powers of the Evil God for a million years, the soul force of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had become exceptionally weak. Originally, it would not have taken long for him to be completely destroyed but he was luckily found by the founding ancestor of Supreme Ocean Palace, then sealed within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest. Therefore, within Supreme Ocean Palace's seal, it relied on the dark aura emitted by the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations as well as the Netherworld Udumbara Flower that came into existence to survive... until he was killed by Yun Che.

The Moon Slaughter Devil Sword

fell into Profound Sky Continent and built the Eternal Night Royals. Even the weak seal that remained had been destroyed during the Devil Sword Conference today. However, even if the remaining devil soul had not dispersed, it had already weakened to a pathetic extent.

As for the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, after its seal had been destroyed, it continued to remain there, slowly releasing an extremely high level but weak darkness aura.

In the past, it had eradicated all the gods and devils. Today, it was in such a weak and pathetic state that it could only remain in the dark plains, never to see the light of day once again.

Before, the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign was the biggest shock and mystery in Jasmine's heart. But now, when she saw the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, even without anything else, all the mysteries had already been solved.

This was the only reason and only explanation!

However, the reason for all of this was far more frightening than all of what Jasmine had imagined... Because it had involved the most terrifying object in the entire Primal Chaos Realm.

Jasmine stopped and stood in front of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, her eyes refracting the dark glow that made the Evil

Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations seem like a pitch black abyss. She slowly said, "After the end of the Era of Gods, numerous people speculated about the location of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations and even more people tried to figure out what the Evil God did before he had fallen. I never imagined that I would actually become the first person in the world to find out the answer."

Jasmine slowly lifted both her hands and a deep red ball of light silently gathered between her palms, "The Golden Crow Divine Spirit mentioned that this was the first planet the Evil God created and the place he fell in the end. I even wondered before, why this planet



that the Evil God personally created and looked high upon has so few resources and has such a low profound aura level. So the root of the problem is actually here!”

“It was so that even if you managed to escape the seal one day, in a world with such scarce energy concentration and being such a low level world, you would never get the chance to recover your energy quickly. The Evil God sure was meticulous.”

“If the Evil God cannot destroy you, I naturally cannot as well. But... with my current strength, sealing you it an easy feat!”

Jasmine’s expression was overcast as the red ball of light between her

palms darkened to a dark red color,  
“If I use up all of my energy, I can  
seal you for three to four thousand  
years!”

“Sniff...”

The dark glow on the Evil Infant’s  
Wheel of Myriad Tribulations  
shook. In Jasmine’s mind, a shrill  
yet soft voice which seemed to  
possess a feeling of being wronged,  
sadness, and pleading rang out,  
sounding similar to a baby’s cries of  
helplessness.

“Please... Save me...”

A meek voice that caused one’s  
heart to shatter in sadness pleaded  
softly... Three short words, yet they  
sounded quite shaky along with

that overly tender voice. It sounded like an infant that had just learned how to speak.

Jasmine's eyebrows knitted together. Her body froze slightly as she immediately uttered with a cold face, "I would have never expected that the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, that caused even gods and devils to cower, would actually beg for help from a pathetic human like me!"

"Please... save me... Bring me... away from here..."

The infant's voice brought more begging and even a slight hint of weeping.

"Save you?" Jasmine laughed coldly,

“Not unless I’m crazy. You are the most terrifying, most evil, most vile existence in this world! In the past, even the gods and devils were driven to extinction by you. If I were to take you away and allow you the chance to regain your strength, the world would definitely be once again consigned to eternal damnation! Not just me, even if the most evil person in the world found you today, knowing that you’re the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, he would undoubtedly use his full effort to seal you and would never allow you the chance to see sunlight again!”

“No...” The baby’s voice now brought about more sadness and weeping, “I’m not that evil... I’m not a... bad child... I only want... to leave

this... It's so dark, so cold, and it's always so quiet..."

The voice of the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations caused the image of a tender infant to naturally appear in a person's mind. Its helplessness and sad begging was enough to even touch a stone-hearted person and make him feel compassion. However, Jasmine was not one bit moved, "You don't have to try and trick me any more. At the start of the Primordial Era, the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations was borne from the most extreme negative energy and you represent the most sinful of power. Millions of years back, when you escaped from your shackles, you exterminated all the gods and devils, destroying an entire era! But

now you're telling me that you're not a 'bad child'? Hmph, laughable."

"...That's only the attribute of my power. The energy can be positive or negative but it does not differentiate between the divine and evil. I only killed them then... because... they... locked me up for so many years... What I feared the most... was darkness and loneliness... So I hated them... Killed them... so no one would bring me into that dark and lonely world again..."

Jasmine's expression was slightly moved... but her consciousness kept on warning her that the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations's voice would

undoubtedly possess hidden evil and wicked bewitchment. However, the voice this time still touched a deep part of her heart.

Because the anger, fear and sense of being wronged within the voice were extremely real. She could not detect anything fake about it. Furthermore, only the truest of feelings could actually touch a person's heart. When it spoke of killing all the gods and devils, the feeling it gave Jasmine was like a child who had been bullied and was now seeking angry and wilful revenge against those who hurt it and made it feel loathing and fear...

Just as the thoughts had appeared for some time, Jasmine was suddenly shocked, and instantly

removed such thoughts from her mind as she laughed coldly, “You are named the ‘Evil Infant’, but do you really think that I would be so idiotic to think that your soul is only that of a baby? You’re the most evil object in this world, you don’t have to waste your effort anymore! I will immediately reseal you. From today onward, I will come back every few thousand of years to strengthen the seal. Even if I were about to die, I would find someone before my death to succeed me and continue the mission of sealing you and not allowing a sinful existence like you to see the sun ever again!!”

“Sniff...”

The infant’s voice turned into a cry and the cries were exceptionally



heart wrenching as it wept. “Why... won’t you believe me... then... I...”

A creepy black mist rose in front of Jasmine and within the black mist, the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations turned into a creepy black light and entered between Jasmine’s brows.

Jasmine lifted her left hand. On the back of her hand, a small and shallow imprint of a black wheel appeared gradually.

Staring at the imprint of the black wheel of the back of her hand, Jasmine laughed in disdain, “Do you still think you’re the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations that eradicated the gods and devils back then? With your current strength,

do you foolishly hope that you could make me your host? You doing this has only made it easier for me to seal you!”

As she laughed coldly, Jasmine began gathering her energy to try and force the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations out.

‘I... I didn’t...’ The infant’s voice appeared perturbed as it hastily replied, “As long... as long as you are willing to bring me away... away from darkness and loneliness... I am willing to... submit to you...”

“Submit... to me?” Jasmine was shocked before she coldly replied, “What a joke! You’re the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations. Along with the

Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword, you both are at the highest levels of existence in the Primal Chaos Realm! Even a god cannot control you, so how would you be willing to submit to a mere human!"

"As long as... you can bring me to the outside world... so I don't have to face darkness and loneliness... In the future... you'll be my master... If, you fear my power... then... when you become my master... you will no longer... have to worry that... my power would harm you..."

"Hmph, you're the only willing party, since when have I agreed to you!?" Jasmine straightened her petite arms and the red ball of light from before gradually gathered in front of her, "You should just

obediently stay in your eternal darkness...”

Jasmine’s palm flipped downwards as she was about to force the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations out before forcefully sealing it. However, just as her palm had flipped slightly, she suddenly stopped and her expression changed slightly.

After a prolonged silence, she gradually withdrew her hand and even dispersed the red light she had gathered for some time and which also possessed frightening strength. She lifted her left arm and coldly said, “If you were to make me your master, you’ll be controlled by me in the future. I can bring you away from here but would never call you

out ever again. Even so, are you willing?”

Jasmine’s words made the infant’s voice excited and agitated, “As long... as long as I no longer have to be trapped within darkness and loneliness... I will... listen to you...”

No one would believe that such a voice had come from the world’s most evil and terrifying Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations. They would only think of it as a baby’s pathetic and pitiful begging.

Jasmine’s expression and action froze. After debating with herself for a very long time, did she finally, gradually and seriously nod, “Alright... if that’s the case, then let’s set the cruelest master and

slave contract. Me as master, you as slave, unless I cancel the agreement myself, you can only be controlled by me for all eternity, unable to betray me! That's the only choice! You can choose to accept this or choose to be resealed by me!"

As her ice cold voice finished speaking, a red light flashed between Jasmine's brows and contractual powers shone onto the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations. Furthermore, it was the Star God Realm's cruelest master slave contract.

What shocked Jasmine the most was that the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations did not show any hints of hesitation or rejection but instead, had unexpectedly

accepted the contract quite happily... as though it was a caged bird that had suddenly regain freedom.

Black light instantly flashed past Jasmine's eyes. The black wheel symbol on the back of her left hand turned exceptionally deep and flashed several times before it gradually disappeared.

“From now onward, you're no longer the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations that eradicated the gods and devils. You now belong to me and are my artifact!”

Jasmine's words were said with seriousness and sternness but her eyes appeared dreamy.

She would never have thought that a cruel contract that even the lowliest of humans could not accept would allow her gain a “slave” like the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations without obstacle—this was an existence that even caused the gods to fear it.

Seeing the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations and becoming its master... this seemed like the most absurd dream.

What was even weirder was that from the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, other than the Star God’s fearful memories and images she saw when she first encountered it, she could not feel any cunning, fear or evil. Instead, she felt felt patheticness,



helplessness and sadness...

Was all this just a false image, or...  
was the Evil Infant's Wheel of  
Myriad Tribulations really just a  
childish baby?

Childish to the point where it killed  
all the gods and devils in anger;  
childish to the point where it would  
want to escape from darkness and  
loneliness at all costs, even if it  
meant falling from a status that was  
beyond devils and gods to be the  
servant of a pathetic human.

"Yes, master." The infant's voice  
replied with respect. There was no  
hint of shame or unwillingness,  
only joy at being able to leave the  
darkness and loneliness.

Jasmine suddenly changed her mind because she thought that if the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations was willing to regain freedom at all costs, it would act in the same way towards others as well. Then, if it were to land into another person's possession, the outcome would be unimaginable. And for this Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, when it regained its powers, it would result in a huge catastrophe that was unimaginable and uncontrollable.

If it were willing to be enslaved, then, if she enslaved and controlled it, she would not have to worry that it might fall into the hands of a fool or someone with ulterior motives. She could still ensure that it never reappeared again.

Jasmine inhaled deeply, regaining her composure, “Remember what you just said. From today onward, you can look at the outside world with me and never have to face loneliness. However, I will also never summon you out! You need to know that if it were to be found out that I am the owner of the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, I would instantly become the number one enemy of the Primal Chaos Realm!”

“Mn, I will always listen to master’s words.” The voice was tender and a bit shrill, like that of an obedient child.

“Alright, now tell me, what thing or method would allow your powers to reawaken?” Jasmine coldly asked.

The reason she asked that was definitely not to try and recover the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations' strength but instead to avoid any possibility of doing so!

“I only belong to master right now, so only master can influence my strength. Master's anger, resentment, killing intent, bloodthirst, hatred, jealousy and guilt... These negative emotions will aid my growth. Especially so if master's negative emotions were suddenly strengthened to a certain point, then there would be the possibility my powers reawakening.”

The Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations answered without hiding anything.

Jasmine heaved a hidden sigh as her lips revealed a slight smile, “Then it’s a pity, your powers will never reawaken ever again.”

“Now, I shall bring you away from here like you wanted. From today onwards, if you’re even a tiny bit disobedient, I will immediately reseal you into darkness and loneliness!” Jasmine said in a stern voice. However, at the same time, she also knew that with the cruel master and slave contract, the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad Tribulations could never be disobedient even if it wanted to.

# Chapter 816: The Scourge of the Devil Orb

Even though Xiao Yun's mind had received some damage, there were no obvious external wounds on his body. Once his breathing had gradually regulated itself, Yun Che breathed a small sigh of relief as he removed his hands from his temples.

At this time, a red light flashed in front of him as Jasmine's exquisite figure appeared in front of him like a spirit.

"You returned so quickly?" Yun Che

said in shock as he stood up. Jasmine had said she wanted to stay in Supreme Ocean Palace for another full day, so he thought that it would still be quite a while before she returned.

“We can leave now,” Jasmine said with an indifferent expression.

“Right now?” Yun Che’s mind was shaken as he hurriedly asked, “So you’re saying that you have already found out what was releasing that devil energy in the depths of the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest?”

“I did indeed find out but it’s better if you didn’t know,” Jasmine said as she turned her dainty face to the side.

“...” Given Jasmine’s current expression and tone of voice, Yun Che knew that Jasmine would not give him the details on what happened no matter how much he pestered her, so pursuing the matter any further would just be wasted breath.

“The truth behind this affair involves things that are far beyond your understanding.” Jasmine said as she gave him a bland look, “This is something that I am unable to tell you or anyone else. It is something that only I can know.”

“It’s that serious...” Yun Che muttered as his gaze turned blank for a moment.

“You should worry about yourself



first,” Jasmine said with sunken brows. “Haven’t you discovered that there is something extra nestled in your profound veins?”

“I noticed it.” Yun Che said as his expression tightened, “Last night, I discovered it when I was in the middle of healing my injuries. Just what is that thing? Why is it fused with my profound veins?”

Yesterday, Yun Che had used all of his strength to kill the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign. After the deed had been, all of his profound energy had been exhausted, he had been heavily wounded all over and his five senses had grown incredibly weak. So even though he noticed that the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign did something to his body

before he died, he was not clear on what the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had done. After that, he had fainted dead away.

Last night, when he was healing his own injuries, he suddenly discovered, to his astonishment, that there was a round orb that was wrapped up by red light nestled in his profound veins. Yun Che was exceptionally familiar with that red light as it was Jasmine's power. Jasmine's power was incomparably tyrannical, it had completely sealed away the object that it surrounded and not a thread of energy leaked out.

However, what caused him the most bewilderment and shocked was that even though this thing

existed in his profound veins, he still did not feel the slightest bit out of sorts. If he had not inspected his profound veins when he was healing himself, he would not even have discovered its existence... It was as if it had completely merged with his profound veins, forming a perfect marriage with his Evil God Profound Veins.

“Devil origin orb,” Jasmine said in a rather serious tone.

“Devil origin orb?”

“When the devils of the primordial devil race are first gestating in their mother’s wombs, they start out as a devil origin orb. After that, the devil origin orb will begin to form the devil body, devil soul and the devil

god origin energy.” Jasmine walked in front of Yun Che and pointed at his heart area, checking if any changes had occurred to the devil origin orb that she had sealed away, “In other words, a devil origin orb is the source of a devil’s life, soul and power! That is also why it is called ‘devil origin orb’ in the first place.”

“When you put it that way, it sounds an awful lot like the profound core of a profound beast,” Yun Che said in a doubtful voice.

“You can choose to understand it that way,” Jasmine said as she moved her hand away from Yun Che’s chest, her face grave and serious.

“Why would the Moon Slaughter

Devil Sovereign want to insert his devil origin orb into my profound veins? Could he be thinking of using the power of the devil origin orb to destroy my profound veins? Also, profound veins naturally repulse all foreign energy and that applies even more to foreign objects. Moreover this is the Evil God Profound Veins we are talking about... but the feeling that devil origin orb is giving me is that it has merged with my profound veins and I can't feel any resistance from my profound veins towards it. What's up with that?"

After the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had flung out his devil origin orb, he had quickly succumbed to death. If not, he would still be able to struggle on for

a while more. Furthermore, when Yun Che recalled the words he had said when he had flung out his devil origin orb, he could not help but shudder as a chill coursed through his body.

“Pathetic human being... who has also inherited the power of the Evil God... this king... will sacrifice his devil orb... in order to consign you to eternal... damnation!!

Yun Che, “...”

“You’re right, it definitely shouldn’t have been so easy for a devil origin orb to merge with your Evil God Profound Veins. I suspect that it was because your level of profound strength is too low coupled with your weakened state due to your

severe injuries. Those two things combined probably left you too weak to resist, so your profound veins were unable to prevent the devil origin orb from forcefully merging with them.”

Jasmine did not sound entirely sure of herself. Even though Yun Che was weak, these were the Evil God Profound Veins they were talking about here. It was something that was on the same level as a devil origin orb—even then, because of how strong the Evil God had been, the level of the Evil God Profound Veins should have exceeded the level of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign’s devil origin orb. In any case, they should not have been so easily invaded and should have at least shown some signs of

resistance.

Especially because... as the profound veins of a god, they should have an extremely strong repulsion towards anything “devilish”.

But other than this, she could not think of any explanation.

“As for the purpose behind the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign’s action, my best bet is that he wanted to use the devil energy that would be released by the devil origin orb to gradually erode you from the inside. Also, since it merged with your profound veins, even if there was a way to remove it, it would definitely deal severe damage to your profound veins as



well. If you let it remain, even though it will be profound energy that your own profound veins will release, you still have no ability to control darkness profound energy. So this will only end up with you being wracked by pain until you meet a gruesome end.”

These were also just Jasmine’s guesses.

But in the end, she was not a devil and she had never seen a true devil besides the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign. So her understanding of the devil origin orb came solely from the star god’s memories she had inherited and as a result, she only had the most shallow understanding of it.

“So... that means there is no way to get rid of it?”

Jasmine pondered that question for a moment before replying blandly, “My understanding of the devil origin orb isn’t much better than yours. Moreover, it has already fused with your profound veins, so I don’t dare make any rash moves. Furthermore, given my current strength, there is no way I can get rid of a true devil’s devil origin orb. The only good thing is that the power of this devil origin orb has nearly completely withered away, so I can easily seal it away with my power, causing it to be unable to release dark devil energy. But my seal will last for at most two to three months, after that I will need to seal it again.”

“Ah, then that’s alright, isn’t it?”  
Jasmine’s words had not only not caused Yun Che to get anxious, it had actually calmed him down quite a bit instead, “That means I’ll have to rely on your power to reseal this devil origin orb every two to three months?”

Jasmine rolled her eyes at him as she spoke huffily, “An object that can take your life at any time has been buried within your body, yet you can still laugh about it.”

“So what if there is? As long as Jasmine is around, why would I need to be concerned?” Yun Che looked at the girl in front of him as he smiled merrily, “Now that I think about it, seven years ago, you had been struck by a devilish poison, so

you were forced to abandon your body and you had to rely on me to survive on as a spirit body. Right now, your devilish poison has been completely purged and you have reformed your body, so you no longer need to rely on me. But now it's my turn to rely on you for my survival."

Jasmine, "..."

Yun Che leaned forward as he tried to portray a piteous appearance, "For the past seven years, I have never abandoned you or given up on you. Right now, I've been harmed by the devil origin orb of that Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, so if you don't take care of me, I'll die in just a few months... You definitely won't abandon me

and leave me behind, right?”

“Hmph!” Jasmine’s delicate and tender arms shot out in front of her as she gave a cold sniff of extreme disdain. But after that she suddenly changed the subject, “How are you going to deal with Xuanyuan Wentian and the rest of them?”

“Xuanyuan Wentian is an extremely dangerous man. He also indirectly caused the death of my grandfather and nearly killed my parents as well, so I’m definitely not going to let him off.” Yun Che’s eyebrows sunk, “His son, Xuanyuan Wendao, was also the one who killed Xiao Ying, the chief architect behind the Xiao Family’s tragedy... So there will come a day when I personally cripple him and hand him over to

Grandfather and Xiao Yun to deal with!”

“Sun Moon Divine Hall was also among those who pursued my parents all those years ago, nearly causing us to lose our lives. So I definitely won’t let them off either.” Yun Che’s tone grew softer after that, “As for Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace, even though Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi have indeed earned my scorn, it is not to the extent where I can’t let go of it. Furthermore, Yuanba is also involved... I think that you have already taught them a lesson today on my behalf.”

“Deal with them as you please.” Jasmine said in a seemingly

unconcerned and indifferent manner, "The only thing I care about is when you will be able to kill them using your own strength. You should know why I spared their lives this day."

Yun Che raised a hand to his jaw as he descended into thought, "Jasmine, you kept urging me to get stronger in the past because my level of strength affected whether you could reconstitute your body or not. But right now... it seems that you are still very anxious to see me get stronger."

"That's because you're my disciple!" Jasmine yelled sternly, "In my lifetime, I will only have you as my disciple. So if my disciple can't even beat a bunch of mere Sovereign

Profound Realm trash, then what dignity will I be left with... Hmph.”

Jasmine’s voice stopped abruptly and she merely followed it up with a cold sniff.

Sovereign Profound Realm... trash...

Countless profound practitioners in the Profound Sky Continent did not even dare dream of reaching the Sovereign Profound Realm but in Jasmine’s eyes, the people who had reached this level of strength were “mere trash”...

“You don’t need to worry about it.”

Yun Che said as he took a deep breath, “From the moment Grandfather left this world, I made a vow in front of his corpse that I



would personally administer vengeance on his behalf. Just for the sake of taking revenge on behalf of Grandfather, I will definitely execute Xuanyuan Wentian myself. Furthermore, if I want to execute Xuanyuan Wentian, I won't just need to beat him alone... I will need to face the entire Mighty Heavenly Sword Region as well."

"Good." Jasmine said as she slowly nodded her head, "Then I will give you twenty four years. Within twenty four years, you need to achieve enough strength to kill Xuanyuan Wentian and level all of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region."

"Eh? Twenty four years? Why must it be twenty four years?" Yun Che

asked in a faintly astonished voice.

“Because the Netherworld  
Udumbara Flower within the Moon  
Slaughter Devil Nest will bloom  
again twenty four years from now.”  
Jasmine said in a calm voice, “At  
that time, I will personally pluck it  
myself and then my body and soul  
will be able to achieve perfect  
unison. After that... I will leave this  
place and return to the place I  
belong. If you still don’t have  
enough power at that time, your  
only option will be to die at the  
hands of Xuanyuan Wentian or Ye  
Meixie.”

“Other than that, it should probably  
take me twenty four years to figure  
out how to release you from the  
scourge of the devil origin orb.”

After she said all of this, Jasmine had unconsciously turned away from Yun Che, so that he would not see the deeply complex emotions that twinkled in the depths of her starry eyes.

Even though her back was facing Yun Che, she could still clearly feel those agitated emotions that he was unable to control.

“Good! Twenty four years worth of time... I definitely won’t let you down,” Yun Che said vigorously nodding his head. Even though he was extremely good at concealing his feelings, at this moment, Yun Che could not stop his joy from seeping into his every word and action.

After Jasmine had successfully reconstituted her body, the thing he was most afraid of was her departure. In the past, she had mentioned more than once that the moment she had gotten rid of the devilish poison and reconstituted her body was the moment she would leave. She had also said that she would leave for good and that he would never see her again.

Because she was someone who completely did not belong to this world.

But now, Jasmine had personally told him that she would be with him for at least another twenty four years!

In the face of this joyous occasion,

even the devil origin orb, which was nestled in his body and could rob him of his life at any moment, seemed completely insignificant.

“Well, I hope that’s the case,” Jasmine said as she assumed the air of an aged expert and conducted herself with the confident attitude of a master, “Return with Xiao Yun to Floating Cloud City first. From today till the moment you celebrate your engagement ceremony... hmph, with Feng Xue’er, focus on recovering your health and profound strength completely! I will not allow you to slack off for even half a day!”

“I’ll immediately go call Xue’er and Yuanba.” Yun Che said excitedly as he rushed outside.

As the sound of the door slamming shut rang out behind her, Jasmine turned around and looked at the door which blocked Yun Che's departing figure from her gaze. The frosty haughtiness in her eyes slowly faded and what replaced it was a blurry mistiness...

"Just what am I..."

Yun Che brought along Xia Yuanba, Feng Xue'er and the still unconscious Xiao Yun with him as he used the Primordial Profound Ark to travel from Supreme Ocean Palace back to Floating Cloud City.

Ever since Xiao Yun had disappeared, the atmosphere within the entire Xiao Family had been one of fright and anxiety. Number Seven

Under Heaven would spend the days weeping away. She was not able to sleep or rest under these conditions and she was nearing the point of collapse. She brought along Number One Under Heaven with her as they embarked on a wild goose chase without rest or respite. But after they had received the news from Frozen Cloud Asgard, they had all gathered within Xiao Lie's small courtyard after noontime. They waited patiently there as they hovered between anxiety and hope.

Once Yun Che appeared, Xiao Lingxi, Number Seven Under Heaven and Number One Under Heaven rushed towards him. Once Number Seven Under Heaven saw Xiao Yun, whom Yun Che had been

dragging along with him, she let out a great cry of joy as she staggered into his arms. After that, she started wailing uncontrollably and she did not speak for a good long while.

“Little Che, is Xiao Yun...” Xiao Lingxi asked in an extremely anxious and tense voice.

“Don’t worry, he’s alright.” Yun Che said with a faint smile.

“Seventh Sister, I’m handing Xiao Yun back to you right now. For the next few days, his mind will be very exhausted and he will need to sleep for fourteen to sixteen hours every day. Other than that, he hasn’t even lost a single hair on his head and after eight to ten days, he will be good as new. So you can stop



worrying now,” Yun Che said with a relaxed expression on his face.

If a “genius doctor” like Yun Che said that there would be no problem, then there definitely would not be a problem. Number Seven Under Heaven wept and smiled with joy and emotion as she tried her best to wipe the tears from her face, “Big Brother Yun, thank you. We are once again...”

“Xiao Yun and I are brothers. Saving him is only natural, so what is there to thank me for?” Yun Che said with a grin, “Now, why don’t you hurry up and carry your dearest Brother Yun back to your room... Oh, right, don’t forget to tell Grandfather as well, he is definitely worried sick.”

“Mn!” Number Seven Under Seven replied loudly before she picked up Xiao Yun and scampered off.

“Brother Yun, just what exactly transpired?” Number One Under Heaven spoke in a low and grave voice as he strode to Yun Che’s side. The anxiety and pressure that had been building up in him for the last few days had left him with a bellyful of rage and ire.

“It was all due to my negligence.” Yun Che said with a low sigh, “I had thought that I had left no gaps but I never would have thought...I grossly underestimated the Four Sacred Grounds.

“It was them after all!” Number One Under Heaven exclaimed as he

gritted his teeth tightly in rage.

“But you don’t need to worry, everything has been settled now. Even if you continue to stay, there won’t be any danger. After Xiao Yun has woken up, I’ll tell all of you exactly what happened.”

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily

month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 817: A Startling and Terrifying Discovery

Xiao Yun woke up the night they returned to Floating Cloud City. Furthermore, his mental state seemed to be relatively fine, so Xiao Lie and Number Seven Under Heaven's worries were relieved.

Yun Che recounted the travails behind Xiao Yun's kidnapping and all of the events that had transpired in Supreme Ocean Palace. He included most of the details including Jasmine, his status in the

Illusory Demon Realm, the fact that Number One Under Heaven's identity had long been exposed to Supreme Ocean Palace and also how that wily old fox, Feng Hengkong, conveniently seized the opportunity to announce his engagement to Feng Xue'er in front of everybody and invite them to the engagement ceremony.

But he did not bring up the fact that he already knew who killed Xiao Ying all those years ago.

The curtain of night deepened and Xiao Lingxi dragged Yun Che out of the courtyard by herself. She meekly lowered her head and spoke in a rather apprehensive voice, "Little Che, there is one thing that I've been hiding from you all this

while. Actually... actually, Fen Juechen has been staying here... for the past two months.”

“Huh?” Yun Che said in astonishment.

“Two months ago, a few people discovered him when they were out of the city. At that time, his wounds were extremely heavy and he seemed to be barely clinging to life, so... so I got Big Brother Under Heaven to bring him into the Xiao household and I also instructed them not to tell you,” Xiao Lingxi grew anxious as she continued speaking, “Little Che, I didn’t mean to hide it from you but it’s just that both of you... Whenever you and Fen Juechen meet, there will always be a big clash. You are my Little

Che but he is the person who saved my life. I don't want a single thing to happen to either of you, so... so..."

"Ah, so that's how it was." Yun Che said as he faintly nodded his head before blurting out, "No wonder I kept detecting faint traces of Fen Juechen's aura every time I visited over the last two months."

"For the past two months, he... he has always been here, recuperating from his wounds. Every time he knew you would be back, he would go hide himself and he would only return once you had left. After he had recovered from his injuries, just like you, he said that he would be going to Supreme Ocean Palace to participate in that 'Devil Sword



Conference'. It's just that he left much earlier than you did." Xiao Lingxi said as she looked at Yun Che in anxiety and fear. However, she discovered that Yun Che did not look the least bit angry, "Little Che, I've been hiding this from you all this while, but you're not going to blame me?"

"Why would I blame you?" Yun Che asked, "You are my Little Aunt... and who knows better than me what kind of person my Xiao Lingxi is? If you had met a heavily injured Fen Juechen and didn't do what you did, I would actually feel that it was weird. From our youth till now, you've hidden very few things from me but every time you did it, it was definitely for my sake. This time is no exception."

“Hee...” The anxiety in Xiao Lingxi’s heart completely melted away and a smile bloomed on her face, “When he was recovering from his injuries here, I was the one who took care of him. We even became sworn siblings and I recognized him as my big brother. He even promised not to try to kill you anymore... Actually, Big Brother Fen really isn’t a bad person, he is simply... too lonely.”

“...” Yun Che stood there in stunned amazement for a while, before he slowly nodded his head, “No wonder Fen Juechen did not express any murderous intent towards me when I met him in Supreme Ocean Palace.”

“He is indeed a very lonely person. That is also the reason for why his

hatred has always been so incredibly bone-piercing and pure. Especially when it comes to me. You could even say that he hates me to the very core of his being. To be able to resolve a grudge of this magnitude... Lingxi, I dare say that you are the only person in this world that could accomplish such a thing. For him to meet such a person who truly cares for him like you is not only a huge boon and a source of warmth, it is also his salvation.”

Yun Che’s voice gradually lowered as he remembered his past self. His past self was indeed quite similar to Fen Juechen but the only difference was that... Fen Juechen’s hatred-filled heart had quietly melted away. Xiao Lingxi had saved him

and he had also saved himself.

However, in Yun Che's case...

“Wait a second...” Yun Che said with a start as he suddenly recalled something. His eyes widened into saucers as he exclaimed, “You and he... the both of you became sworn siblings!?”

“That's right.” Yun Che's reaction had given Xiao Lingxi a fright as she anxiously replied, “Little Che, you... don't approve?”

“That's not the important part.” Yun Che said with a scrunched up expression, “No, this can't continue! From now on, I will be determined not to call you Little Aunt anymore and I will only call you Lingxi from

now on. If not... if not won't I be his junior then!? That is intolerable."

"Pfffttt..." Xiao Lingxi pursed her lips as she giggled, "That's fine right. Look, I am also Xiao Yun's and Number Seven Under Heaven's Little Aunt right? But I still call Number One Under Heaven Big Brother Under Heaven..."

"..." Yun Che smacked his forehead. He was at a complete loss for words.

"Actually, actually I prefer for you to call me Lingxi." Xiao Lingxi said as she dipped her dainty head. Under the curtain of night, Yun Che could still see her snowy cheeks stained with that incredibly adorable and pretty red blush, "But

in front of Father, you still need to call me Little Aunt. Or else... or else...”

Xiao Lingxi did not know how to continue after that.

“Actually, there is something I hid from you as well.” Yun Che suddenly blurted out.

“Ah?”

Yun Che spoke in a somber tone, “I actually already know the identity of the person who killed Uncle Xiao Ying.”

“Ah!?” Xiao Lingxi exclaimed as her head jerked up and she asked in an urgent voice, “Who was it!?”

“The power that supports that

person is an extremely huge and given my present strength, I am still unable to face them. If I tell Grandfather right now, it will definitely cause him no end of worries, making him anxious and restless. So I didn't tell him.

However, once I have sufficient power, I will definitely capture him alive and bring him here, leaving him for Grandfather to deal with... This grudge is something that has been plaguing him for years. It is the greatest frustration in his heart. He will only be able to resolve it if he personally deals with it."

Xiao Lingxi gave a gentle nod of her head, "Yes, it would be better to not tell Father about this right now."

"Other than that, there is also one

other reason.” Yun Che said as he gave a faint smile. After that, he put on a mysterious expression as he spoke in an extremely soft voice, “Grandfather watched the both of us grow up, so if I suddenly mentioned that I wanted to marry you, it’s very possible that he’d beat me to death. But if we wait for him to vent his frustrations and resolve all of his regrets, he may not be so angry anymore...”

“Ah...” Xiao Lingxi’s breath was caught in her throat but after that she spoke in a testy fashion, “You have Xia Qingyue, you have your empress wife, you have one Little Demon Empress in the Illusory Demon Realm, and soon... soon, you and Princess Snow are going to... Any single one of them is at least a



few thousand times better than me. H-how would you even find the time to care about me. Hmph!”

After she gave a very loud sniff to express her dissatisfaction, Xiao Lingxi turned around and ran off so Yun Che would not see the look in her beautiful eyes.

Yun Che faintly smiled as he looked at Xiao Lingxi’s back until it vanished from his sight. He raised his head and looked towards the starry night sky above Floating Cloud City as he muttered to himself in a soft voice, “Time has really flown by. It’s already been seven years now...”

At this moment, he was very calm. Because as long as he was being

protected by Jasmine's great power, he did not need to worry about anything, be afraid of anything or scheme about anything. There was nothing that was able to threaten him or the people around him anymore. Even the Four Sacred Grounds would have to bow their heads trembling in fear in front of him.

Now that he thought back on the last seven years, he realized that most of the debts he accumulated were emotional ones.

Little Fairy, I will definitely find you this time around...

Ling'er, I will come to the Azure Cloud Continent to find you soon and bring you along with me so that

I can pay you back in this life for all the things that I owed you in our previous lives.

Caiyi... I know that you are definitely pining for me in the Illusory Demon Realm. Once Xue'er and I finish our engagement ceremony, I will bring Xue'er, Yue'er and Lingxi with me and return to you.

And Qingyue... just where did you disappear to...

.....

After that, he would grow stronger under Jasmine's guidance till the point where he could personally kill Xuanyuan Wentian and contend against the Four Great Sacred

Grounds... Even though it would be pure fantasy for anyone else to grow strong enough to contend with the ten thousand year old powers that were the Four Great Sacred Grounds within the span of a short twenty four years, Yun Che was convinced that with his physique, bloodlines, profound veins and profound arts, which all far exceeded that of a normal human being, along with Jasmine's personal guidance, those twenty four years would be more than enough.

In fact, he might even be able to reach that goal in ten years!

Once that happened, he would become a truly unrivalled existence in the Profound Sky Continent and

once he had resolved all his grudges and fulfilled all his desires, there would be no one with the ability to threaten him anymore. Whether it was the Profound Sky Continent, the Illusory Demon Realm, or the Azure Cloud Continent he was about to visit, he would be free to do whatever he wanted and he would not need to fear anything or anyone. Furthermore, all of the people that were important to him would be safe under his protection until the end of their days...

The reason why he had so desperately pursued strength in the beginning was to achieve this end after all...

However, only seven short years had passed and this goal which

seemed like it would take a lifetime of hard work to accomplish was now something that was nearly within his grasp—one could even say that it had practically been achieved.

“Jasmine, with you around, I can’t possibly face any more dangers in this life any longer, so there shouldn’t be any great upheavals anymore,” Yun Che muttered in an inexplicably melancholic voice.

“What? Did you love how it was in the past? Where you might only be left with half your life at any given second?” The air rang with Jasmine’s sour and grumpy voice.

“Of course not, it’s just that... it simply doesn’t feel real to me right

now. What am I supposed to do from now on? Continue to be the Asgard Master of Frozen Cloud Asgard, or return to the Illusory Demon Realm to be some Demon Lord, or..." Yun Che was at a loss before he suddenly changed the subject, "Jasmine, are you really not prepared to let Grandfather and the rest meet you? They are especially curious to know how you look like."

"Hmph!" Jasmine gave a cold sniff before ignoring him completely.

Yun Che, "..."

-----

Yun Che stayed in Floating Cloud City for three days and he then stayed in Blue Wind Imperial City

for another three days. After that he returned to the Snow Region of Extreme Ice so he could speed up his recovery. Furthermore, Xia Yuanba and Feng Xue'er had departed to return to Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and the Divine Phoenix Sect respectively.

Yun Che only discovered that the entire sect knew about what exactly had happened at the Devil Sword Conference after he had returned to Frozen Cloud Asgard...

Furthermore, they were not the only ones who knew. In fact, the entire Profound Sky Continent now knew about what had happened at the Devil Sword Conference. Even the engagement ceremony that was being held for him and Princess Snow was something that had been



announced to the entire Profound Sky Continent... Furthermore, this announcement carried such weight and prestige that it was completely unprecedented in the Profound Sky Continent. This led the nobility of the Seven Nations and the other powers to mobilize all their manpower to feverishly prepare for the event, regardless of whether they received an invitation or not. The only thing they feared was that they might be even the slightest bit negligent.

This event created such a huge impact in the Profound Sky Continent that it was practically equivalent to the Illusory Demon Realm after his impending marriage to the Little Demon Empress had been announced—and

this was merely an engagement ceremony at that.

However, Yun Che was not the least bit surprised when he heard the news. Because in a world where power was king and the Four Great Sacred Grounds were held up as insurmountable existences, anyone would be able to understand what it meant if an existence that could completely suppress the Four Great Sacred Grounds appeared.

It would be this world's unconditional king!!

An existence that could not be slighted or offended at any cost! An existence that one had to curry favor with and fawn over at all times!

In addition to this, the great powers and the nobility of the other six nations and all of the big sects in the Divine Phoenix Nation itself were historically under the thumb of the Divine Phoenix Sect as well. So this time, they would not allow themselves to show any sign of neglect.

Furthermore, the Divine Phoenix Sect, which was secretly in great peril as well, would definitely not pass up this opportunity. They would spare no effort or cost to make this engagement ceremony as grand as possible so they could build momentum for this event and make it even more well-known. They wanted every single person who lived in the Profound Sky Continent to know about it—With

Yun Che's master around, they had a huge support who had frightened the Four Great Sacred Grounds into complete silence. They no longer needed to be constantly worried about whether the death of the Phoenix God would be leaked to the world.

Yun Che first examined the profound strength of the Frozen Cloud disciples one by one in order to confirm that there were no negative side-effects left behind by the Overlord Pellets. After he was finished with that, he began to concentrate fully on his recovery.

In Frozen Cloud Asgard's environment, his injuries, profound strength and his Phoenix and Golden Crow blood were recovering

at a fast rate. However, Jasmine could tell with a single glance that he had not yet been able to enter a state of true focus.

“What nonsense are you thinking about now? Could it be that you’re afraid that someone will suddenly descend from the heavens and attack you?”

Jasmine said as she suddenly appeared, catching Yun Che unawares.

Yun Che opened his eyes and hesitated for a moment before finally speaking, “Jasmine, your current power vastly exceeds the power that your soul body had, correct? So it should also be possible for you to easily find where

Little Fairy is currently, right?”

“...” Jasmine calmly averted her staring eyes away from Yun Che as she spoke in an apathetic voice, “I said before that my current power is not even one-tenth of my full power. Chu Yuechan’s profound energy aura is too weak and there are far too many living creatures on the Profound Sky Continent. Given my current state, I will not be able to differentiate her aura from all the others so I can find her... at least, I will need to wait until I recover about half of my power.”

“...Oh,” Yun Che did not continue any further, he merely gave a simple grunt of assent.

Jasmine did not let Yun Che see the

look in her eyes, so she also did not see the change that occurred in his eyes.

Yun Che had always remembered that Jasmine had initially said that as long as the devilish poison was purged from her body, she could easily divine Chu Yuechan's location... Furthermore, she was very clearly referring to the power of her soul body at that time.

But after the devilish poison had been cleansed, Jasmine, who was able to use the power of her soul body at will, said that she had overestimated her power once she gave it a shot and that she did not have the ability to find her. She also said that she would be able to do so once her body was reconstituted.

But now that she had reconstituted her body, she once again said that she needed at least half of her power to do so...

He did not call her on this, he did not dare. Instead, he used the greatest determination he could muster to force himself to believe that Jasmine really did not have the power to do so at the moment... If he did not call her on it, he could still strive to hold on to that beautiful hope. Once he did call her on it, it was possible... that the dream would be completely shattered.

As the person who understood Yun Che the best, how could Jasmine not sense what Yun Che was thinking? For the past few years,



Yun Che's greatest desire was to find Chu Yuechan. But a full seven days had passed since Jasmine had reconstituted her body and during these past seven days, Yun Che had not once taken the initiative to ask her to use her current power to find Chu Yuechan... so it was clear that he had sensed it as well.

Jasmine's heart felt strangely heavy and this heavy feeling made her feel like it was hard to even breathe. She took a small breather before speaking in a relaxed voice, "Even though I still am not able to locate a person amongst billions of living creatures, I will still be able to easily lock on to the location of the Azure Cloud Continent."

"So it might just be possible for me

to directly find the place that you went to previously under the power of the remnants of the Evil God's soul... If I remember correctly, it was a place called the Country of Supwake in the Azure Cloud Continent. To be specific, it is a place in the Country of Supwake called the Grandwake Mountain."

"..." Yun Che gave a faint nod of his head. Jasmine had recalled it perfectly. The place that he had visited the last time when he and Xia Qingyue had entered that "dreamscape" was indeed under the Grandwake Mountain in the Country of Supwake... Su Ling'er was the daughter of the sect master of the Grandwake Sect, Su Hengshan.

Jasmine did not finish her sentence. Instead she closed her eyes and her incomparably strong sense instantly spread out as it enveloped this huge world with a strength that Yun Che would not be able to comprehend... fifty thousand kilometers... several hundred thousand kilometers... five hundred thousand kilometers... several million kilometers.

Right now, she would find out the location of the Azure Cloud Continent and also provide some “comfort” to Yun Che.

Jasmine’s consciousness swept across the huge ocean before finally coming into contact with another continent that was located on this planet and was not the Illusory Demon Realm or the Profound Sky

Continent.

When it came to their proportions, the Illusory Demon Realm was bigger than the Profound Sky Continent, whereas this continent was smaller than the Profound Sky Continent. As for the elemental laws, laws of nature and laws of order... she especially remembered them as they had aroused her suspicions the last time around and they were exactly the same as the laws she had sensed all those years ago.

Azure Cloud Continent!!

Its distance from the Profound Sky Continent far exceeded Jasmine's expectations. It was also no wonder that nearly no records of the Azure

Cloud Continent could be found on the Profound Sky Continent.

Jasmine did not withdraw her sense once she had found the Azure Cloud Continent's location. Instead she focused her sense on this continent because she had said that she wanted to find the location of the Grandwake Mountain in the Country of Supwake. Yun Che had always desired to go to the Azure Cloud Continent and Su Ling'er, who as if in a fantasy seemed to still be alive in this world, this was the only reason for his desire.

Time silently flowed by. Yun Che could not feel any profound energy flowing from Jasmine's body and he did not dare to disturb her while she was in an extremely focused

state.

Fifteen minutes passed by and Yun Che's eyes were fixed on Jasmine... At this moment, he suddenly saw Jasmine's body shudder as her eyes flew open. Within those enlarged pupils, he saw to his astonishment a deep shock...

And fear!!

"What happened?" Yun Che asked in an urgent and shocked voice. He was not mistaken, he had clearly seen the shock and fear in Jasmine's eyes... But what in this world could cause Jasmine to feel fear!?

"..." Jasmine remained silent for a long time, her small bosom heaving

violently. She finally sucked in a long breath after a long period of time had passed before speaking in an incredibly somber voice, “Yun Che, you told me before that you had ended your life in the Azure Cloud Continent by jumping off a place called ‘Cloud’s End Cliff’, correct!?”

“Yes.” Yun Che replied as he nodded his head in a stupefied manner, “Why are you asking though?”

“Where is this ‘Cloud’s End Cliff’ located in the Azure Cloud Continent!?” Jasmine’s voice was still somber and grave as she spoke, “Is it located somewhere to north-east of the continent?”

## chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are



missed due to chinachu problems,  
all of them will be made up when I  
get home.

I know some people do not read the  
chapter posts in their haste to read  
the chapter so I'll be leaving this  
message at the bottom of each  
chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 818: Death God's Graveyard

“Yes, Cloud's End Cliff is located in the Mythical Abode Mountain Range north-east of the Azure Cloud Continent. The Mythical Abode Mountain Range is located at the border between the Country of Supwake and the Southern Sky Nation. Supwake is to the north and Southern Sky is to the south.”

Yun Che still held clear memories of his life in the Azure Cloud Continent. After all, he had only left that place seven years ago.

“Jasmine, what happened? Why did you suddenly ask me about Cloud's

End Cliff?” Yun Che asked with furrowed brows. Over the intervening years, he had told Jasmine bits and pieces of what had happened to him in the Azure Cloud Continent. He also told her that he had been chased by countless huge sects within the Azure Cloud Continent to Cloud’s End Cliff. As he was not content to sit there and be killed, he forced himself to swallow the Sky Poison Pearl before jumping off Cloud’s End Cliff to his death.

He was not puzzled as to why Jasmine would mention the name “Cloud’s End Cliff,” because he had told Jasmine before that Cloud’s End Cliff was the highest and most treacherous cliff in the entire Azure Cloud Continent. Jasmine’s sense

had definitely discovered the tallest cliff in all of Azure Cloud Continent so the three words “Cloud’s End Cliff” would naturally come to mind. But what had grabbed his attention was the look in Jasmine’s eyes when they had sprung open.

“...The aura that place was giving off was rather strange,” Jasmine said in a low voice.

“Strange?”

Jasmine turned around, her furrowed brows not relaxing in the slightest, “Tell me in detail everything you know about Cloud’s End Cliff.”

Yun Che chewed on it for a while

before replying, “Cloud’s End Cliff is the most dangerous of the Four Deadly Regions. Once you fell into it, your death was assured. Everyone who had attempted to explore Cloud’s End Cliff did not live to tell the tale, no matter how strong the individual was. So, Cloud’s End Cliff was also known as the Death God’s cemetery. Its notoriety was known by everyone who lived in the Azure Cloud Continent and very few people would even go near that area. When I had been forced into that desperate situation all those years ago, I had escaped to Cloud’s End Cliff with the resolve to die.”

“That is also to say that no one has ever seen what the bottom of Cloud’s End Cliff looks like?”

“Nobody ever has.” Yun Che said as he nodded his head in affirmation, “This is also why Cloud’s End Cliff is known as the Death God’s Graveyard. According to common logic, once someone reaches the Emperor or Tyrant Profound Realm, even if it was a fathomless abyss, they should still be able to scale it by traveling down the side of the cliff’s wall until they reach the bottom. Furthermore, once you reach the level of a Monarch, you can simply jump down and there isn’t a chance that you will fall to your death. But in the history of the Azure Cloud Continent, many strong individuals have attempted to find out what is at the bottom of Cloud’s End Cliff and there were no lack of Thrones or Overlords among these participants. But the moment

they embarked on their expedition, not a single one returned alive.

After that, there were even three Monarchs who attempted to scale the walls of the cliff and reach the bottom, but they were never heard from again.”

“From that time onward, no one dared to try to search the depths of Cloud’s End Cliff.”

Jasmine, “...”

“What’s wrong?” Yun Che asked once again.

Jasmine did not reply him but she asked her own question in a low voice instead, “After you jumped off the edge of Cloud’s End Cliff all those years ago, did you notice

anything strange? In other words, did you happen to see what the bottom of Cloud's End Cliff looked like in that moment?"

"..." Even though it had not left any impression, Yun Che tried his best to recall something. In the end, he shook his head and said, "Not at all, I had lost consciousness as I was falling and my eyes were closed even before I had lost consciousness. When I woke up after that, I had once again returned to the Profound Sky Continent."

"..." Jasmine descended into silence once more. After that, her eyes shone with suspicion as she said, "It looks like I have no choice but to personally pay that place a visit."



“You want to go... to Cloud’s End Cliff?” Yun Che asked in a shocked voice.

Jasmine had already made her decision, “The aura being given off by that place is definitely abnormal, so I need to go and take a look. You don’t need to ask me any more questions right now. After I have paid that place a visit, I will naturally return and tell you about it.”

Before Yun Che even had a chance to reply, a red light flashed before his eyes and Jasmine’s figure had disappeared from his sight.

Icy winds blew gustily in the air above the Snow Region of Extreme Ice. Jasmine, who was wrapped up

in the snowy winds, had a grim expression on her face. When she had initially arrived on this planet, the only impression it had given her was that it was an extremely low-level and inferior world. If not for the fragments of memories in the Evil God's Indestructible Blood that stated that the Evil God's Seeds had fallen on this planet, she would never have condescended to visit this place.

But not long after she had arrived, the devilish poison on her body violently acted up and both her body and soul were nearly destroyed... it was then that she met Yun Che.

After that, as she spent more and more time on this world, she began

to realize that this world was far less simple than she had initially thought.

This was a world that was created by the Evil God... It contained the legacies and inheritances of many gods... The Sky Poison Pearl and Mirror of Samsara, two of the Heavenly Profound Treasures, were on this planet as well... The Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign... and even the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations were sealed in this world.

Even if the other facts were disregarded, three of the Seven Heavenly Profound Treasures had been found on this planet. Just this fact alone would cause all the God Realms to stumble over themselves

from this world-shaking shock.

Furthermore, when she was suddenly inspired to delve further into the Azure Cloud Continent, she discovered an extremely strange aura... The shock it gave her was no less than the shock she experienced when she realized that the Profound Sky Continent was hiding a primordial true devil, the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign.

“The distance is too far, so it looks like I’ll need to expend some energy this time.”

Jasmine muttered to herself in a low voice as a cluster of red light gathered on the tip of her finger before she thrust that finger forward.

A soft ring filled the air as the red light that flashed through the sky cut open a neat and flat rift in space. Jasmine walked into this rift as the space instantly changed. Once she had emerged from the spatial rift, she was already above a dark blue ocean... which was five hundred thousand kilometers away from the Snowy Region of Extreme Ice.

Jasmine's finger flashed forward again as that red glow sprang forth once again and a second spatial rift appeared before her. Jasmine silently entered it and the moment she appeared again, she had once more traversed five hundred thousand kilometers.

She made three consecutive spatial

rifts in this manner. After crossing a distance that would be unfathomable by the profound practitioners of the Profound Sky Continent seven times, Jasmine no longer saw the blue ocean in front of her. Instead, she saw a gloomy mountain range that seemed to extend into the very heavens.

The mountain range was huge but there were very few profound beasts and there was very little life in the area. Jasmine could not see a single human figure even though she looked into the distance.

Jasmine's eyes swept across her surroundings before she looked down and muttered in a low voice, "Cloud's... End... Cliff..."

The tallest two mountains in the Azure Cloud Continent were found in the Mythical Abode Mountain Range. These two mountains were so tall that their summits peeked into the clouds and they soared high into the sky. They were approximately the same height and both of them stood adjacent to each other in the middle of the Mythical Abode Mountain Range. But the strangest thing was that one side of these mountains were both precipitously steep while the other side of these mountains...

Were practically a straight line, it was as if a blade had cut these mountain walls!

From afar, it looked as if one mountain had been split right down

the middle by a heavenly blade, into two strangely shaped mountains.

The abyss between these two mountains was precisely the “Death God’s Graveyard” that struck fear into the hearts of countless experts of the Azure Cloud Continent the moment they heard its name. Once a person fell inside, they were as good as dead and even Monarchs were unable to return from this abyss.

The peaks of the two mountains approached the crack of the abyss and it was publicly recognized as the most dangerous in the entire Azure Cloud Continent—Cloud’s End Cliff!

The southern side was where Yun



He had leaped from all those years ago when he had been trapped in a hopeless situation.

The space between these two marvelously-shaped mountains was far narrower than one would have expected, it was merely than three hundred or so meters across from head to toe. At the position Jasmine was currently standing, which was directly above the cliff itself, one could see that the light only penetrated about six hundred or so meters into that boundless abyss. It was as if something was devouring the light, and it was strangely dark.

“A devil energy that is even denser... and more abnormal than the devil energy found in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest,” Jasmine’s eyes focused

on the abyss below her as she muttered to herself, “I’m going to see just what sort of abnormal thing is hiding in this place.”

After she had finished speaking, Jasmine’s small and dainty body descended down in a straight line as she entered the abyss below her—the “Death God’s Graveyard” that no one in the history of the Azure Cloud Continent had ever returned from alive!

Jasmine’s speed was extremely fast and in the blink of an eye, she had already descended more than three kilometers. Her surroundings turned pitch black and the blue sky that had shone brightly above her had completely disappeared from her view.

A red light pulsed from Jasmine's body, instantly bathing her surroundings in a scarlet light. Beside her was a rapidly ascending stone wall. Below her was an incomparably empty darkness and it seemed to have no end. As she rapidly descended, Jasmine gradually realized that the stone wall was getting more and more grey as she traveled downwards.

Six thousand meters...

Ten thousand meters...

Sixteen thousand meters...

Twenty three thousand meters...

The depth of this abyss was extremely startling. But this depth was not much to any profound

practitioner above the Sky Profound Realm, much less someone like Jasmine. Jasmine was descending deeper and deeper but the surroundings and the aura of this place did not go through any noticeable changes. If it was any other profound practitioner that was attempting to scale down this abyss, they would not be able to detect any differences between this place and another abyss.

But Jasmine's brows began to knit together tightly. Because she was growing closer and closer to the source of that strange aura.

Twenty six thousand meters...

Thirty three thousand meters...

Thirty nine thousand meters...

Jasmine's speed suddenly slowed down before she came to a complete stop.

The world that was more than thirty nine thousand meters into the abyss was a completely dark and silent one. Jasmine's eyes flashed with a bewitching and blood-colored red light as she steadily stared at the pitch-black world below her.

She could sense that the laws in the space just ten meters below her had suddenly undergone a huge change.

Even though it was only a short ten meters, it seemed like there was an invisible wall. The laws that

governed both spaces were completely different, it was as if there were two worlds that did not interfere with each other at all.

“Could it be a transparent barrier?”

Jasmine’s heart was seized by acute bewilderment and doubt but she only hesitated over her misgivings for a few short breaths before continuing her descent... It was just that she did not encounter anything that resembled a barrier. In fact, she did not even feel any sort of obstruction or impediment as she descended. It was as if she had entered a world that was governed by a completely different set of laws.

Jasmine’s body trembled as cold yin

energy that was both dense and extremely intense assaulted her from all sides. In conjunction with it, heavy pressure was assailing her profound veins. But that wasn't all... She could also a powerful attractive force trying to pull her downward. It was as if countless invisible hands were ferociously latching onto her, attempting to drag her down into some dreadful, bottomless abyss.

“Devil energy!!”

Jasmine's heart was seized by shock. In the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, she had already ascertained that there was an extremely unusual devil energy radiating from this place. She had also felt that it was exceptionally

dense. But in this moment, she realized to her shock that this devil energy was far more intense than what she had previously felt.

Even though the level was not as high as the devil energy in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest that was being released by the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations, it was still extremely high. Even the Realm of the Gods where she came from had not seen a level of dark devil energy that was this high.

Furthermore, the density of this energy far exceeded that of the energy found within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest!

The devil energy within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest would not



affect the current Jasmine in the slightest. But the devil energy in this place caused Jasmine to feel like her profound strength was being faintly suppressed.

What was going on? Why did such a dreadful devil energy exist in a world with such a low level of power and laws... The devil energy found in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest was due to the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations but what was going on with this place!?

Could it be that an ancient true devil was hidden at the bottom of this abyss!?

At this moment, Jasmine finally understood why none of the profound practitioners who fell or

attempted to delve into the depths of this abyss had returned alive. Dark devil energy which was able to affect the likes of Jasmine was not something that the profound practitioners of this world could resist. Even if it was a Monarch on the level of Xuanyuan Wentian who fell inside this place, all of their profound energy would instantly be suppressed to the point where they could barely release any of it. Furthermore, it was impossible for them to resist the huge rending force that came from below.

This meant that once anyone came into contact with this dark world at the bottom of the abyss, they would instantly be sucked inside without a chance to struggle, much less escape. After that, they would be

reduced to dust in the darkness by this dreadful devil energy.

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR

\*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 819: Giant Darkness Beast

“Given the level of the laws in this world, this kind of darkness energy shouldn’t even exist.” Jasmine said as she raised her head. What was even stranger was the fact that such a dreadful dark devil aura did not dissipate into the space that was ten meters above her.

It was as if something was securely confining this world below, not allowing it to escape.

But when Jasmine had crossed between “both of these worlds,” she had not felt anything or any power trying to obstruct her.

These were two worlds were clearly connected, but they were governed by a completely different set of laws and they did not interfere with each other!?

This was something that was completely and absolutely unfathomable... it was so inconceivable that even Jasmine was not able to understand it.

The suction force that was tugging at her from below was extremely strong but it was not at the point where Jasmine could not resist it.

After the initial shock had worn off, Jasmine's eyes gradually grew colder. She flung her arm out as her profound strength surged and profound energy strong enough to

collapse mountains and churn the seas exploded from her body. In an instant, the suppression created by the dark devil aura vanished completely and even the rending force that came from the abyss below her weakened to the point where she could ignore it.

“Hmph, I want to see just want kind of things are hiding in this place!”

Jasmine was no longer wary of descending further, so she actually used the pulling force that was coming from below to descend at an even faster pace than before.

As she continued to descend, the density of the dark devil energy around her continued to grow. After she had descended about three

thousand kilometers, it had grown nearly twice as dense as it had originally been. Furthermore at this time, the air currents that were coming from below suddenly underwent a slight change.

This was...

Jasmine's senses and mind sharpened as she immediately slowed down.

Bang!!

Jasmine's feet landed heavily on actual ground... landing at the bottom of the abyss that no one had ever managed to reach alive!

At this moment, Jasmine had surrounded her body with profound energy and she had not deliberately



slowed down to soften her landing. But after she had landed, the ground under her feet did not show any obvious cracks. It was inconceivably hard.

Furthermore, a dark, cold and bone-piercing aura immediately spread up from her feet to the rest of her body.

“What a pure darkness environment.” Jasmine muttered to herself as she surveyed her surroundings. Such a pure darkness environment was not something that could be formed within even with tens of thousands of years. So this strange world that was hidden at the bottom of the abyss must have existed for the longest of times.

Jasmine stretched out her hand and the red light that appeared above her palm illuminated the dark world. The space in front of her was vast and empty, the ground flat and even. She could not see where it extended to. The mountain wall that she had used to guide her descent was not more than sixty meters to her right. Furthermore, once she had reached this place, she saw that this mountain wall had turned pitch-black. The ground and the occasional rock that jutted out of the ground were also pitch-black and there was not even the slightest variance in color.

Jasmine took to the air and advanced at a slow speed as she explored this bizarre world that should not exist. Even after a long

period of time had passed, the scenery remained the same... there were only gloom, emptiness, darkness and a deathly stillness.

This seemed to be a world of death. Besides the darkness and the abnormally dense and rich devil energy, there was nothing else.

Jasmine finally came to a stop as she was ready to stop her exploration of this place.

However, it was at this time that a muffled cry suddenly rang out in the distance.

“Aooou...”

This howl seemed to come from extremely far away, as if it was five hundred kilometers distant. But it

was so heavy that it caused Jasmine's ears to buzz faintly. Her head jerked up as she looked in front of her.

That was the howl... of a beast!?

There were living creatures in this place!?

What kind of creatures could live in this kind of dark world!?

As her heart was seized with shock, Jasmine sent the red light in her hand flashing forward as it pierced the empty space in front of her!!

Rip!!

The space in this dark world twisted violently as it let out an ear-piercing cry but a rift did not form in the air.

Furthermore, the distorted space was swiftly returning back to normal once the distortion had ended.

“I actually... can’t tear apart the space in this place!” Jasmine had just noticed that besides the incomparably dense dark devil aura in this world, the laws of space were also of a bizarrely high level.

Jasmine took to the air once more as she shot towards the source of that howl.

The darkness devil energy did not obstruct Jasmine’s aura much and in the blink of an eye, she had already traversed tens of kilometers. At this time, another huge roar rang out in this dark world.

This time, the roar did not sound very far away. In fact, Jasmine heard it as if it was right next to her ear. She came to a sudden stop as all of the blood in her body churned at the sound of that roar. She focused on the path in front of her... and under the red light that was radiating from her body, she could see a blurry black silhouette lurking in the darkness in front of her.

This silhouette was at least tens of meters tall and it was clearly a living creature as Jasmine could see it move! But what caused Jasmine to be alarmed was not its enormous size, it was the unmistakable aura of danger that it was radiating.

She had always thought that even if all of the existences in this inferior

world were to combine their powers, it would still not cause her to feel the least bit threatened.

But the giant darkness beast in front of her, of which she could still only see the silhouette of, actually made her feel a sense of danger.

Just what was... this thing?

Jasmine was left in an ineffable state of shock but suddenly realizing that two gloomy black lights had appeared on the upper portion of the giant shadow... To Jasmine's shock, the black light shot towards the place where she was hovering!

The red light radiating from her body could be said to be extremely

glaring in this world of darkness.

AWOOOOOO!!!!

An explosive roar caused the entire dark world to tremble as the huge black silhouette rushed towards Jasmine as it snarled. It was as if a mountain was hurtling down at her from above.

A heavy feeling of suppression pressed down on Jasmine from above and this was the first time she had truly felt this “feeling of suppression” after coming to this world. She activated Star God’s Broken Shadow to flash to the back, but she did not move too far away.

Boom!!

The explosion shook the heavens



and the pitch-black surface cracked crazily. Using the red light, Jasmine, who had deliberately gotten closer, could also finally see the true appearance of this gigantic shadow.

It was one hundred and sixty five meters tall, its head was extremely wide and it looked like a cross between a wolf and a bear. Its four limbs were thick and stout, and its head and body bristled with white fangs. The sharp tips of those fangs shone with a hellish light that would send fear coursing through anyone's soul. A huge and long jet-black tail was arched overhead, and the end of the tail gleamed with the same cold light that a blade would.

Jasmine, “!!”

There was no one in the Profound Sky Continent, Azure Cloud Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm who had ever seen or heard about the gigantic beast in front of Jasmine. There were no records of it to be found in any of the three continents either. It was an existence that was completely unknown, an existence which surpassed all common knowledge.

But this dreadful giant silhouette had fiercely stirred up an image that Jasmine had inherited from her Star God memories. A name escaped her lips amidst her bewilderment and shock.

“Nine Desolate Devil Fang!”

This was a creature that had

coexisted with the devils in the northern part of the Primal Chaos Dimension during the Ancient Era—a primordial devil beast!

But everyone knew that not long after the era of the devil and gods had ended due to each of their annihilation, the energy of the northern Primal Chaos Dimension was gradually assimilated by the energies of the southern Primal Chaos Dimension. The darkness element had slowly grown thinner and thinner and this led the dark devil beasts to their extinction roughly fifty to sixty thousand years later. These devil beasts had not appeared since then.

However, this strange world of darkness was actually hiding

something that was like the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign; devil beasts that were supposed to have long ago gone extinct during the Ancient Era!

The red light that shone from Jasmine's body, which she had used for illumination, was far too glaring in this world. So it was too great a stimulus for the devil beast who was used to the darkness. After it had missed her completely, its gigantic body slammed towards her once again... its body was enormous but its speed was as fast as lightning—

It was at the very least far faster than the maximum speed that Yun Che could attain currently!

This huge dark might and pressure was enough to cause even the strongest individuals in the Azure Cloud Continent to go limp with fear. They would find it incomparably difficult to even move under this pressure, much less put up any resistance.

“Primordial devil beast... why would a creature exist in this place!?”

Jasmine’s heart was filled with huge shock and bewilderment as her body flickered once more, causing the giant darkness beast to miss yet again.

Scree!!

The explosive sound of air being pierced rang out in the darkness.

All of the white fangs on the Nine Desolate Devil Fang's body suddenly jutted out and morphed into tens of white bone blades that crazily pierced towards Jasmine. The space that even Jasmine was unable to tear was instantly pierced full of holes.

Jasmine's expression became grave as the red light that radiated from her body grew even deeper. She stretched Star God's Broken Shadow to its limit as countless red shadows flashed through the air. After her body had flickered back hundreds of times, a beam of red light exploded out from her body and pierced through a small opening in the fangs to strike the ankle of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang.

“AHWOOOO!!”

A spray of bloody mist exploded from the Nine Desolate Devil Fang's right leg. The Nine Desolate Devil Fang had now been thoroughly enraged by the pain as those tens of fangs crazily attacked Jasmine like berserked vicious beasts. The power contained by every single fang was enough to destroy a giant mountain. The pitch-black tail that had been wagging behind it was suddenly raised at this moment.

Immediately, a dark and cold sense of danger came from above and Jasmine jerked her head upwards... Within the darkness, Jasmine saw a black beam of light that was more than ten meters wide shoot out

from the Nine Desolate Devil Fang's tail. It then morphed into hundreds of black lightning bolts which exploded outwards.

Jasmine's expression grew dark as she swiftly turned around, retreating from those beams of black light and fangs at the fastest speed possible. In an instant, she had retreated nearly ten kilometers but the Nine Desolate Devil Fang was extremely fast so she could not shake it at all.

SNAP!!

A beam of black lightning which contained a dreadful energy smashed into Jasmine's body. Jasmine's face paled slightly as her body lost its balance and she was



hit by a fang that had been hurled through the darkness... Jasmine was immediately flung out like a leaf that had been caught up in hurricane.

Bang!!

Jasmine's body smashed against the pitch-black stone wall before heavily falling to the ground, she stood up and looked at her own chest. She had not received any injuries but the Smoky Red Fairy Dress now had a bowl-sized hole in it.

"You actually... wrecked my favorite dress!" Jasmine's eyes flashed with a bloody light as her killing intent and fury exploded simultaneously. She had been suppressing them all

this while, but they ignited in this moment.

The huge black silhouette once again arrived in the space above Jasmine as every single fang on the Nine Desolate Devil Fang's body grew to more than three hundred meters long. They were millions of times more terrifying than any blade in this world. But this time, Jasmine did not dodge as those dreadful fangs whistled through the air.

Ding!

A long red line cut through the middle of this dark world and it did not fade for a long time.

The red line pierced through all of

the fangs of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang's... After an instant of dead silence, the forty nine fangs which sought to end Jasmine's life had been evenly cut in two by that red line.

This nightmarish change caused the Nine Desolate Devil Fang to roar in shock and fear. Jasmine's body had already ghosted to the back of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang. Her dainty and small hand was wrapped in red light before she mercilessly smashed it against the nape of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang's neck.

"I had originally planned on not killing you... but you insisted on courting death!"

As Jasmine's bone-piercingly cold voice fell, red marks began appearing on Jasmine's small hand before they swiftly spread across the body of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang, causing it to look like cracked glass. In the blink of an eye, the red marks had covered the body and the four limbs of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang.

"Hmph!" Jasmine slowly withdrew her palm and after her figure blurred in the air, she was already several kilometers distant.

Pitch-black devil blood began crazily spewing from the red marks which covered the Nine Desolate Devil Fang's entire body and in the short span of a few breaths, nearly half of the devil blood in its body

had sprayed out as its gigantic devil body started to sway. It then finally fell to the ground with a boom. The instant it fell, its devil tail and four limbs had all broken off from its body.

“Darn...” Jasmine peered at the air above her as her brows knit tightly together. In order to kill the Nine Desolate Devil Fang, she had been forced to use most of her power. Moreover, using this amount of power came with the risk of being “detected.”

If this was an independent world like the Heaven Basin Secret Realm or the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, she would not be worried at all. The world of darkness that was located at the

bottom of this abyss was clearly an independent existence yet it was also connected to the outside world. If not, she would not have been able to sense the oddity that existed in this place from the distant Profound Sky Continent.

“That level of power just now... should not be enough, right?” Jasmine muttered to herself as her brows relaxed.

“Wuuao...” The Nine Desolate Devil Fang’s body shook as its strong life force allowed it to survive Jasmine’s attack which had smashed its internal organs into a mushy paste. It let out a deep and low wail of despair.

“AOOOOOOO!!!”

“AOOUUU...”

“SCREEE———”

“SAAAAAA...”

At this moment, several roars which all carried extremely oppressive power rang out in the distant darkness... The last howl of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang seemed to be a plea for help or a shout to alert the others. Because in the blink of an eye, deep and heavy roars, cries and howls filled the air, causing the dark space to shake violently.

The expression in Jasmine’s eyes changed completely... In the span of less than ten breaths, she had heard at least tens of different howls and

cries. Furthermore, these were definitely not the howls and cries of any normal beast as all of them carried with them a peerlessly dreadful might... and the majority of these auras were not inferior to the aura of the Nine Desolate Devil Fang in the least!!

Furthermore, the sounds were growing nearer and nearer as it was clear that these beasts were approaching this place at the fastest speed possible.

Jasmine had already been immeasurably shocked to find one primordial devil beast existing in this bizarre world of darkness. However, the howls that were ringing out in the distant darkness clearly and shocking told her... that



the Nine Desolate Devil Fang was not the only primordial devil beast in this place!

The primordial devil beasts, which should have gone completely extinct, actually existed in this place in droves!!

“Just what exactly... is going on?”  
The shock in Jasmine’s heart was profound and ineffable. Compared to why this place contained the long extinct primordial devil beasts, what she really could not understand... was why such a place would actually exist on this planet!

Because this was a planet that the Evil God had created himself, and he’d also used this planet to seal the Evil Infant’s Wheel of Myriad

## Tribulations and the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign!

Furthermore, why would there even be such a place in a world that a god had created? As the creator of this planet, the Evil God definitely knew every single detail about it. Not even the smallest and most insignificant existence or change would escape his notice, so he definitely had to know about the existence of this dark world.

Leaving aside the question as to why this place existed in the first place—why did the Evil God not completely destroy this world that should not exist before he fell?

Could it be... this was something the Evil God himself...

The devil beasts of the Primal Chaos Realm should have been long extinct, yet they existed in large numbers in this place... It was as if he predicted that the devil beasts would end up going extinct so he intentionally created this world of darkness so he could preserve them...

These thoughts naturally appeared in Jasmine's mind because she could not think of any other reason to explain the existence of this dangerous world besides this... She immediately and heavily shook her head again, "That's not possible. The Evil God is a god and he was even ranked as one of the most powerful gods. How could it be possible that he had intentionally created a world for devils..."

“SCREEEE———”

A shrill bird cry pierced the darkness as a gigantic black shadow flashed over Jasmine’s head like a bolt of lightning. At the same time, Jasmine’s gaze locked onto it.

“Bane Glass Bird!”

Jasmine said with a low cry—because this was also a primordial devil beast that appeared in her Star God memories!

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but

mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each

chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 820:

## Eternal Mystery

The Bane Glass Bird was a powerful devil beast that lived in the Disaster Fog Devil Valley during the era of gods and devils. It had glass-like body that was as tough as steel, and it was lightning fast. A flap of its wings could sweep up a dark hurricane, engulfing everything in a hellish catastrophe.

“Scree~~~”

The Bane Glass Bird retracted its wings, suddenly diving through the sky like lightning. Everywhere it went, dark space would twist into whirlpools. Under the radiant red

light from Jasmine's body, the body of the bird refracted prismatic light... However, this light was not beautiful to the eye and instead resembled the shine of snake's scales, sending chills through people's hearts.

These dark devil beasts seemed to possess an acute territorial awareness. Regardless of whether it was the Nine Desolate Devil Fang from earlier or the current Bane Glass Bird, both of them attacked Jasmine the moment they spotted her.

The Bane Glass Bird's incredible speed greatly shocked Jasmine. This was probably not its fastest velocity, but it still surpassed the speed that Jasmine would be capable of at



peak condition. For the short moment that Jasmine was dumbfounded, the dark tornado that had been created by the Bane Glass Bird's charge had already closed in on her.

The red glow that Jasmine had retracted earlier exploded forth once more. Her small, snow-white hand reached directly into the dark tornado. With a casual grasping motion, it instantly disturbed the dark space tearing tornado. At that moment, the Bane Glass Bird shifted the direction of its charge slightly and rushed directly toward Jasmine's side. Shattered rocks flew into the air as it pierced a deep, gigantic crater in the dark abyss.

In a flash, Jasmine appeared next to

the Bane Glass Bird using Star God's Broken Shadow. She reached out her hand to grab onto one of its reddish-yellow feet, turning her body to ruthlessly hurl the Bane Glass Bird, which was several hundred times her own size, away from her.

The Bane Glass Bird screeched miserably as it was sent flying several dozen kilometers away like a cannonball. When its body fell, it carved a fissure that was more than a hundred meters long into the pitch-black ground. Only afterward did the Bane Glass Bird finally come to a stop, the colorful scales on its entire body gradually staining with scarlet blood.

“Scree...”

The Bane Glass Bird's cry became fierce and savage. When it stood up, its entire body dripped with blood, and its pair of wings trembled slightly. However, the aura of its body not weaken and instead grew even more ghastly and tyrannical.

“Scree——”

“Scree——!”

Just as Jasmine was about to step forward and give the Bane Glass Bird a killing blow, two similar, ear-piercing cries resounded from the darkness nearby. There were actually two more Bane Glass Birds!

Aside from that of the Bane Glass Bird, hundreds of different, yet incomparably terrifying dark auras

were approaching at extreme speeds. Their goal was obvious!

Considering Jasmine's current state, dealing with so many dark devil beasts at the same time was simply an impossible task. After she took a step back, Jasmine furrowed her brow and no longer hesitated, floating up into the air. She flew upward as fast as she could, ascending over a thousand meters until her body crossed the critical point between the two worlds.

The dark devil auras instantly disappeared without a trace, and the elements and laws of the surrounding world reverted back to normal. Jasmine stopped, and glanced below her one last time. Her palm sliced forward and tore

space apart, allowing her to instantly rise more than thirty thousand meters and return directly to the top of Cloud's End Cliff.

After leaving behind the dark world at the bottom of the cliff, Jasmine did not immediately depart. She stood at the edge of Cloud's End Cliff and looked at the dark, foggy void below with an indifferent expression. It was as if she were thinking about something...

No one would have guessed that the depths of this abyss would hide such a strange world that shouldn't have existed. Even Jasmine would not have expected it had she not come here herself.

If a single one of the dark devil

beasts were to escape this deep abyss, then this world would definitely be plunged into a catastrophic nightmare. No one would be able to oppose it. Even if the Monarchs from all three continents were to combine their strength, exterminating even one devil beast would be a foolish dream.

Not a single one of the profound practitioners in this world had any idea that such terrifying creatures were actually hidden in the world that they lived in... and that there were so many of them!

“With the passing of the Evil God... the reason behind this dark world’s existence should remain an eternal mystery,” Jasmine muttered to

herself after pondering for a long time.

-----

Divine Phoenix Empire, Black Moon Headquarters.

After returning from Supreme Ocean Palace, Zi Ji's state of mind could no longer return to its former calm. The Devil Sword Conference which had gathered experts from the entire continent did not get them the secrets of the Divine Profound Realm like they hoped. Instead, it made the Four Great Sacred Grounds, which had dominated the Profound Sky Continent for ten thousand years, realize that there were still existences above them that were so

powerful... they were just ants in their eyes.

As a result of the Four Great Sacred Grounds' act of greed, their lives were now in someone else's hands.

When Zi Ji returned to the Black Moon Headquarters, he also shouldered an extremely important mission related to the present Supreme Ocean Palace—he was to prepare congratulatory gift for Yun Che's and Princess Snow's engagement ceremony that would take place in twelve days.

Supreme Ocean Palace had never been so serious and anxious about preparing a congratulatory gift... because their lives had never been in someone else's hands before.



The seventh floor of the Black Moon Headquarters was as quiet as ever. Only the babble of flowing water could be heard, but not only did it not disrupt this serenity, it added a hint of elegance.

At this moment, the startled cry of a young girl broke this silence.

“Ah! You... who are you?”

“Who dares to break into Black Moon Merchant Guild!”

This cry made Zi Ji frown. Regular people could not enter the seventh floor of Black Moon Merchant Guild. Forcefully breaking into it was as difficult as reaching the heavens, and none had had the guts to do it. Yet, from the panic in the

young girl's voice, it was evident that an esteemed guest had not arrived. Someone had forcefully broken in.

The moment that Zi Ji turned his body, he instantly moved several meters and arrived where the cry came from. In a glance, he saw the three young girls who usually attended to him anxiously blocking the path of a red clothed girl.

As soon as he could clearly see that girl, Zi Ji's originally stern face twisted, and his pupils shrank intensely, as if they had been stabbed by needles as they shrank intensely. He hurriedly said, "Qing Chen, Huang Que, Zi Xi, she is an esteemed guest. Do not be impolite. Hurry and apologize!"

Fearing that the red clothed girl would make a move, he had already rushed forward and bowed, his body bent deeply. “Senior, these three little maidservants have never seen senior’s appearance made an innocent offense as a result. I hope that senior has can be magnanimous and does not take their behavior personally.”

Qing Chen, Huang Que, and Zi Xi were instantly dumbfounded... As people who were intimately aware of Zi Ji’s identity, they had never seen him this frightened or give anyone such a deep bow— not even when the Sovereign of the Seas arrived in person.

Indeed, if the Sovereign of the Seas had arrived, Zi Ji would not be this

anxious and frightened. However, the person in front of him was...

Jasmine!!

“Catch!” Jasmine coldly voiced out. With a push of her small hand, a dress adorned with red crystal tassels, which looked luxurious without losing any of its cuteness, floated toward Zi Ji while wrapped in red light.

Zi Ji hurriedly raised his arms and carefully received it.

“This was bought from your Black Moon Merchant Guild’s New Moon City Branch seven years ago. It is currently somewhat damaged. You have three days to fix it completely!” Jasmine commanded.

“This...” Zi Ji had a dumbfounded expression. He then recalled that Jasmine seemed to be wearing it when he saw her in the Devil Sword Conference.

“Are there any problems?”  
Jasmine’s voice turned thirty percent colder.

Zi Ji’s heart skipped a beat, and he hurriedly said, “No, not a single one. Since it came from our Black Moon Merchant Guild, we will naturally take responsibility until the end...”

“That’s for the best,” Jasmine coldly said. “Remember! This princess wants it to be fixed. This princess does not want you to find another piece that looks exactly the same. This princess only wants this piece!

You have three days. In three days, this princess will personally come to retrieve it. If it's not completely fixed, or if this princess isn't satisfied with it, then this princess will tear this headquarters of yours apart!"

After saying that, Jasmine and instantly disappeared from where she was. Zi ji did not have any opportunity to speak.

Zi Ji gasped for breath. With trembling hands, he wiped sweat from his forehead. After taking a considerably long time to steady his state of mind, he calmly said, "Qing Chen, Huang Que, Zi Xi, hurry and send a voice transmission to the guild leaders of the first ten... no, the first thirty side branches. Have

them personally bring the best artisans in their guilds, use the most superior profound crystals to power their best profound arks, and immediately make their way to headquarters as fast as possible. Not a moment's delay is allowed... Hurry!"

"Yes!" The three young girls did not dare to probe further and moved in a rush. It was clearly from Zi Ji's expression that this was a grave matter that concerned the existence of Black Moon Merchant Guild.

After circulating Great Way of the Buddha for several days, Yun Che woke up from his trance. The heavy feeling on his entire body had once again weakened considerably. The dormant portions of Phoenix blood

and Golden Crow blood also had clear traces of awakening.

Yun Che opened his eyes and saw that Jasmine was standing in front of him.

“When did you return?” Yun Che subconsciously asked.

“Just now,” Jasmine replied.

“That’s strange. You were wearing the Red Smoky Fairy Dress when you left. Why did you change into another?” Yun Che asked in suspicion, sizing up Jasmine with a glance.

Jasmine was currently wearing a short, bright red polka dot dress with a huge butterfly ribbon tied to the back. Girls were creatures that



loved to change into different clothes after all, and changing clothes was normal for other girls. However, it was an extremely rare sight when it came to Jasmine because... Jasmine always had a soft spot for the Red Smoky Fairy Dress—it was the first dress that Yun Che had bought for her.

In these past few years, Yun Che had bought Jasmine many dresses in the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm. They were a miscellaneous assortment of princess dresses, moonlit dresses, fairy flowing dresses, phoenix tailed dresses, dawn jade dresses, and more. Furthermore, they were all bright red, and every single one of them was extraordinarily lavish. However, ninety nine percent of the

time, Jasmine wore the Red Smoky Fairy Dress, and the occasional change in attire was just to see if she looked good in something else.

Although it had been worn for seven years, with her profound energy protection, there was never a single stain or speck of damage on the Red Smoky Fairy Dress. As long as she wanted to, wearing it for hundreds or thousands of years would not be a problem.

“Don’t you always say that I don’t like changing dresses? Hmph!” Jasmine snorted coldly and turned her head away, looking like she was too lazy to deal with him.

The red dress that Jasmine was wearing was rather short, and her

two thin, jade-like calves were completely exposed. A pair of small red gemstones on her jade skin glittered with flowing light, and Yun Che was barely able to tear his gaze away. He hurriedly turned his head to the side, praying that Jasmine did not notice where he was looking earlier. He hastily changed the topic and asked, “Jasmine, what did you discover in the Azure Cloud Continent? What is hidden at the bottom of Cloud’s End Cliff?”

However, Jasmine responded with a question. “...when will you be ready to head over to the Azure Cloud Continent?”

“If possible...” Yun Che did not hesitate very long, and answered, “As early as possible would be best.

I even want to head over there right now.”

“I don’t even know how Ling’er looks right now,” Yun Che muttered softly.

If everything from back then truly wasn’t an illusion, then the present Ling’er should already be sixteen years old.

“Then how are you going to get there?”

“Using the Primordial Profound Ark, of course.”

“Primordial Profound Ark?” Jasmine glanced at him, then leisurely said, “Do you know how far from each other the Azure Cloud Continent and the Profound Sky Continent

are?’

“The distance between the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm is approximately six hundred and fifty thousand kilometers.” Jasmine slowly raised two fingers. “The distance between the Profound Sky Continent and the Azure Cloud Continent is seven times that!”

“Seven times...” Yun Che was secretly shocked. “Over four million five hundred kilometers!?”

It was no wonder that both the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm knew of each other’s existence and had several historical grudges. Yet, regardless of whether it was the

Profound Sky Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm, neither could find detailed records of the Azure Cloud Continent. Even if there were, an extreme few existed, and most were obscure rumors. In reality, although they existed in the same world, there was actually a distance of about five million kilometers between them!

Even though five million kilometers of continental ground was a great distance, reaching the other side would just be a matter of time.

Traveling over five million kilometers across the ocean, however... It was almost impossible for humans to go traverse that with just their own strength.

Jasmine crossed her arms in front

of her chest and softly said, “With the Primordial Profound Ark’s remaining energy, traveling back and forth between the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm dozens of times would be possible. However, going to the Azure Cloud Continent... can only be done once! If you excessively consume the Primordial Profound Ark’s energy before then, I’m afraid that, after reaching the Azure Cloud Continent, you won’t even have to think about returning.”

“In other words... it would be best to not use the Primordial Profound Ark,” Yun Che said faintly. Then he looked at Jasmine with a respectful expression. “Jasmine, heh heh...”

“I can bring you there.” Jasmine’s

expression became stern. “However, you must promise me one thing.”

“Huh? What is it?”

Jasmine’s slender brows tilted slightly. The dark world beneath Cloud’s End Cliff was undoubtedly the largest concern in her heart that could not be relieved. “When you’re in the Azure Cloud Continent, regardless of whether that happens sooner or later, you’re not allowed to approach Cloud’s End Cliff ever again! Even if your strength becomes a hundred times stronger than it currently is and is eventually able to sweep across the entire continent, easily enabling you to defeat someone like Xuanyuan Wentian, you must never attempt to investigate the bottom of Cloud’s



End Cliff!”

Yun Che was someone who possessed an extreme level of curiosity and never feared unknown dangers. Jasmine was deeply aware of that. With Yun Che’s speed of growth, the day that he became undefeatable in this world would definitely come. When he no longer had any enemies, out of curiosity, boredom, and confidence, he would try to investigate what was beneath Cloud’s End Cliff...

That would be the same as sending himself into a dark hell that he would never return from! The dark absorption force there would prevent him from ever escaping, and the dark devil aura would reduce him into ash. Any of the

devil beasts would easily tear him into shreds.

Jasmine needed to cut his wishful thinking short from the very beginning.

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL

still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 821: A Premonition of Danger

“Why?” Yun Che asked in a puzzled voice, “What secrets did that place hide? Could it be extremely dangerous?”

Jasmine’s words had undoubtedly made clear that the what was hiding at the bottom of Cloud’s End Cliff was no ordinary mystery.

“It’s not merely as simple as being dangerous.” Jasmine said in a stern voice, “I can’t tell you what is hiding at the bottom of Cloud’s End Cliff. Its dreadfulness is far beyond what

you can imagine.”

Yun Che, “...”

Jasmine shot a glance at Yun Che before her voice turned slightly gentler, “Me not telling you the source of Moon Slaughter Devil Nest’s darkness and Cloud’s End Cliff’s secret is not because I don’t want to tell you or that I don’t trust you, it’s that...”

Jasmine raised her head as her eyes grew more focused and serious than they had ever been before, “I had originally thought this world was only a normal and even inferior planet among the billions of planets in the boundless universe. If I did not know that the Evil God’s Seeds were scattered on this planet, I

would not even have come here. But as I gradually unearthed the secrets that were hidden on this planet, I came to realize that this planet was not only not as simple as I had perceived it to be but it was also far more complex and mysterious than I had ever imagined. It has gotten to the point where this planet has completely exceeded my imagination and there were a few times where my perception was completely overturned.”

“...” Yun Che immediately froze in place.

“Furthermore, the moment these secrets are leaked out and the denizens of the Realm of the Gods come to know of them, the world

that you inhabited will be plunged into an eternal calamity,” Jasmine said as she shut her eyes. “So, it would be for the best if I am the only person who knows about these things.”

After a brief but heavy silence, Jasmine softly added, “If I can’t even tell you these things, then it’s natural that I will never tell anyone else either.”

Even though his heart was still filled with curiosity and suspicion, Jasmine’s words—especially the words that she had just spoken deterred Yun Che from pursuing this matter any further. The discontent and feeling of loss in his heart were completely swept away and he gave a heavy nod of his

head, “I understand! I won’t ever go near Cloud’s End Cliff from now on. Even if I do end up at Cloud’s End Cliff due to special circumstances, I will definitely not attempt to investigate what is hidden at the bottom... This is something that I’ve promised you Jasmine, so I definitely won’t ever break this promise.”

“Good.” Jasmine said as she gave a sigh of relief in her heart... Yun Che had never once broken a promise he had made to her. This was especially so when it came to getting the Netherworld Udumbara Flower for her. He had practically thrown his life away and endured soul-rending pain such that a normal person would not be able to bear even after a hundred lifetimes.



“The Azure Cloud Continent is too far away, even I need to expend quite a bit of energy to travel there. Furthermore, your wounds and profound strength have not fully recovered yet and in a few weeks, there is still that... hmph, engagement ceremony of yours. How about we wait for you to finish up all your nonsense before I bring you to the Azure Cloud Continent? This should help you avoid the scenario where you have to walk on eggshells around two women and get overwhelmed trying to juggle both, thus wasting my energy. Hmph.”

Jasmine’s voice had become calm once more and she had even grown rather irate towards the end. After she had finished speaking, she

folded both hands behind her back and walked away with an angry and petulant pout on her face.

“...” Yun Che’s mouth dropped open and he had a dumbstruck expression on his face. Jasmine had always assumed a very serious, cold and haughty posture and acted as if she was completely detached from the world. But during this period of time... it seemed like all the times she had shown any anger at all was when she talked about the girls that were by his side.

“It can’t be that... she is actually... jealous... right now?” Yun Che muttered to himself softly as he stared blankly into space.

---

A gloomy and sinister place  
shrouded in shadow.

“Sha...”

“HAH...”

“UWAAAAAAAHHHH!!”

After the sounds of heavy gasping  
and panting subsided, a shrill roar  
split the air. The desolate mountain  
range shook at the sound of that  
roar as countless flying profound  
beasts took to the air in terror. In  
the middle of this desolate  
mountain range, a pitch-black mist  
slowly rose into the sky.

A human figure holding a jet-black  
sword stood in the middle of that  
mist.

The black mist curled around Fen Juechen's body... Moreover, this black mist was several times deeper and denser than it had been before. The most dreadful thing, however, was his aura, it had become so dark and sinister that it seemed to originate from the depths of the netherworld itself.

The devil blood in his body had awakened.

He felt his power crazily rise as his profound strength attribute transformed into an even purer darkness attribute. He had nearly lost control of his emotions many times during the process of awakening but he had suppressed this with his iron will.

Both of his hands tightly gripped the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was also surrounded by that same black mist—also known as the Moon Slaughter Devil Sword. His breathing was heavy and ragged as blood freely flowed down his trembling arms... This was because the devil blood in his body, which previously had not awoken, had now been completely refined. Thus, he was having a hard time enduring his crazily growing darkness profound energy.

The blood that dripped from his body was a shocking dark red color. It was not the same color as fresh blood from normal human beings.

“Xuanyuan Wentian...” Due to Fen Juechen’s determination to grow

even stronger, even pain that was ten times worse than what he was enduring would be nothing to him right now, “The first person I’m going to kill... will be... you!!”

Because Xuanyuan Wentian was the main culprit behind the destruction of the Eternal Night Royal Family!

The devil blood in his body continued to awaken as the black mist around his body continuously streamed into the sky; it seemed like it would never stop. The coiling black mist above him did not dissipate for a very long time as it gradually formed into the face of a sinister grinning devil...

Fen Juechen had not noticed that

two long, narrow, pitch-black eyes had slowly appeared underneath the hilt of the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword before suddenly fading away.

-----

Yun Che had devoted all of his energy and attention to his recovery over the past few weeks, so the heavy wounds that he had sustained in his dire fight with the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had completely healed. His profound strength, which he had overtaxed to an extreme degree, had fully recovered just the day before and the slumbering Phoenix and Golden Crow bloods had nearly completely awakened once again.

This morning, Yun Che had risen

early and prepared to leave the Snow Region of Extreme Ice... because today was the day of the engagement ceremony between him and Feng Xue'er. The engagement ceremony that Feng Hengkong had shamelessly arranged on the day of the Devil Sword Conference.

Yun Che did not immediately travel to Divine Phoenix City. He first stopped over at Blue Wind Imperial City as he had intended for Cang Yue to accompany him there. However, once he arrived, Cang Yue gently turned him down.

“Husband, the monarchs of the other five nations will definitely make an appearance but besides my status as the monarch of the Blue Wind Nation, I am also your



principal wife. Furthermore, Little Sister Xue'er is revered above all things within the Divine Phoenix Nation. If I were to make an appearance at your engagement ceremony with her, the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family would feel a measure of discomfort. Hence, it is best if I do not personally go."

"However, I have long ago prepared a present for this occasion and I dispatched people to deliver it to the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family several days ago," Cang Yue said with a faint smile. There was not a hint of jealousy or reluctance in her manner. On the contrary, she was as gentle and graceful as water, "I will definitely be there on the day that Husband and Little Sister Xue'er get married. If Husband and

Little Sister Xue'er would be willing to get married in the imperial city, that would be for the best."

"Alright then." Yun Che knew that it was not that Cang Yue did not want to go nor was not going for the sake of the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family. She was not going because she was taking Feng Xue'er's feelings into consideration. He hugged Cang Yue before softly speaking, "It'll only be two or three days at most. After that, I will bring Xue'er back and then I will bring all of you to the Illusory Demon Realm with me. My parents will definitely love all of you."

"Mn, I've also been wanting to meet them all this while. I also want to meet... the Little Demon Empress

that you constantly talk about,” Cang Yue whispered into his ear with a faint smile.

Yun Che left the palace and took to the skies, arriving at Jasmine’s side. Jasmine did not turn around and she spoke in a stiff and haughty voice, “Have you done what you needed to do? If you have, let’s be off.”

After she finished speaking, her left hand grabbed Yun Che’s arm as she made a rift in space with a gesture of her right hand.

Instantly, the world whirled before Yun Che’s eyes and before he even had time to react, the scenery in front of him had completely changed from the familiar Blue

Wind Imperial City to Divine Phoenix City. From his view of the Black Moon Merchant Guild that soared into the clouds, he could tell that he was right in the central region of Divine Phoenix City.

Jasmine's accuracy and speed was not at all inferior to that of the Primordial Profound Ark.

"When will I be able to do this?" Yun Che asked with a heart filled with envy and admiration.

"You? You still have a long way to go," Jasmine said in a surly manner, "Just tearing space alone will require a large amount of power. Furthermore, if you want to traverse through space, it will use up an extremely large amount of energy."

Finally and most importantly, you will need to have a complete and thorough understanding of the laws of space to do this. The laws of space and the other elemental laws cannot even be mentioned in the same breath. If you want to completely understand them, you will need at least a few thousand or even tens of thousands of years of cultivation to comprehend them.”

Yun Che glanced at Jasmine gloomily and the meaning in his eyes clearly showed... you are obviously even younger than me!

“Run along then. Just from looking at this atmosphere alone, one can tell that those ‘esteemed guests’ will be filling up the streets of this Divine Phoenix City before long,”

Jasmine said as she gazed at the city below her.

“You’re not coming with me?”

“I’m not interested!” Jasmine said with a haughty sniff before she continued, “But I will be staying in Divine Phoenix City.”

“Ah,” Yun Che said. Given Jasmine’s temperament, she could not even be bothered to meet the people around him, much less the countless guests who would attend the engagement ceremony. However, there was still time, so he was not in any hurry to get to Phoenix City. Moreover, after thinking for a bit, he asked Jasmine a question, “Jasmine, I have something that I have always been

very curious about. Just what is the power that you're normally using? From the time we met to the Devil Sword Conference, every time you have attacked... Um, your target is instantly cut apart. Furthermore, it is clear that the strength of your attacks are overwhelming, yet I have never sensed the slightest bit of profound energy from you."

"Could it be that your powers aren't based on profound strength? But are actually some other kind of power... that is on an even higher level?"

From the moment he had met Jasmine, the way she had killed the members of the Xiao Sect, the flame dragon, the flood dragon and Mu Tianbei... had all been the same.

They had been cut apart in an instant, each part had been neatly and evenly split. When she had killed people at the Devil Sword Conference, she had done so using a red line that flashed across her opponents, cutting them into pieces... the aura that radiated from her attacks was so dreadful that it shook one's soul but he could hardly feel any movement of profound energy when she made those attacks.

However, whether he attacked with heavy sword, profound flame or fist, every single attack would split the earth and the sounds produced would shake the heavens. His attacks would tear at his opponents' internal organs and cause their blood to churn and in some cases, a



single sword strike would rend their bodies and shatter their bones... it was as different as day and night from how Jasmine's attack sounded and looked when she killed people. It basically seemed as if they were using two completely different powers.

"Of course I am using profound energy!" Jasmine exclaimed as she rolled her eyes at him, after that her gaze grew rather gloomy, "It's just that my power is not used for battle or to harm people. The only goal of my power is to kill people! So that is why it's a little special."

"...Kill people?" Yun Che asked in a stunned voice.

"When your profound strength

grows, it essentially means that the density of the profound energy in your profound veins is growing. You can also understand it as your profound energy being compressed,” Jasmine said in a bland voice, “Every time you rise by a level, it means that your profound energy has become slightly more compressed. Once it reaches a certain level of compression, a fundamental change will occur... that is also when you enter a new realm.”

Yun Che briefly nodded his head.

Jasmine raised her hand, it was dainty and exquisite, as flawless, tender and delicate as white snow. Just from looking at this small hand, one would never think that a

casual wave could unleash a might that would destroy the heavens and the earth. “However, my profound art will once more compress my profound energy to the extreme every time I fire off an attack. This will reduce the scope of the attack but dramatically increase its power.”

As she finished speaking, Jasmine made a small gesture with her hand and two identical lumps of metal appeared in her hand. After she made another gesture, one of the lumps turned square-shaped while the other one turned into the shape of a needle. After that, she sent them flying at the bell tower in front of them.

Bang!!

Scree!!

The square-shaped metal piece smashed a part of the stone wall of the bell tower before clattering to the ground. But the needle-shaped metal piece completely pierced the stone wall, embedding itself into the stone wall behind it.

“The two pieces of metal were identical in composition and weight. The strength I used to fling them out was the same as well. But the first piece of metal only smashed the stone wall, so it created quite a bit of damage. The second piece of metal, on the other hand, did not create a lot of damage and even the sound of the attack was very soft but it sought to directly take the life of the

opponent!” Jasmine withdrew her hand, “Do you understand now?”

“This is my Star God power, it is a power that condemns me to a future where... my hands will be soaked in blood.”

“So that was how it is!” Yun Che said in a expression filled with wonder. “This means that even though you release the same amount of profound energy, your attacks will generate an enormous might and in many cases, it will even greatly reduce the amount of profound energy consumed in the attack? To think that there was such a powerful and miraculous profound art! Jasmine, you said before that you would teach me your ‘Star God Arts’. Were you

referring to this profound art you just described?”

Jasmine had indeed said those words before and when she had said them, they did not seem to stir up Yun Che. But now, his expression was filled with expectation and enthusiasm.

Jasmine, however, replied with a slow shake of her head, “I did indeed think of doing so over the past few years. But over this period of time, I have changed my mind.”

“Why?” Yun Che asked as his brows twitched, “Could it be that my present level of cultivation is still not sufficient for me to practice such a high-grade profound art?”

“That isn’t the case.” Yun Che had

even managed to comprehend high level profound arts such as the “Great Way of the Buddha” and the “Prison God Sirius’ Tome” in an extremely short amount of time. So Jasmine definitely did not think that he was unable to comprehend her Star God Arts. She spoke in a soft and gentle voice, “My power is focused on ‘instant destruction’, even my Star God’s Broken Shadow is meant to match that ‘instant destruction’. But your fighting style has always been incomparably fierce and violent. Compared to my method of fighting, you could say that they are at the extreme ends of two opposing styles. Especially since you use the heavy sword as a weapon. So, if I were to forcefully impart my Star God Arts to you, not only will it not bring you any

benefits, it is extremely likely to warp your own growth.”

“Don’t forget, the reason why you chased after profound strength at first was to ‘protect’ and not to kill!” Jasmine firmly stated as she looked at him. But the depths of her eyes were colored with a bewilderment that Yun Che could not understand.

“...” The eagerness in Yun Che’s eyes gradually vanished before he gave a light nod of his head, “Mn, I get it.”

“You can leave now. Don’t call on me unless something extremely significant happens.” Jasmine turned around and faced her back towards him. After that she closed her eyes and did not speak any



further.

Yun Che was not sure if he was mistaken but he had the nagging feeling that there was something wrong with Jasmine today.

Normally, Jasmine would work hard to portray an icy and cool facade, giving one the impression that she was far above everything. But right now, it could not create any pressure for Yun Che, nor did it deter him in the slightest. Because he understood Jasmine's nature far too well.

But today's Jasmine gave him a feeling of "heaviness"... for some odd reason. This feeling was unclear and not even worth mentioning. Moreover, Jasmine's

words and actions were no different from how they were usually... but he just could not shake that odd feeling.

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one

of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 822:

## Engagement Banquet

Today would be the busiest day in the history of Phoenix City.

The huge Divine Phoenix City had already been crammed full of people several days ago.

Furthermore, everyone who came were, without exception, all famous and brilliant individuals from the various large territories. With the sole exception of Blue Wind Nation, all of the rulers of the other six nations had personally come as well. The sect masters, clan leaders and hegemons of the various large

powers and sects had all personally come as well. This event was so grand that it left the residents of Divine Phoenix City, who were long used to “big events”, completely flabbergasted.

Furthermore, it was also rumored that the Four Sacred Masters who governed the Four Great Sacred Grounds and all under heaven, existences which were akin to myth and legend, would personally arrive with all of the strongest individuals of the Sacred Grounds in tow.

This was an event that was completely unprecedented in the history of the Divine Phoenix Empire.

If one did not know what had

happened, no one would have imagined, after looking at the spectacle that was taking place in Divine Phoenix City, that all of this hullabaloo was merely for an engagement banquet.

From the time of Jasmine's appearance nineteen days ago at Supreme Ocean Palace's Sea God Arena to her departure, not even fifteen minutes had passed. Yet this short appearance had caused the entire profound world of the Profound Sky Continent to tremble in fear and it caused dramatic changes in even the most isolated parts of the continent. The high and exalted Four Great Sacred Grounds became existences which could be trampled on at any given moment. The profound practitioners of the

Profound Sky Continent who were present that day still had a profound feeling that they had not woken up from a dream, every time they recalled the thirty five kilometer wide Northern Region being destroyed.

This was a result that had been created by absolute power... and it was a result that could only created by absolute power.

Before it had even passed nine in the morning, most of the enormous Phoenix City was already thronging with people and the guests still continued to pour in successively. The main lobby could hold thirty thousand people and every person who was received into the main lobby walked in with their backs

ramrod straight as they were observed by all the other guests. All of them strode proudly into the main lobby and some even looked overwhelmed by the amount of favor they were shown. Moreover, many of the most famous and outstanding sect masters and individuals, who were amongst the elites of their nations, were relegated to one of the side halls and they did not feel the least bit slighted.

Furthermore, the vice sect masters and the lesser powers had to be content with banquet tables that were outside of the halls.

“Supreme Ocean Palace... Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi, with Black Moon Merchant Guild Master Zi Ji,



the Seven Venerable Ones of Supreme Ocean Palace, Great Elder Chen Mofeng, Second Elder... Jade-faced Demon Monarch Ji Qianrou. Twenty esteemed guests of Supreme Ocean Palace have arrived!"

The Divine Phoenix disciple who was in charge of yelling out the names of the guests who had arrived had already been shouting for two whole hours but his voice was still resonant and deep, his aura still vigorous. Furthermore, the disciple assigned to this task was of extraordinary talent, so every time he announced a name, most of Phoenix City could hear him loud and clear. But when he announced the name of the Sovereign of the Seas, one could hear a noticeable

tremble in his voice.

The uncommonly noisy Phoenix City suddenly descended into silence as all eyes were instantly directed towards the gates.

Supreme Ocean Palace had arrived and sure enough, the Sovereign of the Seas herself had personally come! In her retinue was the Black Moon Merchant Guild Master Zi Ji, whose status was nearly equal to the Sovereign of the Seas! He was normally known to be shrouded in mystery and he very rarely made a public appearance! Even the Seven Venerable Ones were in attendance and all the elders who had come along were the ones ranked in the top ten of Supreme Ocean Palace!

This was without a doubt the grandest party of people Supreme Ocean Palace could dispatch!

The only one who was an exception to this rule was Ji Qianrou. But the ones in the know understood his presence, because Ji Qianrou had previously saved the lives of Yun Che and Feng Xue'er when they were on the Primordial Profound Ark... So whether it was dispatching the most ridiculously over-the-top party or the presence of Ji Qianrou, all of these things were to curry favor with Yun Che.

Feng Hengkong took large strides as he moved forward to welcome the party who had come from Supreme Ocean Palace. Astonishingly, the Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi and

Zi Ji were at the forefront of this little group. Feng Hengkong immediately cupped his hands as he said, "I welcome the esteemed guests of Supreme Ocean Palace! The fact that the Sovereign of the Seas and Mister Zi are personally present inspires such gratitude and astonishment that this Hengkong can hardly bear it."

Feng Hengkong's face was flushed red... this definitely was not an act, it was because he truly was extremely excited. Before this, if Supreme Ocean Palace sent someone like Ji Qianrou, who was not even equivalent to a low-ranking elder, to attend their big events, they would already be considered to be giving face to him. So he had never dreamed or even

dared to dream that the Sovereign of the Seas would personally pay a visit. But this time, the Sovereign of the Seas had brought along more than ten of the most important individuals in Supreme Ocean Palace for a mere engagement banquet...

Even though he had been the Divine Phoenix Emperor for one hundred years already, Feng Hengkong had never stood as tall and straight as he had today.

At this moment, he even had a faint feeling that... his own position was nearly equal to that of a Sacred Master!

Moreover, all of this had been brought about because of Yun Che

(or his master to be precise)!

“The Divine Phoenix Sect Master is being far too courteous. If this sovereign did not come for such a joyous occasion, it would truly be a pity,” Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi said with a bland laugh. Even though her words and actions still had a regal air about them, she had assumed a much more withdrawn attitude in Phoenix City.

“For the Divine Phoenix Sect Master to obtain such a fine son-in-law is the envy of the world. Today’s event is truly a matter worth celebrating,” Zi Ji said with a hearty laugh. After that he personally passed a jade box to him, “I hope that you will kindly accept our humble gift.”

Just the box alone was made of the finest Black Enlightenment Jade, it was an extremely rare resource that was worth entire cities. So the item contained within it was definitely no ordinary trinket. Feng Hengkong's heart grew even more excited as he smiled, "The fact that all of you distinguished personages of Supreme Ocean Palace were willing to make a personal trip down here is the greatest gift of all... Hengkong will represent his daughter to thank all of you. Ximing."

Feng Ximing stepped forward and respectfully received the jade box from Zi Ji's hands. But his eyes drifted to the left and right, as if there was something occupying his thoughts.

“May I enquire as to whether Asgard Master Yun is already inside?” Zi Ji asked in an extremely casual manner.

“Che’er hasn’t come yet but he is already in the Divine Phoenix City. When the hour is near, he will naturally show up.”

When he addressed Yun Che as “Che’er”, Feng Hengkong instantly felt his back stiffen even more.

“Ah.” Zi Ji gave a faint nod of his head before retrieving a spatial which flashed with purple light, “Divine Phoenix Sect Master, this is the meager gift that our Supreme Ocean Palace has prepared for Asgard Master Yun’s master. This is given as thanks for the mercy



shown to us that day. After some thought, we realized that it would be rather hard to personally meet that senior again, so we will have to trouble the Divine Phoenix Sect Master to pass this on to Asgard Master Yun so that he can present it to this master.”

Feng Hengkong subconsciously took the ring, “Since that is the case, Hengkong will definitely not disappoint you. Once Che’er is here, I will advise him to pass it on to his master as soon as I can. It’s just that...”

“Divine Phoenix Sect Master, please speak your mind.” Zi Ji said with a faint smile.

Feng Hengkong replied, “Che’er’s

teacher has superhuman abilities and I'm afraid that it will be hard for anything to catch her eye in this mundane place. Hengkong is truly curious as to what kind of generous gift the esteemed Supreme Ocean Palace has prepared... Could it be that Mister Zi already knows what that senior is fond of?"

"Heh heh heh." Zi Ji laughed before speaking in an extremely soft voice, "There's no harm in telling this to the Divine Phoenix Sect Master I suppose. This old one had recently discovered through pure coincidence that this senior perhaps has a fondness for fairy dresses that are a deep shade of red. So this old one has recently mobilized all of his guild's power to scour the lands for the highest

quality fairy dresses, in hopes of exchanging them for that senior's smile."

Zi Ji was someone whose status in Supreme Ocean Palace was nearly equal to the Sovereign of the Seas but it was clear that his actions and words were an undisguised attempts to court Jasmine's favor—and there was also no need to disguise his intent in the first place. Furthermore, because none of them knew Jasmine's name, they could only address as her as "that senior".

"Ah so that was the case. I thank Mister Zi for his generosity and willingness to share," Feng Hengkong said as he made a note to remember it.

“Please enter the palace and be seated, your seats have already been prepared.” Feng Hengkong personally guided Qu Fengyi and her retinue into the main lobby. All at once, the crowd fell completely silent as some profound practitioners, who had never dreamed that they would be able to see the Sovereign of the Seas in their lives, gaped and gawked at her. They did not dare to make a noise and they did not even dare to breathe.

“Sun Moon Divine Hall’s Hall  
Master Ye Meixie, with Young  
Master Ye Xinghan, Divine Envoy  
Heavens Equal, Divine Envoy  
Blazing Sun, Divine Envoy Moon  
Punisher, Divine Envoy Star  
Banisher and Divine Envoy Earth

Turner... Twenty esteemed guests of Sun Moon Divine Hall have arrived!”

Not long after Supreme Ocean Palace had arrived, yet another loud shout had attracted everyone’s attention. The members of Sun Moon Divine Hall had arrived as well and the composition of their party had been the same as Supreme Ocean Palace. The Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie had personally come and he had also brought along the Five Divine Envoys and the highest-ranked elders with him.

At that time, Jasmine had left behind four nightmarish wounds on Ye Meixie’s body that had tortured him for a full six days. The pain had

been so bad that he was constantly wishing for either salvation or death. Even though he had escaped that nightmare more than ten days ago, one could see that he had grown noticeably thinner. His face also still had a waxy, yellow complexion and it was clear that he had not fully shaken off his trauma.

To be able to torture a Sacred Master into this state within a few short days, one could well imagine just how dreadful that torture must have been.

In order to protect his dignity as a Sacred Master, Ye Meixie should not have made an appearance in his current state. But today, he did not dare be absent from this event and he also had to maintain his smile as

he greeted people. He did not dare to show the slightest bit of neglect or discontent.

After Yun Che and Jasmine had split up, he flew directly towards Phoenix City. When he was nearing Phoenix City, he suddenly sensed an abnormal aura and he immediately stopped in place. His eyes locked onto a black figure that was making his way slowly towards the city below him.

Furthermore, that black figure jerked his head towards the sky the instant Yun Che looked at him. His gaze instantly swept across Yun Che's face and his legs also came to a stop. The baleful aura that was abruptly rising from his body resembled that of an awakened wild

beast.

“Fen Juechen? What are you doing here?” Yun Che asked as he descended from the sky to stand in front of Fen Juechen. At this moment his heart was filled with shock because Fen Juechen’s aura was completely different from what it had been when they had met more than ten days ago... One could even say that his aura had undergone a earth-shaking change. Standing in front of him, Yun Che could feel a chilling, bone-piercing gloominess radiate from his body... Even though he had exuded such a cold and gloomy aura before, his aura was more than ten times stronger and more intense now!

His eyes had also nearly turned



completely black and Yun Che could not even see any whites in his eyes.

“I’ve come to kill someone,” Fen Juechen replied in a chilly voice. His gaze and his words contained no rage and no emotion. A large jet-black sword was strapped to his back—that was shockingly the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that Jasmine had tossed to him.

“Kill who?”

“I’m here to kill Xuanyuan Wentian!” Every word that came from Fen Juechen’s mouth seemed to echo out from some deep abyss.

“Your devil blood has awakened?” Yun Che suddenly asked. Because

other than that, Yun Che could think of no other logical explanation to explain the sudden and illogical growth in Fen Juechen's aura... Jasmine had initially said that the devil blood within the bodies of the clansmen of the Eternal Night Royal Family could be awakened using the devil soul within the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. It had been the same for Ye Mufeng all those years ago as well. Furthermore, This had been the reason that Fen Juechen had wanted to snatch the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword in the first place.

Jasmine had indeed mentioned that the devil soul within the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword had still not been completely extinguished. There was an extremely weak part of it that

was still in existence but it was so insignificant that she had not even bothered to destroy it. Instead she threw it towards Fen Juechen and announced these words in public, “Borrowing the power of this sword, you may one day possess the ability to kill Xuanyuan Wentian...”

It looked like Fen Juechen had already used the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword to achieve his desires.

“Get lost!” Fen Juechen said coldly.

“Today is the engagement date for Feng Xue’er and I, so Xuanyuan Wentian will indeed be here. If you want to kill him, please wait for the grand banquet to end. Don’t ruin the mood for Xue’er and I,” Yun Che said calmly, “Furthermore,

even though your strength has risen greatly, I do not think you can kill Xuanyuan Wentian yet. You are being far too anxious and hasty.”

“Before I change my mind to kill you first, get out of my sight!” Fen Juechen gave a low roar of fury.

“Hmph, suit yourself,” Yun Che said as he flew into the air, not wasting any further words arguing with him. But after that, he turned around in midair and said, “I want to kill Xuanyuan Wentian even more than you do. But if you don’t want all of your painstaking effort to go to waste, then you better grit your teeth and bear it! Bear it until your victory is absolutely certain!”

“I don’t need you to lecture me, get

lost!!” Fen Juechen’s fist exploded towards the sky as dark and gloomy black energy immediately caused the light to dim.

Yun Che turned around and did not bother with him any longer as he flew towards Phoenix City. It was already very near to the time of the engagement banquet.

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from

June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 823:

## Moonflower of Hell

### (1)

When Yun Che was descending into Phoenix City, Feng Zukui, Feng Tianwei, and Feng Hengkong, the three generations of Divine Phoenix Emperors were standing together and discussing some matters.

Sensing Yun Che's aura, they turned around at the same time and revealed the same expression—a faint smile.

“Che’er, you arrived at just the right time. The banquet is going to begin shortly,” Feng Hengkong said with delight. “Supreme Ocean Palace and

Sun Moon Divine Hall have already arrived, and all of their Sacred Masters personally came. There was also a sound transmission saying that Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region have also arrived in Divine Phoenix City and will soon reach Phoenix City. The giving of such face is larger than the heavens in the Profound Sky Continent.”

“Ah!” Feng Zukui let out a soft sigh before a faint smile appeared on his face again. “Let all the grudges of the past disappear with the blowing wind. The future of our Divine Phoenix Sect lies with Xue’er, and her feelings for you run deep. I hope that you will treat her well in the future.”



“I might not be able to make any promises regarding other matters, but I will never fail Xue’er,” Yun Che replied seriously. “Phoenix Sect Master, where is Xue’er now?”

“Hoho, why are you still calling him Phoenix Sect Master. It’s time to change the greeting to Royal Father.” Feng Tianwei laughed.

“Nevermind, a greeting is not important,” Feng Hengkong hurriedly said, a slight sense of awkwardness flashed through his eyes. In Blue Wind Imperial City half a year ago, Yun Che had already coldly told Feng Hengkong that, even after he got with Xue’er, he would never address him using the title of “Royal Father.” This was because he could never forget who

caused the death of Cang Yue's father!

"Xue'er is in the Phoenix Call Pavilion. Qixuan, bring Asgard Master Yun to the Phoenix Call Pavillion," Feng Hengkong ordered.

"Yes, Sect Master." The female phoenix disciple named Qixuan walked forward and respectfully led the way for Yun Che.

"Mighty Heavenly Sword Region Sword Master Xuanyan Wentian and Young Sword Master Xuanyuan Wendao have arrived!"

The rate at which the arriving guests were announced seemed to have sped up. After Supreme Ocean Palace and Sun Moon Divine Hall,

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had also arrived, but it seemed as though only the Sword Master and his son came.

“It’s Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Royal Father, Grandfather, I shall go and receive them.” Feng Hengkong left swiftly. He could naturally let the elders receive other guests, but he definitely had to personally receive members of the Sacred Grounds.

In Phoenix City, the most important location was definitely the Phoenix Divine Hall at the center. However, the current location was the true “Sacred Ground” of Phoenix City since it was where Feng Xue’er stayed after leaving the Phoenix God. All of the Phoenix Sect

disciples including the princes were only allowed to observe from a long distance. They had no opportunity to get close... and entering was even more forbidden.

Feng Xue'er sat in front of a mirror, her powdered snow like face showing signs of nervousness. When Yun Che entered the Phoenix Call Pavilion and walked over, she saw him in the mirror and turned around with glee. "Big Brother Yun!"

The crimson palace gown that Xue'er wore was adorned in phoenix patterns. A belt that was the color of pure jade was lightly wrapped around her thin waist, which looked like it couldn't handle a hug. Her long hair, which was the

color of night, hung loose and comfortable as a multitude of hairpins held a light purple flower in place. Her skin softly glowed like warm jade. Without any cosmetics, her tender lips were red. With them, they became even more delicate and beautiful.

Feng Xue'er's beauty was flawless at all times, and she looked like a fairy even without makeup.

Her extraordinary beauty that exceeded the heavens had now lost some of its tender innocence and become more enchanting. Although the changes to her beauty were minor, they were enough to charm souls from bodies. This was especially the case for her eyes. They seemed to glow like star light,

but also seemed to sparkle like the ocean at the same time. She could captivate thousands of generations with a simple smile.

Back when Yun Che was falling down Absolute Phoenix Cliff, before his consciousness had been lost, the dreamlike glance that he stole of this pair of beautiful eyes had already been firmly imprinted into his mind. For the rest of his life, this memory would never fade.

Yun Che's heart currently resembled a pond of water that rippled because of a gentle breeze. Yun Che walked forward a few steps and pulled Feng Xue'er into his embrace. His fingers impulsively caressed her snow white neck. The phoenix robe that

she wore was smooth and glowed, but it could never compare to the exposed jade skin of Feng Xue'er. Even in the dimly lit Phoenix Call Pavilion, her neck still shone like jade.

"Xue'er, after the engagement... I'll bring you to visit my parents, okay?" Yun Che asked softly.

"Mn..." Feng Xue'er gently replied. Although they had only been apart for little more than a dozen days, her longing for him had grown exponentially with each one that passed.

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region arrived outside of the main hall, but it was indeed only Xuanyuan Wentian and Xuanyuan Wendao,

the father-son pair.

In nineteen days, the injury on Xuanyuan Wentian's right arm had already healed. He who was usually arrogant and always looked down on everyone was acting exceptionally humble. When Feng Hengkong greeted him, he greeted him in return almost immediately. This was even more obvious for Xuanyuan Wendao. Not only did he lack his usual arrogance, he constantly surveyed the area and looked as if he were filled with fear.

After a few simple greetings, Xuanyuan Wentian personally handed over gifts before lowering his voice and saying, "Phoenix Sect Master, where is your son-in-law, Asgard Master Yun?"



Feng Hengkong's eyes flickered as he said, "Che'er is currently at the Phoenix Call Pavilion with my daughter and should come to the hall soon. What are Sword Master Xuanyuan's orders?"

"I would not dare to give orders," Xuanyuan Wentian said hastily and glanced at Xuanyuan Wendao before continuing. "However, I do have a request. My son Wendao has some important matters to privately discuss with Asgard Master Yun. I don't know if..."

Feng Hengkong hesitated. "This..."

"Ah." Xuanyuan Wentian sighed. "To tell you the truth, what happened during the Devil Sword Conference... Phoenix Sect Master

you witnessed it for yourself. Both the lives of me and my son lie in the hands of your son-in-law. Today is a rare chance for us to resolve the conflict. If Phoenix Sect Master does not help, I'm afraid that the thousand years of history of my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region will be destroyed by my own hands, and I, Xuanyuan Wentian, will end up as the sinner of the sword region... I hope that Phoenix Sect Master can grant our request. My son and I would be most grateful."

Once he finished speaking, Xuanyuan Wentian bowed deeply to Feng Hengkong.

If it were the past, Xuanyuan definitely wouldn't be so humble in front of Feng Hengkong, and him

paying respects seemed so absurd that it belonged to a dream. However, it was currently happening right in front of him.

The distinguished Sword Region Sword Master, one of the four Sacred Masters of the Sacred Grounds, was talking to Feng Hengkong politely and even bowing to him... Feng Hengkong was shocked and even felt light headed. He wondered whether he was dreaming or not. A sense of pride exploded within him as he hastily went forward to help Xuanyuan Wentian up and said, "Sword Master Xuanyuan's respect is something Hengkong does not dare to accept... however, since that's the case, please follow me Young Sword Master."

“I thank Phoenix Sect Master for granting my request.”

Xuanyuan Wentian said gratefully and stood there while watching Xuanyuan Wendao follow Feng Hengkong... A thick layer of haze gradually obscured his expression and gaze.

Although he harbored boundless hatred and discontent, Xuanyuan Wentian was well aware of the fact that his words from earlier were no exaggeration... The lives of father and son, as well as the fate of Heavenly Mighty Sword Region, all lay in Yun Che's hands.

The only option they had left was to survive... even if it meant losing all of their pride!

Only when one was alive did one have an opportunity!

He turned around and looked at Feng Ximing who was off to one side. When their eyes met, Feng Ximing appeared as though he had been shocked by lightning. He looked downward, trembling.

Feng Hengkong led Xuanyuan Wendao along, and just as they approached Phoenix Call Pavilion, they saw Yun Che walking alongside Feng Xue'er. It seemed like the couple was walking toward the main hall. Feng Hengkong quickly walked up to them and said, "Che'er, Young Sword Master Xuanyuan would like to have a private word with you. Would you..?"

“Oh?” Yun Che glanced at Xuanyuan Wendao. He knew exactly why Xuanyuan Wendao was looking for him, and he smiled faintly. “If that’s the case, I shall hear what he has to say. Xue’er, wait here for me. It won’t take long.”

Yun Che walked with great strides and a faint smile. Some distance away, he already started to shout. “Oh, it’s Young Sword Master Xuanyuan. I wonder why you’re looking for me?”

The area surrounding the Phoenix Call Pavillion could be considered the quietest place in Phoenix City. Xuanyuan Wendao glanced at the surroundings. Not seeing any other Phoenix disciples present, he

secretly felt relieved. Forcing a smile that could almost be seen as flattering, he replied, "Asgard Master Yun, Wendao came here for two reasons. First, I would like to congratulate you for tying the knot with the Princess Snow. Second... I'm here to ask for forgiveness."

"Forgiveness?" Yun Che's eyes narrowed into thin lines.

Xuanyuan Wendao gritted his teeth and replied, "Father and Wendao continuously offended Asgard Master Yun at the Ocean Palace and nearly put you in harm's way. This was just... senseless and foolish. Father and Wendao are extremely ashamed of this, and we hope that Asgard Master Yun will be magnanimous and not take

offense from fools like us... Father and Wendao will forever remember such kindness. From now on, regardless of what request Asgard Master Yun might have in the future, our Mighty Heavenly Sword Region will be at your disposal

Yun Che was stunned into silence. Xuanyuan Wendao's words were extremely humbling. If anyone else had heard such words, they definitely would not have believed that they came out of the mouth of someone from the Sacred Grounds.

"Young Sword Master Xuanyuan is too serious," Yun Che calmly replied.

Xuanyuan Wendao was trembling because he was using his own



words to trample his own pride.  
“Other than that day at Supreme Ocean Palace, Wendao and his father once offended—and even sinned against—Asgard Master Yun’s family many years ago...”

“Many years ago?” Yun Che’s eyebrows furrowed slightly, and his voice became much colder. “Young Sword Master Xuanyuan, what do you mean? Why do I not understand?”

Although he did not reveal what he meant, Xuanyuan Wendao was certain that Yun Che already knew what he was talking about. He did not dare to actually explain it, instead lowering his head and patiently saying, “Asgard Master Yun must have heard this phrase

before—a living person is much more useful than a dead one! Although the deaths of me and my father might quell your anger... leaving us alive ensures that we can do more for you.”

Yun Che was silent.

“Wendao has finished saying what he wanted to say. He believes that, with Asgard Master Yun’s intelligence and magnanimity, he must already have some thoughts to consider. Wendao shall not bother him any longer. In the future, if there is anything that Asgard Master Yun requires Wendao’s assistance with, please let him know. Wendao will definitely do his best to satisfy Asgard Master Yun...”

Xuanyuan Wendao finished speaking, walked two steps backward, then hurried away with a bowed head. Yun Che stared at his back, his eyebrows knitted together slightly. The fact that Xuanyuan Wendao was afraid of death was something that Yun Che could ascertain from that day in the Ocean Palace's Sea God Arena. However, Xuanyuan Wendao's willingness to give in had not been at such a level. There must have been something behind Xuanyuan Wentian's "teachings."

"Big Brother Yun!" Feng Xue'er walked over, gently held Yun Che's arm, and giggled. "You're amazing. Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Young Sword Master is actually so afraid in front of you."

Although she hadn't been able to hear what Xuanyuan Wendao said, Xue'er had clearly seen his submissive appearance.

"He isn't afraid of me." Yun Che shook his head and laughed. "He's afraid of my master. As for me... I'm only relying on my master's might. You can praise me when I can actually rely on my own strength to make them bow down and let me 'step' on them."

"Hee, Big Brother Yun is extremely powerful, so that day definitely isn't far from now. Oh, right, Is Big Brother Yun's master coming today?" Feng Xue'er asked. Her feelings about today were like a Phoenix Flower that had just blossomed in a garden.

“Yes, but she likes quietness, so she probably won’t make an appearance. Perhaps she might be secretly observing us from somewhere,” Yun Che replied with a laugh. However, as he thought about the weird and unusual feeling he got from Jasmine today, it weighed heavily on his mind.

As the time approached nine in the morning, Yun Che and Feng Xue’er walked toward the Phoenix Main Hall.

“Absolute Monarch Sanctuary Saint Emperor Huangji Wuyu, Spiritual Master Bitter Agony, Nine Lamentations, Detached Heart, Seven Abstinence, Ancient Blue... a total of fourteen distinguished guests!”

The people from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary had finally arrived as well, and their lineup was shocking. Among the thirteen people that came, not only had the Saint Emperor personally appeared, all twelve Spiritual Masters also came, and the last person was Xia Yuanba.

Even the Elders of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary were not qualified to accompany him to this engagement banquet.

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but

mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each

chapter as a reminder!



# Chapter 824:

## Moonflower of Hell

### (2)

It was time. Guests filled the entire hall. The Phoenix Main Hall and side halls were already filled with guests from all over the Profound Sky and any one of them was a well-known person within the Profound Sky Continent. The seats that had been set up outside the halls nearly took up half of Phoenix City.

Although they might only be able to sit outside, anyone that could enter Phoenix City was already undoubtedly the ruler of some land or some form of royalty.

This engagement banquet, which has been labelled the most prestigious one in the entire history of the Profound Sky Continent, was personally hosted by Feng Hengkong. Even Feng Zukui, who no longer bothered with such affairs, was present. Feng Tianwei, along with all the other grand elders who rarely showed their faces and usually just remained in seclusion were all present as well... They all wanted to personally witness the Divine Phoenix Sect's most glorious moment.

Standing in the center of the main hall, Feng Hengkong who had already been emperor for a hundred years could not contain the agitation within himself. All the powerhouses in the world had

gathered and even the Four Great Sacred Grounds were present... and the Four Sacred Masters all personally attended and prepared mighty gifts that were presented by their sect's most important character as a sign of respect. Such a scene was something that he dared not even dream of and this scene was several times more grand than his ascension ceremony years ago.

The goal of Divine Phoenix Sect had always been to one day be on the same standing as the Four Great Sacred Grounds. However, with the current state of Divine Phoenix Sect, even if it were to safely maintain its progress, to achieve such a goal would require several thousand years of time.

Furthermore, with the Phoenix God dead, Divine Phoenix Sect had always been on the brink of danger. Their greatest wish had always been the full awakening of Xue'er's powers.

Today, the situation has drastically changed. A figure that could cause the Four Great Sacred Grounds to be scared out of their wits has appeared, and this individual was Yun Che's master. The status of Divine Phoenix Sect had thus been elevated due to Yun Che's relationship with Princess Snow.

The Four Great Sacred Grounds obviously did not come because of their Divine Phoenix Sect. They had only come to please Yun Che. As long as their Divine Phoenix Sect

were to maintain their good relations with Yun Che, even if the truth with regards to the Phoenix God were exposed, they would have no reason to worry. Even if the Four Sacred Grounds had ten times the courage they had now, they would not dare to cause trouble for the Divine Phoenix Sect because the person who had just married Yun Che was not any ordinary Phoenix Sect disciple but their future sect master!

Feng Hengkong heavily sighed with emotion in his heart. He used to constantly feel worry and pained regarding this matter between Feng Xue'er and Yun Che. This was even his sole reason for developing killing intent towards Yun Che initially. In the end, he had no

choice but to accept it due to Feng Xue'er's persistence. Now, he learned that this was not a disaster for Divine Phoenix Sect, but a blessing in disguise! The conflict they had in the past, even the grudge of the murdered sons, all paled in comparison.

"Everyone," Feng Hengkong said after looking up, his deep and authoritative voice spreading throughout every corner of Phoenix City by his profound energy, "Today is my daughter's twentieth birthday, and it is also time to fulfill a promise made back then to help her decide on her marriage. For everyone to come all the way here for my daughter's matter, I, Feng Hengkong am grateful."

Feng Hengkong's tone changed swiftly as he calmly continued, "I, Feng Hengkong, have fourteen sons but only one daughter. I love her very much and treat her as my treasure. Xue'er grew up beside the Phoenix God since she was young, and she is the first person in the entire history of my Divine Phoenix Sect to have truly inherited the Phoenix God's legacy. She is my beloved daughter and also the future of my sect. Therefore, as Xue'er's birth father and the Divine Phoenix Sect Master, I have never once thought of marrying her to a person outside of the sect."

"However, several years back, Xue'er and Yun Che met alongside the Phoenix God, experienced woes together and shared life and death

together. Although my Divine Phoenix Sect has several grudges with Yun Che, their relationship has never faltered and instead grew stronger and stronger to the point that they would not even part in death. In the end, this became a chance to settle our grudges... Thinking about it this way, doesn't this marriage seem like it was arranged by the heavens?"

Feng Hengkong's words were both moving and ingenious. He turned around slightly and said with a smile, "Xue'er, Che'er hurry and come welcome the guests."

Yun Che and Feng Xue'er held hands, walked into the hall and stood beside Feng Hengkong. Yun Che was dressed casually while



Feng Xue'er was dressed in the phoenix robe that she wore when she first met Yun Che. The moment they appeared, the entire world seemed to have been engulfed by a glittering light, a light so dazzling that it was almost impossible for anyone to open their eyes.

Because today's Feng Xue'er did not wear her snow veil and her face was completely exposed to everyone. The shine of her beauty seemed to suddenly cause everything in the world to lose its glow.

People who had heard of Feng Xue'er's name were plentiful but only a very few had seen her actual appearance. They all stared dumbfoundedly at this beauty who was said to be the most beautiful

woman within the Profound Sky. Their attention was firmly fixed on her, unable to pull away... The beauty of the woman they were looking at could not simply be described with words. Even the best painter in the world would not be able to replicate her beauty one bit and even in their dreams, they would not be able to imagine such unparalleled beauty.

Shocked, stunned, envious and suffocated... No one that saw Feng Xue'er's beauty would question that she was the number one beauty in the entire Profound Sky Continent. However, when they thought of Yun Che who was beside her, all their imaginations and jealousy had been exterminated at the same time. Several people snapped back to

reality with great difficulty as they lowered their heads hastily and dared not look anymore, afraid that they might subconsciously lose control.

As Feng Xue'er's elder brother, even Feng Ximing rarely managed to see her without the veil. He stared closely with both eyes wide open and had a look of extreme lust. However, he clenched both his hands tightly while his heart wrenched tightly in pain. If it were before the Devil Sword Conference, he would go into a frenzy without any care for repercussions. However, facing Yun Che now, his remaining sanity caused him to be unable to do anything. It was as though he was being pinned onto a cross and was experiencing

excruciating pain and jealousy while not being able to move.

After the appearance of Yun Che and Feng Xue'er, what followed was naturally a series of standard procedures. Although Yun Che loathed such things, he tried his best to follow—he did not want Feng Xue'er to feel any bit of regret.

“Che'er, Xue'er's mother passed on early. This band was left behind by her when she was still alive. She wanted me to personally hand it over to Xue'er's partner. All these years, I've always kept it with me and never let it leave my side.”

Feng Hengkong gently held the golden threaded band in his hand for quite a few moments before he

reluctantly passed it on to Yun Che, “From when Xue’er was thirteen, I had already begun thinking about her marriage. However, no matter what I thought, the most basic criteria was that he had to marry into our sect as we definitely could not allow Xue’er to marry out. Now, I’m going to pass this band and Xue’er officially to you. However... I do not want you to marry into our sect nor would I request that you do anything else for our Divine Phoenix Sect. All I ask for is for you to treat Xue’er kindly and not let my precious daughter suffer any grievances... That’ll be enough. Xue’er’s deceased mother would undoubtedly feel assured as well.”

Feng Hengkong organizing this engagement banquet that shook the

heavens, was indeed so that he could rely on Yun Che's strength to build the Divine Phoenix's might, as well as eliminating the huge danger that had always been present.

However, Yun Che could tell that these words that Feng Hengkong just said were from his heart—at this moment, he was only Feng Xue'er's father.

“Don't worry, even if I have to risk my life, I would not let Xue'er suffer from any grievances.” Yun Che said as he held the band in his hands seriously.

Feng Hengkong nodded slightly. With what Yun Che just said, it was already sufficient for him.

In the hall, Zi Ji let out a heartfelt

sigh, “Princess Snow and Asgard Master Yun are the two most outstanding individuals of the current younger generation. Regardless whether it is their looks, qualifications or profound cultivation, there is no one that can match up to them. They are truly a match made in heaven.”

As Zi Ji spoke, echoes of agreement sounded one after another.

“In this world, only Princess Snow could possibly match up to Asgard Master Yun. Similarly, the only person that can match up to Princess Snow’s Phoenix status and alluring looks is no doubt Asgard Master Yun.”

“It really makes people sigh with

envy.”

“Phoenix Sect Master, why don’t you set the date of marriage today as well so that we can prepare early for the big day,” One of the top clan masters within Divine Phoenix Empire shouted.

Setting the date of marriage during the engagement banquet was originally normal and logical. However, this was something sensitive for Feng Hengkong. Since he did not force Yun Che to marry into Divine Phoenix Sect, so, the marriage date should naturally be decided by the male side. However, not only were Yun Che’s parents not present, they were an unspeakable taboo as well...



Feng Hengkong instantly burst out laughing, skipped over what was said and raised his hand and shouted, "Everyone present today are all my Divine Phoenix Sect's distinguished guests. Please do not hold back and enjoy yourself to the fullest."

Scree...

Scree—

The calls of the Phoenix were heard in sky above Phoenix City. Some of them were low and warm while others were high pitched. As people looked up, they saw thousands of Phoenix Sect disciples that were fully ignited in phoenix flames rush into the sky. They formed ninety nine figures of Phoenixes and

danced in the skies, scattering scorching flame light and phoenix might all over Phoenix City.

“Hahahaha,” Feng Hengkong laughed heartily, “The Phoenix Silhouette Sky Dance has already begun. Everyone please enjoy and start drinking. No one can leave sober!”

Both the inside and outside of the hall replied in unison. The place soon turned lively as laughter was mixed with the noise of conversation and the resulting sound waves flooded the area.

Looking at the bustling and excited hall, Feng Hengkong’s surging heart still could not calm itself. Although he could not completely get over

the grudge of Yun Che killing his sons, he strongly believed that with Yun Che's protective personality, he would definitely not mistreat Xue'er.

The daughter that he regarded to be his life finding the best man that she also deeply longed for, who at the same time, also allowed their Divine Phoenix Sect's status to skyrocket, causing the Four Great Sacred Grounds to never dare to touch them... and even Mighty Heavenly Sword Region to curry favor with him.

Perhaps it was the blessing of the Ancient Phoenix God that allowed them to instantly step out of the peril they spent everyday worrying about and rise to the pinnacle.

After several rounds of alcohol, the atmosphere of the banquet became even more lively. The Phoenix Silhouette Sky Dance performance also reached its climax and the sky was filled cries of the fiery Phoenix. It was as though the whole sky had been lit on fire. Feng Hengkong came over beside Yun Che and Feng Xue'er, "Che'er, Xue'er, it's getting late. Follow me around to give toasts. As for the date of the wedding... Che'er, we still need to seek your parents' opinions. There's no need to rush. Wait..."

BOOOM!!!

An unusual exploding noise suddenly sounded in the sky and it was followed by the violent tremors of the space. This caused the

originally lively hall to suddenly turn grim. At the same time, pitiful cries were heard as the phoenix disciples who had been dancing in the air crashed into ground with failing flames.

“Who’s there! How dare you barge into Phoenix City!” Several phoenix disciples shouted in deafening voices.

“What happened?” Feng Xue’er hurriedly asked.

“Let me go see.”

Just as Feng Hengkong was about to rush out of the hall, the surrounding abruptly grew brighter. A scorching wave also surged from above. Instinctively, everyone

looked up and became stunned.

When they looked up, they actually saw a sky filled with residual scattering flames... The roof of the Phoenix Main Hall had actually disappeared!

Feng Hengkong remained rooted. Yun Che and Feng Xue'er were shocked as well... Those that were able to enter the Phoenix Main Hall were undoubted figures with extremely high statuses. The Four Sacred Masters, the twelve Spiritual Masters of the Sanctuary, the seven Venerable Ones of the Supreme Ocean Palace, and the five Divine Envoys of the Divine Hall were all present but no one could tell how exactly did the roof disappear.

It was as though it was silently absorbed into the atmosphere in an instant.

“This... what happened? Just what has happened!” The atmosphere in Phoenix City changed drastically. A strong sense of unrest seemed to descend out of thin air and flooded everyone’s thoughts. The phoenix disciples that were in charge of security were all activated and each one of them looked into the sky, fully focused.

A cool breeze blew. The sound of the wind was so calm that one could almost not hear anything stirring. However, the residual phoenix flames in the sky seemed as though they had been swept away by a violent storm and

disappeared without a trace.

Following the residual flames being dispersed, the figure of a woman appeared high above the sky of Phoenix City and she was accompanied by a barely discernible odd fragrance.

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily



month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 825:

## Moonflower of Hell

### (3)

As the residual flames dispersed, the figure of a woman appeared in the sky high above Phoenix City, carrying a seemingly illusory scent.

In an instant, the condensed aura once again underwent a change, a restless and uncomfortable feeling was speedily spreading out from within the hall. Tens of thousands of eyes were staring straight at the female figure in the sky, turning languid as though their souls were being hooked. This was especially so among a few youths whose saliva

was flowing out from the corners of their mouths, yet they did not know how to swallow it back.

There were even some who had blood flowing out from their noses, yet they were completely unaware of it.

The ascetic twelve Spiritual Masters of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary lowered their heads at seemingly the same time and they constantly recited the mantra of clarity. However, they did not dare to raise their heads even after a long while.

The woman in the sky had a tall figure, and was even taller than the average male. She was dressed in a jade-green silk gown which was seemingly translucent, and her

coquettish jade body was rather discernible. The silk sleeves slipping over her arms and thighs were however completely transparent. Her pair of silky arms were smooth and crystal clear while her shoulders glistened bright.

Half wrapped in chiffon, the bosoms in front of her chest were enormous. Seemingly a large half of them were exposed, blatantly sandwiching a deep valley and the white luster they had led to people coveting and salivating for them.

Under the jade-green silk gown, her two beautiful slim, long legs were completely exposed, their creaminess was to the extent where people could lose control, wanting to hug and lick them.

Within the Profound Sky Continent, even the brothel women did not dare to dress themselves this revealingly to seduce people, let alone a woman who cultivated the profound that could use the Profound Floating Technique.

Appearing above Phoenix City, her endlessly seductive body was being watched by countless experts, yet she had not a single change to her expression. With a flirtatious face and dark painted brows, her tiny, water hibiscus-like, red lips revealed a faint smile.

When comparing her facial appearance, she was far from the perfection and flawlessness of Feng Xue'er. However, her entire body was emitting a demonic charm capable of taking away the souls of

men. Her pair of eyes especially, looked as though they were carrying the water of autumn. When her gaze met the people below, it was as though she was secretly sending autumn ripples to the people, causing their hearts to go into ecstasy. With a mere glance, it was enough to fiercely arouse the men's most primitive desires.

This was a completely foreign face; not a single person had seen it once before. Furthermore, the initially tense atmosphere, following after the appearance of this woman, completely underwent a change. Yun Che regained his senses after being stunned for a short while and at this moment, he suddenly realized that among most of the young profound practitioners

present, they had dull-looking eyes and their saliva were flowing straight off their lips. There were even some who had blood wildly pouring out from their noses... This caused his heart to suddenly skip a beat.

To be capable of entering Phoenix City, these young profound practitioners were definitely not just average people. No matter how charming a woman could be, a mere glance of her should not have lead them into making such unsightly displays of themselves in this large hall and audience.

This was clearly... soul suppression!?

However, he did not sense any

profound aura or ripples of soul energy emitting out from the woman in the sky... This meant that, this was completely caused by this mysterious woman's most natural, most normal state!

In regards to someone capable of causing such shocking soul suppression on this many profound experts in her natural state, in his entire life, Yun Che had only seen it happening with Jasmine around!

When Jasmine made her appearance, she did not require any profound energy or soul energy, but by merely meeting people's gazes, she could make figures like the four great Sacred Masters feel as though they had fallen into a frozen river, crumbling their will. This woman



however did not need to intentionally lock her eyes onto someone but with just a mere glimpse of her, profound practitioners as strong as a Throne or Tyrant would lose their hearts and souls.

Furthermore, the feeling this woman gave him, was actually...

Actually similar, albeit a little faint, to Jasmine!?

“To actually dare disrupt this banquet, where did you come from, demoness!?”

Huangji Wuyu growled and like a clock striking midnight, it shook awake the people who had lost their senses from their daze.

“Big Brother Yun, who is she? She’s wearing... very little.” Feng Xue’er leaned next to Yun Che, and softly said. As a woman, even she was a little embarrassed looking towards the sky.

Yun Che: “...”

Feng Hengkong swept a glance throughout the hall, and with sunken brows, furiously said. “May I know who your excellency is, and what kind of grudge you have with our Divine Phoenix Sect? Why did you disrupt our banquet, and harm our Phoenix disciples!?”

“This woman is dressed indecently, and dirties the clarity of one’s eyes. Furthermore, her body carries a bewitching art. Her motive being

here is definitely not a kind one,” Spiritual Master of Detached Heart of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary calmly said.

Bewitching art? Yun Che’s brows locked even tighter than before. Being together with Jasmine for seven years, he was completely certain that it was definitely not an intentional emission of a so-called bewitching art but a soul suppression under one’s natural state! Furthermore, because her soul level was simply too high, even these peak-level experts of the Profound Sky Continent were unable to notice it and they instinctively believed that was merely a vulgar bewitching art.

Could it be that the soul level of

this strange woman, was actually comparable to Jasmine's!?

Im... Impossible! In this world, someone that could be on par with Jasmine basically should not exist!

“Brother-in-law, what happened to you?” Xia Yuanba who arrived next to Yun Che suddenly realized Yun Che's entire body was tensed up, as though he had realized something extremely frightening.

“This woman used a bewitching art to confuse the crowd the moment she arrived. Since this visitor does not have good intentions, what's the point of wasting our breath with her!?” Mo Chenfeng, Great Elder of Supreme Ocean Palace, coldly said. “But this woman's

bewitching art is indeed astonishing, her cultivation must certainly be impressive as well. Sovereign, let me personally take her down!”

“Mn.” Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi slightly nodded.

Mo Chenfeng instantly rose in the air. Accompanied by a violent surge of wind, he headed straight for the woman in the sky dressed in a green gown. “Demoness, it’s best if you quickly give up any form of resistance!”

“Wait a minute, don’t attack, question her motives first!”

Yun Che quickly roared out but he was already too late in stopping

him.

Because of the opponent's extremely powerful "bewitching art", Mo Chenfeng did not belittle his opponent too much, neither did he leave any reserves because his opponent was a woman. Under the divine might of a level eight Monarch, a violent tornado dispersed the scattered clouds in the sky. However, at the center of the tornado, the charming woman did not move in the slightest, neither did her sleeves flutter with the wind. She gently reached out her right hand, pointed her finger at the charging Mo Chenfeng, and with a light tap... a very thick jewelweed polish was smeared on her fingernails, sparkling brightly in red.

The violent wind disappeared. A streak of green light slightly flashed on Mo Chenfeng's body, and following after... his body, like a sand sculpture being blown apart, suddenly disintegrated, turning into tiny, green sand particles which scattered in the sky...

And then, they silently dissipated from this world.

This scene was fantastically beautiful, yet all of the profound practitioners present instantly paled from horror.

Because that was an elder who was ranked first in Supreme Ocean Palace! An incredibly powerful level eight Monarch! They bore witness with their own eyes, that with just a

light tap of a finger by this seductress from an unknown origin... without the slightest of profound energy ripples produced, without a clash of power that could shake the sky and earth, the profound energy released by Mo Chenfeng disappeared without a trace and his entire being directly disintegrated into powder that could be swept away by a light breeze!!

“Th-th-this... This is...” Feng Hengkong’s eyes split open from horror, and turned incoherent with his words. Even the four great Sacred Masters positioned at the center of the hall were showing terribly aghast expressions... and this was also the second time they made such expressions in their



entire life .

The first time, was the day when they were facing Jasmine!

“Chenfeng!”

“Chenfeng!!!”

After a brief span of cold silence, sorrowful and trembling cries rang out. Three figures from the seats allocated to Supreme Ocean Palace rose into the sky, charging towards the position where Mo Chenfeng disappeared from... The three of them were respectively dressed in red, yellow and blue, and the profound aura from their bodies were also powerful to a shockingly peerless extent!

Because these three people were

extraordinary existences within Supreme Ocean Palace who had statuses surpassing elders—they were three out of the Supreme Ocean Palace's Seven Venerable Ones!

Venerable Red, Venerable Yellow, and Venerable Blue.

Among them, Venerable Blue's cultivation level was that of a level ten Monarch, and in Supreme Ocean Palace, he was preceded only by Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi and Venerable Purple! He could be said to be ranked in the world's top ten strongest individuals.

Venerable Blue's name was Mo Jueya, and Mo Chenfeng was his son.

“Y-you demoness! You dare... You dare use your demonic arts... to kill this venerable one’s son!!” With his trembling body, Venerable Blue pointed at the charming woman.

Facing the three Venerable Ones who were enveloped with anger, the charming woman’s tender body shrank back, as though she was feeling aggrieved. “Uncle, this servant don’t follow your words.”

When her voice left her lips, everyone instantly felt a numbing sensation in their bodies, and even their bones had softened in an instant... Yun Che was no exception as well. Her voice was delicate like a young girl’s, yet at the same time, it carried the suave and indolence of a mature woman. In between, it even

carried a seductive feeling that could seep into one's bones. With just a few words, the hearts of those who heard them shook and they felt as though their souls were about to escape their bodies, heading to where that voice came from.

Yun Che had heard too many bewitching voices, however, never had he encountered one that was bewitching to this extent, where the voice could numb one's soul just by reciting a few short syllables.

“This servant is here to find a person, and I have not accidentally killed anyone. However, you people wanted to fight and kill the moment this servant made her appearance, yet now you're trying to blame this servant instead. For so many big

men bully this little girl, it's so shameless."

After these words were spoken, the people below were barely able to stand stably due to the numbness in their bodies.

"Elder brother, do not waste your breath with this demoness... Just kill her!!" Venerable Red's eyes were flushed red and as he growled, a jade-blue broadsword appeared in his hands in a flash, and with a light swing, it brought about disorderly ripples in space.

Venerable Blue and Venerable Yellow closely followed behind as well. Overwhelmed with grief and anger, the three great Venerable Ones attacked at the same time and this first attack of theirs, was a

killing move without any openings to escape from!

“Step back!!”

Qu Fengyi and Zi Ji paled from shock, and they roared out at the same time. Someone that could kill Mo Chenfeng in an instant was basically a terrifying existence that surpassed the understanding of anyone in the Profound Sky Continent! Though they were the Ocean Palace’s Venerable Ones who stood at the highest peak of the Profound Sky Continent, there was still a grave possibility...

Splurt!!

No one clearly saw what happened. They merely heard a light ringing

and the violent tornado of profound energy, along with the spatial chaos that filled the sky, that was brought upon by the three Venerable Ones, had completely disappeared. All three of the Venerable Ones' chests were struck with a glowing green substance.

The three Venerable Ones' eyes widened to the extreme and their expressions were completely frozen. In the next moment, their faces, their entire bodies, and even the robes they were wearing and the swords in their hands, had turned jade-green. Then, like three lifeless stone sculptures, they smashed downwards from the sky above.

“Ven... Venerable Ones...”

Everyone, especially the people from Supreme Ocean Palace had all turned dumbstruck. Looking at the three bodies that were falling from the sky, a few elders of Supreme Ocean Palace unconsciously wanted to catch them. Immediately after, Yun Che's explosive roar rang in their ears, "Don't touch them!"

The Ocean Palace's elders froze, and unconsciously stopped their feet.

Boom!!

The three jade-green bodies smashed onto the ground at the same time and at the instant they landed, the bodies which should have possessed a Monarch's profound protective aura and



should have been a hundred times sturdier than jade, shattered into pieces like limestones. The blood flowing out was jade-green in color and wherever the blood flowed, the profound jade floor would quickly sink.

The faces of the few Ocean Palace's elders paled from this terrifying sight as they retreated in a panic.

"It's poison... an extremely terrifying poison!" Yun Che muttered softly, his right hand tightly grasped onto Feng Xue'er's arm, and Feng Xue'er's face had long lost its color from this horrifying scene.

"Hehehehe..." The charming woman let out a tender and frail

laugh. “You can’t blame this servant for this now, it was them who first wanted to bully this servant.”

This time however, there was no longer anyone being dazed by lust because their hearts had already been covered with immense fear, and only endless dread and cold remained.

Disintegrating Mo Chenfeng in an instant, and then... eliminating three Supreme Ocean Palace’s Venerable Ones in an instant!!

This scene, which was even more terrifying and absurd than a dream itself, was something they had just experienced several days ago!

Just what was going on with this world!? The Four Great Sacred Grounds were clearly the largest power in the world! The Four Great Sacred Grounds were the overlords which could not be opposed by anyone in the world! However, the red-clothed young girl that appeared nineteen days ago instantly killed the three Sword Attendants and stepped on the Four Great Sacred Masters as though they were mere ants, silencing the Four Great Sacred Grounds. A person like that, throughout the entire history of the Profound Sky Continent, had never once appeared before. The appearance of a single one was already extremely abnormal...

Now, only a few days had passed,

yet another person that could instantly kill the three Venerable Ones appeared!

Feng Hengkong's pupils shrank and the demeanor he had earlier disappeared without a trace. A heavy sense of fear was also wildly spreading throughout Phoenix City.

At this moment, the terrifying charming woman in the sky suddenly disappeared.

A green light flashed in front of Yun Che's eyes and a flirtatious face appeared before his eyes. Her face was close to the point where it could be reached by a stretched hand, carrying a strangely nice-smelling illusory scent.

That terrifying woman in a green gown actually appeared before their eyes. Feng Xue'er and Xia Yuanba yelled out in surprise at the same time, while Feng Hengkong and the rest who were in the vicinity had even paled from shock, as they frantically retreated like they were being electrocuted. Yun Che was shocked to the core but before he could retreat, a hand with especially slender and long fingers had already lightly pinched on the button in front of her chest, the jewelweed polish smeared above her fingernails emitted out a mysterious floral scent.

However, other than that, his profound energy was not sealed and the charming woman's hand did not release any form of energy. But,

he did not dare to move. He was very certain that, with the strength she possessed that could instantly kill the three Venerable Ones, if she wanted to kill him, an instant was all she needed.

“Big Brother Yun!”

“Brother-in-law!!”

Seeing Yun Che being restricted by her, Feng Xue'er and Xia Yuanba were stricken with horror, and was about to charge over. Yun Che hurriedly growled. “Don't come over, hurry and step back. She... She doesn't wish to harm me.”

“You're correct.” The charming woman smiled as she stared into Yun Che's eyes. Her charming eyes

were like silk and her voice was as gentle as cotton. “Little brother, this servant simply wishes to ask you a question. As long as you reply obediently, this servant will immediately let you go.”

Her voice was creamily tender, her eyebrows were arched and her watery, almond-shaped eyes glistened brightly, bewitching in an indescribable manner. She did not look like she was taking Yun Che hostage in the slightest, rather, it looked as though she had the desire to leap into his embrace and release her feelings of passion.

“What... do you want to ask?” Yun Che did his best to calm his heart down.

“Tell this servant.” The charming woman’s face slowly closed in.

“Where is Princess Jasmine right now?”

“...” Yun Che’s pupils suddenly shrank but right after, he determinedly said. “Princess Jasmine? What are you talking about? I don’t understand very well.”

The corner of the charming woman’s lips lightly arched upwards, her pair of charming eyes slightly narrowed as well. The light in her eyes turned coquettish and dangerous. “Little brother, it’s bad to lie, you know. Your body carries her scent, you know.”

“Release him!!”



A heart-piercing chilling voice suddenly sounded from the back, causing the surrounding temperatures to instantly plummet.

Yun Che's pupils shook, and he subconsciously called out.  
"Jasmine!"

The charming woman slowly turned around and looked towards the young girl in red dress who was walking out from the spatial rift at the back. Within her beautiful eyes that flowing with green radiance, a strange dazzling light flashed past. Then, she faintly smiled. "Your highness, this servant finally managed to find you."

"I don't want to say it a third time, release him." Jasmine's face, eyes,

and voice, did not carry even the slightest of emotion.

“Hehehehe.” The charming woman let out a tender laugh. “No wonder this little brother has your highness’ scent... Your highness, don’t be nervous. Such a handsome little brother, even if your highness orders this servant to kill him, this servant cannot bear to do it.”

The charming woman lightly tapped her finger, and Yun Che instantly staggered back, leaning into Feng Xue’er’s embrace.

“Jasmine!” Yun Che worriedly shouted. However, he basically did not know what he should and could do in the situation before his eyes.

“It’s been seven years, seeing that your highness is still safe and sound, this servant feels boundless joy from the depths of her heart.” Even when facing Jasmine, the charming eyes of the charming woman were still like silk, and her smile looked as though it carried a hundred blooming flowers.

“It’s been seven years, yet you’re still so loathsome,” compared to her flirtatiousness, Jasmine’s voice was as cold as a frozen spring. Slowly, she muttered the other party’s name. “Moonflower!”

People who had heard of the Twelve Star Gods of Star God Realm, would be aware of the two most frightening existences that could strike them with terror just by

conversing about them.

Among the two, was the Heavenly Poison Star God.

And presently, standing in front of Jasmine was this woman who was seemingly born to bewitch men, the Heavenly Poison Star God who carried the title “Moonflower of Hell”!

Moonflower!!

Presently, everyone who was looking at her, would merely see that she possessed charm that could bewitch the entire world but only Jasmine was fully aware that the phrase “If glamor is like peaches and plums, then poison is like snakes and scorpions”, could be

fully exemplified by this woman!

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR \*TBD by Patreon\*). I will try my best

to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!

# Chapter 826:

## Threat

“Hehehehe...” Facing Jasmine’s cold taunts, not only did Moonflower not become angry, she instead smiled tenderly and narrowed her charming eyes at Yun Che for a moment. Twisting her waist like a water snake, she then appeared in front of Jasmine with speed comparable to teleportation. “Your highness, not only has your appearance remained unchanged, even your temper hasn’t changed in the slightest. A few years ago, we had thought that you had encountered misfortune. My king was depressed for a long while, you

know?”

“Depressed?” Coldness and ridicule could be seen from Jasmine’s face and following after, the light in her eyes dimmed. “How did you find me?”

“Hm?” Moonflower lightly stroked her lips with her slender finger. “Wasn’t it your highness who notified this servant?”

“...” Jasmine’s chest heaved slightly, and in the depths of her mind, she helplessly sighed. “As expected...”

Earlier on when she investigated the depths of Cloud’s End Cliff, she had encountered dark devil beasts within the dark abyss and was forced to use her god powers. Back



then, she had already felt that it was anything but reassuring... The Twelve Star Gods were branches of the same tree and individuals who inherited the powers of the Star Gods possessed a unique trait to detect each other.

The Star God Realm was extremely far from this place and it was seemingly impossible to detect at this range. However, if there was a Star God who was coincidentally slightly closer... With the degree of god powers she unleashed at the abyssal depths on that day, there was indeed the possibility of being detected.

Incredibly, today this worst case scenario had turned into reality.

“Brother-in-law, just what is going on?” Xia Yuanba softly asked. “Who is this... very strangely dressed woman? She seems to know your teacher. Could this be someone powerful like your teacher?”

“...” Yun Che did not reply, and was actually unable to reply. His mind was a chaotic mess... An unprecedented chaotic mess.

From how Moonflower was addressing Jasmine and the expression she was having while facing Jasmine, Yun Che had already ascertained that this Moonflower was definitely someone who resided in the same world as Jasmine. There was an extremely high possibility that she was here to search for Jasmine.

Recalling the abnormal behavior Jasmine had this morning... Most likely, she must have already sensed that Moonflower was nearby back then. In other words, she did not want to be found.

This Moonflower was addressing Jasmine as “your highness” but her tone and posture did not demonstrate even the least bit of respect, as though her status wasn’t any lower than Jasmine’s!

As Yun Che had thought, Jasmine did indeed sense that Moonflower was speedily approaching this morning. Thus she separated from Yun Che and completely sealed her presence, attempting to escape from Moonflower’s spiritual perception. However, she never

expected that Moonflower would actually seek Yun Che out...

Jasmine kept herself alive by attaching her soul onto Yun Che for exactly seven years, so Yun Che did indeed carry the aura of her soul and it was very heavy as well.

Her body similarly carried Yun Che's aura, no matter if it was his life or his soul.

Thus, she had no choice but to reveal herself. Otherwise, with how vile Moonflower was, Yun Che would definitely die.

"Then why were you near this planet?" Jasmine coldly questioned.

"Naturally, it's an order from my king." Moonflower's finger slid off

her lips and carried on down her smooth neck before stopping at her collarbone, where she gently twirled a strand of her shining hair. “A few years ago, there were rumors that your highness was still alive. This servant did not believe it but my king wanted this servant to retrieve your highness no matter what. This servant has no choice but to comply with my king’s orders. In these few years, this servant was going around sightseeing. Never did I expect that I was actually able to find your highness for real.”

“A few years ago?” How did you people find out I was still alive?” Jasmine’s eyebrows, which were already sunken before, sank even deeper at this moment and her voice suddenly carried an ice-cold

killing intent. “I understand now...  
It’s the Universe Devouring Beast!!”

Back then when the Primordial  
Profound Ark was traversing  
through space, in order to provide  
extreme conditions for Yun Che to  
cultivate in, Jasmine forcefully  
intervened with the spatial flow of  
the Primordial Profound Ark. Once,  
within the crevices of space, she  
encountered two Universe  
Devouring Beasts! One died, and  
one fled!

Universe Devouring Beasts were  
one of the extremely small number  
of unique beasts that managed to  
survive since the Primordial Era.  
Their numbers were extremely  
small and they resided in space  
crevices, treating space as their

form of food. Because their experiences and knowledge were extremely broad, at the moment she launched an attack, they were able to distinguish her powers and identity with a glance. If Star God Realm found out that she had not died a few years ago, then that fleeing Universe Devouring Beast was the only possibility!

“Your highness sure is smart.” Moonflower said with a giggle. “It’s no wonder your highness still did not die after being struck with the Absolute God Slaying Poison. So you forcefully abandoned the body that was infected with the demonic poison and attached your soul onto someone else... If this servant isn’t mistaken, that someone, should be that handsome little brother over

there.”

Jasmine: “...”

“Not only does that little brother look handsome, his life force is surprisingly exuberant, it’s no wonder he could be chosen by your highness. Hehehehe.”

Moonflower laughed like a twisted flower. What she absolutely did not expect was that the demonic poison Jasmine was struck with back then had not only spread throughout her entire body but had also seeped into her soul as well. If it was merely one’s body that was infected, one could still protect his or her soul by abandoning the body. However, if the poison had seeped into the soul as well, with how terrifying the



Absolute God Slaying Poison was, even in the plane of power they were in, without a doubt they would definitely die. There was definitely no luck nor fortune to speak of.

Unless they possessed the Sky Poison Pearl of the Heavenly Profound Treasure Ranking.

Jasmine should have faced certain death back then but at the very last moment, she had encountered Yun Che who possessed the Sky Poison Pearl. Her fate was thus changed because of Yun Che and Yun Che's fate was similarly turned upside down because of her.

“But from the looks of it, your highness seems to have only reconstructed your body not too

long ago and your god powers have only been restored by ten percent. It's better this way as well, otherwise this servant would have been troubled." Moonflower tilted her lips upwards, both her voice and expression were still as tender and frail. "If this servant had known about this, then I wouldn't have informed my king that I had discovered your highness beforehand."

"...!" The light in Jasmine's eyes suddenly turned cold. "You informed... that person!?"

"Of course." Moonflower's fingers were still playing with her own hair. "Your highness clearly had discovered this servant but not only did you not look for this servant,

you instead concealed your presence and played a game of hide-and-seek with this servant. Evidently, you do not want to return with this servant, right? In terms of brute strength, this servant can't beat your highness either. It's really troubling, that's why this servant had no choice but to first send a voice transmission to inform my king. How would I have known your highness's god powers had fallen to this extent... Aiyo, if this servant wishes to take away your highness no matter what, in the state your highness is currently in, you won't be able to resist in the least."

"Hmph!" Jasmine's face was expressionless. "Though I don't wish to return, there will still come a day where I will return to that

place. Since I have been found by you, it seems I can't even hope not to return now."

Jasmine was very clear that if Moonflower's "king" knew of her whereabouts, then her wanting to stay here was no longer possible. Otherwise, that person might make a trip here personally... If that really were to occur, then the consequences would basically be disastrous.

"But, I need ten days," Jasmine's eyes slightly narrowed as she coldly said. "Ten days later, after I have done everything I want to do, I will return with you!"

"Jasmine..." Yun Che's heart skipped a beat from Jasmine's

words and he shouted out involuntarily.

Facing Jasmine's sharp and cold eyes, Moonflower simply shook her head with a smile. "Of course you can't. My king gave this servant a very heavy order that if I were to see your highness, then I will have to immediately bring your highness back, without a single moment of delay. This servant doesn't dare to disobey my king's order, you know. Furthermore, your highness even hid from this servant earlier. If your highness secretly runs off in these ten days, then this servant will be severely punished by my king."

"Since I already said that I will return with you ten days later, then I won't break my promise."

Jasmine's voice grew even colder, "Furthermore, though I only have ten percent of my god powers presently, if I'm unwilling, it still won't be that easy for you to bring me back by force."

"Your highness, don't be so obstinate." Moonflower did not hesitate nor worry in the least from Jasmine's words but instead smiled even more charmingly than before. "Your highness was playing hide-and-seek with this servant earlier but because of that handsome little brother, you still came to find this servant of your own will. It seems that little brother is very important to your highness, hmm."

Jasmine's expression slightly changed. "He's a disciple I took in

while I was bored and had nothing to do!”

“Disciple? Oh~~~~ This servant sure is shocked. With your highness’s personality, you’re actually interested in taking on a disciple as well.” Moonflower’s charming eyes narrowed into slits, and the smiling intent carried in the corner of her lips grew even more eloquent. “If your highness insists on not returning immediately, this servant will indeed be troubled. But, if my king finds out that your highness is unwilling to return home because of a certain someone in this low level planet, this servant wonders what will happen?”

“You! You dare threaten me!?”

“Also, I have a piece of good news that I must definitely inform your highness immediately,” Moonflower said with a gleeful smile. “The new inheritor of the Sky Wolf Star God has already appeared.”

“Sky Wolf Star God...” Jasmine suddenly raised her head. “Who is it!?”

Sky Wolf Star God was the Star God power her brother inherited back then, so she had some special feelings towards the power of the Sky Wolf Star God.

A Star God powers definitely could not be inherited by just anyone. There were extremely high requirements for the inheritors. Aptitude, physique, compatibility,



none of these three did not carry extreme requirements. After a generation of Star God had fallen, finding the next suitable inheritor would usually require several hundred or even several thousand years.

Presently, it had only been less than ten years since her brother had fallen, yet a new inheritor had already appeared in such a short span of time.

“That person is...” Moonflower’s face revealed a mysterious smile. “Princess Caizhi.”

“...” Jasmine’s body suddenly shook as though she was struck by lightning. “What did you say!?”

“Your highness, you heard it correctly. It’s Princess Caizhi.”  
Seemingly very satisfied with Jasmine’s reaction, Moonflower’s smile grew even more pleased.  
“Also, the compatibility between Princess Caizhi and the Sky Wolf Star God power has achieved a perfect degree never before seen in history. As expected of...”

“Shut up!!”

Jasmine clenched her two fists, her two fragile arms were even trembling slightly without end. Even her aura had turned chaotic...  
From afar, with his eyes set on Jasmine the entire time, Yun Che’s heart and soul was in absolute chaos. Because he could sense that Jasmine was enraged, anxious... and

a little afraid...

He was unable to understand their conversation, and furthermore, he didn't have the least bit of strength to intervene in the matters on their level. He could only stare and listen. His heart and soul were filled with worry for Jasmine, and also...

The fear of possibly losing Jasmine.

Jasmine's breathing grew hurried. After a long while, she finally managed to calm down and the trembling of her body gradually stopped. She lightly raised her head, took in a heavy breath, and coldly said. "Fine, I will return with you right now."

"Now that's obedient of you, your

highness.” Moonflower’s smile was like a flower. “Seeing your highness returning safely, my king will definitely be overjoyed.”

“But, you must promise me one thing.”

“Oh?” Moonflower slightly tilted her head.

Jasmine’s eyes slightly drooped as she looked towards Yun Che and their lines of sight intersected... But merely a moment later, Jasmine shifted her eyes away. “After I return, you’re not allowed to bring up to that person that I have taken in a disciple and you’re not allowed to say anything related to this place!”

Since it had come down to this, she had no other choice.

Moonflower's threat was very evident. If she did not obey her now, then she would inform "that person" of this place.

Even if the entire Profound Sky Continent was destroyed, she definitely would not bat an eye.

But Yun Che...

"Oh~~" Moonflower lightly smiled in a tamed manner, as though she was not the least bit surprised by Jasmine's request. "How could this servant dare to disobey your highness' order? This servant was merely ordered to bring your highness back, so I wouldn't even

bother informing my king about this handsome little brother. Hehehehe.”

Moonflower was smiling tenderly but in the depths of her eyes which were filled with charming light, a strange glow slightly flashed.

“Good.” Jasmine slowly nodded. “You best keep to your words, otherwise...”

“Aiya, your highness, don’t reveal such a frightening look, this servant isn’t that courageous.” Moonflower made a frightened, tender expression. “Also, your highness is clearly aware that this servant hates people that tell lies the most.”

“Hmph!” Jasmine turned around.

“Before we go... Since he and I are after all master and disciple, I have a few words for him. Take it as a form of goodbye.”

“You can’t...”

“Moonflower!!” When Moonflower had just voiced out her rejection, Jasmine’s eyes suddenly turned back towards her, killing intent that seemed as though it had come from the nine hells firmly stopped her from speaking further. “You’d best not take things too far! I have already agreed to return immediately with you. It’s only a few simple final parting words with my disciple. If you dare spout the least bit of nonsense again, once I recover my strength, I have ten thousand ways to ruin your face to

the point where it will never ever recover! You will be turned into an existence that looks neither a human nor a ghost!”

“Do you want to try me!?”

The smile on Moonflower’s face stiffened for a moment and when she smiled again, it had already turned a little forced. Evidently, she was frightened for real. “Alright, alright. This servant didn’t say she wouldn’t agree.”

“Hmph!”

Jasmine retracted her killing intent and no longer gave Moonflower another glance. Slowly descending from the sky, she landed next to Yun Che.



“Jasmine...” Seeing the girl whom he could not be more familiar with close at hand, Yun Che lightly called out. His voice was so fleeting even he was unable to hear it clearly.

“All the unrelated people scram!!” Jasmine lightly crooned, and she suddenly waved her small hand.

A tornado swirled up into the air. Among the cries of shock that filled the sky, the surrounding people, tables, chairs and even the entire Phoenix Main Hall was swept up by the tornado, and then flung far away.

In an instant, a terrifyingly flat empty space appeared in a three kilometer area around them, not a

single human shadow or bit of debris could be seen. The two of them were the only ones left at the center of this world.

# Chapter 827:

## Heartless

Jasmine waved her small hand yet again and the surrounding area was covered by an extremely thick and heavy isolation barrier.

Moonflower did not approach, nor did she try to use her mind to penetrate the barrier and listen to what they were saying. Her gaze dipped low and her eyes faintly narrowed as she leisurely fiddled with her hair. Moonflower's hair had looked as dark as night but under the light of the sun, one could see a strange dark green color shimmer in her locks.

“Yun Che.” Jasmine sounded very calm and unruffled, and she even seemed a little indifferent, “I had originally planned to stay here for another twenty four years before returning to that world, but... the will of heaven does not bow to the desires of man, so I have no choice but to leave today.”

She did not say she was returning “home”, instead she had said she was returning to “that world”. That unintentional slip of her tongue seemed to express that she had already subconsciously recognized this place as the place where she belonged and that place had already become another world to her.

Yun Che fixed her with a steady stare and compared to Jasmine’s

composure, his eyes and voice expressed immeasurable anguish, “Must you... leave now?”

Jasmine was not someone who hailed from this world. She had come from an entirely different world, an entirely different plane. Once she had escaped the clutches of the devilish poison and reconstituted her body, he had resolved that he might lose her. It was just that this day had come way too suddenly.

Not too long ago, she had said that she would stay by his side for at least another twenty four years...

“If I choose to wilfully stay behind, that person might just decide to pay a personal visit to this place. It is

also extremely likely that he would take out his anger on this world,” Jasmine said in a dull voice.

“Whether it is the Profound Sky Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm, if he wants to destroy either of them, it will be as easy as flicking a finger for him.”

“That person?” Yun Che muttered in a daze. Jasmine’s words, actions and her decision had also made it clear that “that person” she was referring to was also the “my king” Moonflower had referred to. It was also clear that he was definitely someone even stronger than her. Jasmine’s strength when she was not even at ten percent of her full power was already so great that he could not even fathom it. So if “that person” that Jasmine kept referring

to really wanted to destroy the entire Profound Sky Continent, he might really only need to flick his finger to do the deed.

Jasmine's gaze slanted to the side and in a flash, a dull coldness formed in her eyes, "He is my father, and he is also the person I hate the most. One of the reasons why I do not desire to return is because I am not willing to see that most hated and disgusting face of his!"

Yun Che, "..."

"Haah..." Yun Che sighed helplessly. After that he spoke in a rather dazed and distracted manner, "Maybe going back is good as well. After all, that place is also your

home. You've already left home for seven years, so it is about time for you to return. Even though I'm extremely unwilling to see you go... I can't use my selfishness to forcibly anchor you to a world that you don't belong to. I don't know what caused such a huge estrangement between you and your father but in the end, he is still your father. From what that Moonflower said, after he found out you were not dead, he has been sending people to find you all this time. So that shows that he has at least been concerned about you."

Yun Che's words did not cause the coldness in Jasmine's eyes to fade even a little bit. She only coldly replied, "You won't understand."

Without trying to dispute or explain



anything, Jasmine suddenly raised her right hand. Her index finger began flashing with a faint red light and after that she pressed it against the center of Yun Che's brow until she saw that red light sink into Yun Che's brow.

“Within this memory fragment are all the words that I am unable to say to you right now.” Jasmine's delicate face was still cold and detached but her eyes faintly shimmered for an instant, “Twenty four hours from now, the seal on this memory fragment will automatically undo itself. At that time, you will know what I want to tell you.”

“Also.” Jasmine did not even give Yun Che a chance to say anything

as she immediately continued, “This morning, I had resolved myself for this moment to come the moment I had sensed Moonflower’s presence. So, I handed something to Hong’er and she carried it back with her into the Sky Poison Pearl. After I have left, you can take it from her... Even though it will not be able to increase your cultivation by too much, it will at least be able to increase your lifespan by several thousand years.”

“What you have left me is...”

“You don’t need to question me any further, you will know once you see it.” Jasmine said as she tilted her head up slightly to look into the distance, “Today, there are too many outsiders present... including

those so-called Four Great Sacred Grounds. After I leave, the moment they realize that I am no longer around, they will definitely turn around to try to deal with you. It is not only because you have the Mirror of Samsara in your possession, it is also because they will seek to vent their anger and grievances on you for the punishment and humiliation I subjected them to that day—especially Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall. Once the threat of my existence is gone, they definitely won't let a future threat like you continue to exist on this earth.”

“I understand.” Yun Che said softly. Compared to Jasmine's impending departure, all of these things were

completely insignificant to him.

“I had thought of directly taking action and slaughtering all of them, so that no one in this world would be able to pose a threat to you anymore,” Jasmine said as she shook her head lightly, “But, they do possess the reputation of being sacred places in the Profound Sky Continent, so if I destroyed all of them, all of the sin and infamy would fall upon your shoulders. Furthermore, given your personality, you wouldn’t want me to do it either.”

“On that day in Supreme Ocean Palace, you spared both Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi. If they have any sense of shame and honor, they will not make another move against

me again,” Yun Che said softly. “As for Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall, I had already promised you that I would rely on my own strength to pay them back and not rely on your strength. So even if I don’t have your protection, they will still not be able to do anything to me.”

“Furthermore, I won’t be afraid even if Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace attempt to make a move against me like they did twenty days ago! At most, I will use the Primordial Profound Ark to bring Grandfather, Frozen Cloud Asgard, and the rest of them to the Illusory Demon Realm. One day, I will definitely let them die in regret! So, they do not even deserve to die at

your hands, you definitely don't need to worry about me."

"Actually, I am not worried about you." Jasmine said blandly, "Even though your current strength is far from satisfactory, if it was so easy to get ahold of you, you would not have survived until today. I can only hope that Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace won't be so foolish as to repeat their stupidity once more!"

"I won't kill these people. It would be best if they behaved sensibly but if they do not, I will leave them for you to deal with personally. This will also keep you on your toes and prevent you from getting lonesome. However, if they really fail to appreciate my kindness... In the

next few years after my departure, before you can absolutely guarantee your victory, you need to avoid confrontation for now, don't rashly rush to your death."

"I understand." Yun Che said with a heavy nod of his head.

"Compared to the threat of the Four Sacred Grounds..." Jasmine said as her gaze grew heavy, "What I am truly worried about is the devil origin orb in your body."

"Now that you have recovered your strength, you should be able to barely seal it using your own profound strength. It's just that you'll have to seal it far more often than if I did it for you. If it can always maintain its current state

that would be for the best but I'm just afraid that it might manifest some sort of weird change in the future... After all, this is something on the level of the gods and devils and it has already bonded with your profound veins too."

"Don't worry." Yun Che said with a forced smile, "My luck has always been very good."

"If there are any weird changes that happen to it, go to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to find the Golden Crow Spirit." This was the only thing that Jasmine could think of, "After all, it did inherit a portion of the Golden Crow's will and memories so it should possess extensive knowledge and experience. Perhaps, it will be able



to think of something.”

“Mn, I understand.” Yun Che said as he nodded his head again, but he could not conceal the anguish in his eyes. Every single one of Jasmine’s words had either expressed worry for him, were nagging him or making arrangements for his future.

Without either of them noticing, many things between the two of them had long ago become habitual.

“There are also two more things you need to remember,” Jasmine said as she glanced at Moonflower. She discovered that Moonflower was stroking her own shoulders with her delicate hands, it was as if she

was leisurely appreciating her own beauty and she was not even paying any attention to them, “The first thing is that you need to treat Hong’er well. Even though she may throw tantrums, act wilfully and stage little acts of rebellion from time to time, her heart is pure and she is especially devoted to you. After I leave, you will be the only person left in her world, so you definitely mustn’t bully her.”

“Yes, I will treat her well... Furthermore,” Yun Che said with a smile that took great effort. “I also wouldn’t dare to bully her.”

“The second thing... is the thing that you promised me before. You must never ever try to explore the depths of Cloud’s End Cliff.”

“Don’t you worry, I definitely won’t go anywhere near that place,” Yun Che said with a light nod of his head. “You said before that the Primordial Profound Ark only has enough power for me to make one trip to and from the Azure Cloud Continent. After I go there, I will bring Ling’er back with me. Other than Ling’er, there is nothing else I care about or miss in the Azure Cloud Continent. After that, I may never ever return to that place.”

“Mnn.” Jasmine gave a soft hum of acknowledgement before turning around, “Yun Che... this is goodbye.”

Bang!!

The isolation barrier shattered and

Jasmine slowly floated into the sky, flying towards where Moonflower was.

“Jasmine!!” Yun Che moved forward just a step before he rigidly stopped himself. He yelled in a voice that was filled with boundless emotion and determination, “You can go back with no worries, because one day... one day I will come and find you! In order to see you again, I won’t slack off even for a single day! We will definitely meet again.”

Jasmine stopped in midair, not moving for a long time. After that, she turned around to face Yun Che. but her expression was not agitated or emotional. Instead, it was filled with an icy coldness that froze Yun Che’s very soul.

“Yun Che, in the end, we were still master and disciple.” Jasmine’s eyes were filled with a detached coldness that caused Yun Che’s breath to catch in his throat, “If you still respect me as your master, you need to promise me one last thing!”

“...” Jasmine’s eyes caused Yun Che to feel deeply puzzled and uneasy. He could only give a light nod of his head, “No matter what it is, as long as you say the word, I will make that promise.”

“Good!” Jasmine said with an imperceptible nod of her head, her voice cold and heartless, “I want you to immediately vow that you will never ever step into the Realm of the Gods!”

“Oho?” Moonflower’s gaze shifted to the side, her fingers still lightly stroking the long hair that fell upon her shoulders, a mildly interested look on her face.

“Ah...” Yun Che was completely stunned. After that, he asked in a dazed voice, “Why?”

“Because that isn’t a place that you should go to!” Jasmine said coldly, “Given your innate talent, comprehension ability and all of the things in your possession, you will be completely unrivaled in this world. You will be able to lord over it all your entire life and you will also have peace and safety for your entire life. There will no one who will be able to threaten you or the people you want to protect—this

was also the reason why you chased after profound strength at first. It was also the original reason for you choosing the heavy sword. But if you do come to the Realm of the Gods, you will only be a lowly weakling! Any random person will easily be able to consign you to a dog's death!"

"I want to go there to see you again. It is not to cultivate an even higher level of world cultivation nor is it to brave any dangers!" Yun Che yelled in a loud voice.

"Look for me? Why would you want to look for me?" Jasmine's eyes slanted to the side but her voice still remained cold and heartless, "After I leave, you still have Hong'er to accompany you at all times! You

still have relatives, friends and many women by your side! Without me, what difference will it make?”

“It will definitely be different! Jasmine, you are...”

“Don’t waste your breath!” Jasmine interjected as she turned around once more, “It looks like you have no desire to promise me this one thing. We have been master and disciple for this long, but you aren’t even willing to listen to the last thing I have to say to you. This has truly caused me extreme disappointment. Hmph. Fine then, I’ll leave it to you. Given your innate potential, perhaps you will indeed have the strength to go to the Realm of the Gods in a few hundred or even thousand years.



But even though you will be able to enter the Realm of the Gods, you will definitely not be able to find me.”

“Covering all the possibilities, even if the most unexpected thing does happen and you are truly able to find me... I will also definitely not meet you!”

“When all’s said and done, you are merely an unexpected companion that I met and I am also the same thing to you. The destiny that you and I share has already been stretched to its very limit! Do not continue imagining that your feelings are being reciprocated!”

As her heartless words fell, Jasmine’s figure blurred and she

instantly shifted to Moonflower's side as she coldly said,  
"Moonflower, let's go!"

Rip!!

The space had been torn apart, Jasmine's figure completely disappearing in that instant.

"Aiyah." Moonflower's hand finally fell from her hair as she looked at the dazed Yun Che, who seemed as if he had lost his soul.

The moment her fingers left her hair, a strand of it gently fell from the tip of her finger as it lightly floated towards the ground below.

A faint wind blew and sand and dust stirred in the air but that falling strand of hair did not budge

even an inch as it faintly flashed with a strange gloomy green shimmer.

“See you around, little brother,” Moonflower said as she cast a heavy and amorous gaze at Yun Che. But after that, she said something that was immeasurably strange and weird, “In order to thank you for taking care of her highness for all these years, this servant has specially prepared a small gift for you, okay? You better enjoy it.”

“Hehehehehe...”

With a bewitching and seductive laugh, Moonflower’s voice vanished into thin air like a light and airy fog.

# Chapter 828:

## Eternal Farewell

Space distorted and Jasmine's silhouette appeared above the Profound Sky Southern Ocean.

The blue ocean was vast as the sky and Jasmine was s

till as she floated in the air. Her ice cold heartless eyes were quickly melting... they melted until only a layer of mist, that hindered her vision of the whole world, remained.

Suddenly, it was... an eternal farewell...

All of this was too sudden for Yun Che but it was the same for her as well.

To Yun Che, there was only the heart wrenching pain of separation but to her, there was also indescribable helplessness and pain.

“This... is good as well...”

In a world without Yun Che, she muttered softly...

“The current him... can still grow swiftly without me...”

“In a few short years... he will be able to exact revenge personally... and fulfill his own wish... there’s no one else in this world that can threaten him... or disobey him...”

“He will miss me, and might even feel sad... but he has loving parents... so many friends... so many women... In a short while, he will... slowly forget about me...”

Jasmine slowly closed her eyes, her hands still placed on top of her chest, unable to pull them away... because it was far too suffocating. In her life, this was the third time she felt this way.

The first was the passing of her mother.

The second was falling of her brother.

The third...

A warm feeling filled the corners of her eyes and mouth at the same

time. She instinctively stretched her hand and touched it...

It was tears at her eyes and blood at the corner of her mouth.

Because they would never be able to meet ever again.

Those seven years had been like a dream.

She slowly pulled her hands together and she muttered while out of sorts, "So, this is my... life's biggest trial..."

The sound of the skies shrieking echoed from behind and it was soon followed by the delicate and gentle voice of Moonflower. "Your highness, do you wish to look at the scenery here a bit longer before we

leave?”

“Not interested.” Jasmine’s eyes turned cold instantly. Without even turning back, she glanced at her and said, “Remember what you promised me. Otherwise... I’ll do what I said!”

“Your highness only knows how to scare this servant.” Moonflower replied half afraid and half begrudgingly, “After this servant brings your highness home, she definitely will not talk about that handsome little brother to my king. If she lies, this servant would let your highness punish her however she wants.”

“Hmph! Let’s go!”



Jasmine's body flashed and she once again disappeared into the air before Moonflower.

She always had her back facing Moonflower so she did not see the crafty glow that was shining in Moonflower's eyes as she spoke.

-----

The most central hall of Phoenix City had been completely destroyed. This end to the engagement banquet, which gathered all the major sects, powerhouses, imperial families and visiting clans was not something anyone had expected.

Jasmine had already left but Yun Che still remained standing there. His expression and emotions were a

complete mess and his brain seemed to have completely lost all ability to think. In the surroundings, the people who had been swept away by Jasmine all stared at one another. Some of them still had not snapped out of their shock yet because this was a sensation that they had never felt before on their path of profound cultivation.

“Brother-in-law’s master... is from another world?” Xia Yuanba uttered in shock, “Realm of... the Gods?”

“The fact that she came from another world was something that we were certain of because in the history books of Profound Sky Continent, there has never been such a level of strength.” Spiritual Master Ancient Blue sighed, “We

just did not expect her to actually be from the legendary God Realm... No wonder she had such frightening strength.”

“God Realm?” Xia Yuanba turned and looked at his master, “Is that the ‘Realm of the Gods’ she and Brother-in-law mentioned? Does Master know that place?”

Spiritual Master Ancient Blue shook his head, “The universe is boundless and endless. Our world is but one of the many. In the legends, if one was able to breakthrough the Sovereign Profound Realm and enter the Divine Profound Realm, he would be on the brink of godhood. At that time, one’s spiritual senses would transcend the continent and one would be

able to sense the existence of another world. In the ancient legends, the highest of worlds in the universe was named the God Realm. Old Man Duotian who disappeared thousands of years ago was said to have ascended to the God Realm after breaking through and attaining godhood.”

“The so-called ‘ascension’ of Old Man Duotian might have been a fake legend. However, the name ‘Realm of the Gods’ has been recorded in several ancient books and today, hearing this name from Yun Che’s master who came from another world... It looks like the ‘Realm of the Gods’ recorded in books does truly exist.”

“Ahhh...” Xia Yuanba’s mouth was

agape as he muttered, "Brother-in-law said that his master was younger than little sister Xue'er, yet she's so strong. The strange woman that appeared just now looked like she was stronger than Brother-in-law's master. That God Realm... just what kind of a scary place is that?"

"That is a level that we could never comprehend. After all, being able to personally witness a being from the legendary God Realm, our lives haven't been in vain. However..."

Spiritual Master Ancient Blue looked at the surroundings silently. The shock on the faces of the people from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary had not yet dissipated. Supreme Ocean Palace, who had just lost three Venerable Ones, were

in a mix of shock and sadness. As for Sun Moon Divine Hall as well as Xuanyuan Wentian and his son, they all stared firmly at Yun Che while their expressions changed continuously.

“Hearing their last exchange, after she leaves, she will probably not return any more.” Spiritual Master Ancient Blue sighed, “Yuanba, you should understand that although this was only an engagement banquet, it was so grand... this was not because of Yun Che nor was it because of Divine Phoenix Sect but actually because of Yun Che’s master. Now that Yun Che’s master has left in front of everyone, Yun Che’s predicament... sigh.”

Xia Yuanba instantly recovered

from his sudden shock.

No one dared to bring up Yun Che's identity, because of his master. The fact that he possessed the Mirror of Samsara was already known to the world and no one dared to snatch it only because of his master. Now that his master had left... it also meant that the obstacle that was shielding him, preventing the Four Great Sacred Grounds from taking action against him had disappeared.

Other than that, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's three dead attendants, the destruction of the northern region, the humiliation suffered by Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi... they did not dare to take revenge on Yun Che's master, but it

was highly likely they would exact revenge and vent their frustrations on Yun Che!!

“I don’t believe...” Yun Che muttered to himself, “You obviously didn’t want to leave. I don’t believe that you do not wish to see me again... I don’t believe...”

“Big Brother Yun...”

Feng Xue’er hurried over to Yun Che’s side. She could feel Yun Che’s sadness and disappointment as she gently consoled, “Although I do not know what happened... that day that Supreme Ocean Palace, she worked so hard to protect you, so I believe that you and your master will definitely reunite one day.”



Yun Che gently lifted his head and smiled, "Xue'er, you're right. I know how kindly she treated me all those years perfectly well. Her last words must be because she was afraid I would get into danger finding her... After all, I have already been scolded by her several times in the past because of such matters."

"Mn!" Feng Xue'er nodded strongly.

"Brother-in-law!" Xia Yuanba hurried over and said in a suppressed voice, "You must be careful. Now that your master is no longer here, I'm afraid Xuanyuan Wentian and the others might..."

"I know." Yun Che was extremely calm and did not look one bit shocked, "However don't worry,

they won't do anything now. There's so many people here, they would definitely consider their reputation. Even if they were to take action against me, it would be when everyone has left.

“Yuanba, don't worry about me.” Yun Che suppressed his emotions and revealed a slight smile on his face, “Don't forget, I have the Primordial Profound Ark. If i want to leave, even ten Xuanyuan Wentian's would not be able to do anything to me. After this, I will bring Xue'er and leave... it looks like I can only temporarily return to the Illusory Demon Realm.”

Hearing what Yun Che said, Xia Yuanba was relieved.

On the other side, looking at Yun Che standing together with Feng Xue'er, Feng Hengkong's emotions had completely flipped from before the banquet. He sighed heavily, "Such matters happening and of all days today... this is disastrous."

All of the Divine Phoenix Sect disciples and elders including Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui were dumbfounded.

Yun Che's master had so suddenly left and would never return again. Yun Che had lost his massive backing... and Divine Phoenix Sect organizing such a grand banquet was only to inform the world that they had a massive backing that no one could offend.

However, even before the banquet had finished, all of these had suddenly burst like bubbles...

When Xuanyuan Wendao entered Phoenix City, there was no sense of arrogance from him. He who usually looked at the Divine Phoenix Sect Master with disdain was now treating him courteously and respectfully. In order to quell Yun Che's anger, he had lowered his head and stepped his pride beneath his feet... However, seeing how everything ended, when he looked at Yun Che's back now, his eyes and aura had all completely changed. The hatred and grievances that he had suppressed firmly in his heart had exploded like a wild beast and it caused his body to tremble uncontrollably.

“Father...”

Xuanyuan Wentian raised his hand and gave him an alerting glance before walking beside Feng Hengkong. He stated indifferently, “No one could have expected that a perfect wedding would turn into such a mess. Phoenix Sect Master attaining a good son-in-law but the son-in-law’s master has flown away... such a pity.”

Feng Hengkong felt his chest clench. Recalling a few hours back, when Xuanyuan Wentian arrived, he had brought gifts and even personally handed them over. He even bowed and asked in order for Xuanyuan Wendao to meet Yun Che... Now, when Xuanyuan Wentian spoke, it was obvious that

he was speaking with a tone as though he was someone who was higher ranked and even a fool could hear the sarcasm in his words.

“Hoho,” Feng Hengkong laughed helplessly. “Ah, such matters are unpredictable but they have spoiled the mood of our distinguished guests.”

“That’s not the case. After all, this was not the intention of Divine Phoenix Sect right?” Xuanyuan Wentian replied with a smile before turning around. “A complete Phoenix City being destroyed. Looks like Divine Phoenix Sect Master will need to take some time to clean up this mess. Since that’s the case, we shall not stay here and be a nuisance.”

“Wendao, let’s go.”

Even before he finished speaking, Xuanyuan Wentian had already leapt into the sky and flown into the distance without looking back. Xuanyuan Wendao’s face twitched and convulsed as he stared ferociously at Yun Che before immediately catching up.

Xuanyuan Wentian leaving so coldly obviously meant that he did not bother saving face for Divine Phoenix Sect. However, those powerhouses from the six nations did not dare question it. Furthermore, a sly glint flashed past the eyes of the other three Sacred Masters almost simultaneously.

# Chapter 829: Moonflower's Maliciousness

“Let’s go!” Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi threw the word out coldly, flinged his sleeve and coldly left... Xuanyuan Wentian had at least said something but she did not even look Feng Hengkong in the eye.

The three venerables who died at the hands of Moonflower had their bodies eroded from the poison and Mo Chenfeng had even turned into dust; they could not bring him back even if they wanted to.

All the Ocean Palace venerables



and elders also swiftly followed and left. Zi Ji had stayed until the end, cupped his hands towards Feng Hengkong and said, "Divine Phoenix Sect Master, I bid you farewell."

"Pardon me for not sending you off," Feng Hengkong hurriedly returned the greeting.

"Hmph!" Ye Meixie snorted coldly, gathered the people from Sun Moon Divine Hall and left as well.

Huangji Wuyu glanced at Feng Hengkong, before shooting Spiritual Master Ancient Blue with a mundane look. Spiritual Master Ancient Blue then said, "Yuanba, we are going to leave as well."

“Ahh?” Xia Yuanba turned around, “Master, Lord Sacred Master, my Brother-in-law and Little Sister Xue’er have just gotten engaged, I want to stay for a few more days.”

“That is their matter, and Divine Phoenix Sect’s household matter. How is it appropriate for you to stay?” Spiritual Master Ancient Blue shook his head sternly.

“Yuanba, you should go back.” Yun Che smiled as he said, before silently sending a sound transmission over, “After you leave, I should be immediately returning to the Illusory Demon Realm for a few years and it would probably be hard for us to meet. However, you do not have to worry about my safety because even if Xuanyuan

Wentian attacks the Illusory Demon Realm tomorrow, there would be no problem. My master has personally said before that even if the Four Great Sacred Masters were to work together, they might still not be a match for the Little Demon Empress.”

Xia Yuanba clenched his fists tightly but still lightly nodded in the end, “Brother-in-law, for the next few years, I will work hard and cultivate. The next time we meet, I will definitely give you a huge shock.”

“Hahaha, I believe that fully,” Yun Che laughed. All these years, Xia Yuanba brought him far too many miracles and surprises.

Huangji Wuyu brought Xia Yuanba and all the people from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and left, similarly without saying anything to Feng Hengkong.

In the blink of an eye, the Four Great Sacred Grounds had all left and the atmosphere turned extremely awkward. When the other powerhouses saw this, they also gradually went to bid their farewells.

In a short amount of time, all the Profound Sky powerhouses, that had travelled all the way to attend the banquet, had all disappeared leaving behind a pathetic scene of a Phoenix City where the Phoenix Main Hall that once stood in the city center had been razed to the

ground.

Feng Hengkong closed his eyes and inhaled strongly, his throat forced out a sigh that was extremely grim.

Having inherited the position of Divine Phoenix Sect Master and Divine Phoenix Emperor for an entire century, today was the first time that he had clearly felt reality.

Before and after Jasmine left... their predicament was even wider than heaven and earth.

“Sigh.” Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui also let out a similar deep sigh whereas the other elders and attendants still remained shocked and did not know what to do.

Feng Hengkong’s gaze turned

towards Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui. All three of them looked equally helpless. Feng Hengkong sighed inwardly and walked towards Yun Che and Feng Xue'er.

“Yun Che, you should leave.” Feng Tianwei said, “Your identity of the Illusory Demon Realm Demon Emperor has been revealed. Furthermore, you possess the Mirror of Samsara. The Four Great Sacred Grounds will definitely not let you off. Now that your master has left, no one can protect you... Hurry up and leave to the place you think is the safest. Otherwise...”

Feng Tianwei looked up into the sky, “When everyone has dispersed, they might return immediately.”

Obviously, Feng Tianwei has seen through this as well. After all, during the Devil Sword Conference, he personally witnessed the Four Great Sacred Ground's attitude towards this "Demon Emperor" as well as their hideous expression when facing the "Mirror of Samsara".

"I'll leave immediately." Yun Che had already planned everything as he held Feng Xue'er's hand, "However, it will not be me alone. I'll bring Xue'er along with me."

Feng Hengkong's expression flipped as he angrily retorted, "No! Do you want to drag Xue'er into quicksand as well!?"

"No," Yun Che shook his head firm,

“It’s precisely because I’m worried about Xue’er’s safety that I have to bring her with me. Xue’er is now my fiancée. Those people that want to look for me might go after Xue’er when they cannot find me... Especially Xuanyuan Wentian, that despicable sly old fox. He’s definitely capable of doing this!”

“My Divine Phoenix Sect has the protection of the Phoenix God. Furthermore, Xue’er is the successor to the Phoenix God, who would dare to go after her!” Feng Hengkong howled, but right after he spoke, his might suddenly weakened... Because he suddenly remembered that Yun Che has long since known that the Phoenix God was dead.



“Don’t worry, the place that I’m going to bring Xue’er to is undoubtedly the safest place. She will not encounter any danger or face any threats. Otherwise, I would never choose to bring her along. Furthermore...” Yun Che’s voice was very calm and it seemed as though he had everything planned, “I have ways to speed up Xue’er’s cultivation. After I bring Xue’er away, we might not be able to return for years. However, the day that we return, I assure you that Xue’er’s phoenix powers will have grown to a jaw dropping level.”

Yun Che’s voice was so calm that it had an aura which one could not even try to question. Feng Hengkong looked at him for a while, before turning to Feng

Xue'er, "Xue'er, do you want to stay at home or follow him?"

"Royal Father..." Feng Xue'er replied softly, "Where ever Big Brother Yun goes, I will follow."

"..." The corners of Feng Hengkong lips twitched, but he did not speak for a while. He then turned around and let out a long sigh before grimly saying, "Yun Che, when you killed my sons... I fully deserved it and I could force myself to forget. However... if anything happens to Xue'er, I will not let you off even when I become a ghost!"

"Royal Father..." Feng Xue'er's tears shot out nearly instantly as she said in a trembling voice, "Xue'er is unfilial. She has always made you

worry all these years... Big Brother Yun and I will return soon... we will... Royal Father please take care of yourself..."

Feng Hengkong waved his hands behind and did not speak, as though asking them to leave immediately. Towards Yun Che, Feng Xue'er was more than infatuated with him; it could even be said that she had been bewitched by him. Although he could not bear it, was extremely worried and hated Yun Che, for a woman to meet a person she was willing to give her all for, perhaps it could be said to be happiness.

Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui secretly listened in the entire time but they did not interrupt nor did

they affect Feng Xue'er and Feng Hengkong's final decision. Feng Zukui turned to an elder beside him and said, "Qingshan, go bring all the Three-striped Phoenix Spirit Pellets over and let Xue'er bring them along."

"Yes." The old man who was called "Qingshan" turned around and disappeared.

"Big Brother Yun, are we leaving now?" Feng Xue'er asked with tear filled eyes.

"Mn," Yun Che nodded, "When she left, regardless whether it was my identity or whether it was the Mirror of Samsara that I had on me, I must temporarily leave the Profound Sky Continent. However,

this is good as well. After all, I promised to bring you to the Illusory Demon Realm to meet my parents... After we leave here, we'll go Blue Wind Imperial City to bring along your big sister Cang Yue. Then, we'll go to Floating Cloud City to bring along Grandpa, Little Aunt, Xiao Yun, and the rest before we proceed to the Snow Region of Extreme Ice to bring the people of Frozen Cloud Asgard... For the next few years or perhaps decades, you will have to stay with me in the Illusory Demon Realm."

Before he left for the Illusory Demon Realm, he had to bring all related people along... including Frozen Cloud Asgard. Otherwise, they would definitely meet with a great calamity. Furthermore, since

had been tasked by the late Gong Yuxian and had already developed strong ties with Frozen Cloud Asgard, he could not leave them behind.

Furthermore, with the massive inner world of the Primordial Profound Ark, bringing along the few thousand members of Frozen Cloud Asgard was an easy feat.

“As long as it’s a place with Big Brother Yun, anywhere is fine,” Feng Xue’er looked at him and gently said. She did not have any worries or fears towards the unknown Illusory Demon Realm.

Just as she finished speaking, she felt Yun Che’s body freeze and she immediately asked, “Big Brother

Yun, what's wrong?"

The calm of Yun Che's face disappeared and he wore a serious expression. Even his eyes had a brutal gaze.

This feeling...

Why would there be a sudden sense of fatal danger...

This frightening feeling was more frightening than what he experienced when he initially encountered the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign in the Moon Slaughter Devil's nest...

What was it?

Just where exactly did it come from?

He had a frightening sensitivity towards danger. In that previous moment, a sense of danger of unknown origin caused all the hairs on his body to stand. All the nerves in his body tightened as well... That frightening feeling seemed like a giant python's mouth was just inches above his own head.

However, the surrounding ground had already been levelled by Jasmine. Other than the people from Divine Phoenix Sect, there was no other outsider present nor did any outsider approach.

Furthermore, not a single person revealed killing intent. However, this extremely scary dangerous feeling lingered around creepily as though it was borne out of thin air.



Yun Che's palm grabbed firmly onto the helpless Feng Xue'er and pushed her behind him. He gritted his teeth and scanned the surroundings... Suddenly, on the empty ground, he spotted a strand of very fine and very minor reflection that one usually would not have been able to tell with the naked eye.

After forcefully plucking the Netherworld Udumbara Flower in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, Yun Che's soul force surged after he woke up from his unconsciousness. This extremely minor reflection entered his spirit sense and into his vision.

That was a strand of long hair... Right before Moonflower left, she

dropped it from between her fingers.

The black and long strand of hair seemed to possess a dark green glow to it as well.

Yun Che looked at it dumbly before his expression drastically changed. His eyes widened till they nearly burst out as his gathered all the strength in his hands and roughly pushed Feng Xue'er away.

“Xue'er leave, quick!!”

Splurt!!

Even before Feng Xue'er, who had been pushed away, managed to regain her composure, a violent piercing noise erupted from behind...

That strand of hair left behind by Moonflower turned into a thick deep green glow and shot towards Yun Che at a speed that he could not react to and could not even comprehend. It shot through his chest and came out from behind scattering the sky with... green blood.

Bang!

Yun Che was sent flying and landed hundreds of meters away. The green glow then disappeared, but on the left side of Yun Che's chest, a huge bloodied hole appeared... His heart had been completely destroyed.

The green poison began to spread on the side of the wound...

However, it was quickly cleansed by the Sky Poison Pearl and completely disappeared.

Yun Che fell to the ground, his face pale white, his eyes unfocused and his lips trembling with difficulty...

“Hong...”

Yun Che’s eyes completely lost any signs of life and he fell silent.

Yun Che had received numerous injuries in his life and many times they were severe. However, his body and willpower exceeded that of a normal man. No matter how severe the injury, he would never let himself become unconscious. Even during the fight with the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign where he

completely consumed all his profound energy, he managed to forcefully hang on and did not lose conscious immediately.

However, this time, he could not even shout out “Hong’er’s” name and had already lost his conscious. The hole before his chest and the pool of blood belonging to his body was a frightening sight.

Moonflower promised Jasmine not to mention Yun Che to anyone after she returned. This promise, would definitely be kept... because she promised to not mention Yun Che. However, she never said that she wouldn’t kill him.

When she promised Jasmine... or perhaps when she detected

Jasmine's aura on Yun Che, Yun Che had already become a dead person in her eyes.

Although what she left behind was only a thin strand of hair, it possessed extremely frightening poison and divine power. No matter whether it was the poison or the divine power, it could easily poison or obliterate anyone single person from the Profound Sky Continent!

There was no chance of survival at all.

Yun Che possessed the Sky Poison Pearl which cleansed Moonflower's poison.

He possessed the Dragon God's Body, and was protected by Rage

God's strength. That was why his body did not disintegrate on the spot. However, that was still the power of a god. Not only had a huge hole been pierced through, the energy that entered his body had torn his body completely apart from the inside, shattering all of his meridians and veins.

chinachu Notice

:

I know I stated that I was going to China with mommychu to visit grannychu and was hoping to return sometime June or so, but mommychu struck again, pushing our flight to June 1st. My trip to China is also now extended from June to the middle of July. Due to

this trip, the planned double daily month releases for MEN will now be even more delayed. They WILL still come out after my trip though! Any regular chapters for every one of our series will still be coming out when I'm there (MEN 7, ATG 7, SR 8). I will try my best to get them out according to schedule, but if any chapters are missed due to chinachu problems, all of them will be made up when I get home.

I know some people do not read the chapter posts in their haste to read the chapter so I'll be leaving this message at the bottom of each chapter as a reminder!



# Chapter 830:

## Returning after Leaving

“Big... Big Brother Yun!”

Feng Xue'er was stunned. Then, she hurried over like a madwoman. Looking at his body that had suffered from what was basically a fatal injury and his quickly weakening aura that had almost completely disappeared, Feng Xue'er nearly broke down right there. She knelt in front of him and screamed in tears, “Big Brother Yun... Big Brother Yun!!! Big Brother Yun!”

“Who? Who was it!?”

Feng Zukui, Feng Tianwei and Feng Hengkong were all shocked. The profound energy in their bodies surged and they leapt into the sky but even after they scanned the area with their profound energy, they could not find any suspicious auras present... The power that attacked Yun Che just now seemed as though it was suddenly borne out of thin air.

However, even in their dreams they would not imagine that what attacked Yun Che was a strand of hair that had fallen there!

“Who was it that sneakily used such a backhanded attack! Come out now!” Feng Zukui roared and the

skies of Phoenix City were instantly engulfed in flames.

Then, Feng Hengkong and Feng Tianwei swiftly descended to check on Yun Che's injuries. At the very first glance of Yun Che, they were shocked and let out a heavy sigh.

His five organs had all ruptured, his meridians and veins broke. Even his heart and life vein... had been completely destroyed.

Such a state... was practically death with no hope of recovery.

"Big Brother Yun... Big Brother Yun! Hurry and wake up... Hurry up and answer me!!" Feng Xue'er's state of mind suffered immense pain and fear and went into chaos. She felt as

though her entire person had fallen down a cliff, as though she was helplessly falling down into a pitch black endless abyss...

“What exactly happened? Who had acted so viciously?” Seeing Feng Xue’er’s pain, Feng Hengkong felt his heart tighten. Feng Zukui was present and Feng Xue’er was just behind Yun Che. Even though Yun Che’s own cultivation level was extremely high, he had still been fatally assaulted without detecting and guarding against the attack

However, looking at Feng Zukui’s current expression, it was obvious he knew nothing!

With Feng Zukui’s strength as a level nine Monarch, there was no

one within the Profound Sky  
Continent that could kill someone  
in his presence without him  
noticing... furthermore, the person  
that was killed was Yun Che.

“Grandfather, Great Grandfather...  
Hurry up and save Big Brother Yun.  
You all must have ways to save  
him!!”

Feng Xue'er lifted her watery eyes.  
Her dull eyes that showed her  
despair were accompanied by deep  
begging... There was no way she  
would not feel despair. Her hands  
held onto Yun Che tightly. She was  
more aware than Feng Hengkong  
and the others about the severity of  
Yun Che's injuries. Even his  
extremely weak aura was  
disappearing at a rapid rate.

Although her spiritual sense had already told her the hopeless truth, her soul could not seem to accept it.

“Xue’er, calm down first.” Feng Hengkong said with difficulty, “Yun Che, he’s already... already...”

“Already dead,” Feng Tianwei completed the phrase that Feng Hengkong could not answer seriously.

Feng Xue’er’s body froze as she shook her head frantically, “No!! Don’t say such nonsense... Big Brother Yun didn’t die... His aura is clearly still present... He won’t die... No!!”

“Sigh.” Feng Zukui who did not find anything descended from the skies

and let out a deep sigh, “His five organs have all ruptured, his life vein and meridians are all broken, especially his heart has been completely destroyed and he’s already completely dead. Even if the highest ranked deity was present... His body still possess an aura only because he has not been dead for long and the aura in his body has not completely dissipated yet.”

Feng Zukui knew that these words were far too cruel for Feng Xue’er but she had to accept the truth no matter what.

“...” Feng Xue’er’s body froze as she knelt dumbly in front of Yun Che’s body, with the tears in her eyes rolling down like a downpour. Lying in front of her, Yun Che lost the last

bit of color on his face and his aura also became completely still. Only the bloody wound on him continued to spread.

“Great Grandfather, Grandfather, Royal Father... What happened?”

Feng Ximing rush over and glanced at Yun Che who was lying on the ground before retreating in shock and mumbling, “Yun Che? He... He’s... dead?”

“Don’t spout nonsense!!!” The silent Feng Xue’er suddenly shrieked, “Big Brother Yun isn’t dead... He couldn’t bear to leave me behind... He won’t die... He definitely won’t die!!!”

Flames ignited around Feng Xue’er



and it gently wrapped around Yun Che's body as well. She carried Yun Che, dyed in blood with barely any aura, and flew towards the north west... As she left, she left behind a long trail of tears.

“Xue... Xue'er!!”

“Let her go.” Feng Zukui raised his hand and stopped Feng Ximing, who had wanted to give chase.

“Xue'er left in the direction of the secret ground. Perhaps she wants to rely on the inextinguishable flames left behind by the Phoenix God in the past to forcefully treat Yun Che's injuries... Sigh.” Feng Tianwei closed his eyes and shook his head. Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm's inextinguishable flame could

indeed greatly help people who possess Phoenix Flames recuperate their injuries, however, Yun Che's injuries were so severe that even if there was hundred times the amount of flames, it would be no use.

Furthermore, his current state was not just an injured person but an already dead man.

Feng Hengkong's eyebrows remained firmly knitted together as he gritted his teeth and said, "No, I have to go take a look. Xue'er is too attached to Yun Che. Before at the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, she had already said words like if Yun Che does not return, she would wait forever... She has completely lost her senses this time and something

extreme might happen.”

These words caused Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui’s expressions to change instantly, They nodded at the same time and just as they were about to rush towards the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm, a sudden untimely aura pierced down strongly from the skies, stopping them in their tracks, causing their hearts to sink.

This aura told them that the he was arriving... Although it was only one person, he was the most dangerous person within the Profound Sky Continent!!

Xuanyan Wentian!!

Regarding his return after leaving,

they were not too surprised at all. Yun Che had already said that after the guests of the banquet had scattered, Xuanyan Wentian would likely return.

They only did not expect it to be so soon!

“It’s Xuanyan Wentian! He has indeed returned.” Feng Tianwei frowned.

“Let’s chase him away first. Do not lessen your auras... there’s no need for too much courtesy and pointless words.” Feng Zukui’s expression and aura had already calmed down while his gaze had turned heavy and stern.

Not long after, a sword aura

appeared in the air and the silhouette of Xuanyan Wentian started to descend from the skies. However, he was alone and Xuanyan Wendao did not return with him.

Behind them, Feng Ximing had started to retreat. However after a couple of steps, he stood there, locked in place and his expression kept changing as his facial muscles twitched continuously... at times he had a fearful expression while at other times his face twitched hideously.

“Oh, it’s Sword Master Xuanyan. Why has Sword Master Xuanyan returned after leaving? Could you have left something behind here?” Feng Hengkong said while smiling.

“Hehe,” Xuanyan Wentian scanned the surroundings and laughed unusually warmly, “How about Phoenix Sect Master take a guess.”

“No need to guess,” Feng Zukui discourteously said. “Sword Master Xuanyan, I guess a person like you would not want to listen to rubbish, right? Your return after leaving is because of Yun Che, right? However, unfortunately, he has already left. If you rush towards Blue Wind Empire now you might be able to catch him.”

“Hahahaha,” Xuanyan Wentian laughed without restraint, “Brother Zukui’s temperament has not changed one bit. You are still just as straightforward. However, this time Brother Zukui is wrong.”

Xuanyan Wentian eyes thinned,  
“Yun Che is no fool. Rather, he is much smarter than most people. He definitely knows that this sword master will come back for him. Therefore, after this sword master left, he definitely left quickly as well and would not wait obediently here. This sword master’s return to visit this esteemed sect is not because of Yun Che but rather because of a request.”

“Oh?” Feng Zukui revealed shock but looking at Xuanyan Wentian’s expression, it did not look one bit like he was “seeking help”. “Then Sword Master Xuanyan, please tell us what matter you’re seeking help for.”

“That’s great.” Xuanyan Wentian

smiled as he nodded. Following Jasmine's departure, the arrogance, confidence, swagger and cunning had completely returned to him, "Nineteen days ago, the three of you had also brought many powerhouses from your esteemed sect to Supreme Ocean Palace to attend the Devil Sword Conference and also naturally witnessed my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's three sword attendants and twenty odd elders being murdered by that red clothed demoness as well as the complete destruction of my Sword Region's most important Northern Region!"

Xuanyan Wentian's tone was calm but his gaze was arrogant... When he spoke of the northern region being destroyed, his eyes could not



help but twitch vigorously.

Feng Zukui, Feng Tianwei and Feng Hengkong's eyebrows all knitted into a frown. That day, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region was exceptionally pathetic and Xuanyan Wentian himself was extremely embarrassed as well. Now that the person who caused the calamity had disappeared and was never going to return, this shameful and sad history should have become an untouchable scar to Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. However, Xuanyan Wentian himself had brought matters up now...

“The things that happened that day could be said to have been a calamity that has not ever happened over thousands of years.

The amount of damage that we suffered cannot be estimated! If it were not for the fact that this sword master managed to fortunately survive, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would probably not be qualified to be a Sacred Ground anymore.” Xuanyan Wentian looked up slightly, hatred in his calmness. “My distinguished Mighty Heavenly Sword Region that has prospered for thousands of years had been forced backwards several thousand years of progress by that demoness in an instant! If I do not get the means to mend the damage, my Sword Region may soon be squeezed out of the Four Great Sacred Grounds by the other three.”

“What Sword Master Xuanyan requests is help for is this matter?”

Feng Zukui smiled as he shook his head, “Then perhaps Sword Master Xuanyan is overestimating my Divine Phoenix Sect. Although our Divine Phoenix Sect has the protection of the Phoenix God, the protection of a divine being, we only have five thousand years of history. Whether it be our strength or its accumulation, we cannot even compare with your Sacred Ground. Furthermore, due to the turmoil during the recent years, we already do not have sufficient strength to protect ourselves. How would we have the ability and strength to aid in matters at the level of a Sacred Ground?”

“Nonono, of course you don’t.” Xuanyan Wentian grinned as he spoke, “I, Xuanyan Wentian, would

not dare to have your esteemed sect worry about us. However, my sword region is currently in the midst of reorganizing our strength and need a large amount of resources. Therefore, I only want to borrow some resources from you.”

“Borrow resources?” Feng Hengkong’s eyebrows moved as he suppressed his anger and said, “Speaking of the vastness of resources, my Divine Phoenix Sect cannot even compare to your sacred ground. Something your Sword Region lacks would not be anything that my Divine Phoenix Sect could possibly offer. I’m afraid I would disappoint Sword Master Xuanyan.”

“This point, you don’t have to worry about.” Xuanyan Wentian calmly

said, “This sword master never forces people to do what they don’t want to or what they cannot. What this sword master wants to borrow is something you definitely have and you can definitely take them out immediately.”

Xuanyan Wentian slowly stuck a finger out as his narrowed eyes revealed an ice cold dangerous smile, “This sword master only wants fifty kilograms... of Purple Veined Divine Crystal!”

---

Author’s Note:

Moonflower: Hahahahaha! You didn’t expect that right! Were you surprised? Were you shocked?

# Chapter 831:

## Lunacy

Xuanyuan Wentian's words caused all three of them to freeze up instantly as their hearts suddenly went cold.

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, the joke you just made isn't funny at all,” Feng Zukui said with a dark and gloomy expression, impatience showing in his calm eyes. “Fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, I'm afraid even your own Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would be unable to produce such a sum, so why would you even try to borrow that amount from our Divine Phoenix Sect? Is Sword

Master Xuanyuan trying to have a laugh at our expense!?”

“Heh heh, how would I dare?”

Xuanyuan Wentian said with a merry smile, “This sword master isn’t joking and all of you are actually acutely aware of that. I had just said that Brother Zukui was an honest and upright man who speaks frankly and does not mince his words, so why did you suddenly change your tune... I know that just last month you finished refining the ore that you plundered from the crystal mine in Blue Wind Nation’s Floating Cloud City half a year ago. I also know that you have managed to refine fifty six and a half kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal and that all of it is deposited in the Phoenix Fire

Mythical Realm that is below your Phoenix City. What? Could it be that because this sword master has arrived, over fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal has suddenly vanished into thin air?”

Once Xuanyuan Wentian mentioned those fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal, Feng Hengkong and the other two people next to him were extremely shocked but they had still barely managed to maintain their cool. Xuanyuan Wentian had actually accurately pointed out when these Purple Veined Divine Crystals had been refined, the amount that had been refined and even the place it was being stored!!

This caused every single one to



suddenly go pale.

Because this definitely could not be a coincidence!

Feng Hengkong, Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui all shot glances at each other, each and every one of them were filled with fright and alarm. Because this matter was just like the matter concerning the Phoenix God's death, they were both secrets that had to be kept at all costs. If either of these things were exposed, it would bring down a calamity on their sect. Furthermore, other than the four people of the royal bloodline, everyone else who knew about these two matters had a soul lock placed on them! The soul lock prevented a person from divulging any information in any form and

even if someone tried to perform a soul search on them, the moment they came into contact with with these memories, they would instantly dissipate before they could be transmitted.

So how did Xuanyuan Wentian know about these things!?

“Oh? How come the three of you suddenly stopped talking?”

Xuanyuan Wentian said with a leisurely smile, “Could it be that this sword master has gotten something wrong?”

Since Xuanyuan Wentian had already said so much, trying to stubbornly deny his words had become meaningless. Feng Zukui spoke in a deep and gloomy voice,

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, just where did you find these things out!?”

“This sword master is under no compulsion to answer this question of yours,” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he crossed both hands over his chest. His arrogant posture seemed to indicate that this had all played out according to his plans. “Brother Zukui only needs to temporarily lend this sword master those fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal for now. Such bountiful resources would only not be wasted if they were used by my Mighty Heavenly Word Region. Furthermore, this sword master will naturally remember this favor that you have given us during our time of dire need. What does Brother

Zukui think of that?”

“Heh.” Feng Zukui chuckled indifferently, “Then if I do not give it over?”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s shoulders shrugged as he replied, “Then it would simply be such a pity. Come to think of it, only this sword master knows about this matter right now. But if I accidentally let it slip to the other three Sacred Grounds... Heh, what do you think will happen then, Brother Zukui?”

Feng Zukui’s heart had gone completely cold but an expression of deep disdain and arrogance appeared on his face, “If Sword Master Xuanyuan has such a hobby, then you can do as you please! Even

though the power of my Divine Phoenix Sect is insignificant, we are still the only clan who inherited the legacy of a god in the Profound Sky Continent! The Phoenix God has been our guardian through the generations, so we are under the protection of the laws of heaven! We have never been scared of any person or power! Including you Four Sacred Grounds!”

“Father is right,” Feng Tianwei said as his expression grew cold. “Even though our Divine Phoenix Sect cannot match up to your Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, we have also never been pushovers! Sword Master Xuanyuan, your Mighty Heavenly Sword Region has just encountered a ‘huge calamity’, so it would be better if you kept it quiet

and stable for now! Even though my clan's Phoenix God very rarely makes an appearance and is never willing to show its divine power until it absolutely has to if Sword Master Xuanyuan forcefully provokes the fury of the Phoenix God, I'm afraid that even you will find it hard to bear the consequences!"

"We treated you as a respected guest, so we have shown you an extreme amount of courtesy. But if you are here to start a fight, humph, forgive us for not entertaining you! Hengkong, see our guest out!"

"Hahahaha!" Not only was Xuanyuan Wentian not the least bit intimidated, he actually started roaring with laughter instead. As he

laughed, he began speaking in a contemptuous tone, “You call yourselves the descendants of a divine clan but I can’t tell how powerful all of you actually are. However, these acting skills of yours have truly been passed down from generation to generation, they have truly opened the eyes of this sword master. It truly causes me to gasp in admiration, hahahahaha...”

“Sword Master Xuanyuan!” Feng Zukui’s voice was laced with fury, “You had better not go too far. If you insult our sect, I can still tolerate it. But we have inherited the bloodline of the Phoenix God, so we definitely won’t allow anyone to insult the Phoenix God—Even if you are the master of a Sacred Ground!”

“Oh? Really? Could it be that this sword master has said something wrong?” Xuanyuan Wentian said as his laughter slowly died down, “Feng Zukui, it looks like you’re still living in your own happy fantasy and you are completely misunderstanding the truth of your current situation. Then let this sword master give you a small reminder... The four representatives of the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family are present right now but only three of you have been acting so far. So why don’t you think about why one person hasn’t joined in you in on your dog and pony show?”

“Hmph, what exactly is Sword Master Xuanyuan trying to say?” Feng Zukui said with a cold harrumph. But following those



words, his words instantly caught in his throat as the faces of Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui went completely rigid. After that, all three of them looked towards Feng Ximing at the same time.

They had suddenly realized that ever since Xuanyuan Wentian had arrived, Feng Ximing had never uttered a single word from the start till now! When they had devoted all of their wits and attention to dealing with Xuanyuan Wentian, they had practically forgotten about his existence.

When he was faced with the stares of Feng Zukui, Feng Tianwei and Feng Hengkong at the same time, fear and shock astonishingly appeared on Feng Ximing's face as

he unconsciously retreated a few steps and almost stumbled to the ground in his alarm and panic.

His bizarre behavior and reaction had matched up with the words that Xuanyuan Wentian had just uttered... an explosion rang in the minds of all three people at the same time. Feng Hengkong raised his hand to point a finger at Feng Ximing, his finger shaking uncontrollably as he spoke, "Ximing... you... Could it be that you...?"

Within the Divine Phoenix Sect, the only people who knew about the fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal and had not been imprinted with a soul cage were the four of them. After all, being

imprinted with a memory cage still came with an extreme amount of risk. If one was inattentive during the process, it could cause irreparable spirit damage to the recipient and in serious cases, the recipient might even become a vegetable. So, as members of the Divine Phoenix Imperial Family, they would definitely not take this risk and there was absolutely no reason for them to take this risk either... Because as the Elder Sect Master, Grand Sect Master, Sect Master and Young Sect Master of the Divine Phoenix Sect, they were the four people who were the least likely to leak a colossal secret to the world. Even though a second “Feng Feiyan” may appear within the Divine Phoenix Sect, it would not be possible for that second “Feng

Feiyan” to appear among the four of them.

But...

“It’s not possible!” Feng Tianwei yelled as the pupils of his eyes faintly trembled but he still shook his head resolutely, “Ximing has now become a capable person, so it isn’t possible for him to do such a thing. Nor is there a reason for him to do such an unsightly thing which would harm the entire sect and commit a sin that would be remembered for ten thousand years! Ximing, hurry up and say it... say that you did not do anything to let down our sect, that you did not do anything to let down the Phoenix God!”

“Heh heh heh heh.” Xuanyuan Wentian’s mocking laughter rang out from behind them, “Divine Phoenix Crown Prince, now that it has come to this, what misgivings do you still have? Don’t forget what you desire the most. Furthermore, your entire clan will never be able to give you what you most desire, but this sword master can!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s words caused the pupils of Feng Ximing’s eyes to tremble. He gritted his teeth and even though his face was still trembling, his eyes had gone from frightful and alarmed to sinister and fierce, “Royal Father... you don’t need to try to cover it up anymore. Regarding the matter of the Purple Veined Divine Crystals and the matter of the Phoenix God’s death,

Sword Master Xuanyuan already knew about this... five months ago!!”

Feng Hengkong’s vision went black as an explosion went off in his brain and all of the blood in his body nearly immediately rushed to the top of his head, “You... you... you... what did you... just say...?”

“You... disgraceful thing!”

“You evil thing... You evil thing!!” Feng Zukui, who had barely even flinched when he was facing down Xuanyuan Wentian, was now trembling all over. Flames were crazily burning on his head and his brows as both of his fists tightened up and it looked as if he could barely control the urge to

personally smite down this man who was their close kin.

Pow!!

With a huge ring, Feng Hengkong, whose rage had been pushed to its limits, took action before Feng Zukui did. His palm smashed against Feng Ximing's face, causing Feng Ximing to spit blood as he flew.

Before Feng Ximing had even hit the ground, Feng Hengkong, whose rage seemed not have been assuaged even one bit, suddenly rushed forward. His hands latched onto the cloth over Feng Ximing's chest, his eyes were glaring with such intensity that all of the blood vessels were popping out and it

seemed on the verge of explosion, “You... you unfilial wretch! Those words you just said... Say them again! Say them again!!”

Feng Hengkong was so angry that he felt like his head was about to rupture and his chest was about to explode. Ever since the matter with “Feng Feiyan” all those years ago, he had become even more careful regarding the sect’s secrets, he was even willing to endure the great risks that came with using the “memory cage”. However, he had never ever thought that the second “Feng Feiyan” to appear would not be an elder of the sect but his very own son. And it was his eldest son, the one whom he had trusted the most and made his own successor!



The support that they had just managed to get on their side had abruptly flown away while Feng Xue'er powers were currently in the most crucial stage where they were about to awaken. The Phoenix God, who had long since passed on, had been the final barrier for the Divine Phoenix Sect. The fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal would also have allowed them to quickly raise their strength in the shortest amount of time, so they could deal with any approaching crisis. But it just had to be at this time that Xuanyuan Wentian had found out about the fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal and the death of the Phoenix God.

He almost did not dare to imagine what the consequences would be

like this time.

He simply could not imagine that Feng Ximing could do such a thing, nor was he able to wrap his mind around why Feng Ximing did such a thing in the first place!

But the words had already been said and the three people who possessed the highest status in the sect were all present. Feng Ximing had no way out anymore, so the fear in his heart had shrunk by a remarkable amount as his expression had become dark and sinister, “Royal Father... all of this happened because you... forced my hand!!”

“I forced your hand!?” Feng Hengkong’s entire body started to tremble, “I was indeed severe with

you on most occasions! But.. but you are the Divine Phoenix Crown Prince, the future Divine Phoenix Emperor and Divine Phoenix Sect Master! How could I not be strict and harsh with you!! But even if I was ten times more severe... how could you betray your clan and do something that even a lowly beast would not do!!”

“Right! Even if you were ten thousand times more severe with me, I would definitely not resent you in the slightest. But...” Feng Ximing’s eyes widened as all the fear and alarm vanished and an abnormal frenzied light replaced them, “But why did you betroth Xue’er to that bastard Yun Che!!”

“What did... you say!!” Feng

Hengkong could scarcely believe his own ears.

Feng Ximing's breathing grew rough as he spoke through gritted teeth, "Seven years ago, I swore a vow that Xue'er would be mine for life. If not, she would not belong to anyone else! If I can have Xue'er, I am willing to pay any price. What crown prince? What sect master? I don't want any of it! But you actually wanted to give her..."

"Silence!!" Feng Hengkong's entire body was ablaze with fire and the flames on his chest crazily roared as if he was an active volcano, "You... you... you... you wicked thing!!"

BANG!!

Feng Hengkong fiercely smashed a fist against Feng Ximing's chest, sending him flying yet again. Following that, Feng Ximing's vision grew dark and his legs went limp. He slid to his knees, every single part of his body trembling fiercely.

Feng Hengkong had long ago discovered Feng Ximing's infatuation with Feng Xue'er... Furthermore, it was not only Feng Ximing. It seemed like nearly all of his sons were similarly afflicted. He had warned Feng Ximing many times about this. Even though this was an abnormal love, in his subconscious mind, he had felt that it would not pose too big a problem. Because Feng Xue'er had the appearance of a heavenly being and

she was also known as the number one beauty in the entire Profound Sky Continent. So even though they were her blood brothers and they should not have such feelings or thoughts towards her. From a psychological standpoint, it was something that could be understood.

But he had never ever thought that Feng Ximing's infatuation with Feng Xue'er had actually become this distorted! To the point of lunacy!

# Chapter 832:

## Unprecedented Crisis

Feng Ximing, who was crawling on the ground, had spit out many mouthfuls of blood consecutively. After that, he suddenly jerked his head up and spoke in a hoarse voice, "Royal Father, compared to Xue'er, what Divine Phoenix Sect Master, what Divine Phoenix Emperor, I can throw away all of these things. As long as I can have Xue'er, I am willing to lose all of my standing and reputation, willing to lose everything I have!! You betrothed Xue'er to someone else but Sword Master Xuanyuan can

help me obtain Xue'er... All of these things happened because you forced my hand! It was all because you pushed me to this point!"

"You... you!!" Feng Hengkong's body swayed as he spat out a large mouthful of blood with a wet gurgle. After that, he sank to the ground, his knees hitting the ground with a thump, his expression filled with endless sorrow...

He, Feng Hengkong, had definitely made mistakes in his life but if he examined himself, he could say that he had lived a life worthy of the Divine Phoenix Sect and the Phoenix bloodline that flowed in his body. He did exceedingly few things for his own sake and most of his



actions had been for the sect. During these past one hundred years, he would bring Feng Ximing along for many big events so that he could stay by his side and learn from what he has seen or heard, so as to prepare him for the heavy power and responsibility that would burden him in the years ahead.

But he had never ever dreamed that he would raise such a son as this...

“Evil creature... you are truly an evil thing!” Feng Zukui said as he raised his head, his chest violently heaving. He had never before been so enraged in his entire life.

“Let me... personally... tidy up our family affairs!!” Feng Tianwei could no longer contain his anger

anymore. He was so angry that the flames on his palms exploded outwards as his clawed hand rushed towards Feng Ximing.

BOOOOOOOM!!!

With a loud explosion, Feng Tianwei's Phoenix flames parted to the left and right as it smashed against an invisible wall of energy. Xuanyuan Wentian's merrily smiling face appeared in front of him as he spoke, "Divine Phoenix Sect Grand Sect Master, what are you trying to do? This is the next Sect Master of the Divine Phoenix Sect, your very own grandson. Even though he has done wrong, you merely need to reprimand him about it, you shouldn't lash out with such a heavy blow."

Feng Tianwei's pupils faintly narrowed as he spoke in a deep voice, "This is our family matter, you don't have the right to interfere!"

"Sword Master... Xuanyuan!" Once he saw Xuanyuan Wentian block that blow for him, Feng Ximing felt a jolt of electricity run through his body as his eyes became colored by an intense hope and desire. He spoke in an anxious voice, "Yun Che hasn't gone anywhere yet, he is still here right now..."

"You... shut up!!" Feng Tianwei yelled in a furious voice as he stretched his claws towards Feng Ximing yet again.

Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes flashed

as he made a small gesture with his hand. Immediately, Feng Tianwei felt as if his body had been smashed by an enormous mountain as he was instantly blasted backwards tens of meters.

“Do continue,” Xuanyuan Wentian said placidly as he lowered his arm and placed it behind his back.

“Yun Che hasn’t left yet... Right now, my royal sister Xue’er should be bringing him towards the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm. However, Yun Che is already dead!” Feng Ximing spat out as he breathed heavily.

“He died?” Xuanyuan Wentian said as his body jerked around fiercely, “How did he die?”

Even though he was shocked by this news, Xuanyuan Wentian was confident that Feng Ximing, having reached this point, would view him as his only hope of getting out of this alive, so he definitely would not say anything to deceive or trick him.

“I don’t know how he died. But when I saw him just now, he was already dead. His body was covered in blood and his heart had been destroyed and there wasn’t any aura coming from his body... It’s true, I’m definitely not lying to you!” Feng Ximing struggled mightily to stand up as he shouted those words, “Didn’t Lord Sword Master always want the Mirror of Samsara that was in his possession... Right now, his body is at the Phoenix Fire

Mythical Realm, as long as the Lord Sword Master can find it, you... will be able to easily obtain it.”

That was right. The current Feng Ximing had nowhere else to run. Whether it was to preserve his own life or to achieve his goal of obtaining Feng Xue'er, he had to do everything in his power to curry favor with Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Heh heh heh heh, hahahahahaha...” Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes became slits as he started laughing wildly.

“Even though this sword master found out that you obtained an enormous purple crystal mine that would be able to produce at least fifty kilograms of Divine Crystals

several months ago and I also found out that you had long ago lost the protection of the Phoenix God, at that time, this sword master was fully focused on the Devil Sword Conference, so I did not want to be distracted by any side issues. But I was waiting for the Devil Sword Conference to be over before I came to collect this great gift that you have prepared for me.”

Xuanyuan Wentian spread both his arms and closed his eyes as he reveled in that feeling of satisfaction. The fifty kilograms of Divine Crystal that the Divine Phoenix Sect had obtained after many setbacks and difficulties had actually become the “great gift” that he had just spoken about. It was as if he viewed these Divine Crystals

as something that was destined to belong to him.

“But who would have expected that red-clothed demoness to appear out of nowhere. She not only completely wrecked this sword master’s plans, she also cut off both arms of my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, forcing this sword master into a situation where the only option I had left was to think about how to beg for my life!”

“But in the end, the will of heaven is still on this sword master’s side, hahaha... hahahahahaha...”

Xuanyuan Wentian said as he laughed uproariously. He was normally not a temperamental person but during this period between Jasmine’s arrival and



departure, he had experienced a great upheaval as he experienced what it was like to fall from heaven to hell and climb out of hell to enter heaven once again. So right now, his spirit and mental state had completely relaxed. He was unable to control the urge to vent his feelings and laugh wildly.

As Xuanyuan Wentian continued to laugh wildly, Feng Zukui and the other two people felt as if they had gone from the frying pan into the fire.

“Young Sect Master, bring this sword master to the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm,” Xuanyuan Wentian said in a bland voice as his laughter abruptly receded.

“Y-Yes,” Feng Ximing said as he anxiously struggled to rise.

“Wait a moment!” Feng Zukui said with a low yell.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a faint smile, “Now that everything has come to light, could it be that Brother Zukui thinks that anyone from your Divine Phoenix Sect can stop this sword master? Or is it that... you want to continue your old story about how your sect is still under the protection of the Phoenix God?”

Feng Zukui took in a deep breath before saying, “Our sect is unfortunate as it has raised an evil thing, so our Divine Phoenix Sect has no choice but to admit defeat.

But now that things have come to a head, I want to cut a deal with Sword Master Xuanyuan.”

“Oh?” An intrigued expression appeared on Xuanyuan Wentian’s face, “Deal? Could it be that Brother Zukui has anything that can pique the interest of this sword master?”

Feng Zukui responded with an expressionless face, “That thing is the Mirror of Samsara.”

Xuanyuan Wentian was taken aback for a moment before he started to laugh uproariously once more, “Hahahaha, Yun Che is already dead, so the Mirror of Samsara is already one of the possessions of this sword master

but Brother Zukui actually wants to use it to bargain with this sword master? This is simply ridiculous.”

“Hmph!” Feng Zukui gave a cold snort before he spoke, “During the Devil Sword Conference nineteen days ago, Yun Che personally said that the Mirror of Samsara was on his person. Furthermore, Sword Master Xuanyuan seems to know the secret behind the Mirror of Samsara and obtaining the Mirror of Samsara also seems to be imperative for Sword Master Xuanyuan. So it was clear that you wanted to monopolize it. So now that Yun Che is already dead and his body is within the premises of our sect, it would indeed be easy to obtain the Mirror of Samsara if you so desired. But if Sword Master

Xuanyuan does not find a way to seal our lips, I'm afraid that it won't be so easy for you to monopolize it! Especially now that Mighty Heavenly Sword Region is in a situation where they can't afford for the boat to be rocked in the slightest!"

"Oh..." Xuanyuan Wentian gave Feng Zukui a deep look before giving a bland laugh, "Brother Zukui lives up to his reputation. This deal is something that this sword master has to make no matter what. But may inquire as to what sort of deal Brother Zukui wishes to strike?"

"It's very simple!" Feng Zukui said in a cold voice, "Keep the secrets of our Divine Phoenix Sect to yourself.

Other than that, we will only be able to lend Mighty Heavenly Sword Region half of the fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal that you requested!”

“Ah, so that’s how it is.” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he gave a faint nod of his head. He did not even take time to hesitate or consider as he spoke in a relaxed tone, “This sword master had never once considered telling anyone else about the secrets of your sect. After all, there are no advantages to be gained from that and this sword master has never done anything that is disadvantageous to myself. As for the matter of borrowing those Divine Crystals, heh heh, once I get my hands on the Mirror of Samsara, I’ll be far more open to

negotiation.”

“Good! Sword Master Xuanyuan is a straightforward and frank person,” Feng Zukui said as he coldly nodded his head. It was as if he was not questioning the meaning behind Xuanyuan Wentian’s current attitude. “Since the situation has come to this, then let my son and I personally escort you to the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm. Even if you are relying on that evil thing, he does not yet have the ability to open the barrier around the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm. I just hope that Sword Master Xuanyuan keeps his word after he has obtained Yun Che’s body!”

“Hengkong, keep an eye on this evil creature!”

“Very well. Please,” Xuanyuan Wentian said cheerfully as he wore a smile that filled his face. However, within the depths of those calm eyes shone a sinister light that was enough to scare even the most venomous snake out of its wits.

Feng Zukui glared fiercely at Feng Ximing before he turned around. But he did not take to the skies. Instead, he started to walking in the direction of the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm. His steps were slow and heavy, as if to reflect his soul that felt as heavy as a mountain.

Feng Tianwei tensely followed at his side.

The three people left, leaving



behind Feng Hengkong and Feng Ximing.

“You bastard! Bastard!!”

Feng Hengkong took a step forward and he plucked Feng Ximing off of the ground, his face was as malevolent as a hungry wolf that was thirsting for blood.

“Heh...” Feng Ximing laughed instead, “Beat me to your heart’s content, scold me to your heart’s content. After I told Xuanyuan Wentian everything, I had anticipated this moment would come... but so what!? I helped Xuanyuan Wentian get what he wanted and he will soon honor the promise that he made with me. I will soon... soon be able to obtain

Xue'er.... Ugh!"

Feng Hengkong swung his arm, causing Feng Ximing to hit the ground violently. Both of his eyes were scarlet-red as he gasped roughly, "I, Feng Hengkong, am one of the heroes of an era, so how did I... give birth to an extremely stupid bastard who is even worse than a beast! You have committed a huge mistake but you're not even the least bit remorseful. Instead, you're still living in your own fantasy world!! You think... you think that Xuanyuan Wentian is going to the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm to retrieve the Mirror of Samsara from Yun Che's body!? His main objective is to kill Xue'er!!"

"What?" Feng Ximing's eyes

widened as he panickedly shook his head, “No, it’s not possible! It definitely isn’t possible... Sword Master Xuanyuan promised to reward me with Xue’er, so he definitely won’t do that. He... he doesn’t have a reason to kill Xue’er.”

“Doesn’t have a reason?” Feng Hengkong was ceaselessly assaulted by vertigo as he reeled from the extreme rage and pain he was feeling. He spoke in a trembling voice, “The reason why he did not tell anyone else that the Phoenix God had died was because he wanted to have sole control over our entire sect! Furthermore, the only person that can escape his grasp in our entire Divine Phoenix Sect is Xue’er!! Once Xue’er’s

Phoenix Soul has completely awoken, even Xuanyuan Wentian might not be Xue'er's opponent!!”

“Do you think that Xuanyuan Wentian will allow that day to come!?” Feng Hengkong roared.

“Profound arts can be crippled but a bloodline can never ever be destroyed. In order to fully nip this hidden danger in the bud... what do you think Xuanyuan Wentian will do!? You bastard!! Even if you die ten thousand times, it won't be enough to pay for your crimes!! You idiot!!”

“...” Feng Ximing was completely stunned in place. His expression had become a ghastly shade of white. After that, he began to

crazily mutter to himself, “No... it’s not possible... things won’t happen this way... it won’t... it won’t... he clearly promised me... he won’t... It’s not possible that he will kill Xue’er...”

“You still have the face to mention Xue’er’s name!?”

Feng Hengkong fiercely kicked Feng Ximing’s chest. Before today, the person he resented the most was Yun Che but he had never ever imagined that the person that he would resent even more than Yun Che was actually his most trusted and highly-regarded eldest son he had nurtured with everything he had!

“Feng Ximing.” Feng Hengkong

muttered his name, each and every word filled with a bone-piercing cold, “If anything happens to Xue’er and if our Divine Phoenix Sect ends up being completely annihilated because of this... I won’t forgive you even when we reach the Yellow Spring! The ancestral Phoenix God, the entire sect and all of our ancestors will never forgive you either!!”

Feng Ximing sank limply to the ground, his eyes devoid of light as he kept muttering to himself. Feng Hengkong did not even know if he had listened to what he had to say.

“Hooooo...”

Feng Hengkong raised his head and looked in the direction of the

Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm as he softly muttered to himself, “Royal Father, Grandfather, you need to do your best to buy as much time as you can for Xue’er to flee. It’s all up to you two...”

“Xue’er, run far, far away... No matter where you go... you definitely must stay safe... you must definitely not turn back...”

# Chapter 833:

## Helpless Flight

Feng Zukui and Feng Tianwei led Xuanyuan Wentian forward as they walked past most of Phoenix City before finally arriving in front of a hall that was wreathed in fire.

“The entrance of the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm is up ahead,” Feng Zukui said as he came to a stop, “These flames are actually part of a unique barrier that was laid down by our sect’s ancestral Phoenix God. If you try to force your way in, it will be no easy thing, even given Sword Master Xuanyuan’s level of cultivation.”



The moment his voice fell, Feng Zukui raised his hand as a flaming profound formation appeared in the middle of the air. After it vanished, the aura of the Phoenix fire barrier immediately weakened as the dancing flames began to settle down and quietly burn.

“Sword Master Xuanyuan, please. I also request that you do not forget what you have personally promised us,” Feng Tianwei said as he raised a hand.

Xuanyuan Wentian gave a faint nod of his head before taking the initiative to walk towards the entrance of the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm. Just as he was about to enter, he suddenly ground to a halt as his brows sank, “Ah, so

you were just trying to buy time!!”

The expressions of Feng Zukui and Feng Tianwei imperceptibly changed at the same time before they swiftly grew heavy. Feng Zukui said in a low voice, “Stalling for time? I would like to know just why Sword Master Xuanyuan thinks that we are stalling for time?”

“Hmph!” Xuanyuan Wentian gave a loud snort as he turned around. Now that it had come to this, with both parties were already fully cognizant of the situation, there was no further need for pretense. He gave a cold laugh as he said, “Naive! If this sword master wants to kill someone, there has yet to be a person to escape from my grasp alive! Let alone a trifling pair such

as yourselves!”

Xuanyuan Wentian suddenly soared into the sky as he rushed towards the north.

“Hold it right there!!”

Feng Zukui and Feng Tianwei, both of whom had been gathering power in anticipation of this happening, immediately shot into the sky at the same time. Two beams of Phoenix flames that were shot at full power exploded towards Xuanyuan Wentian. They exploded in midair, slowing Xuanyuan Wentian’s progress.

“Xuanyuan Wentian!!” Feng Zukui roared in a voice that was deeper than it had ever been, his hair and

his beard standing on end amidst the roaring flames, "You threatened and coerced my Divine Phoenix Sect but as long as you did not cross our bottom line, we would be able to endure and submit to any humiliation or disgrace. But if you dare to harm Xue'er... then be prepared for a life and death struggle!"

"I, Feng Tianwei, so solemnly swear that if Xue'er comes to any harm because of you, my Divine Phoenix Sect will scatter your ashes to the wind, even if we burn up along with you!!" Feng Tianwei yelled fiercely.

"Hmph, even if I add all of you together, you are still not qualified!" Xuanyuan Wentian said as he raised his hand. The air in front of

him was immediately displaced as the flames that were blocking his path were completely dissipated.

“Phoenix Fire Burning Heaven!”

Feng Zukui and his son advanced simultaneously from both sides as two curtains of fire spread out as they shot towards the sky. The sky above Phoenix City was instantly transformed into a sea of roiling fire.

Xuanyuan Wentian's brows sank and before anyone noticed him move, his body flashed with light as a huge sword shadow surrounded his entire body. After that, it cut towards the Phoenix fire curtain that covered the sky as he moved.

Boom boom booom...

Xuanyuan Wentian had been utterly pathetic in front of Jasmine but he was undoubtedly the number one practitioner of the sword in the entire Profound Sky Continent! He did not even need to hold a sword in his hand because the moment his sword intent exploded, Feng Zukui and Feng Tianwei could clearly feel millions of coldly gleaming divine swords suddenly coalesce in the air around them. The swords pierced the air as the cold tips of the blades pressed against their backs.

The unblemished fire curtain was slashed into wildly flying fire fragments in the space of a few breaths. Feng Zukui could still

barely hold on but the profound energy around Feng Tianwei had already been completely messed up by the invisible sword energy that smashed against it.

Feng Zukui calmed his heart as he gave a loud roar. A cluster of Phoenix flames that was gathered using the extreme limits of his power gathered in the air in front of him before forming into an incredibly scorching flaming sun which tore towards Xuanyuan Wentian, who was contained within his own sword shadow.

Xuanyuan Wentian glanced sharply to the side before the sword shadow surrounding him suddenly shot out from his body as it easily shot through the Phoenix flames which

Feng Zukui had gathered with all of his might before piercing Feng Zukui's chest.

Splurt!!

Blood sprayed wildly from Feng Zukui's chest as he tumbled backwards. Xuanyuan Wentian gave a cold smile but he did not perform a follow-up attack. Instead, he boosted his speed to the maximum as he rushed towards the north.

“Father... Xuanyuan Wentian!!”

Feng Tianwei shot a glance towards Feng Zukui before looking at the swiftly departing Xuanyuan Wentian. After an instant of hesitation, he gritted his teeth and



resolved to continue chasing after Xuanyuan Wentian.

“There’s no need to give chase.”

Feng Zukui had just barely managed to stop his tumble before he told Feng Tianwei to stop. He pressed a hand against his chest, healing his injury as he spoke, “Given your speed, there is no way you will catch up to him. Even if you do manage to catch him, it will be meaningless. Stalling him this long was already our limit.”

Feng Tianwei’s brows narrowed before he gave a heavy sigh.

“The rest is up to Xue’er’s good fortune,” Feng Zukui said as he closed his eyes and gave a similar

sigh.

The moment Xuanyuan Wentian had appeared in front of them, Feng Zukui had already experienced a sense of foreboding, so he used the Phoenix Stone to stealthily transmit a message to Feng Xue'er, telling her to immediately flee as fast and as far away as she possibly could.

In the end, his premonition came true... No, given the current circumstances, it was one hundred times more severe than anything he had anticipated.

“Wasn't that strange? How did Xuanyuan Wentian figure out our intentions?” Feng Tianwei asked with furrowed brows. “Furthermore, Xue'er already left long ago, so he

shouldn't be able to detect any aura, even we do not know where she is right now. Yet Xuanyuan Wentian confidently raced north, as if he was very certain of her location..."

Feng Tianwei's words caused Feng Zukui to be taken aback for a moment. He swiftly scanned his surroundings before descending from the sky and standing in front of the entrance of the Phoenix Fire Mythical Realm. After a while, his expression violently changed and he gasped involuntarily, "There is a blood scent! This blood scent..."

"Could it be that... when Xue'er left, she also brought Yun Che's body along with her!?"

"Wha... What!?" Feng Tianwei

exclaimed in shock. He swiftly stretched his spiritual perception to the max before detecting the faint aura of blood that had yet to dissipate.

This aura instantly brought to mind the blood-covered Yun Che!

“Crap!” Feng Tianwei’s face immediately went pale as his whole body shook. He slammed a fist against the ground before speaking in a hoarse voice, “Why was Xue’er... so silly!? It would be exceedingly difficult for her to escape from Xuanyuan Wentian’s grasp if she was by herself but why did she bring Yun Che along as well? Even if she has deep feelings towards Yun Che... he is already dead!”

“Given Xuanyuan Wentian’s level of cultivation, following the trail of Yun Che’s blood is as easy as flipping a hand... Xue’er undoubtedly understood this as well but yet she... Ah!”

Feng Zukui’s hand slapped against his forehead and he looked completely forlorn and miserable.

“Now that it has come to this, we can truly only rely on good fortune now,” Feng Zukui said with a sigh. “I only hope that the ancestral Phoenix God is watching over us right now and that he will be able to protect Xue’er and help her escape this calamity... If that is the case, even if my old bones return to the dirt, I will be able to go with no regrets.”

Feng Tianwei's Phoenix Stone buzzed with profound energy. He picked up the Phoenix Stone and heard a message that was transmitted from Feng Hengkong, "Royal Father, Grandfather, the northern city has just sent us this news. Just now three people who were exuding extraordinary auras just crossed over them and given the description... it is extremely likely that it is Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie!"

"!!" Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui were stunned simultaneously. It was no surprise that they would return just as Xuanyuan Wentian did. But from the looks of it, it was clear that three of them had linked up and already discussed things between themselves before taking

action.

“I got it... Just try to think of a way to deflect their attentions and get them to leave. If we tell them that Yun Che is already dead, they probably won’t believe us. But if we say that he has already left, we can just leave it to them to try to track him down.”

After Feng Tianwei’s distracted speech came to end, he raised his head to look towards the north... From the looks of it, Feng Xue’er had fled north after receiving their sound transmission, all the while carrying Yun Che’s body along with her.

Xuanyuan Wentian had shot off towards the north and as expected,

Feng Xue'er had indeed fled north.

Her bright red phoenix robes were already drenched with fresh blood and scarlet Phoenix flames surrounded Yun Che's body, forcefully preserving the very last embers of his life... This faint but extremely stubborn life force of Yun Che's had become the last hope that Feng Xue'er's heart was clinging onto. She tightly hugged him and gritted her jade teeth as she refused to let the tears fall from her watery eyes.

“Big Brother Yun, don't die... You'll be fine... you'll definitely be alright...”

“When you were taken away by the Primordial Profound Ark, you came



back good as new... so this time, you will definitely get better as well..."

She did not stop talking and calling out to Yun Che, in hopes that he could hear her.

At this moment, if anyone took a single glance at Yun Che, they would not even need to check his aura to completely confirm that he was dead. Even if he still clung on to the very last shreds of life, he was definitely dangling on the edge of death and he would definitely expire before too much time had passed. There was definitely no possibility that he would make it out of this situation alive.

After she had left Phoenix City and flown out of Divine Phoenix City,

Feng Xue'er had gone north. Her heart was completely flustered and panicked and she did not know where she ought to bring Yun Che to, but she unconsciously headed north... because that was the direction where Blue Wind Nation and Frozen Cloud Asgard lay.

In her panicked fluster, she did not know how long she had been flying for. The scenery below had already changed into that of uncultivated lands. Even though she was born in the Divine Phoenix Empire and she was the only princess of the Divine Phoenix Empire, she had no knowledge of the lands that surrounded Divine Phoenix City, so she naturally did not know where she and Yun Che were headed currently.

Moreover, a dangerous aura suddenly crept up from behind them at this moment, sending a chill coursing through her entire body. Following that, she sensed an immeasurably dangerous aura locking onto them from a very far distance.

At this moment, Feng Xue'er's mind cleared up because this aura was not one that was unfamiliar to her. This aura was incredibly strong and it also radiated a boundlessly sharp aura as well. She had felt this once at Supreme Ocean Palace's Sea God Arena...

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's  
Sword Master—Xuanyuan Wentian!!

# Chapter 834: The Power of the Devils

Before Jasmine left, she deliberately chose not to deal with the people who posed the greatest threat to Yun Che... especially Xuanyuan Wentian and Ye Meixie, both of whom had extremely great enmity towards him. The most important reason behind her leaving them alive was her belief that Yun Che would definitely not fall into their hands, even though he was still not capable of facing them.

She knew very well what kind of personality Yun Che had and she also knew all of the trump cards he held in his hands, so she was

convinced of this point.

Yun Che only needed to borrow the power of the Primordial Profound Ark to return to the Illusory Demon Realm first and avoid the Four Sacred Grounds. Given his innate talent, surpassing the Four Sacred Masters was only a matter of time. Furthermore, if he was not even able to wait for that short period of ten or so years, he could just practice dual cultivation with Feng Xue'er, borrowing the power of Feng Xue'er's Phoenix vital yin, his power would explosively grow within a short period of time and it would grow so explosively that even Jasmine was not able to predict where it would end.

At the same time, Feng Xue'er

would also receive the benefits of his Dragon God bloodline, which would be an enormous boon in awakening her Phoenix Soul. At that time, if the two of them combined their powers and if the Little Demon Empress joined in as well, there would be nothing in either the Profound Sky Continent or Illusory Demon Realm that would be able to threaten them.

So, she spared the Four Sacred Grounds, whom Yun Che could not currently go up against, leaving him to deal with them himself.

Moreover, she was not the least bit worried about his situation at all.

But things had changed to the point where it completely deviated from what she had anticipated.

Furthermore, it was not a power from the Profound Sky Continent who had created this drastic change, it was Moonflower herself!

This finally resulted in Yun Che facing the most dangerous situation he had ever experienced in both his lives barely an hour after she had resolutely left.

After feeling Xuanyuan Wentian's aura abruptly latch on to her own, Feng Xue'er's heart, which had been in a constant state of panic and fear, instantly descended into an icy abyss. She grabbed on tightly to the blood-soaked Yun Che. All of the Phoenix flames surrounding her body started to burn even more vigorously as she desperately utilized all of her power to flee

westwards at her fastest possible speed.

Her innate talent was matchless and she had already arrived at the peak of the Profound Sky Continent even before her powers had fully awakened. But the person who was chasing her just had to be Xuanyuan Wentian! Even when she was desperately using her full power to flee, she could feel that dreadful aura creeping closer and closer. The power that had latched onto her body also kept growing colder and heavier.

After turning around, she could see a blurry black dot rapidly growing bigger in her vision zooming in from the distant horizon.



She glance at Yun Che, who was in her arms, as the fear in her eyes slowly melted into heartbreaking sadness and gentleness... When they had been on the Primordial Profound Ark all those years ago, Yun Che had desperately fled while holding her in his arms. He was originally completely uninvolved in the entire matter, he could even have preserved his own life by handing her over to Ye Xinghan. Furthermore, it was likely that he would have gained some “benefits” from doing so. But he had not and the arm that was tightly wound around her did not relax in the slightest... Even when Ye Xinghan was hot on their heels.

It was at that moment that his name and figure were deeply

engraved in the deepest parts of her soul.

Feng Xue'er's speed began to slow because she knew that if it was Xuanyuan Wentian who was chasing them, any further attempt to flee would be meaningless.

“Big Brother Yun, Xue'er does not have the strength to protect you but... don't worry Big Brother Yun, no matter where you go, I will... forever be by your side...”

After saying those words, all the fear in Feng Xue'er's heart suddenly disappeared as she slowed down... As she was prepared to turn around and clash with Xuanyuan Wentian, a figure suddenly appeared like a ghost in front of her. This person

was wreathed in an aura that was incomparably sinister and cold.

Feng Xue'er gave a small gasp as she ground to a complete halt and dazedly stared at the person who had suddenly appeared in front of her, "You..."

He was all dressed in black, his half-opened eyes glowed with a black light and one could barely even see any white left in his eyes. There was even a layer of pitch-black mist that surrounding him and a pitch-black greatsword, the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, was slung across his back!

This person was astonishingly Fen Juechen!

The devil blood in his body had awakened and his power had grown explosively in the past few weeks. Today he had come to Divine Phoenix City to use his greatly increased strength to kill someone he had desired to kill... and the person he desired to kill the most was naturally Xuanyuan Wentian!

Because he was the chief mastermind of the plot that had destroyed the Eternal Night Royal Family one thousand years ago!

Fen Juechen also believed that Xuanyuan Wentian would definitely attend the engagement banquet of Yun Che and Feng Xue'er.

He was not clear as to the limits of Xuanyuan Wentian's strength but

his greatly increased strength had given him much confidence.

Moreover, he could not contain the desire to immediately vent the deep resentment and hatred that lay in the depths of his soul. But the first person he had met when he had arrived at the Divine Phoenix City was Yun Che. Even though the two of them were not in agreement with each other and Yun Che's words had even caused him to go into a rage, those words had indeed splashed a bucket of cold water on his agitated brain, causing him to regain some clear-headedness.

As the heroes of the realm gathered to attend the engagement banquet, Fen Juechen brooded outside the gate of Phoenix City. After a long while, he finally managed to choose

self-control and turned around to leave. Yun Che's words had indeed reached him, his devil blood had just awakened and there was still a lot of room for growth. If he lost because of a moment of impulse, then everything he had endured would have been for nothing.

After that, he left Divine Phoenix City.

But he had never thought that he would actually meet Feng Xue'er and Yun Che in this place... with one Xuanyuan Wentian hot on their heels!

"He's dead!?" Fen Juechen coldly said as he stared at the blood-soaked Yun Che who did not even have a trace of life left.

“Don’t spout nonsense!” Right now, the word “dead” assaulted Feng Xue’er’s weak mental state. She vigorously shook her head as she said, “Big Brother Yun won’t die... Big Brother Yun won’t die so easily!”

“...” The black light in Feng Juechen’s eyes trembled as Xiao Lingxi’s soft but resolute voice echoed in his mind...

“...The reason why I did not accompany him all those years ago was because I could not leave my father to languish by himself. Right now, Father has Xiao Yun... So if anything happens to Little Che, I will definitely go accompany him right away, I definitely won’t allow him to stay in the other world by

himself...”

“Ssss...”

Fen Juechen’s mouth twisted faintly as the black energy around his body began moving agitatedly as if it was mist that was being blown around by a strong wind.

“Since he isn’t dead... then why aren’t you getting him away from here right away!?” With an abrupt roar, Fen Juechen fully opened his eyes and stared at the black shadow that was swiftly closing in from behind Feng Xue’er. He gritted his teeth firmly before snarling out a name in a voice that was so cold that it penetrated bone, “Xuan... yuan... Wen... tian!!”



BOOOOOM!!

Amidst the violent explosions of cold and sinister energy, Fen Juechen shot forward like a black bolt of lightning. He swept past Feng Xue'er, radiating a heaven-shaking aura of malevolence and killing intent as he rushed towards Xuanyuan Wentian. As he rushed forward, Fen Juechen let out a roar that was filled with boundless hatred and resentment, "Xuanyuan Wentian, hand over your life!!"

Feng Xue'er stood there completely dazed for a moment.

When she suddenly met Fen Juechen, she had felt her heart sinking. Compared to Xuanyuan Wentian, Fen Juechen was the

person who most wanted to kill Yun Che in this world and this occasion was the perfect opportunity for him to do so.

However, he not only did not make any moves to take advantage of the situation, instead he... rushed towards Xuanyuan Wentian who had been hot on her heels.

She had personally seen and felt the dreadfully dense and intense hatred and killing intent Fen Juechen had towards Yun Che. But right now, he was actually doing something that completely contradicted that!?

She did not turn back as she once again pushed her speed to the limit, fleeing into the unknown distance. In the blink of an eye, she felt the

energy that was locking onto her disappear and she also felt Xuanyuan Wentian's aura grow further and further away.

BOOOOOOOM!!!!

A curtain of black light abruptly spread across the sky, causing all the light in the surrounding area to grow dimmer by several degrees. At the same time, an invisible sword beam seemed to descend from the heavens as it instantly cut this curtain of black light in half, severing the mountain below it into two equal halves as well.

BOOM BOOM BOOM...

The black clouds which covered the sky began to roil and rumble as if

indicating that a storm was imminent. Beneath the curtain of black light that had been slashed in half, Xuanyuan Wentian and Fen Juechen's gazes clashed with one another. Xuanyuan Wentian had initially been thrown off balance but once he could clearly see Fen Juechen, his eyes suddenly narrowed as the corners of his mouth hooked up into a strange and unfathomable smile.

"There are not more than ten people in the entire Profound Sky Continent that can display this level of power. I had originally thought that one of those ten people had intentionally come to spoil my plans but I never thought that it would actually be... Tsk, tsk." Xuanyuan Wentian crossed his

arms across his chest as he measured Fen Juechen with his eyes. His gaze lingered especially long on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was slung across Fen Juechen's back as his smile grew even more strange.

His calm and unruffled appearance clearly showed that he was not in a rush to chase after Feng Xue'er who was fleeing further and further away.

"Xuanyuan Wentian! Today is... the day that you die!!" Fen Juechen was like a lone wolf who was facing down his mortal enemy. He stretched out a hand and slowly grasped the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was strapped across his back. In an instant, ten bolts of

black lightning split the air around him. Black light curled around the body of the jet-black sword as an incomparably dreadful, sinister and cold aura pervaded the area.

It was fortunate that this was a desolate and uncivilized area and not a city. Otherwise the entire city would have been shrouded with this dark might.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian was still smiling merrily, he did not assume a fighting stance, “Are you not going to explain why you want to kill this sword master?”

“When you get to hell, you can ask King Yama yourself!”

The black light in Fen Juechen’s

eyes flashed as a beam of black light shot out from the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword and exploded towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

This sword stroke did not have any wind up nor did it require any accumulation of energy but it carried the full brunt of Fen Juechen's boundless hate and killing intent. Furthermore, even though this looked like an incredibly casual and common sword stroke, the moment it was unleashed, the air around him was instantly compressed as an enormous darkness energy crazily converged from all directions. In an instant, a huge vortex of darkness energy had formed at the tip of the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword.

Xuanyuan Wentian's originally casual and relaxed expression froze up abruptly as he suddenly felt as if his body had become mired in mud. Following that, an unbearable sensation that grew heavier by the moment began pressing down on him as he could faintly hear the wails and mutterings of countless evil spirits and ghosts whispering in his ears. He was slightly dazzled as an asura purgatory that was strewn with bodies and mountains of corpses appeared in front of him... he could even smell the scent of blood that was so thick that it assailed his nostrils.

Xuanyuan Wentian had two thousand years of cultivation and he had a wealth of experiences and knowledge. So he instantly realized



that the other party's aura of darkness had actually affected his very heart and soul!

To be more accurate, it had created a sort of suppressive effect on his soul!

When he had met Fen Juechen the last time, he had been absolutely shocked by the rate at which his power grew. What caused him to be even more shocked right now was that he realized that what had been displayed before was not the full extent of Fen Juechen's power... But this sword stroke was still able to directly suppress his soul.

This clearly meant that Fen Juechen's current might had already begun to approach the level

he was at!!

Amidst his utter astonishment, Xuanyuan Wentian instantly discarded any carelessness that he previously possessed and stopped underestimating this enemy. All of the profound energy in his body began to surge unreservedly as countless incorporeal energy swords appeared and formed into a gigantic sword formation.

*Zzt zzt zzzt zzt zzzt zzt....*

Space was mercilessly torn apart as Heaven's Might sword energy shot into that vortex of darkness. The tearing sounds were not ear-piercing, instead it sounded like the sinister and dreadful howls and wails of ghosts and devils.

Fen Juechen's eyes widened even further as the whites of his eyes completely disappeared and all of the darkness energy in his body immediately began to surge like a tidal wave. A dreadful energy that was so terrifying that it could not be described poured down on Xuanyuan Wentian in torrents.

The huge Heaven's Might Sword Formation seemed to be frozen solid as it instantly stopped moving. Xuanyuan Wentian's expression was unexpectedly startled as well... This was no ordinary Heaven's Might Sword Formation, it had been set up by him, Xuanyuan Wentian! The only people in the Profound Sky Continent who could directly resist this sword formation were Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi, and Ye Meixie.

He had never ever dreamed that Fen Juechen would not only not be routed by the sword formation that he had set up with nearly all his strength, but he was actually able to make Xuanyuan Wentian feel as if he himself was being suppressed.

However, he did not panic in the slightest. After he had recovered from his shock, the depths of his eyes astonishingly lit up with a burning ecstasy.

“Heaven’s Might Absolute Sword...  
Sky Break!”

Ding!!!

A sword beam that was several kilometers long slashed across the dark and overcast sky, as if it was

cutting apart the blue dome of heaven. Under the might of this heaven-shaking sword beam, Xuanyuan Wentian's sword formation and Fen Juechen's vortex of darkness collapsed at the same time as both of the attacks disintegrated into a jumbled mess of profound energy.

Even though it was merely a jumbled mess of profound energy left in the aftermath of those attacks, it had swept across the frail ground below like a devastating hurricane. In the blink of an eye, the land below had been devastated beyond recognition as several small mountains were directly leveled and a thick layer of gray dust covered the entire area.

That tremendous and unmatched sword intent smashed against Fen Juechen's chest like a mountain, causing him to tumble backwards. But he immediately halted his tumble as a pair of jet-black eyes fiercely glared at Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Hahahaha... hahahahaha...”

In contrast, Xuanyuan Wentian, who was facing an opponent whose strength had far exceeded his own estimation, was not only not flustered, he even started to laugh wantonly instead, “This is too wonderful! It is simply too wonderful! I had originally believed that you had come at me because you were being reckless and ignorant, unable to control your

own emotions. But to think that you actually had sufficient confidence to face me.”

“Tsk... tsk, tsk! Nineteen days!”  
Xuanyuan Wentian smiled as he gave a sigh, “In the short span of nineteen days, your strength was actually able to increase to this extent... Hahahaha! This is simply far too wonderful! The Devil Lord wasn’t lying to me after all... Ah, no! This is even more delightful than what the Devil Lord had described! The past millennia of effort has indeed not gone to waste.”

Fen Juechen, “???”

“This is indeed worthy to be called... a power that is on the level of the gods and devils,” Xuanyuan

Wentian said as he stopped his wild laughter. He stared at Fen Juechen, his eyes widening as they shone with the most intense greed, elation and madness, “This is truly... the power of devil blood and devil soul that has merged together again after a thousand years!”

Fen Juechen’s pitch-black eyes widened in shock as he gave a low roar, “What did... you say!?”



# Chapter 835:

## Inescapable Net

“Heh!” Xuanyuan Wentian gave a dry chuckle as he said, “My knowledge far exceeds what you have imagined.”

After that, he raised his hand and a thin sword, that was approximately six feet long and glowed with a faint white light, appeared in his hand, “The current you has already attained the privilege of causing this sword master to use his sword. Didn’t you want to kill me? Come then, try as hard as you can, bring me even more ecstasy! Let me fully enjoy the fruits of a thousand years of planning and preparation!”

An enormous sword intent spread out from Xuanyuan Wentian's body. As the thin sword in his hand swayed, the space around him started to ripple, it was as if the sword was not passing through air but the surface of still water.

Xuanyuan Wentian's sword intent had reached the pinnacle and it had shockingly reached the dreadful realm where he could form substance from the incorporeal.

Fen Juechen's origins and powers were a huge secret that only he was privy to—he was firmly convinced of that. Xuanyuan Wentian's words had caused unease to form in his heart but his hatred and killing intent intensified even more. His darkness profound energy began to

stir restlessly but the space within a five kilometer radius was under extreme suppression. The originally pure white clouds in the sky had become gloomy and heavy before immediately turning dusky black.

Furthermore this suppression and darkness began to soundlessly and swiftly spread like a plague sowed by a devil, it expanded from five kilometers to several tens of kilometers to fifty kilometers.

Within a fifty kilometer radius, the skies were dark and the land was silent.

Moreover, this was not the result of Fen Juechen releasing his profound energy, it was merely created by the dark might and pressure that

radiated from him.

In contrast, Xuanyuan Wentian, who was smack dab in the middle of this oppressive might, still had a bland smile on his face. His eyes were half-narrowed and the thin sword in his hand was only covered by a faint white glow. All of his profound energy had been withdrawn into his body and he was as calm as placed as a bell that had lain silent for a thousand years.

An unmistakable difference had appeared between the postures and auras of the two opponents.

The suppressed silence continued for very long before Fen Juechen abruptly exploded into action at a certain instant. All of the darkness

energy in his body suddenly surged forth like an erupting volcano as it rushed heavenward. In an instant, his body turned completely black... This was not created by reflection of the darkness profound energy as his skin had actually turned completely black!

A slight change occurred in the eyes of the calm and tranquil Xuanyuan Wentian. The thin sword in his hand shook fiercely as the placid aura it created immediately began to distort. Following the explosive arrival of the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, he faintly saw a blood-filled hell as boundless hatred and killing intent hurtled towards him.

“This is... the power of the devils!”  
Facing this sky-covering darkness,

his soul was shaking and he could even feel some fear being birthed in his heart, but his eyes were filled with the light of ecstasy... He had seen this darkness profound energy that came from the devil gods one thousand years ago, when Ye Mufeng had personally let him experience it. But, even the Ye Mufeng of all those years ago had not given him such a sensation.

When it came to strength, the current Fen Juechen was far inferior to the Ye Mufeng who had gone berserk all those years ago but he had awakened and merged his devil blood and devil soul, so he could use the true “Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night” and the devil profound energy he was releasing was clearly even purer than the

devil profound energy that was released by Ye Mufeng!

As Xuanyuan Wentian let out hoarse cries of excitement in a trembling voice, he was being pushed back by the storm of darkness that chased after him—because even he did not have complete confidence that he could directly face Fen Juechen when he was unleashing the full might of his darkness profound energy. Every time he retreated from his previous position, that space would be filled with a thousand incorporeal sword beams. This lasted until they formed a sword formation that was made up of one hundred thousand sword beams. The sword formation was so huge that it practically covered the sky. Like a raging

tempest, this sword formation drove into the storm of darkness, that seemed to come from purgatory itself.

Space was rent apart like an old, tattered cloth as the dark devil profound energy was cut into a fine spiderweb in an instant. Tens of sword beams penetrated the darkness and pierced Fen Juechen's body... Fen Juechen's body was as hard and firm as divine steel while he was shrouded by the darkness, so when these sword beams that were weakened by his powers pierced into his body, a resounding sound that sounded like metal striking against metal rang out. After that, the sword beams shattered instantly. These attacks did not wound Fen Juechen in the



slightest and he only felt an instant of pain when they collided against him.

Moreover, these little stings of pain only caused the darkness energy in Fen Juechen's body to surge even more violently. The Eternal Night Devil Sword continuously blasted out attacks as the world instantly grew even darker and all of the sword beams were drawn into the darkness.

“Lightless Eternal Night!!”

.....

BOOM BOOM BOOM...

Heaven-shaking explosions rang out from behind and the light had very clearly grown much dimmer.

Feng Xue'er turned around and saw that the southern sky had turned completely dark, as if hundreds of kilometers worth of dark clouds had gathered there. Even though those two extremely dreadful auras were sufficiently far away enough from her, they still caused her entire body to go cold.

"Fen Juechen?" Feng Xue'er could scarcely believe what she was muttering to herself, "He is... fighting against Xuanyuan Wentian?"

"Big Brother Yun..." Feng Xue'er immediately turned around. She felt that the last breath of Yun Che that she had protected with her Phoenix flames before softly whispering, "Big Brother Yun, you'll definitely

be fine, I beg you, please hold on...”

As she flew towards the unknown north, she looked like a streaking red shadow that drew a line against the blue sky.

Darkness!

Sword beams!

Two completely different powers clashed in the sky above. These peerless and dreadful energies caused the heaven and earth to tremble.

The sword beams originated from the number one swordsman in the entire Profound Sky Continent. Under the strokes of his energy blades, the all-encompassing storm of darkness was being continuously

rolled aside and broken down into fragments. But this storm of darkness relentlessly surged like an enraged vicious beast as it continued to firmly suppress Xuanyuan Wentian's sword formation. It did not look like either party had gained the upper hand.

The wild and overgrown hills below them had long ago lost their ridges and peaks and the ground had actually sunk to an unknown level under the calamitous power that was on display. Only the ancient foundations, that had not seen the sun for ten thousand years, were left. It was practically a scene straight out of the apocalypse!

Any battle between Monarchs would cause calamitous

destruction, much less a battle between Monarchs who stood at the pinnacle of the Sovereign Profound Realm. In the past, when the masters of the Sacred Grounds dueled occasionally, they would always fight where the blue ocean was, the clashing of their fists caused massive tidal waves that soared into the heavens. But when this kind of power descended on this innocent piece of land, it was turned into a purgatory of destruction in the blink of an eye.

Xuanyuan Wentian had never ever expected that Fen Juechen would be able to match him blow for blow after obtaining the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword just a few short weeks ago. He, the master of the sword who had reigned supreme over the

Profound Sky Continent for more than a thousand years—perhaps even Fen Juechen did not anticipate that his strength and cultivation would grow to such an extent after his devil blood had awakened.

Fen Juechen was howling while Xuanyuan Wentian was filled with excitement... As the two of them were locked in a vicious battle, neither of them realized that three figures had appeared in the skies far above them.

Those three people were completely unmoved despite being assailed by the heaven-shaking energy waves that were radiating from the duel. Moreover, the auras being exuded by these three people were as vast and profound as the ocean.

Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi, Ye Meixie!

The Four Sacred Masters of the Profound Sky Continent were all gathered at this calamity-stricken land at this very moment.

“That person... is Fen Juechen?” Ye Meixie said in a heavy voice as disbelief and incredulity colored his eyes.

“When he had arrived at Supreme Ocean Palace previously, I went out of my way to check the level of his profound strength. It was roughly around the middle of the sixth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm and that result had already caused me no small shock... But today, he can actually match blows with

Xuanyuan Wentian? What is going on?” Qu Fengyi’s expression was heavy and solemn and her voice was filled with an extremely heavy astonishment and bewilderment.

“Could he have used some kind of special forbidden technique?” Ye Meixie asked in a low voice, “Does such a forbidden technique even exist in the Profound Sky Continent?”

The reason why these three people had appeared in this place was because they were chasing after Feng Xue’er... to be more accurate, they had come for the “Mirror of Samsara”. Furthermore, all of them had hidden this from their respective Sacred Grounds and they had each come alone.



“...” Huangji Wuyu stayed silent for a long time before finally speaking, “Fen Juechen’s power has indeed reached a level where he is nearly equal to us. But he is still young after all, so his experiences are too shallow. Coupled with the fact that the power he possesses is exceedingly unusual, it is clear that he does not have complete control over it. At this moment, it seems like he can match Xuanyuan Wentian blow for blow, but as the fight drags out his loss will become clear.”

“However, the most important point is...” Huangji Wuyu’s voice grew deeper as a heavy dark haze formed in the space between his brows, “Have neither of you realized that the current appearance of Fen

Juechen and the darkness profound energy he is using... is extremely similar to Ye Mufeng back then!?"

"What!?" Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie gasped in surprise at the same time. After an instant, they both exclaimed together, "That is... the Eternal Night Royal Family's Eternal Night Illusory God Record!!?"

"..." Huangji Wuyu's gaze fell on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was grasped in Fen Juechen's hand before he continued slowly, "It is highly likely that Fen Juechen's exceedingly bizarre power has something to do with the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that he is holding in his hand... No! It's definitely related!"

“That Heavenly Sin Divine Sword was indeed hiding some enormous secret but after we broke the seal that day, none of us could detect anything and we treated it was a dead sword. After that, that red-clothed demoness tossed it to Fen Juechen... and right now, Fen Juechen’s power has greatly increased and he is even using the profound art of the Eternal Night Royal Family. His current state is extremely similar to the Ye Mufeng who wielded the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword all those years ago... There can be no mistaking this!”

“To be able to cause a person who was at the sixth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm to rise to our level in the span of a few short weeks... Could it be that it really

contains the secret of the Divine Profound!?” Ye Meixie exclaimed as the pupils of his eyes widened.

Ding!!

The bracelet on Qu Fengyi’s right arm flashed with a faint blue light. Qu Fengyi’s eyebrows twitched as she said in a low voice, “We have discovered Feng Xue’er’s current location and it was three hundred and fifty kilometers to the north. Do we continue giving chase or...”

Qu Fengyi used her eyes to convey her intention as she stared at Xuanyuan Wentian and Fen Juechen. Only the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword could explain the bizarre changes that Fen Juechen had undergone. Since that was the

case...

“Let’s leave! Let’s chase after Feng Xue’er!” Huangji Wuyu decisively said after he hesitated for a short moment.

“My thoughts are aligned with Brother Huangji,” Ye Meixie said with a dry chuckle. “Xuanyuan Wentian harbored wicked designs and tried to keep the Mirror of Samsara all for himself. Hmph, it is practically the will of heaven that Fen Juechen appeared in this place to delay him. If there aren’t any unforeseen incidents, it is very likely that the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword will fall into Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands once again. At that time, if the three of us combine forces, we will be able to wrest it

from his arms.”

“Alright!” Qu Fengyi said as she slowly nodded her head, “The eyes and ears of the Black Moon Merchant Guild have been fully mobilized, this is the biggest inescapable net in the entire Profound Sky Continent. As long as Feng Xue’er and Yun Che are on the Profound Sky Continent, they can forget about ever hiding from us! Before the sky turns dark today, she and Yun Che will definitely fall into our hands!”

“After we obtain the Mirror of Samsara, we will share the secrets among three of us. As for Xuanyuan Wentian...” Huangji Wuyu gave a dry chuckle, “Without even mentioning his sly and crafty ways,

the current Mighty Heavenly Sword Region no longer has its Three Sword Attendants and its northern region has been completely destroyed. As such, it no longer has the qualification to stand on equal footing with us. We will fully pay him back for the many times he has plotted against us over the years on the day that we wrest the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword away from him... Let us go!"

The three people did not tarry any further. Nor did they deeply think about the matter of Fen Juechen as they shot off in hot pursuit of Feng Xue'er.

Riip!!

A white arc flashed across the sky

as it cut apart the curtain of darkness that covered the sky and obscured the sun. Under the light of that rainbow, Xuanyuan Wentian's pupils flashed with a strange light... Astonishingly, his gaze shot in the direction that Huangji Wuyu and the others had left in.

“This power is so great that it is scarcely believable. For you to grow to such an extent in the short period of nineteen days, then... if this sword master uses it, wouldn't I become completely unrivaled under heaven in the span of a single night!”

Xuanyuan Wentian muttered to himself. But after that, he let out a sinister snarl, “This power has truly caused me delight but it's such a



pity that your control of it leaves so much to be desired... I suppose it is time for this sword master to harvest the fruits of one thousand years worth of labor!!”

# Chapter 836: The Devil Soul within the Sword

Xuanyuan Wentian kept his sword-wielding hand to the back, while the other was stretched towards Fen Juechen. In a leisurely manner, he said, “Honored Devil Lord, I have already completely witnessed the surprise you brought me. It’s about time for this game to come to an end.”

Fen Juechen, “???”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s strange movements and his strange words did not receive any form of

response. The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword was grasped in Fen Juechen's hands, surging with a thick dark glow.

Xuanyuan Wentian slowly clenched the hand he stretched out and his brows began to sink. As though he was talking to himself, his voice suddenly turned a little cold.

“Honored Devil Lord, what's the meaning of this? Could it be that you have forgotten who had spent a thousand years of blood and sweat to remove all of the seals the Eternal Night Royal Family placed on you!? And who was it who spared no hesitation to startle the entire continent, in order to prepare a Devil Sword Conference to remove the final seal placed on you by the Evil God!? Now that you have

obtained your wish... Could it be that you're going to be ungrateful and throw this sword master aside, to serve under this brat!?"

"What are you talking about!?" Fen Juechen said while gnashing his teeth.

"Hmph!" Still not receiving any response, Xuanyuan Wentian once again brought forward the sword behind his back. "It seems a small accident has occurred. In that case, some changes must be made to the way this game is played. Fen Juechen, your strength has indeed risen greatly but if you think you can kill this sword master the way you are now... it is but an idiotic dream!"

Shing!!

The thin sword in Xuanyuan Wentian's hands released a light, quivering buzz. A white flash of light followed right after, as the tip of the sword had already pierced straight towards Fen Juechen's face. This time, Xuanyuan Wentian took the initiative to launch an attack and though this sword strike looked normal, it contained all of his strength with no reserves to spare.

The blade of the sword was straight but the nature energy in the surrounding five kilometers was completely stirred, as it began to bubble like boiling water.

Fen Juechen let out a furious roar as he smashed out a sword strike.

Every attack he made with his sword would submerge the sky and earth into darkness and the surrounding world would also be filled with endless gloom and vengeful intent.

Crack!!

Space shattered. Countless spatial fragments flew out like scattered metal needles, piercing holes into everything they made contact with. The two figures slowed at the same time and then exploded forth at the same time. Blazing sword beams and dark ghastly lights clashed intensely in the sky, bringing about explosive roars comparable to a chain of thunder.

Fen Juechen's face was as devious

as a devil god's. With the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword which was surging with black aura, his every swing carried his unstoppable full strength. His every strike was concentrated with his extreme resentment and hatred and his every blow was filled with the extreme desire of smashing Xuanyuan Wentian directly into smithereens. Black profound energy was the negative form of profound energy in the first place and as Fen Juechen's killing and hateful intents thickened, the destructive power of the black profound energy would rise even further.

He seemed to be unable to see the sword beams coming from Xuanyuan Wentian at all as he desperately swung his sword time

and time again like a madman... During the battle with Yun Che above the eastern seas several months ago, he was attacking the same way.

Killing intent that could envelop the entire sky and earth, along with a dark aura, were suppressing Xuanyuan Wentian. The black aura emitting from the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword was intensifying constantly and whenever it was swung, the ghastly space-tearing sound was as though countless of ghosts were weeping in grief.

Xuanyuan Wentian was retreating a step at a time and he looked like he was in a state of being completely suppressed. The profound energy aura emitting from his body was



also far from being comparable to the dark aura emitting from Fen Juechen's body. However, his face was as calm as still water.

“Guaaaah!!”

Fen Juechen let out another hungry wolf-like howl. Carrying a devil god-like aura, the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword obliterated all the sword beams and smashed straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian's head.

This time however, Xuanyuan Wentian did not avoid it like before. Slightly raising his eyes, an extremely thick and powerful sword intent surfaced. In an instant, the thin sword in his hands suddenly spat out a sword beam a hundred meters in length, as eye-piercing as

the chilling stars in a dark night. Then, it flew head-on towards the black horizontal slash that was descending from the skies.

Crack! Boom——

After the thunderous roar was a loud noise that sounded as though the sky was collapsing. Two powers that were at the peak level of the Sovereign Profound Realm directly clashed and the might of the profound energy blast instantly obliterated the world within several kilometers into complete emptiness. The dazzling white sword beam and the black aura shattered in the air and Xuanyuan Wentian and Fen Juechen were sent flying several meters away at the same time.

Pfft...

Fen Juechen had stopped his body, swayed and then puked out a large mouthful of fresh blood. Though a large amount of Xuanyuan Wentian's sword blast was dispersed away by his power, there was still about ten percent of the sword blast which pierced through his profound energy defenses and penetrated into his body, causing injuries both inside and outside his body.

On the other hand, though Xuanyuan Wentian was blasted a similar distance away as Fen Juechen. The color on his face was still normal and did not look as though he had suffered any injuries. Merely the sleeves of his clothes

seemed to have been half  
swallowed by the dark devil aura.

Fen Juechen's power rose  
explosively in a short timeframe  
and it looked as though it was  
already to the extent of matching  
Xuanyuan Wentian. However, from  
this clash, the short end of the stick  
had been completely exposed.

When the profound energy in one's  
body rose explosively due to certain  
reasons, then what one had to do in  
the next period of time was to  
establish and stabilize his new  
powers with all his might. This  
could be said to be common sense  
in the way of the profound. Taking  
all of the Frozen Cloud Asgard  
disciples as examples, after their  
profound strength were raised by

Yun Che with the Tyrant Pellets, he personally gave the order to have all of the disciples stabilize their cultivation for at least the upcoming one month and they were not allowed to cultivate any profound arts during that time.

Yun Che's strength had also experienced several improvements in explosive manners. However, he possessed the Dragon God physique and the power of the Rage God as his foundation and after several explosive rises in strength, he had never experienced a situation where his body was unable to adapt to his new strength.

However, Fen Juechen was different. His desire to exact vengeance was too powerful and

the rise in his strength was overly vigorous as well. The most direct consequence was that he would be unable to stably wield this newly found strength and the amount of time his body could endure this level of strength would be rather short. His power would also be far from being refined to match the intensity at his supposed plane of profound strength. Thus, though he could match Xuanyuan Wentian in terms of power, when it came to defensive abilities, he was still way far off.

Therefore, when the two people endured the same level of profound energy blast, Xuanyuan Wentian was basically unharmed while Fen Juechen was gravely injured. Compared to injuries, the more

severe consequence was that in his injured state, he was losing even more control of the power within his body. No matter if it was the internal breathing in his body or the black aura surging out of his body, there were evidently traces of chaos.

Xuanyuan Wentian was not the least bit surprised by Fen Juechen's sudden change in condition. His sword pointed forward and as it swayed, spatial fragments whirled like flying daggers, swirling up hundreds of spatial tornadoes of different sizes.

Fen Juechen gasped heavily for air. Due to his chaotic internal breathing, when facing this strike from Xuanyuan Wentian, he was

unable to gather sufficient power at a moment's notice. With a loud explosive "boom", the black glow was blown away and Fen Juechen was sent flying off into the distance. Several dozen scatters of blood erupted from his body as the blood and energy in his body churned even more so than before. The chaotic dark devil energy escaped from his control like an enraged wild beast and it went rampant within his body. Stopping his figure, he desperately tried to settle his internal breathing, however, he was unable to suppress it even after a long while.

"Heh heh," Xuanyuan Wentian chuckled. With a light tone, he said. "One thousand eight hundred years ago, this sword master made a



breakthrough, stepping into the realm of Monarchs at the age of one hundred and seventy three. Two hundred eighty years later, I reached the sixth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm... which was also the realm of strength you possessed when we last met. The time it took for this sword master to reach my current realm of strength from the sixth level of Sovereign Profound Realm, was exactly a thousand five hundred years. While you, have merely used nineteen days.”

“Such a terrifying exploit.”

“Unfortunately, though the intensity of your strength is not any lower than mine, you lack a thousand years worth of

accumulated experience!”

Before Xuanyuan Wentian’s voice fell, his figure had suddenly turned illusory and a power which completely choked Fen Juechen came enveloping down from the skies.

Fen Juechen’s eye sockets were close to tearing as he let out an aggressive roar. The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword swept up in a gigantic dark wave, smashing straight towards the sky... However, he had only swung his sword halfway through when he heard a loud ring next to his ear. He instantly lost touch of his two arms and his entire body was sent flying away like duckweed. The black aura on his body scattered and the Heavenly Sin

Divine Sword left his hands as well.

Xuanyuan Wentian was number one in the way of the sword in the Profound Sky Continent but that did not mean that his capabilities were focused on only the way of the sword. As one of the four people who reached the limits of the Sovereign Profound Realm in the Profound Sky Continent, profound energy released by any of his profound arts could split seas and move mountains.

Xuanyuan Wentian, who blasted Fen Juechen away did not give chase. Instead, he calmly reached out his hand, sucking the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword that was flying towards the high skies into his hand.

He grabbed onto the sword and looked at the hilt, his eyes had already narrowed into extremely thin slits. “Honored Devil Lord, you should have some words for me now, right?”

The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword was shrouded by a black mist and under Xuanyuan Wentian’s interrogative voice, it slightly trembled... And at this moment, a large repelling force emitted out from the blade of the sword. Because of insufficient preparations, the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword escaped Xuanyuan Wentian’s hand. A pitch-black streak of light cut across the sky and it then returned to its owner’s hands.

Fen Juechen’s entire body was dyed

with blood as he grasped onto the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword with both his hands. His pair of eyes let out a fiend-like ferociousness. The edges of his utterly tattered black robe rose and his black hair flew up high as they fluttered disorderly within the surging black aura.

His speed of recovering the ability to move surprised Xuanyuan Wentian but what startled him even more was the rising density in the black aura emitted from his body and the dark atmosphere had even grown a little stronger than before. He had clearly already suffered heavy injuries and though his aura was in great disarray, he was like a devil god who had suddenly awoken in the netherworld as he once again approached Xuanyuan Wentian,

filled with terrifying darkness and killing intent!

Xuanyuan Wentian's pupils slightly shrank... This was, the power of a devil god which belonged to the highest of realms!?

An uncomfortable feeling sprouted in Xuanyuan Wentian's heart. Not daring to hesitate any further, he quickly pointed the sword in his hand towards Fen Juechen.

Profound energy gushed out of the tip of the sword, instantly piercing towards Fen Juechen.

This strike, instantly drilled a tunnel in space itself, crossing space in the truest sense.

Pfft!!!

This strike, proved why he was titled number one in the way of the sword in Profound Sky Continent!

Fen Juechen, who was like an awakened devil god, did not make the slightest response in front of this strike and was struck right at his chest... However, this strike did not penetrate his heart but instead, it released countless sword beams that pierced into Fen Juechen's innards.

The black aura that surged once again earlier quickly sank and then scattered away. Fen Juechen's eyes were wide open and blood was gushing out of his seven orifices. His body slowly slumped backwards, like a lifeless statue, he fell straight down from the skies

and smashed onto the devastated ground below. There was no longer any movement.

Xuanyuan Wentian retracted his arm and then slightly heaved a sigh of relief.

“It seems the power of the devils, cannot be comprehended with common sense,” Xuanyuan Wentian said in a low voice. Fen Juechen’s state earlier left a lingering fear in his heart.

Next to Fen Juechen, a shadow charged towards the skies... This time, the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword had arrived next to Xuanyuan Wentian of its own will. Xuanyuan Wentian looked at it and lightly said. “Honored Devil Lord,



from your silence earlier... I hope that you're not planning on going against our thousand year promise!"

Within the black shrouds, a pair of long devil eyes slowly opened at the hilt of the sword. In Xuanyuan Wentian's mind, a dark and hoarse voice resounded. "Of course not. But, my earlier condition earlier was not what I had expected... It was not what I had expected at all!"

"Not as expected?" Xuanyuan Wentian's brows twitched. "What happened?"

"By using me, he awakened the power of the devil blood in his body, while I was able to gradually recover through the nourishing of

the devil blood. However, just as I was about to destroy his soul, I realized that his willpower was extraordinarily terrifying... Not only did I fail, I have instead become his puppet!" The devil soul within the sword roared out unwillingly.

"What!?" Xuanyuan Wentian's expression sank.

"Now, not only am I unable to retrieve his devil blood, I have to depend on him to survive, unable to defy his commands. If he dies, then the devil soul I have just begun to restore will be completely extinguished as well! If you had not made him unconscious, I wouldn't have been able to even send you a voice transmission!"

Xuanyuan Wentian's expression turned pitch-black and the bones on his fingers crackled. The corner of his lips moved, revealing a hideous and twisted smile. "So you're saying, not only have my thousand years of blood and sweat been completely wasted, I even... gave him a celebratory gift..."

"No," the dark tone of the devil soul's voice suddenly changed. "It's not that you do not have any chance at all, there is still another method. The power that method brings you, will be much stronger than just obtaining the devil blood itself. At the same time however, it is much more dangerous. This depends on whether... you dare to make a gamble!"

# Chapter 837:

## Endless Infatuation

“How are we gambling?” Xuanyuan Wentain asked without the slightest of hesitation.

“Through... Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice!”

“Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice?”

“Just like the Devil Blood Reincarnation technique that was cast on Fen Juechen a thousand years ago, Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice is a forbidden technique unique to my Eternal Night Devil Clan,” the devil soul residing in the sword said in earnest. “This Eternal

Night forbidden technique converts a mortal soul into dark blood and then when taken into a devil body, one could obtain the entirety of the soul's vitality and strength... Listen clearly, to the entirety!"

"...!" The light in Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes stirred greatly, as he said in low tone, "In other words, it directly takes over the entirety of a person's life and level of cultivation? Without any consequences!? There's actually such a terrifying forbidden art in this world?"

"That's right! How could a mere mortal like you understand the incredible power my Eternal Night Devil Clan possesses?" The devil soul within the sword said

imperiously. “But, this forbidden art can only be used on the souls of mortals. It’s completely ineffective on living creatures with the powers of gods and devils. The young devils of my Eternal Night Devil Clan would occasionally use this forbidden technique to devour mortal souls and increase their strength. To mature devils, the powers within mortal souls are unbearably measly. Furthermore, the blood of mortal souls are usually accompanied with taint and filth, so they basically deride the use of this technique. But in regards to Fen Juechen, using ‘Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice’ will allow his strength to rise explosively!”

With Xuanyuan Wentian’s level of intellect, he instantly understood

the intentions of devil soul within the sword. “You’re saying... allow Fen Juechen to devour me with “Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice”?”

“That’s right!” The devil soul within the sword said with a dark tone.

“Then, your material body will completely disappear. Your life and level of cultivation will be completely held by Fen Juechen! You have already personally seen the power Fen Juechen currently possesses. If your two powers merge, on this plane, who else can be your opponent? And this is far from a simple one plus one, once your two powers merge, it will definitely lead to a qualitative change to your powers, immediately allowing you to step into the divine way you have been dreaming of all

these years... Remember, it's not a possibility but certainty!"

Xuanyuan Wentian: "..."

"Not to mention, the devil blood in Fen Juechen's body has merely undergone preliminary awakening and is far from reaching its limits. It will take another half a year before it completely awakens. You will already become invincible after your two powers merge but with every day leading up to half a year, your strength will still continue to rise explosively. In a few short months, it will rise to a realm which you would never have dared to dream of in the past—a realm which currently, you're basically unable to comprehend!!"



In Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes, a glow that was blazing to the extent of madness was suddenly released. However, his voice was still light and calm. "Honored Devil Lord, have you not missed out the most important part?"

"Heh heh heh." The devil soul within the sword laughed sinisterly. "With your intellect, you should have roughly guessed that the part I haven't brought up is also the most important part... That's right! 'Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice' will devour one's life and strength but it will also take in one's soul at the same time! Compared to the souls of devil gods, souls of mortals are like the fireflies flying in front of the seas that can be obliterated easily. But the situation between you and

Fen Juechen is completely different! Fen Juechen possesses a frail devil physique and devil soul. Since you possess the physique of a mortal, he can use 'Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice' on you but the power of your soul far surpasses that of Fen Juechen!"

"With Fen Juechen's devil physique, casting 'Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice' will take in your life and strength. Your body, its flesh and blood, will completely disappear and at the same time your soul will enter Fen Juechen's body as well. What happens after that is very simple. Since the strength of your soul far surpasses Fen Juechen's, you can easily obliterate his soul in turn, becoming the new owner of his body. From then on, you will

completely possess his devil physique which already had its devil blood awakened and the power of my devil soul will also be wielded by you!”

“...” Xuanyuan Wentian turned silent. Then, he lightly snorted. “I see.”

“So, it depends on whether you’re willing to let go of your own material body! And more importantly, it depends on whether you dare to make such a gamble! If successful, you will immediately step into the divine way you dream of and from then on become invincible on these lands, to the extent of possessing unprecedented strength on this plane! But if it fails... not only will you lose your

material body, your soul will scatter as well!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes slowly narrowed, as he spoke with a low voice. “The devil blood in Fen Juechen’s body has only been awakened for a few dozen days, calling it a ‘devil physique’ is a little too much of an overstatement as well. Are you certain that his ‘devil physique’ can activate that forbidden technique?”

“Heh, of course.” The devil soul in the sword said with disdain.

“Though Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice is a forbidden technique, it’s basically a lowly measure only young devils would use. The reason why it’s labeled a ‘forbidden technique’ is merely because it is

conducted through the devouring of a mortal's soul and body. If used excessively, it will easily evoke a punishment by the laws of heaven. With my present soul power, I'm at least ninety percent confident of using his devil physique to cast Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice once."

"Then, what's the 'if' that would lead to my soul being scattered?" Xuanyuan Wentian asked.

"Very simple. That's when Fen Juechen's soul suppresses your own instead. The end result? You will not be the owner of the devil physique which would take in all of your strength, instead, Fen Juechen will obtain everything! While you, no matter if it's your body or soul, it will completely disappear from the

face of this world. Huhuhuhu...”

The final laughter made by the devil soul in the sword, sounded like a form of mockery.

“Hahahahaha!” Xuanyuan Wentian laughed out loud. “The soul of I, Xuanyuan Wentian, has endured a total of two thousand years of tempering, a mere Fen Juechen capable of scattering my soul? That’s simply a joke as huge as the heavens.”

His words suddenly ceased. Then, with an irregularly calm voice, he said. “Ever since I found out the existence of the divine way, seeking the divine way had always been my lifetime wish. Now that it’s right before my eyes, even if the danger is

increased a millionfold, I will not even make a frown either... Now, let's begin then! In the face of absolute power, what's the point of having a material body?"

"Huhuhuhu, very good. As expected, you did not disappoint me. A residual soul like me can only live on within this sword. I am never able to exist on my own and can only depend on others. Though you are a human, with your mad infatuation for power, you have the qualifications to be my wielder!"

The devil soul within the sword said in a cold voice, "Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice can begin at any time but during this process, you must ensure that Fen Juechen stays unconscious. If he is conscious, I

will be completely controlled by him and it will definitely be impossible for me to ignite the power of his devil blood... hss... he's... he's... awake..."

The voice of the devil soul in the sword suddenly weakened and then it completely disappeared.

Below, Fen Juechen who had blood flowing out from all his seven orifices suddenly opened his eyes. Then, he flipped and stood up... However, his body was pierced through by several hundred blades of sword energy and was severely injured. Before he could even stably stand, he heavily knelt onto the ground and his entire body was trembling from the pain.



“Xuan... yuan... Wen... tian...” Fen Juechen raised his bloodstained eyes, staring straight at Xuanyuan Wentian in the sky. His words were filled with unimaginable hatred.

He stretched out his hand and a ray of black light flashed. The Heavenly Sin Divine Sword made a screeching sound as it flew out of Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands. In an instant, it returned next to Fen Juechen, piercing into the pitch-black earth.

Xuanyuan Wentian did not make any move to stop it. Descending from the sky, he landed in front of Fen Juechen. With a smile on his face, he said with considerable admiration. “After being struck by my Sword of No Return, not only did you not die, you even woke up

so quickly. Should I applaud you for your incredible willpower or should I praise your devil physique for being as extraordinary as I expected?”

“You...” Fen Juechen gnashed his teeth, a stream of black scarlet blood flowed out from the corner of his lips.

Naturally, Xuanyuan Wentian did not mind his demon-like ferocious gaze. He spoke with a grin, “A thousand years ago, Ye Mufeng whose strength suddenly increased exponentially gave me quite a fright, but what I felt more was excitement and surprise. I never expected that a thousand years later, his son would actually give me an even greater surprise! Though

you wish to kill me, do you know how I feel so grateful towards you? Fen Juechen... Ah no, I should probably call you..."

"Ye Huang!"

"Uuu..." As though Fen Juechen was struck by lightning, his eyes widened all the way in an instant.

"Heheh. Don't look so surprised. I have long since told you that the things I know far surpasses your imagination. Furthermore, the things I know are far more than what you know."

Xuanyuan Wentian opened his hands and raised his head towards the sky above as he used his body to feel the world in an intoxicated

manner... because he would soon abandon this body... “It’s still a little early and this body of mine has accompanied me for more than two thousand years after all. During this moment of departure, let me tell you an interesting story.”

“Almost ten thousand years ago, a person accidentally picked up a pitch-black sword. There was a layer of immensely powerful seals placed on the sword and within the sword, a frail soul was locked away. This soul was sealed for too many years. He yearned for freedom but with its own strength, not only could it not escape the seal, it would instead be completely devoured by the seal itself. In order to survive, it did not hesitate to put down its pride. It begged the person who

picked up the sword and took the initiative to bestow him its only drop of devil blood and a part of its powerful profound art. He only wished that the person could remove the seal on the sword.”

“Hss...” Fen Juechen was gasping heavily.

“The person who picked up the sword accepted his request and absorbed that drop of devil blood. He cultivated in that profound art and obtained incredible power. However, immediately after, he sensed that his own personality had been affected and thus stopped his cultivation. Furthermore, he used an immensely long time to cultivate a bloodline seal, forcefully sealing his devil blood. Even his

descendants who inherited his bloodline, especially those of direct descent, would be planted with such a bloodline seal at birth.”

“Though without the support of the devil blood, that profound art was still incomparably powerful. Relying on that profound art, the former unknown clan quickly rose into power and they soon became one of the most powerful forces in the way of the profound in the entire continent. They were titled the ‘Eternal Night Royal Family’ and that profound art was the ‘Eternal Night Illusory God Record’, renown to the entire continent back then... Ah no, it’s true name should be... Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night!”

Fen Juechen's bitter expression changed time and time again and his pair of pupils shrank intensely from Xuanyuan Wentian's words... These were clearly things that he had found out only after obtaining Ye Mufeng's residual soul. They were also absolute secrets that only descendants of the clan master's bloodline knew of. How exactly did Xuanyuan Wentian know...

Xuanyuan Wentian placed his hands behind his back and said in a self serving manner, "As for that sword... the Eternal Night Royal Family depended on the profound art bestowed by the sword to rise in power but they had completely gone against their initial promise. Not only did they not release it from the seal, they instead added several

dozens of powerful seals onto it. They even locked it within a pool of fire, labelling that place as the greatest forbidden ground of the entire clan and not a single person was allowed to approach it... Heheh, if not for the bestowal from the sword, who in the world would know how ungrateful and shameless the Eternal Night Royal Family really was?"

"Such a despicable family is basically the shame of the way of the profound. Thus, this sword master delivered justice in place of the heavens, allowing this so-called Eternal Night Royal Family to disappear completely from this world. Huu..." Xuanyuan Wentian lightly exhaled and silently smiled.



“Xuanyuan Wentian...” Fen Juechen’s eyes were dyed with blood and his teeth were at the verge of breaking. “The one who is the most despicable in this world, is you...”

“Don’t be so agitated now.” Xuanyuan Wentian still carried that grinning expression of his. “The disappearance of Eternal Night Royal Family was not the end, rather, it was merely the beginning. Aren’t you curious why I knew of all this? Why am I aware of the power in your body? Also, why am I aware of your other name... heh.”

“After exterminating the Eternal Night Royal Family, I found a random opportunity and easily managed to obtain the Heavenly Sin

Divine Sword. Thereafter, I released some of the several seals placed on it. The devil soul in the sword told me everything and told me all of its secrets. It told me a devil soul could awaken one's devil blood and once all of its seals are released, the dying devil soul will be able to gradually recover through devil blood. With the convergence of devil blood and devil soul, it will give birth to a power that can never be comprehended on this plane.”

“But regarding all these truths, I found out about them too late. The Eternal Night Royal Family was already exterminated and what's left of Ye Mufeng was merely a strange, unextinguishable soul. There was no longer anyone else who carried devil blood... However,

the devil soul within the sword told me something. Ye Mufeng still had a son named Ye Huang who had died a miserable death during the extermination. In order to save his son, Ye Jianxi, an Eternal Night descendant, did not hesitate to go against her ancestor's strict teachings and activated a forbidden technique within the 'Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night'. It forcefully imprisoned Ye Huang's soul which was soon about to disperse, along with all of his essence blood. Using twenty percent of Ye Mufeng's soul as a guide, she then activated a forbidden reincarnation technique that violated the laws of heaven, allowing Ye Huang's soul and blood essence to be long lasting and he would be able to borrow a body to reincarnate into when given a

unique opportunity... Heh heh, as expected of a power at the level of devils. It's really incredible. If not for hearing it with my own ears and seeing it with my own eyes, even if it was me, I would never believe that such a heaven-bending technique would actually exist in this world."

"You...!!" Fen Juechen's body was ice cold, the flow of his blood felt as though it had been sealed by ice... He was unable to believe that Xuanyuan Wentian was actually aware of these either!

What exactly was going on?

At this moment, he already had a very bad premonition. This entire time, he had thought that he had

always been extremely secretive. Even he was unable to accept the fact that he had actually been watched by this scary pair of eyes this entire time...

“Heh, it’s truly a beautiful work of fate. Ye Mufeng and Ye Jianxi wanted to leave behind a hint of their bloodline after the extermination of their Eternal Night Royal Family but they had also left behind their final hint of devil blood for this sword master! In these thousand years, through the guidance of the devil soul within the sword, I would often pay attention to the movements of the devil blood caused by the forbidden reincarnation technique... Until twenty odd years ago, the final hint of devil blood finally found an

opportunity and reincarnated by borrowing a body in a sect called Burning Heaven Clan in the Blue Wind Empire, thus becoming the third son of the clan master...”

“Sss!!” Fen Juechen’s pupils were already on the verge of erupting. Xuanyuan Wentian’s every sentence and every word, sounded as though they had come from the abyss, causing him to feel an unprecedented sense of dread.

“I soon made all of the proper arrangements as well.” Xuanyuan looked down and faintly stated, “Do you know why Ye Mufeng’s residual soul was placed at that place in Black Fiend Nation? Because that place has the heaviest yin energy in the entire Profound Sky Continent.

Adding that he was sealed in a soul coffin, it was guaranteed that Ye Mufeng's residual soul would not disperse even after a thousand years. Then do you know why your grandfather Fen Yijue had that key in his hands? Heh, that was something I passed to him personally and I had even personally planted a soul suggestion into him."

"Speaking of it, I initially planned to exterminate the entire Burning Heaven Clan three years ago and leave you as the sole survivor. Then, I would have had you take the key from Fen Yijue while driven by hatred and thoughts of vengeance and thereafter look for Ye Mufeng. However, I never expected that halfway through the operation, Yun

He came slaughtering his way here, causing everything to occur prematurely. But fortunately, he massacred the entire Burning Heaven Clan but left you alive in the end. Though there were some slight time deviations, no matter the process or result, there weren't any detrimental effects, the plan was still as perfect and flawless. After that, you successfully found Ye Mufeng and awakened the memories belonging to Ye Huang. Unexpectedly, you even received a part of Ye Mufeng's strength. After that, what you wished the most, was definitely to retrieve the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. Because only the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword is able to release the devil blood seal placed within your bloodline, allowing your strength to increase



exponentially like Ye Mufeng a thousand years ago. You will then take your vengeance thereafter... and this, is also what I wished to happen.”

“With ‘secrets of the Divine Profound’ as bait, I gathered all of the supreme experts of the Profound Sky Continent and conducted the Devil Sword Conference. Its goal was to release the final seal placed on the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. The Devil Sword Conference was completely successful and what had to be done after that, was to have you obtain the completely unsealed Heavenly Sin Divine Sword. Because the first thing that you would do after obtaining the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword would definitely be to

awaken your devil blood!

Furthermore, after being released from the seal, the devil soul within the sword could also gradually recover through your devil blood.

After recovering a sufficient amount of devil soul energy, it would then be able to forcefully seize back your devil blood and then bestow it upon my body, allowing me to obtain both the devil blood and devil soul, allowing me to possess a peerless strength...

Though that red demoness messed everything up, out of all things, she aided in handing over the unsealed Heavenly Sin Divine Sword into your hands. Hahahaha, these are definitely the rewards the heavens gave me for my thousand years of perseverance," Xuanyuan Wentian laughed out loud.

Bang!

Fen Juechen's fist heavily struck onto the ground. His entire body was trembling and his body was drenched with sweat, looking as though he was completely exhausted.

Ever since the extermination of Burning Heaven Clan, only the word "vengeance" remained in his world. For vengeance, he took the black key which Fen Yijue handed to him on the verge of death, all the way to the Land of Death in Black Fiend Nation after experiencing countless life-threatening dangers... For vengeance, he desperately absorbed the power that had converged within Ye Mufeng's devil origin, even if he had to experience

a hell-like pain due to the the  
repulsion between soul origins...  
For vengeance, he risked his life  
and headed to Supreme Ocean  
Palace alone... For vengeance, he  
wanted to awaken the devil blood in  
his body with the Heavenly Sin  
Divine Sword, even if he clearly  
knew it would twist his will and  
personality...

On this day, he found out that his  
own experiences, all the hatred he  
endured, all the pain, all the hard  
work, were actually all calculated  
and arranged by someone else!!

And that person, was even the  
culprit behind the extermination of  
his Eternal Night Royal Family, the  
culprit behind all of his tragedies...  
The person he hated and wanted to

kill the most in this lifetime.

In order to kill him, he sacrificed everything. In the end, he was merely following his arrangements a step at a time, allowing his ambitions to take root.

This pain and this sense of powerlessness was indescribable.

“Why... Why have you... done all this?” Fen Juechen’s entire mental world was at the verge of collapse and the voice he made sounded as hoarse as scratching sandpaper.

“Heh,” Xuanyuan Wentian lightly laughed. “Naturally, it’s for that one thing that I have been chasing after this entire time.”

“One thousand and two hundred

years ago, when I inherited the position of Sword Master of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, my cultivation had already reached the peak of the Sovereign Profound. However, after that, no matter how much hard work I put in, I was unable to break through the limit of the Sovereign Profound Realm, as though I was being locked in a cage that could never be opened. I had once believed that it was already the limit of human strength and I was already the highest of existence among humans. At last, I discovered the existence of the 'Realm of the Gods' in an ancient record. I then found out that the strength a human possessed can indeed break through the limit of the Sovereign Profound Realm, reaching the 'divine way' stated in

legends. Thus, I began to search for all the possible opportunities... The incredibly strange ‘Heavenly Sin Divine Sword’ that was possessed by the Eternal Night Royal Family, was one of these opportunities.”

Fen Juechen opened his eyes wide and he said with a quivering voice, “Just for the sake of chasing after power of an even higher plane, just for the sake of a possible opportunity, you were actually so vicious and unhesitantly exterminated an innocent family... you actually... actually...”

“Is there a problem?” Xuanyuan Wentian shrugged and his expression showed that it was a natural thing to do. “The only thing in my life that never changed is my

pursuit for even greater power. For this goal, I can sacrifice everything and use all the means possible. As long as it's something that allows me to wield even greater power, everything can be my stepping stone. This is also why I, Xuanyuan Wentian, have all the achievements I have made up to today!"

"A thousand years ago, Ye Mufeng's sudden explosive rise in strength gave me endless surprise. Because I clearly witnessed his power which surpassed the limits of the Sovereign Profound Realm, I clearly witnessed that opportunity! Thus, this entire thousand years, I have been spending time and effort in this. Nineteen days ago, I witnessed that red demonic girl's power... I had once seen myself as someone



who had reached the peak and had possessed peerless strength but in front of her, I was just trash who was unbearable to look at. Do you know how I felt back then? Fear... surprise... humiliation... but what I felt the most was yearning and excitement! Because Ye Mufeng's strength is still far from being the actual limit, there is still an even higher level of power waiting for me... a power that others are capable of wielding, there's no reason for I, Xuanyuan Wentian, to not wield it as well!!"

"And today, is where I will take the first step towards a higher plane!"

Xuanyuan Wentian's incomparably infatuated pursuit towards the way of the profound, was something

known to everyone in the Four Great Sacred Grounds.

But no one knew that he was actually infatuated to such an extent.

# Chapter 838:

## Golden Colored Flames

Yun Che exterminating Burning Heaven Clan was at least due to the fact that they touched his reverse scale. However, Xuanyuan Wentian did not hesitate to scheme against the other Sacred Grounds and even used great amounts of effort to destroy the mighty Eternal Night Royal Family. This was not because he had some immense hatred against them but simply because of a “possibility” that he could not confirm at that time!!

This was more than just being sick

in the mind!

He, the remaining avenger, had actually been a chess piece left behind intentionally by the other party... Furthermore, each step that he took had been according to his prediction!

“Xuanyuan Wentian... You... won’t... succeed!!” Feng Juechen clutched the Heavenly Sin Devil Sword and trembled as he stood up. When he had successfully awakened his devil blood, he already sensed the existence of the devil soul within the sword. Furthermore, on the fifteenth day of his awakening of the devil blood, it had actually directly attacked his soul and tried to destroy his consciousness. However, he managed to

successfully fend it off with much difficulty and forced the devil soul to submit to his will.

Combining with what Xuanyuan Wentian had just said, the devil soul within the sword had originally wanted to wipe out his consciousness before stealing the devil blood within his body before bestowing it upon Xuanyuan Wentian! Therefore, he could confirm that Xuanyuan Wentian had already completely failed at the last step!

“Hehehe, is it?” Xuanyuan Wentian laughed, stretching out his pale white palm towards Fen Juechen, “Fen Juechen, you actually should thank me today. If it weren’t for me wanting to keep you alive, how

would you have managed to live up to today. I have granted you so many years of life, so today, it's time for you to repay me for everything!"

Xuanyuan Wentian's outstretched hand pulled back strongly.

Hrmmm—

In Fen Juechen's brain, something seemed to have suddenly exploded and there was a humming noise. His vision instantly turned plain white and his eyes lost their color before he fell to the ground stiffly like a wooden plank.

Xuanyuan Wentian let his hands down as he turned around and said, "Let's begin."

---

Feng Xue'er ran northwards all the way without stopping even slightly. She did not know where she was nor did she dare to stop and ask anyone. She only faintly felt that she had already left the perimeters of the Divine Phoenix Empire.

The sky gradually darkened and signs of the approaching dusk started to appear on the western skies. The vast forested region below and the blowing cool breeze seemed to calm Feng Xue'er's chaotic mind down slightly. From the time when Xuanyuan Wentian had been interrupted by Fen Juechen till now, several hours had already passed and there were still no signs of Xuanyuan Wentian's aura appearing behind her.

After so long, it must already be safe.

Feng Xue'er's speed slowed down gradually as she held Yun Che tightly and gently said, "Big Brother Yun, we're already safe. I know that you won't fall so easily. I'll immediately... immediately make you better."

She looked down before gradually flying towards a small narrow space. Yun Che's injuries were so severe that she did not dare look. The glimmer of life aura that did not dissipate was as weak as a firefly's glow. What she was going to do next would be to completely give up her Phoenix origin power that the Phoenix God conferred upon her to Yun Che... She knew



fully well that the severity of Yun Che's injuries did not lie with his external injuries but the fact that his organs had all been destroyed. Furthermore, the severity of the destruction was such that even if the Great Firmament Golden Deity were to descend from the heavens, his injuries still could not be healed. Even if she were to give up all her Phoenix origin power, all that she could do would be to grant him one last breath for a short period of time.

However, other than doing this, she did not know what other choice she had remaining.

Feng Xue'er descended gently before lowering Yun Che to the ground. Yun Che's entire body was

covered in blood, especially his chest... The miserable state caused Feng Xue'er's heart to wince in pain at first glance. She closed her eyes as she could not bear watching any longer, gently lifting her hands and burning her most precious Phoenix energy source without any hesitation.

At this time, her body suddenly shuddered. Her beautiful eyes that had just closed opened suddenly and intense shock appeared on her face... Right at the moment she started to burn her Phoenix origin power, an extremely frightening aura shot over from afar and fixated firmly onto her.

The strength of this aura was far superior to her and even exceeded

that of Feng Zukui... it was at the pinnacle level where Xuanyuan Wentian belonged to.

Just when she thought Xuanyuan Wentian had caught up once again, two other strong and dense auras which did not pale in comparison to the previous one fixated themselves onto her as well.

A voice, suddenly rang from far away in the sky, "Oh? Isn't this the Divine Phoenix Sect's Princess Snow? We just attended your banquet in the afternoon but now here you are thousands of kilometers away. What unbelievable fate that we meet again."

Feng Xue'er drew back her flames

and turned around, looking at the silhouettes of the three figures in the sky... Three figures who were at the pinnacle of profound cultivation within Profound Sky Continent, three of the four Sacred Masters!

Sacred Emperor Huangji Wuyu,  
Sovergien of the Seas Qu Fengyi,  
Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie!!

In order to avoid Xuanyuan Wentian, she had brought along Yun Che and escaped at top speed, with almost no stops in between... However, right here, she had met people on the same level as Xuanyuan Wentian, and three of them in fact!

How could this be a coincidence!

“It’s you guys!” Feng Xue’er instantly understood. The three of them obviously had the same motive as Xuanyuan Wentian. They kept following her, which was why they were currently here!

“What do... you all want?” She stood in front of Yun Che and shouted with the fiercest voice that she could possibly muster.

“I don’t want to say too much nonsense,” Qu Fengyi coldly spoke. “The three of us have chased you all this way. As for our motives, could the clever Princess Snow really not have guessed them already?”

“However, from the looks of it, the condition of your fiancé isn’t very good,” Huangji Wuyu’s gaze left the

bloodied Yun Che whose aura could not be sensed and said. “Previously in Phoenix City, your father told us that Yun Che had already died but we did not believe him. Looks like the Divine Phoenix Sect did not lie to us.”

“Since Yun Che is already dead, this make matters much simpler,” Ye Meixie smiled as he spoke. From the understanding of the three Sacred Masters, Yun Che’s current state was already a completely dead man. Regarding how he suddenly died so tragically, it was not important. Ye Meixie stretched out his hand in the air, “Princess Snow, you should obediently hand over Yun Che’s body to us. When we obtain what we want, I can assure you that we won’t cause any trouble

for you. We might even return his body back to you.”

Ye Meixie’s last words were no lies. Even with their absolute strength, there was no need for the three of them to do anything to Feng Xue’er. Because, unlike Xuanyuan Wentian, they had not verified the death of the Phoenix God yet. They might dare to kill the others from the Divine Phoenix Sect but Feng Xue’er was the Phoenix God’s sole successor. If they were to kill her or severely injure her, they would undoubtedly incur the wrath of the Phoenix God...

The wrath of the Phoenix God, unless they did not have a choice, they did not dare take that on.

Although in their hearts, they still possessed different levels of doubt as to whether the Phoenix God was still alive, even if they were ninety percent certain, the remaining ten percent was sufficient to deter them from touching the Divine Phoenix Sect's bottom line.

“You wish!” Despite the immense pressure of facing three Sacred Masters, Feng Xue'er's aura was like a spark within a hurricane. However, her eyes still possessed unprecedented determination, “I will never let... you all harm Big Brother Yun anymore!”

“Hehehe,” Huangji Wuyu laughed, “He's already a dead man but Princess Snow still remains so infatuated. This really calls for



praise.”

“Big Brother Yun won’t die!” Feng Xue’er shouted loudly. “Even though you are all Sacred Masters, your hearts are actually so vicious. You guys are the one who should die! Previously at Supreme Ocean Palace, you guys worked together to snatch something Big Brother Yun owned but were taught a lesson by Big Brother Yun’s master. In the end, she still let you all off and you all also personally promised in front of everyone that you all would not harm Big Brother Yun anymore. Doing all of this today, aren’t you afraid... that Big Brother Yun’s master will not let you all off anymore!”

Thinking about that absolutely

frightening young girl in a red dress, the three of their hearts froze but merely for that one moment. Following which, Ye Meixie started to laugh, “Hahahaha, you’re right. I didn’t expect the gentle Princess Snow to have such a glib tongue. We are indeed afraid of the red demoness but unfortunately, she belongs to another world and has already left. She will never ever return again and even personally announced that she would sever all ties with Yun Che. I’m sure Princess Snow also heard that clearly.”

“Hmph, the shame and pain that the red demoness has caused me is something that I’ll never forget!” Ye Meixie’s voice instantly turned cold, “All this is because of Yun Che! I had originally wanted to make Yun

Che repay this debt properly but never would I have thought that he would die so quickly!”

“No need to say anymore,” Qu Fengyi’s voice turned cold. “Feng Xue’er, since Yun Che is dead, we’ll only ask for the Mirror of Samsara. If it’s still on him, just throw his corpse over. If it’s on you, then you better obediently hand it over.”

“You’d best listen to us obediently,” Huangji Wuyu smiled as he spoke. “The shame they suffered that day, they had want to vent it on Yun Che. If you make them act themselves, I cannot assure you the completeness of Yun Che’s corpse.”

Whoosh!!

Feng Xue'er's long hair ruffled and turned a fiery scarlet. The phoenix flames on her body instantly burned thirty meters high. Within the phoenix flames, the silhouette of a phoenix spreading its wings appeared. Her gaze and voice were hateful and determined, "If you all want to harm Big Brother Yun... you must first step over my, Feng Xue'er's ashes!"

"Hmph, so disobedient," Ye Meixie laughed indifferently.

"Let's go," Qu Fengyi said in a low voice.

BOOM!

The sound of thunder erupted in the air. Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi

had acted simultaneously. They shot down from the skies and straight towards Feng Xue'er. Feng Xue'er was undoubtedly the strongest within the current generation in the Profound Sky Continent. Her natural talent was unrivalled within the entire history of the Profound Sky Continent but under the immense pressure of the two Sacred Masters, her Phoenix flames had instantly been suppressed by half. However, the other half had continued to burn ferociously with her strong determination.

Big Brother Yun, although I'm not your wife yet, if I could accompany you in death, I would have no regrets in this life... Feng Xue'er muttered in her heart and shot

towards the two Sacred Masters with a resolute will. The clear sounds of a phoenix shooting through the skies could be heard.

Right at the moment Feng Xue'er shot out her phoenix flames she suddenly saw an eye-catching golden color from the corner of her eye..

That was also a ball of flames, however, it was in the most elegant and eye catching golden color! The golden flame was not big; it seemed as though it had appeared out of thin air and it shot towards Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi like a comet... The instant the golden beam descended, the two Sacred Masters' frightening aura had been completely overshadowed.

Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi's stopped moving. The glaring golden beam caused them to almost be unable to open their eyes. Their chests felt as though they had been weighed down by a scorching metal plate that was so heavy it suffocated them. What was most frightening was that the swiftly approaching sense of danger caused all the hair on their bodies to stand on end.

And this frighteningly fatal sense of danger had come from the golden beam.

Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi did not even think twice before raising their profound aura to the maximum to counter the golden beam in front of their eyes. At the same time, they relied on the recoil to propel

themselves backwards.

Boom——

With a dull sounding explosion, the golden flames were dispersed with the efforts of two Sacred Masters working together. The flame shattered into bits of fire before completely disappearing. The frantically retreating Ye Meixie and Qu Fengyi both wore pale expressions and when they both stabilized themselves, they nearly shouted out at the same time, “Who’s there!?”

The ball of golden flames had caused them to feel a suffocating spiritual pressure... Although Huangji Wuyu did not take action, the expression on his face also



changed drastically. The three Sacred Masters looked up and saw a petite figure gradually floating down from high up in the skies.

There was a young girl who was dressed in luxurious colorful clothes. In terms of her outer appearance, she could only be described as “small girl”. However, her black eyes revealed might and darkness that did not fit her age at all. Her face seemed to have been carved to perfection, but she was so cold that there were no signs of any expression.

The most eye-catching thing was at the center of her forehead; the scarlet golden mark of a flame imprint flickered.

# Chapter 839:

## Killing Intent That Filled the Sky

A shocking aura and strength that caused two Sacred Masters to be forced back at the same time.

Undoubtedly, Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi, and Ye Meixie all felt shocked. Furthermore, this aura obviously did not belong to Xuanyuan Wentian... Since when did such a figure appear in the Profound Sky Continent?!

As they looked at the girl dressed in colorful clothes descending from the sky, all of them were dumbstruck.

A girl?

For a slight moment, the figure of Jasmine flashed past their minds and their hearts winced strongly. However, although this girl in colorful clothes possessed a frightening aura, it was not completely unlike Jasmine's absolute suppression which caused them to feel as though they were as meaningless as ants. Despite that, it was still sufficient to cause them to feel pressure in their hearts which meant that her strength was on the same level as theirs.

However, as the three Sacred Masters who reigned over the Profound Sky Continent, they had never seen this young girl in colorful clothes before. They had

also not known that there was actually such an existence that could possibly rival them.

Indeed, they had not seen this young girl in colorful clothes before... Because she did not belong to the Profound Sky Continent but had come from the distant Illusory Demon Realm.

The Little Demon Empress!

While apprehending Duke Ming and removing the biggest threat, during the process of cleansing Demon Imperial City, Little Demon Empress realized that there were spies left behind in Demon Imperial City by Supreme Ocean Palace and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region a hundred years ago. From that, she

deduced that Supreme Ocean Palace and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region might have possibly known of the changes that happened with Illusory Demon Realm during this time and this would likely cause immense danger for Yun Che who had returned.

Because of her worry for Yun Che, she had come to the Profound Sky Continent alone on the day that the space splitting ring recovered its strength. Relying on the aura emitted due to the Golden Crow's bloodline, she had finally found Yun Che. However, when she found him, she saw that he was covered in blood and more than half of his body had already gone into a deceased state.

“Young lady, who are you? We don’t seem to know each other, why do you want to attack us?” Huangji Wuyu went forward, smiled and said calmly.

Little Demon Empress descended and did not show any concern towards Huangji Wuyu. She stretched out her snow white hands and gently pressed on the middle of Yun Che’s forehead without moving for some time.

“Little girl, who... are you?” Feng Xue’er did not stop her approach or contact but asked with shock.

The little girl that was by her side had looks so exquisite that they were illusory. On this face that could even cause the sun and moon

to become jealous was a cold, bone-chilling expression. Regarding Xue'er questions, she did not have the slightest reaction as she remained staring at Yun Che who was covered in blood, whose organs were all destroyed. Her icy cold expression still did not change in the slightest. However, Feng Xue'er had noticed that on her petite hand that was in contact with Yun Che's forehead, her gentle jade fingers seem to be trembling slightly.

Bang!

On the tip of the Little Demon Empress' finger, a ball of golden flames was ignited. They also ignited the Golden Crow Imprint in the middle of Yun Che's forehead. However, the originally eye

catchingly bright fire imprint was now completely dark.

Little Demon Empress frowned slightly. With her finger touching the Golden Crow Imprint, she started to quickly inject profound energy into Yun Che's body without restraint. This caused the surface of Yun Che's body to glow with a dim golden light.

The three of them looked at each other as their eyebrows knitted tightly together because this little girl, who was a completely mystery, obviously knew Yun Che. However, she had been trying her best to help a dead person treat his injuries... This was simply laughable.

“Young lady,” Huangji Wuyu spoke



once again. "Though I really want to know who you are, the dead man by your feet is much more important to us. I suggest you leave immediately. Don't get into unnecessary trouble because of some dead person."

"Hmph, especially if you're offending three of the people in this world that you should best not offend," Ye Meixie plainly added.

The flame at the tips of Little Demon Empress' fingers extinguished.

Gradually, she turned around and a killing intent so strong that it seemed as though it had originated from hell filled the air. In the sky, the clouds stopped moving; the

mountain breeze stopped blowing; the dust and fallen leaves all remained fixed in the air. An unparalleled bone-piercing coldness seemed to have sealed everything in this world in ice.

The expression of the three seemed to change immediately. The young girl in colorful clothing had an extremely strong aura which caused Huangji Wuyu to try and persuade her to leave after consideration. However, he did not imagine she would suddenly explode with such frightening killing intent.

Her eyes remained calm and dull, as though she would never have any emotions. However, this killing intent that filled the skies had obviously meant that she wanted to

destroy them at all costs and grind them to dust!

“Interesting. Hmph, your aura is indeed frightening but it’s a pity you don’t know who stands in front of you,” Ye Meixie laughed coldly.

The Little Demon Empress’ body shook and she instantly appeared in front of the three of them. Lifting up her tender arm gradually, the temperature of the world seem to rise at a frightening rate.

“Let me handle her,” Qu Fengyi stepped forward and said with a frown, “You guys go and get Yun Che’s body first. It’s best if you can control Feng Xue’er as well. It is likely Yun Che handed her the Mirror of Samsara before he died.”

“Don’t be careless,” Huangji Wuyu warned. “This young lady isn’t normal. It was not luck that she forced you two back previously.”

“Un... for... giv... able!!”

The Little Demon Empress finally spoke. One word, and yet it pierced the heart. Although the air had obviously become extremely scorching, the three of them only felt ice cold chills.

“Hmph! Overestimating yourself!”

Qu Fengyi’s brows sunk as she shouted sternly. Her body did not move but glowed with a purple light. Above the sunny sky, the rumbling of thunder could suddenly be heard and numerous streaks of

lightning could be seen striking down. In the sky above that had turned purple, loud noises could be heard gathering. In the blink of an eye, a massive lightning dragon that was three hundred meters had formed. A massive dragon claw appeared from the gathering purple lightning, causing the surrounding lightning to screech. With each strike of lightning, space contorted violently.

“Looks like Qu Fengyi really did not underestimate this little girl. She actually used her ‘Lightning Beast’ directly,” Huangji Wuyu muttered.

The so called “Lightning Beast” was obviously not an actual lightning dragon. It was the highest level of Supreme Ocean Palace’s core

profound art, “Lightning  
Beastification”.

Within the Profound Sky Continent, the ability to rely on one’s strength to give rise to the lowest level lightning spirit would almost be sufficient to make that person a grandmaster. At Qu Fengyi’s level, she could make such a frightening lightning beast appear!

Roarr—

A frightening roaring noise filled the skies as two massive dragon claws struck towards the Little Demon Empress with the deafening noise of thunder.

“Ahh— Be careful!!” Xue’er shouted in shock as she hugged

Yun Che and retreated.

Normal profound practitioners could never hope to see something like “Lightning Beast” in their lifetimes. Its frightening might was also something normal profound practitioners could not imagine. Simply the aura of it alone could cause one’s soul to leave the body in an instant.

As the Sovereign of the Seas, Qu Fengyi was already long used to being above the rest. Although she was arrogant, she was definitely not an irrational person. Facing the Little Demon Empress’ unusual aura, she was not one bit careless. When she attacked, she had already used the highest level of the laws of lightning.

At the same time the lightning beast struck down, Qu Fengyi's body had also turned into a purple lightning silhouette and flashed towards the Little Demon Empress. Nineteen days ago, at Supreme Ocean Palace, in the presence of Jasmine, they vowed to never go against Yun Che ever again in fear. As there were numerous Profound Sky powerhouses present then, them stealing the Mirror of Samsara today should not be revealed. Her using the lightning beast immediately was so that she could instantly eliminate this obstacle that appeared out of nowhere.

The lightning dragon struck straight down from the skies and the pressure was so frightening it



was as though the end of the world was approaching. However, Qu Fengyi, who was rushing towards the Little Demon Empress, suddenly realized that she did not even look up towards the lightning dragon in the sky. Her gloomy dark eyes were currently staring at her without any emotion. The eyes that seemed to sparkle were like flickering stars in the sky.

Qu Fengyi's heart suddenly turned cold.

The Little Demon Empress lifted her palm and Golden Crow Flames erupted into the sky... Instantly, the world before Qu Fengyi turned into a sea of dull golden fire.

Seeing the exploding flames

suddenly appearing in front of her eyes, even before she managed to feel the scorching heat of the flames, all the veins in her body spasmed and she felt a sense of fear in her heart... She had only encountered a thing such as fear twice in her thousand year life. The first time was nineteen days ago in the Sea God Arena. This time, although it was not as intense as the previous time, it was still a legitimate fear.

Her gut instinct told her that the flames right before her eyes were more frightening than any flames she had ever seen... the flames were strong enough to burn her, a person at the pinnacle of the world, into ashes.

Qu Fengyi hurriedly stopped and her original attack ferociously changed. Her original strength that was used to attack Little Demon Empress had completely changed to defensive strength in the shortest amount of time, forming a large lightning profound formation.

Booom!

The golden flames collided with the lightning profound formation that Qu Fengyi hastily made. With a loud piercing noise, the massive lightning energy seemed as though it had been engulfed by a massive beast and quickly dispersed, leaving only half the original strength behind in the blink of an eye. This shocked Qu Fengyi, causing her expression to drastically change. All

the lightning energy on her surged as she hastily retreated.

The Little Demon Empress' figure remained still and she did not seem to have moved even slightly. Then, her outstretched palm gently flipped upwards and another ball of flame surged into the sky. From afar, looking into the sky, it seemed as though there was an additional golden sun.

This “sun” seemed to have swallowed the lightning beast Qu Fengyi made from the highest level law of lightning.

Roarrrr—

The lightning beast's roars turned frantic and in the next instant, the

roars turned into cries. The body that possessed the lightning profound energy had been easily consumed by the golden flames. It struggled painfully but after two short breaths of time, its massive dragon claws shattered amidst the golden flames... Following the change in position of her hand, the flames that gathered around the lightning dragon's body surged once again, completely swallowing the lightning dragon, no longer revealing a sliver of purple light.

It had been completely turned into a flame dragon that twisted continuously.

When Qu Fengyi rushed towards the Little Demon Empress, Huangji Wuyu and Ye Meixie were also

preparing to snatch Yun Che's body. However, even before they could turn their bodies, their expressions had drastically changed upon looking at the scene that had developed right before their eyes.

Boom!!

Following a dull loud noise, the flame dragon exploded in the air, shattering into pieces of fire that filled the sky, leaving not a single hint of lightning. Qu Fengyi fended off the golden flames that struck at her and quickly retreated to Huangji Wuyu and Ye Meixie's side. Her expression was extremely hideous while Huangji Wuyu and Ye Meixie's expressions turned dark, unable to laugh anymore.

They felt that this young girl in colorful dress who suddenly appeared was definitely extraordinary. The fact that she could force back two Sacred Masters, they thought they had “overestimated” her as someone who was on the same level as them.

However, they had completely not expected Qu Fengyi’s exchange with her to be such an overwhelming loss.

Furthermore, Qu Fengyi had attacked with full strength... as for the other party, she had not even moved once from the start until now.

“You... who are you?” Qu Fengyi’s chest expanded. Her gaze,

expression and tone all turned completely different from before.

“...” The Little Demon Empress’ reply was killing intent that filled the skies and a sea of flames that blazed like the sun.

Boom——

Fifteen kilometers of sky instantly turned into a sea of flames, shrouding the three Sacred Masters cruelly under a flaming purgatory. The forest beneath completely disappeared... not one spark ignited but it instantly turned into ashes. In the next moment nothing was left behind.

The three Sacred Masters looked into the sky and their faces sank.



Qu Fengyi muttered in a low voice, "Looks like we won't be able to obtain her identity from her. I, alone, would likely not be her opponent. It seems like I have no choice but to work together with one of you."

The Sacred Masters working together against an opponent—In their lives, other than Ye Mufeng back then, it had never happened before.

"There's no need for you two to work together," Huangji Wuyu looked up and said, "All three of us... will attack together!"

There was already an intense feeling of fear in his heart.

Because when the colorful dressed

girl released her killing intent, the pressure it brought for them... was actually not inferior to Ye Mufeng's back then!

Feng Xue'er hugged Yun Che and escaped some distance away. However, they did not run away. The sky had turned into a sea of flames but only they had not been engulfed by the pressure of the purgatory. She looked at the sea of flames in the sky dumbly for a while, while her bloodline made her feel a foreign and strong sense of throbbing.

This aura... Big Brother Yun's Golden Crow flames...

Could it be...

She actually was...

The Little Demon Empress?

-----

Author's Note:

PS: There are obviously kids that would ask, the three Sacred Masters had already fought with the Illusory Demon Realm before, why do they not recognize Little Demon Empress' Golden Crow flames? It's very simple, because from their understanding, the Golden Crow flame was the same scarlet color as the Phoenix flame. The Little Demon Empress is the only person to achieve slightly golden colored Golden Crow flames in all of history. That's why those three

trash did not immediately link the  
flame to the Golden Crow flames.

# Chapter 840:

## Merciless Flames of Anger

“Let’s go,” Huangji Wuyu muttered in a low voice before adding, “Don’t hold back.”

Huangji Wuyu attacked first, the front of his long sleeve flapping slightly as an imposing aura that could shake the heavens pressed down from above. In an instant, the Little Demon Empress’ spiritual pressure from the flames had been negated and the area of several hundred meters that had Little Demon Empress at its core hastily shrunk.

This Sacred Master of the Absolute Monarch Sanctuary was the head of the Four Sacred Masters who were regarded as divine beings within the Profound Sky Continent and he had not used his full strength for many years already.

However, he had not held back in the least when he launched his first attack against the Little Demon Empress.

This was simply spatial interference that was performed by relying on an intensely strong profound energy and it was the highest level of spatial ability that could be achieved within Profound Sky Continent. In the current the Profound Sky Continent, the only person that could achieve such a

level of spatial interference by relying on merely one's own profound energy this was Huangji Wuyu. The completely distorted space was strong enough to instantly shred a low to middle level Monarch into pieces.

Space twisted and contorted in such a shocking manner that it looked like a wave that was tossing and turning violently in the ocean. However, the figure of the Little Demon Empress, who stood in the center, did not twist or turn in the slightest. Icy-cold bone-chilling killing intent shot past the rippling and twisting space to firmly lock onto the three Sacred Masters, without even weakening one bit.

Booom!!!

The Little Demon Empress' palm thrust out and a "Burning Sun Rupture" immediately exploded in the distorted space. An eye-catching golden light illuminated the heavens and earth in that instant. Immediately, the space that had been shrinking started to expand ferociously yet again. Following an extremely sharp noise, three hundred meters of space instantly exploded as countless spatial shards shot towards Huangji Wuyu like needles... and behind the spatial shards were comet-like Golden Crow flames.

"Powerful indeed." Huangji Wuyu muttered, not too surprised that his spatial suppression had been instantly broken. A white light flashed in his hands and a grayish



white wide ruler appeared in them. The ruler was one and a half meters long but in an instant, it grew to three meters long... This wide ruler was known as the “Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler” and was considered the top among the Profound Sky Top Ten Tyrant Profound Artifacts. Not only was it the most sacred object within Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, it was also said to be a divine object that the heavens granted Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. It looked ordinary and normal but possessed divine might that could split mountains.

Seeing Huangji Wuyu take out the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie who had originally advanced to attack

abruptly slowed down and even retreated a few steps backwards.

Huangji Wuyu's face was calm as water. The Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler casually drew a line in the air, looking as if it was going to forcefully smash those golden flames apart... In an instant, a dreadful aura descended from above. This aura was deep and boundless, bringing along an indescribably enormous pressure. As the body of the ruler moved through the air, the spatial shards that were flying towards Huangji Wuyu were wrenched out of their trajectory before they could even draw near. Then, they completely disappeared.

Even the intense Golden Crow

flames abruptly slowed down before colliding with the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler without much force.

Huangji Wuyu gave a casual twist of his wrist, intending to completely shatter those golden flames. But at that moment, his expression, which was as placid and calm as a gentle wind, suddenly underwent a slight change.

“Hmmm?”

When these golden flames came into contact with the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler, they did not explode. Instead they suddenly latched onto the ruler like a striking serpent, instantly turning the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler into a flaming ruler. Huangji Wuyu was

stunned by this turn of events but he did not panic as a profound energy that was as deep and thick as a mountain explosively surged forth, pouring into the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler...

Immediately, the power of those golden flames weakened. But they grew even more ferocious in the next instant, causing the power that had surged into the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler to weaken at an extremely fast rate. The golden flames that followed closely behind suddenly rushed forward amidst Huangji Wuyu's shock and amazement, smashing into the profound energy that protected him.

Boom!

A dull noise rang out as the golden flames, which smoldered with the divine might of the Golden Crow, finally exploded. It was also in this instant that Huangji Wuyu finally understood why Qu Fengyi had been rendered so helpless and pathetic in front of these golden-colored flames. When the flames had grown large in his eyes and enveloped him, he felt a spiritual pressure from this flame that he had never felt from any other flame. Under the spiritual pressure of these flames, he felt his heart and soul instantly convulse as an instance of fear was birthed in his heart. The scorching heat which accompanied these flames was even more terrifying, making him feel like he had entered purgatory before the flames had even drawn

close.

“Imperial Heavenly Origin  
Cauldron!!”

Amidst his shock and fear, Huangji Wuyu made the most correct decision in the first instance, flinging the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler away as he used all of the profound energy in his body to make a swift retreat as he erected a profound formation that was in the shape of a whirlpool around his body. The moment the violent Golden Crow flames on his body exploded, the image of a huge gray-colored cauldron instantly appeared, repelling the flames.

Bang!!

Huangji Wuyu's hand emitted an attractive force, recalling the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler into his hand. There were no wounds on his body but his expression was grave and he did not retain a shred of the composure he had before.

“Are you alright?” Ye Meixie asked in a low voice.

“I’m fine. There is something strange going on with her profound flames, it definitely isn’t any common profound fire. Don’t bother anymore with any airs or attitudes that a Sacred Master is supposed to possess, let us attack together!” The space behind Huangji Wuyu suddenly ruptured as his body instantly disappeared and translocated to the back of the

Little Demon Empress. The Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler smashed towards the middle of her back.

The Little Demon Empress turned around, flames instantly enveloping her slender and delicate right arm as she smashed it towards Huangji Wuyu.

Clang! Boom!!

The Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler gave a fierce shudder before being instantly bent into the shape of a full moon. Huangji Wuyu's expression changed yet again; he had rarely showed his Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler in front of people because there were very few people who had the qualifications to make him use the Primal Chaos Heavenly



Ruler. But the girl in front of him had not only met the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler with her bare hands, the power that had rebounded into him from her strike had actually thrown all of the blood and energy in his body into turmoil.

Not only was her profound fire bizarre, her profound strength... was actually even deeper and more solid than his own!!

The power that was imbued into the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler was instantly and completely dispersed but the flames of the Little Demon Empress had yet to scatter. Furthermore, these flames morphed into nine rivers of flames which struck at Huangji Wuyu with the speed of a striking snake, forcing

him to retreat pathetically.

Just as the Little Demon Empress was about to advance, a beam of white light suddenly shot down at her from above. It was like a torrent of tides, suppressing her body for an instant. On the other side, the sudden clap of thunder shook the earth. Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie used all of their profound strength, Ye Meixie's body was illuminated by the glow of the sun and moon as a heaven-shaking aura caused the very space around him to quake. Every part of Qu Fengyi's body was crackling with electricity, the space behind her was completely shrouded in a purple light.

The light of the sun and moon was akin to lightning which could end

the earth; it was like divine punishment that descended from the blue skies above. The two sacred masters used all their power in a combined attack as an area that was tens of kilometers wide was flooded by an indescribably enormous energy field, causing everything within this area to feel as if a mountain was pressing down on them.

A cold light flashed into the Little Demon Empress' eyes as her small and delicate body rushed into the skies above, leaving a trail of flames behind her. An enormous sea of fire exploded outwards and expanded into the air, fully enveloping both Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie.

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM

BOOM BOOM BOOM...

The rumbling howls of exploding power resounded through the air like the continuous sound of exploding thunder, every single explosion threatening to rip apart the blue sky. The power of two of the great Sacred Masters crazily surged and their profound strength had been pushed to its limits before even ten breaths had passed after their first attack. The power that exploded forth at every interval was enough to cause mountains to crumble and send tsunamis spinning across the surface of the ocean.

The Four Sacred Masters were the peak existence within the Profound Sky Continent and there was no one

stronger. There was also no one who would be able to resist if two of the Sacred Masters combined their powers.

But today, they had met one such person.

Even under the combined strength of two of the great Sacred Masters, the flames in front of them still blanketed the heavens and the earth as it swiftly devoured their lightning and profound light. The result of this was that none of the boundless power that came from the two Sacred Masters managed to even touch the Little Demon Empress' body.

The hearts of Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie were filled with

incomparable surprise and amazement. They could not recall the status of this girl clad in rainbow-colored cloth and they could scarcely believe that such a person even existed in this world. The two of them had launched their attacks simultaneously and at full force and they could barely even suppress her. Moreover, these dreadful golden-colored flames were releasing a scorching heat that they could not comprehend; it was constantly burning their bodies and souls.

Huangji Wuyu did not immediately advance. His brows sunk low as he stared intensely at the delicate and tiny figure that was wreathed in flames. Behind him, a black-colored profound shadow slowly appeared.

“Boundless Star Domain!!”

Bang!!

Boundless energy spread out from his body as a gray-colored domain swiftly expanded and engulfed everything around him, causing more and more of the space to be encompassed within this gray world.

After seeing Huangji Wuyu spread out that gray-colored barrier, the eyes of Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie flashed as their postures changed. Then, they simultaneously pressed in on the Little Demon Empress at lightning speed. The Sun Moon Profound Arts instantly merged with the power of thunder and lightning as an enormous energy

field, which seemed to encompass its own independent world, smashed towards the Little Demon Empress.

As fellow Sacred Masters, as personages who stood at the very peak of the Profound Sky Continent, they were also the people who understood each other's powers the most. So the combination of both their powers was practically perfect and flawless.

The sea of fire that was in front of the Little Demon Empress was immediately smashed aside as the enormous energy field battered the Little Demon Empress, sending her flying like a soft ball of cotton. She was pushed back by several kilometers, falling directly into



Huangji Wuyu's gray-colored domain.

Instantly, most of the flames that were burning on the Little Demon Empress' body were extinguished and the aura she was exuding began to rapidly weaken. It was as if her entire body had been mired in an invisible, viscous substance, making it hard for her to even move.

“Hahahaha!” Ye Meixie gave a hearty laugh, “Good! Now that she has been forced into Brother Huangji's Boundless Star Domain, she had become like a lamb for slaughter. I alone can capture her!”

“Stop talking nonsense and take action immediately... I won't be able

to maintain this for long!” Huangji Wuyu shouted in a deep voice.

Ye Meixie gave a cold laugh as his figure blurred. The sword in his hand flashed as a beam of sword energy shot towards the middle of the Little Demon Empress’ brows. Qu Fengyi attacked at the same time; a bolt of lightning which contained dreadful power exploded towards the top of the Little Demon Empress’ head.

The pretty face of Feng Xue’er, who had fled far away with Yun Che but had not left the battlefield entirely, instantly went pale when she witnessed this scene. She glanced at Yun Che and after a moment of hesitation, she finally chose to put him down. Her body ignited with

Phoenix flames and she rushed forward, “I’m coming to help you!!”

However, at this time, the mark that was nestled between the Little Demon Empress’ eyebrows suddenly started to burn fiercely and in an instant, it seemed as if a volcano was erupting around her body. The flames, which were very close to dying out just a moment ago, flared back to life with a crazy vigor as her aura of power began to rapidly rise once more... Her pupils, which had been filled with a cold detachment, now had two golden flames burning in them.

“This... This is!?”

This sudden change had stunned all three of the Sacred Masters. They

simultaneously felt the space around them suddenly tense up as an indescribably dreadful energy field heavily pressed down on their bodies.

Bang!!

Huangji Wuyu's extraordinarily powerful Boundless Star Domain was shattered like a fragile eggshell. Before Huangji Wuyu could even react to the collapse of his domain and puzzle out the reason behind it, he was hit by an enormous wave of backlash which shook his body. His face went pale as he violently spat out a mouthful of thick blood.

"What... what is going on?" Huangji Wuyu muttered to himself in a soft and panicked voice. He raised his

head and his pupils abruptly and fiercely contracted... Astonishingly, he saw a golden-colored image that seemed to be solid appear behind the Little Demon Empress.

“Golden... Crow!?” Huangji Wuyu gasped in a stunned voice. Following that, he suddenly remembered something and he roared in a low voice, “You... you are the Little Demon Empress!?”

He had personally seen the fiery image of the Golden Crow before so he recognized it at first glance. It was just that the fiery Golden Crow image that he had seen before had been scarlet in color but the fiery image that appeared at the Little Demon Empress’ back was a shocking gold!

The only ones who could cause the fiery image of the Golden Crow to materialize were the members of the Illusory Demon Realm's Illusory Demon Imperial Family. Moreover, there was currently only one person who possessed the bloodline of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family, and that person was the Little Demon Empress!!

The Little Demon Empress did not respond to the question. She lifted up her arm that was wreathed in the violent flames of the Golden Crow, then gently pushed towards Huangji Wuyu.

A fire lotus exploded in front of Huangji Wuyu. Huangji Wuyu's body was incredibly strong and resilient and before this, he could

still forcefully resist the flames of the Little Demon Empress. But after this golden-colored fire lotus had exploded, the profound energy that protected his body instantly collapsed, forcing him to retreat many steps while also sending all of the blood and energy in his body into chaos. Before he could even rouse himself from his shock and react, a golden-colored figure suddenly blurred into existence in front of his very eyes. A girl in rainbow-colored clothes now stood in front of him, her entire body immersed in golden-colored flames. Those eyes which seemed to freeze all emotions caused his consciousness to go blank for an instant.

A small and delicate hand pressed

down against his chest.

BOOOM!!!

The golden flames ruptured, causing the protective profound energy around Huangji Wuyu's body to collapse once again. The Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler flew from his hands as his entire body shot down to the earth like a meteorite, heavily smashing against the hard ground below, creating a human-shaped hole that was nearly a hundred meters deep.

“Brother Huangji!!”

Ye Meixie could not believe what he was seeing but the movements of his hands did not stop at all. His sword, in which his most powerful



energies were focused, continuously attacked the Little Demon Empress from different angles, each attack piercing towards the left side of her neck.

The Little Demon Empress slowly raised an arm as a cluster of golden flames lengthened by several feet before transforming into a golden-colored flame sword. The golden flame sword sent a sky-splitting slash towards Ye Meixie who had just arrived in the empty air above her.

When the Little Demon Empress had just left Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, her Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World had only reached the third realm. But today, it had reached the fifth

realm. Because the golden-colored flames sword she had just used to attack Ye Meixie was astonishingly the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World fifth realm's attack, "Golden Annihilation"!

In other words, the current Little Demon Empress was far stronger than the Little Demon Empress who had once again descended upon Demon Imperial City after leaving Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!

The flame sword carried an extremely extraordinary locus of fire as it sent out mediocre slashes, its movement appearing to be exceptionally slow. Yet it accurately landed on Ye Meixie's sword that was moving as swiftly as a

hurricane... With a soft ring, Ye Meixie's sword soundlessly melted away. The enormous profound energy that had been gathered in the blade was like a current of water that had been cut in two as it flowed to the left and right before dissipating completely.

Ye Meixie's pupils widened by more than ten times, because he could smell the incomparably clear stench of death swiftly approaching. His vision had already been completely filled up by that life-stealing golden glow. His survival instincts kicked in, causing him to desperately use all of his energy in a bid to retreat as swiftly as possible...

The golden light slashed into his

right shoulder and after a moment of resistance, it completely slashed through it.

A miserable cry rent the air and ruptured the ground as Ye Meixie spun away like a spinning top. He held his right shoulder which was missing an arm as he rolled about in agony, his hoarse cries rending the air. His eyes had widened to their very limits and his pupils had similarly expanded to the point where it seemed like they would be unable to shrink back to their normal size. He was an unrivalled and matchless Sacred Master... he was unable to accept or believe that everything that had happened was real...

# Chapter 841:

## Boundary Between Life and Death

The Little Demon Empress' divine energy came at the cost of her life. The consequence of releasing her flame energy entirely, was the shortening of what remained of her initially meager lifespan. Unless left without choice, she definitely would not choose to go into this state, however, her current killing intent and rage had already reached their peaks. Yun Che was even hovering between the boundary of life and death where he could lose his life at any moment, so how could she still possibly scruple about such

consequences?

Earlier, under the collaboration of the three Sacred Masters, they could still match the Little Demon Empress and even had a slight advantage over her. However, with the Little Demon Empress' fully released flame energy, in the blink of an eye, Huangji Wuyu was defeated in a single exchange and Ye Meixie had even had an arm sliced off.

Qu Fengyi was instantly dumbfounded. Her entire body stiffened, not daring to take another step forward. Ye Meixie's sliced off arm was completely engulfed by the Golden Crow flames and before it could land on the ground, it had already been burnt to ashes,

disappearing without a trace.

Bang!!

The ground next to Ye Meixie exploded as Huangji Wuyu surged into the skies. Grabbing onto Ye Meixie, he extinguished the Golden Crow flames that were crawling on the rest of his body and loudly roared, “Run!” With his full speed, he and Qu Fengyi fled far away at lightning speed.

Just as the Little Demon Empress was about to give chase, Feng Xue'er's excited voice suddenly sounded behind her. “Big Brother Yun, you're... you're awake!!”

The Little Demon Empress' figure paused and her rainbow figure had

already returned next to Yun Che in a blur.

The profound energy the Little Demon Empress inserted into his body earlier had probably taken effect, however, Yun Che's life force was still utterly weak. Presently, his eyes were half-opened and the light in his eyes was dim, without the slightest trace of focus.

“Caiyi... Is it... you?” Yun Che moved his dried lips, letting out a voice as frail as a mosquito's buzz. He had recovered a bit of his consciousness and opened his eyes but what came into sight was a dark blur. He was able to figure out that the Little Demon Empress was by his side from that warm Golden Crow energy he could feel in his



body.

“Don’t speak.” The Little Demon Empress tapped on the center of his forehead with one of her hands, while she placed the other on his utterly tattered chest. The purest of Golden Crow origin energy endlessly poured into his body... However, her energy was unable to find any life veins she had to desperately protect.

Because his life veins had all been completely shattered.

To be capable of staying alive this long in a state where his organs and life veins were destroyed and to be capable of recovering a little of his consciousness even just barely, this was already an impossible miracle

to the knowledge of common folk.

“It’s no use... It will only... wound your vitality... for nothing...” Yun Che’s fingers lightly trembled, looking like he was struggling. He clearly knew where the Little Demon Empress got her powers from. Rather than saying she was gifting him her origin energy, it would be more accurate to say she was desperately giving him her own life. However, the present him was basically powerless to stop her. As he was unable to clearly see a thing even if he squinted, he slowly closed his eyes and bitterly said. “In the past... No matter how heavy my injuries were... As long as I had a single breath remaining... I would have the confidence that I would definitely survive...”

“But this time... I might... really...”

“Big Brother Yun! You will be fine... For sure!” Feng Xue’er desperately shook her head as she interrupted his words with teary eyes.

A faint layer of golden flames floated above Yun Che’s body. The Little Demon Empress retracted her two hands and gently said. “Don’t speak too much and waste your energy. Take this opportunity while you’re still conscious to immediately summon the Primordial Profound Ark, then we shall return to Illusory Demon Realm together. I will bring you over to the Golden Crow Divine God. As an omnipotent divine spirit. It will definitely have a way to save you.”

“Alright...” If there really was something in the world that could save him, then it could only be the Golden Crow’s soul. Even if not for this reason, he could no longer continue staying in the Profound Sky Continent. “We have to bring... Grandfather and the rest...”

-----

Every word Yun Che spoke was evidently extremely difficult for him. He focused his mind with all his might and following after a stir in spatial ripples, the Primordial Profound Ark appeared. Then, under Yun Che’s will control, the three of them were sent into the inner world and it disappeared right after.

Carrying Ye Meixie, Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi fled wildly the entire time. Three mighty Sacred Masters were like frightened birds and they were already several hundred kilometers away in an instant. Confirming that the Little Demon Empress did not chase after them, they finally slowed their speed and stopped after a while. However, they were still greatly shaken.

“That person... really was the Little Demon Empress?” Qu Fengyi said, alarmed. Next to her, Ye Meixie was sitting in a meditative posture tending to his injuries. However, his face was painfully twisted. He was still unable to accept that he, who should have been unbeatable under the heavens, would lose an arm to someone else, becoming a single-

armed Heavenly Monarch.

“I don’t believe it either.” Huangji Wuyu’s expression sank. “However, the flames she used were clearly Golden Crow flames. In this world, the only person capable of releasing Golden Crow flames of that degree, can only be the Little Demon Empress of the Illusory Demon Realm! Sss... The Demon Emperor who died a hundred years ago clearly should have been the strongest expert in Illusory Demon Realm but his strength was still weaker than any single one out of us four. How can the Little Demon Empress’ strength be powerful to such an extent!?”

What he could not be unfearful of was the power the Little Demon

Empress suddenly exploded forth at the last moment, which had evidently surpassed the power the berserk Ye Mufeng had a thousand years ago!

“No... It’s definitely impossible.” Qu Fengyi pondered for a moment and still shook her head in the end. “My Ocean Palace had secretly left spies in Demon Imperial City a hundred years ago. According to the reports they send back, the Little Demon Empress’ profound strength was at the sixth level of Sovereign Profound Realm at most. That person definitely couldn’t be the Little Demon Empress.”

Following after, Qu Fengyi seemed to have suddenly recalled something, as she softly said. “But,

the final report sent by the spies we left at Demon Imperial City was a year and a half ago. Could some sort of an immense change have happened after that? That's not right either! Even if the Little Demon Empress' aptitude is ten times stronger, it's impossible to increase her strength to such an incredibly abnormal extent in such a short period of time."

Huangji Wuyu silently muttered to himself for a while and then suddenly spoke up. "It seems we have to ask Xuanyuan Wentian regarding this matter. Since he's capable of grasping all of Yun Che's secrets, he must definitely be aware of many other things as well. From his words, we should be able to directly judge if that person is



actually the Little Demon Empress... But, no matter who she is, we should all be cautious regarding this matter.”

“Huu...” Huangji Wuyu spat out a long sigh. “I have always thought that I was invincible under the heavens but after a short span of a few days, that red demonic girl came and now someone who possesses terrifying Golden Crow flames appeared as well. It seems like after walking on the way of the profound for several thousand years, I am still yet a frog in a well. But fortunately, she was unlike the red demoness. If we gather power from all the Sacred Grounds, she might not be impossible to deal with.”

The Primordial Profound Ark did head over to the Illusory Demon Realm. Under Yun Che's guidance through his will, it transferred to Flowing Cloud City.

"This is Flowing Cloud City, Big Brother Yun's birthplace." Carrying Yun Che, Feng Xue'er introduced the place to the Little Demon Empress as she walked out of the Primordial Profound Ark. She had always been very curious about the Little Demon Empress but though she was finally able to meet her in person, it had to be during a time when her mood was in its most downcast state. Her entire mind was focused on Yun Che, to the point where she did not spare that many glances on her either.

“...” The Little Demon Empress’ eyes lightly swept through the surroundings. She immediately sensed Number One Under Heaven’s approaching presence and he then appeared in her line of sight.

Seeing the Little Demon Empress appear all of a sudden, Number One Under Heaven’s pupils shrank and he had almost fell down the sky from the shock. Under extreme astonishment and fear, Number One Under Heaven seemed to have even forgotten how to fly, as he stumbled his way towards the Little Demon Empress from the sky. “Number One Under Heaven welcomes the Little Demon Empress...”

Before he even finished his words, the intense smell of blood subconsciously caused his line of sight to shift towards Yun Che, who was in Feng Xue'er's embrace. In an instant, his expression gravely changed and he basically forgot to give the Little Demon Empress a bow as he charged right up in a flash. "Brother Yun! What happened to Brother Yun? What happened!?"

"Big Brother Under Heaven." Feng Xue'er said in a bleak tone. "Hurry and call Grandfather Xiao's family over. Big Brother Yun will bring us back to that Illusory Demon Realm place."

"Make haste!" The Little Demon Empress sharply said.

“...I understand!” Number One Under Heaven did not probe any further and hurriedly flew back to the Xiao Clan’s courtyard.

When Feng Xue’er and the Little Demon Empress descended from the skies, Number One Under Heaven had already charged right out while bringing along Xiao Lie, Xiao Lingxi and Xiao Yun and his wife.

“Little Che... Little Che!!” Seeing the bloodied figure in Feng Xue’er’s embrace, Xiao Lingxi was startled. Then, as though her mind had instantly collapsed, she came rushing towards him in tears.

“Don’t approach him!” With a wave of the Little Demon Empress’ hand,

a strong breeze forcefully pushed Xiao Lingxi away. On Yun Che's body, the Golden Crow flames used to seal his remaining vitality could not harm Feng Xue'er but it was definitely enough to kill Xiao Lingi at the moment of contact.

"What happened... Who is it... Who harmed big brother!?" Xiao Yun's face was miserably pale as voice trembled.

"Just what is going on? Right... What about Big Brother Yun's master?" Number Seven Under Heaven anxiously said.

"I don't know... I really don't know." Feng Xue'er shook her head with teary eyes. "I wasn't even able to clearly see who injured Big Brother

Yun and he became like this all of a sudden...”

“Xue’er, Little Aunt... don’t cry...”

Yun Che, who was still holding onto his consciousness, let out an incomparably frail voice. “Follow me... together... back to... Illusory...”

Yun Che’s voice gradually grew more frail than before and then he was completely quiet. His eyes which he had kept half-open with all his strength had also powerlessly closed as well.

“...” The Little Demon Empress’ lips slightly moved. She saw that as Yun Che’s consciousness sank, the Primordial Profound Ark which was controlled by his will had also disappeared on the spot as well.

“Little Che!!” Yun Che’s silence caused Xiao Lingxi’s little face to pale even more out of fright. In the past, when Yun Che had countless landed himself in dangerous situations and even had notices of his death, she had only heard of them and had never personally witnessed them. This time however, when she saw Yun Che’s body which was covered entirely in blood and his chest which was basically in an utterly tattered state, she collapsed and cried out loud. “Little Che... Wake up, hurry and wake up... Uuu... I beg you, nothing must happen to you...”

“Silence!!”

A cold roar, carrying both might and chilling intent, instantly



stopped Xiao Lingxi's cries. The Little Demon Empress' face was still as ice-cold as before, not a single surge of emotion could be seen. Her empress might had even silenced a crowd of Monarchs in Illusory Demon Realm, let alone other people.

“Even if you cry to death, it isn't of any use to his injuries! If you have the strength to cry, might as well spend it on thinking how to save him!” The Little Demon Empress' ice-cold voice had seemingly condensed the air of the entire Flowing Cloud City.

“I...” Xiao Lingxi bit her lips, her body powerlessly trembled.

Number Seven Under Heaven

hurriedly supported Xiao Lingxi off the ground and gently consoled.

“Little Aunt, she’s the Little Demon Empress whom we have often told you about. In Illusory Demon Realm, she’s comparable to everyone’s goddess and at the same time, she is Big Brother Yun’s wife. She will definitely know of a way to save him. Also... Also, I don’t believe in the slightest that Big Brother Yun, who was even able to defeat that terrifying Duke Huai, would fall like this.”

“We must immediately return to Illusory Demon Realm.” The Little Demon Empress looked to the front and seemed to be muttering to herself. Like Yun Che, the only hope she could think of was the Golden Crow’s soul.

Xiao Yun scratched his head in frustration and then, he suddenly raised his head and anxiously said. “Little Demon Empress, did you use the Space Splitting Ring to get to the Profound Sky Continent?”

As the former young master of the Yun Family, Xiao Yun naturally knew of the existence of the Space Splitting Ring. Twenty odd years ago, Yun Qinghong and his wife relied on this very Space Splitting Ring and descended unto the Profound Sky Continent behind the Four Great Sacred Grounds’ back.

“Yes.” The Little Demon Empress slightly nodded. “However, because I was in a rush to get here, I only had the Yun Family insert sufficient energy for the trip here and there

isn't any additional energy for a return trip. Initially, I had thought that we could return through Yun Che's profound ark. However, his profound ark evidently corresponds to his will. In his unconscious state, outsiders are basically unable to use it."

"Then... What do we do?" Feng Xue'er said in a fluster. With Yun Che's current injuries, as each second drags on, a part of their final hope would be severed as well.

The Golden Crow flames floating on Yun Che's body gave the Little Demon Empress feedback on the condition of his body, allowing her to clearly understand that for every second more Yun Che survived under these incomparably terrifying

injuries, it would be a miracle that could destroy common sense itself.

In such a state, holding onto the final bit of one's life was already a miracle that was hard to come by. If they really wanted him to regain consciousness again before the true moment of his death, then it would truly be even difficult than ascending to the heavens itself.

The Little Demon Empress silently stood there and stared blankly into space. All of the sounds and colors in the world seemed to have all floated away from her consciousness. After maintaining this condition for a long while, she finally spoke, "Where can we find a place with extreme degrees of pure fire elements, or pure ice

elements?”

“This...” Xiao Yun scratched his head and desperately pondered. However, it had only been a short while since he returned to the Profound Sky Continent and he rarely left Flowing Cloud City as well. His understanding of the Profound Sky Continent had basically stopped at the explanations Yun Che or Xiao Lie gave him. This problem was too difficult for him and after pondering for a long while, he stuttered. “A place with active fire elements... Should be a volcano... But when taking purity into account, it’s a little...”

“I know of a place!!” Feng Xue’er suddenly said. “At Frozen Cloud

Asgard, there's a place called Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring. Big Brother Yun once said that it was the core of the land veins of Snow Region of Extreme Ice. It's a place with the heaviest ice energy in the Blue Wind Empire or even more so the entire the Profound Sky Continent."

The Little Demon Empress looked to the side and with a sway of her colorful sleeves, a rough wave of wind had already swept the people into the sky. "Hurry and tell me the direction!"

# Chapter 842: Final Hope

Though she was carrying six people with her, with her fully unleashed profound energy, the Little Demon Empress' speed was still extremely fast. Before anyone came to their senses, they had already flown several hundred kilometers away.

But at this moment, the Little Demon Empress began to slow her pace and she suddenly asked. "Yun Che has an official wife on Sky Profound Continent and she is even the princess of a country. Where is she?"

"It's big sister Cangyue," Feng



Xue'er said. "But she's no longer a princess but the empress of Blue Wind Empire. She's currently residing in the imperial city."

"..." The Little Demon Empress turned her head over. "Give me the directions, we shall head to the imperial city first!"

The Little Demon Empress changed her direction at once and arrived at Blue Wind Imperial City. She immediately charged into the imperial palace and without giving any explanation, forcefully swept up Cangyue who was completely unaware of what happened. Then, she made a beeline towards the north, rushing towards the Snow Region of Extreme Ice.

The present Frozen Cloud Asgard was still as cool and quiet as usual and the hearts of anyone who came here would become as tranquil as the endless ice and snow.

All of the girls in Frozen Cloud Asgard held the deepest of respect, gratitude and reliance for Yun Che and not a single one of them did not like Feng Xue'er from the bottom of their hearts. Their engagement was also an extremely happy matter for Frozen Cloud Asgard. However, they were completely unaware that the situation had already worsened to a grave extent.

At dusk, an extremely terrifying gust of wind suddenly swept up in the quiet Snow Region of Extreme Ice. Murong Qianxue and the other

girls of Frozen Cloud Asgard sensed this at seemingly the same time and they hurriedly gathered together before charging out of the gates.

“Who is it!?” Murong Qianxue sharply shouted. With the reinforcement of her profound energy, her voice spread to several dozen kilometers away. However, in the next instant, as though they had teleported, several human figures instantly appeared in front of them.

Behind them, waves of cold wind and snow raised up to several hundred meters in height.

“Senior Masters and Junior Masters, hurry... hurry and bring us to the Wintry Spring!!” Feng Xue’er leapt down from the sky with Yun Che in

her arms and as they were pressed for time, she anxiously shouted.

“Princess Snow? This... They are?”  
Murong Qianxue and the others were stunned for a moment. Frozen Cloud Asgard seldom received visitors and it had always been for a thousand years. Though Yun Che was the Asgard Master, because of his respect towards Frozen Cloud Asgard, he seldom brought visitors over as well. Other than Feng Xue’er, he had only brought Xiao Yun over once and it was due to an important reason as well.

But this time, Feng Xue’er had instantly brought over this many unfamiliar faces. Most importantly, today was clearly the day of engagement between their Asgard

Master and Feng Xue'er, so why did she suddenly return?

However, their surprise had only lasted for a single moment, as they suddenly realized the person in Feng Xue'er's embrace was actually Yun Che. In an instant, as though the six were struck by lightning, they surrounded the two of them out of fright. "As... Asgard Master!? What happened!? Who injured Asgard Master..."

"Did you all not hear her words earlier!?" The Little Demon Empress coldly reprimanded. "If you don't want him to die, then bring us to that place called Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring immediately."

"Senior Master, Junior Master..."

Hurry... It's the only place left that can save Big Brother Yun." Feng Xue'er said in a teary tone.

"Hurry and come with us!" Murong Qianxie did not probe any further and fully unleashed the all the profound energy in her body. She pushed out her palm the moment she turned around and all of the restrictions placed on the gates were all removed in an instant. With her quickest speed, she charged right up to the front and at the same time, a cold authoritative voice, carrying a light quivering, was spread throughout Frozen Cloud Asgard. "Wu Xuexin, Shui Hanyin... as well as all of the disciples near the Wintry Spring, heed my order! Immediately release all of the restrictions surrounding

the Wintry Spring! This matter concerns the life of our Asgard Master, there must not be the slightest of delay!!”

Ever since they encountered the crisis back then, Frozen Cloud Asgard had placed many restrictions and Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring which resided at the core was especially so. When it came to the strength of these restrictions, if Feng Xue'er wanted to forcefully break them apart, even she would have to spend a large amount of time and effort to do so.

However, from the gates to the Wintry Spring, all of the restrictions were removed by Murong Qianxue and the five others using the crudest methods and when they

charged straight to the center of the ice palace, all the restrictions surrounding the Wintry Spring had already been removed. Feeling the extremely concentrated cold energy, the Little Demon Empress directly grabbed Yun Che out of Feng Xue'er's hands and in a flash, threw him into the Wintry Spring where white mist was rising.

“Little Demon Empress... sis, can this really save Big Brother Yun?” Feng Xue'er worriedly asked.

“...” The Little Demon Empress was silent for a moment, before she softly said. “A year ago, he was heavily injured from Duke Huai's attack and was forced to the Sea of Death with me. The Sea of Death was initially a place of certain death



at the moment of contact but not only was he unharmed, his injuries rapidly healed. After that, when I questioned him on this matter, he once said that not only was pure flame energy unable to harm him, he could even absorb it to rapidly heal his vitality and profound energy. At the same time, he pointed out that it was not just flames, ice had similar effects as well.”

“Though the degree of concentration and plane of power of this Wintry Spring is far from being comparable to the Sea of Death, it still indeed contains a pure and rich amount of cold ice energy. It can be said that it does not disappoint me too much.”

“In that case, Big Brother Yun... can Big Brother Yun be saved?” Feng Xue’e excitedly said.

The Little Demon Empress fixated her eyes on Yun Che who was submerged in water and her voice carried a frosty chill. “The plane of power of the energy behind his injuries is extremely high and presently, it’s still residing in his body. Forget about fixing his injuries, my powers are incapable of even scattering away this energy. For just this mere Wintry Spring it is basically impossible to save him. In this Wintry Spring, he could still possibly die in the next breath... What I hope for is that this Wintry Spring will bestow him a little vitality, allowing him to once again wake up right before his death and

then activate the Primordial  
Profound Ark to return to the  
Illusory Demon Realm... This is our  
only hope.”

Murong Qianxue and the five  
others had already turned  
dumbfounded from their  
conversation. Chu Yueli stepped  
forward and anxiously said.  
“Princess Snow, just what in the  
world happened? Who... Who  
injured Asgard Master?”

“I don’t know.” Feng Xue’er  
painfully shook her head. “I was  
next to Big Brother Yun back then  
but I simply did not notice who was  
behind this fatal attack on Big  
Brother Yun.”

“You all should step down for now.

There's no need for too many people here." The Little Demon Empress commanded. Her every word carried a might which others were basically unable to go against. The Frozen Cloud Six Fairies had all become Overlords but under this might, they were seemingly unable to breathe. However, at the same time, not a single one of them left.

"Currently, other than the people of the sect, Yun Che's dearest relatives are here. You all should find them a place to settle down. Especially the three among them who have considerably weaker profound strengths, they are simply unable to endure the cold here," The Little Demon Empress coldly said.

Only then did Feng Xue'er come to

her senses and anxiously say, “Ah... Grandfather Xiao, Little Aunt and Big Sister Cangyue are still outside. If they stay here any longer, they will definitely be injured by the cold. Senior Masters and Junior Masters, I have to trouble you to take care of Grandfather Xiao and the others. We will protect Big Brother Yun here, without taking a single step away.”

Murong Qianxue hesitated for a brief moment, then slowly nodded. “Alright... if Asgard Master wakes up, you must inform us immediately.”

“Hanyue, hurry and personally seal all of the gates, as well as activate the defensive profound arrays. Hanxue, head over to the Snow

Congeeing Hall and retrieve all of the Healing Liquid Jade! Lianqie, Lanyi, send orders to all of the disciples to be on high alert around the clock. Yueli, let us go.”

Murong Qianxue was very clear that the present crisis was not so simple as being limited to just Yun Che being heavily injured and him possibly dying at any moment. The danger concealed behind it was definitely even more terrifying than the disaster they experienced before.

When the Frozen Cloud Six Fairies left, the Little Demon Empress turned around and looked at Feng Xue'er with a pair of eyes which resembled the silent and starry night. It was also the first time she

truly measured her. “You are Feng Xue’er?”

“Yes,” Feng Xue’er lightly nodded. “Little Demon Empress sis, I often heard Big Brother Yun mention you and I’m also aware that big brother Yun and you are already married when he was in the Illusory Demon Realm.”

“...You really did not see who injured him?”

“I did not.” Feng Xue’er shook her head depressingly. “I was by Big Brother Yun’s side back then. Royal father, grandfather and great grandfather were there as well but none of us knew what happened. I only heard Big Brother Yun shouting and then he pushed me

away. When I turned around, Big Brother Yun was already... already...”

“...” The Little Demon Empress sank into silence for a long while. Then, she said with an indifferent look, “Tell me everything that happened starting from the time he returned to this continent. Tell me all that you know, without missing a single detail.”

“Mn,” Feng Xue’er agreed without the slightest hesitation.

From the Little Demon Empress, she saw power which could defeat three Sacred Masters, a might and coldness that could suffocate anyone. Even when facing Yun Che who could possibly die at any



moment, she was still as calm and emotionless as before, calm to the point where his life or death was of no concern to her.

However, she had clearly seen with her own eyes, ever since she first met the Little Demon Empress, all of her actions, words and even her seemingly frightening composure, there was not a single moment where they were not for Yun Che.

Her aura could suffocate, however, it had allowed Feng Xue'er, who was in a state of utter anxiety, to find immense trust and even a sense of reliance in the Little Demon Empress.

The existence of the Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring was far older than

Frozen Cloud Asgard. It was situated at the core of Frozen Cloud Asgard and was also the core of Snow Region of Extreme Ice.

Though it resided in an extremely cold land, it stayed unfrozen. The spring water was incomparably clear and every single grain of sand at the bottom of the spring could clearly be seen. Furthermore, the cold aura contained within had even surpassed that of profound ice. This place was usually the bathing grounds of the Frozen Cloud girls and when submerged within, the girls could calm their hearts and even subside the uncontrollable cold aura within their bodies.

But in the past few days, Frozen Cloud Asgard was on high alert

around the clock and the Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring had even become their greatest forbidden ground. Not only were Frozen Cloud disciples unallowed to approach it, even sound itself was completely isolated.

The usual quiet Frozen Cloud Asgard was even more terrifyingly silent than before, as it was enveloped by an unprecedented suffocating atmosphere.

One day... Two days... Three days...  
Seven days... Ten days...

In these ten days, Yun Che's body was still quietly submerged within the Wintry Spring and within the Wintry Spring, even if a corpse was submerged within, there would not

be any changes to it even after a million years. In these ten days, the Little Demon Empress had been staying above the Wintry Spring and had never made a step out. Her aura had also been connected to Yun Che's body the entire time, without diverting away for even a single moment.

As ten days passed, Yun Che was still motionless and there were no traces of him waking up either. The extremely heavy injuries on his body did not heal a single bit and even that final strand of lifeforce was still as utterly weak as ten days ago. However, out of sheer tenacity, that strand of lifeforce continued to stay within his body without completely scattering off. It was the final strand of hope that remained

in this difficult time.

# Chapter 843: Dark Clouds in the Snow Region

Xiao Lingxi did not get much sleep in the entire ten days and most of the time she was staring blankly into space. Occasionally, when she was drowsy, she would unconsciously fall asleep but immediately after, her nightmares would scare her awake.

The cold aura of Snow Region of Extreme Ice was definitely not something Xiao Lingxi could endure, so most of the time, she, Cangyue and Xiao Lie could only stay within the special barrier Feng

Xue'er had placed. They could hardly move around in Frozen Cloud Asgard for long periods of time and with Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring being surrounded by extremely heavy cold aura, wanting to approach it to visit Yun Che was just wishful thinking.

“Little Che...” She shrank at the corner of her room and muttered softly, as though her soul had already left her body. At this moment, the door was gently pushed open and Cangyue slowly walked in.

Xiao Lingxi suddenly raised her head and then, she stood up and charged forward as though she was hit with an electric shock, jumping into Cangyue's embrace in an

instant. “Cangyue sis, how is Little Che... is he awake yet... is he already awake...?”

“Lingxi, calm down for now,” Cangyue hurriedly held onto her and consoled her with a gentle voice. “He will wake up and he will definitely get better. Big Brother Under Heaven said that if it was anyone else, that person would have already died ten thousand times with that kind of injury, however my husband is still tenaciously staying alive. Have you forgotten... In the past, there were so many times when we thought that we would not be able to see him again but he would always appear in front of us safe and sound? This time, he will definitely wake up and get better, safe and



sound like always.”

“I... I know, I know...” Xiao Lingxi lightly teared up. “I just hate myself for being so useless. I’m not able to do a single thing and I’m not able to help Little Che in the least. Now, I can’t see Little Che even for an instant, I... I...”

“Just taking care yourself well is the greatest help and comfort he can receive.” Cangyue mustered a light warm smile and then helped Xiao Lingxi to a chair. “My husband is working so hard to live because he can’t bear to let you and all of us go. So you must not look so beaten down when my husband wakes up, otherwise it will worry him to death.”

As she held back her tears, Xiao Lingxi bit her lips. Then, she lightly nodded. “Mn... I understand, I’m fine... I have always been taking good care of myself. Cangyue sis, you’re the one who should get a good rest. In these few days, you have gotten even less rest than me and you have even been consoling me the entire time. You’re even an empress, there must be many things for you to do at the imperial palace...”

Cangyue lightly shook her head. “Don’t worry, I have already sent Palace Chief Dongfang a sound transmission, allowing him to manage the state affairs on my behalf. Lingxi, put down your worries and have a good sleep. You never know, once you wake up, your

Little Che might wake up as well.”

“Alright...” This time, Xiao Lingxi obediently agreed and stood up. “I shall first visit my father, he hasn’t gotten much sleep these last few days either and he’s eating so little too. Xiao Yun and Seventh Sister can’t even persuade him with his future great grandson. If this keeps up, he definitely won’t be able to hold on.”

Though Xiao Lie’s true grandson was Xiao Yun and not Yun Che, he had raised Yun Che for sixteen years, protected him from the wind and rains for sixteen years and it was also Yun Che who accompanied him for sixteen years as well. They were not related by blood but the feelings developed in

those sixteen years were basically not any weaker than the bond of blood.

“I will go with you.”

Just as the two girls were about to head over to visit Xiao Lie, suddenly, she felt that the light in front of them had suddenly dimmed, as though the blazing sun up high in the sky was suddenly covered up.

However, the sun and moon could never be seen all year round in Snow Region of Extreme Ice and the sky had always been a vast expanse of whiteness. So why did it suddenly turn dark?

Above the Frozen Cloud Wintry

Spring, the Little Demon Empress who was as silent as an ice sculpture suddenly widened her eyes, as she raised her head and looked towards the sky.

The whiteness of the sky which was usually cast upon by the endless ice and snow, was actually being covered by a layer of foggy darkness all of a sudden. An aura carrying an extreme degree of suppression poured downwards, casting another layer of dead silence that could shake one's heart, upon the already tranquil Snow Region.

“What happened?”

All of the Frozen Cloud disciples were startled by this sudden abnormal change. The Frozen

Cloud Six Fairies rose into the air, scanning the sky and their surroundings. An incomparably intense stifling feeling and discomfort surfaced in their hearts. There had always been only a single climate in Snow Region of Extreme Ice ever since the days of old and never had such a sight been seen before. Furthermore, this stifling feeling which was sending chills down their spines, was definitely not caused by the change in climate either...

This was clearly an aura of profound energy!!

“This is...” Xiao Yun appeared in the sky as well and he softly said with a doubtful tone, “Wait a minute! This aura, don’t you think it’s a bit

familiar?”

“It’s indeed rather familiar.”

Number One Under Heaven said with a sunken voice.

“It’s Fen Juechen!” Feng Xue’er suddenly shouted. “When big brother Yun fought with Fen Juechen above the eastern seas a few months ago, Fen Juechen had an energy aura like this!”

“Him?” Xiao Yun and Number One Under Heaven were stunned but immediately after, they came back to their senses. Number One Under Heaven said, “That’s right, this feeling is indeed extremely similar to Fen Juechen’s aura... But, it’s a little different as well! Though it’s the same energy aura, the feeling

it's giving me seems to be different.”

But as to what was different, he was also unable to differentiate.

“Look... Quickly look over there!”  
Number Seven Under Heaven suddenly exclaimed.

Xiao Yun and Number One Under Heaven looked towards the north at the same time and suddenly saw that the northern skies had already turned into a vast and terrifying, pitch-black darkness. Furthermore, this pitch-black darkness was spreading towards Frozen Cloud Asgard at a considerably fast pace.

“Hss...” Number One Under Heaven took a deep breath. “Let’s go!!”



“Seventh Sister, stay here and protect grandfather and little aunt well!” Xiao Yun hurriedly told her and then flew out of the palace gates with Number One Under Heaven and Feng Xue’er.

And at the same time, Murong Qianxue, Jun Lianqie, Mu Lianyi, Chu Yueli, Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue had already brought a group of Frozen Cloud disciples out of the palace gates. With frosty faces, the swords in their hands shone with cold light, as they awaited the strong foe.

The black clouds in the northern skies rolled and tumbled, causing the rays of light to dim even further. That stifling feeling and sinister cold aura intensified with

every breath. These Frozen Cloud girls cultivated in the Frozen Cloud Arts and had resided in Snow Region of Extreme Ice for a long time, so they were basically unafraid of the strong cold. However, their bodies felt chills as the aura approached and their souls were even trembling uncontrollably.

“This... Is this really a profound energy aura?” Chu Yueli said in utter disbelief. “How can there be such a profound energy... The most sinister profound arts recorded in my Asgard’s records are not even up to this extent either.”

“Do you people know who the other party is?” Murong Qianxue asked. She was unable to believe that this was an aura being released by a

single person either.

“We can’t say for certain. However, no matter who it is over on the other side, there’s no need to worry.” Number One Under Heaven confidently said. “With the Little Demon Empress here, if the other party is an enemy, no matter who it is, that person is just courting death!”

As his words fell, a bolt of light suddenly flashed in front of them. A petite girl wearing a colorful glazed dress stepped onto the snowy ice field, her face was like the jade of ice and her eyes were like the cold stars, not even a single cold breeze blew at her arrival.

“Little Demon Empress sis,” Feng

Xue'er voiced out in pleasant surprise. However, when she immediately thought that with the Little Demon Empress's arrival here, there was no one looking after Yun Che and she once again began to worry. "About Big Brother Yun..."

"All of you stand back!!" The Little Demon Empress suddenly raised her hand and a violent snowy wind suddenly blew, forcefully pushing everyone several dozen meters away. She herself, however, was already several hundred meters in front of them.

At this moment, the rumbling black clouds in the sky were already right before their eyes. They watched as the clouds slowly rolled about in the sky and then, stopped moving

forward. An extremely stifling and sinister aura enveloped the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard immediately after.

“Pretentious,” The Little Demon Empress coldly crooned. With a flip of her palm, before traces of any profound energy flow could be seen emitting from her body, a golden flame had already exploded within the dark clouds in the sky above and then, a sea of flames erupted within the changing dark sky.

“Come out!!”

The sea of flames raged on and in the blink of an eye, a large half of the dark clouds had been already engulfed. The other half of the dark clouds were sinking down from the sky, all the way to the in front of the

Little Demon Empress. Then, a loud, arrogant laughter slowly scattered them apart.

“Hahahahaha... Truly, as expected of the divine flames of the Golden Crow, it truly did not disappoint me.”

Amidst the scattered dark clouds, a tall human figure with a thin frame slowly walked out.

He had a face of a twenty year old. Dressed entirely in black, he had long ink-black hair and ink-black eyes. He looked at the Little Demon Empress, wearing a sinister, light smile that made one feel uncomfortable. “Nice to meet you, Little Demon Empress of Illusory Demon Realm. Welcome to the

Profound Sky Continent.”

Little Demon Empress: “...”

“Fen... Fen Juechen!? It’s really him!!” Feng Xue’er held onto her lips, she was unable to believe her own eyes for a moment. The person who walked out of the black fog was undoubtedly Fen Juechen.

“No! Wrong!!” Number One Under Heaven suddenly said. “He’s not Fen Juechen! Though his appearance is exactly the same, the feeling he’s giving me... is completely different from Fen Juechen! Even his voice is different as well... Who are you? Who in the world are you? Why did you disguise yourself as Fen Juechen!?”

Number One Under Heaven was not that familiar with Fen Juechen but Fen Juechen was someone who had an extreme temperament, so this trait was overly obvious. Fen Juechen's expression had always been ice-cold, expressionless, aloof and he carried a heavy sense of solidarity that could make one feel a pang in their hearts. He was like a lone wolf with nowhere to go.

Though the person in front of their eyes had exactly the same appearance as Fen Juechen and had an extremely similar profound aura, the feeling he was giving off was not aloofness but an insufferable arrogance. His expression, atmosphere and the arc he formed with his lips, were completely different from the Fen Juechen he



knew.

The most obvious difference was his voice. Furthermore, with Fen Juechen's personality, he definitely would never have laughed in such an arrogant manner earlier.

“Hahahaha.” ‘Fen Juechen’ once again laughed out loud and he nodded in admiration. “As expected of the young master of the elven race, you truly possess keen senses. If you lose your life in this world of ice and snow today, it would truly be a shame.”

Number One Under Heaven's expression changed, his heart skipped a beat... Earlier, he called out the Little Demon Empress' identity, and now, he had even

precisely called out the status he held!

“Fen Juechen” raised his hand and said with a wide grin, “In that case, why don’t you people make a guess? Who am I really?”

This voice was not foreign in the slightest and among the people present, the number of people who heard this voice before was not limited to just one. After the initial shock, this voice suddenly overlapped with a figure in their minds.

“You’re... Xuanyuan Wentian!!”  
Feng Xue’er and Xiao Yun shouted in astonishment.

“Heh...” Fen Juechen... No,

Xuanyuan Wentian's lips raised, the inclined slope grew even more dangerous and brazen than before. In a slow and leisurely manner, he voiced out. "Perfect answer. That's right, it is exactly I. Just to remind you, there's no need to call me Sword Master Xuanyuan again in the future, rather, you must refer me as... the Unparalleled Heavenly Sovereign!"

"It's actually, really..." Hearing him personally admitting it, Xiao Yun opened his eyes wide. He was still unable to believe his own eyes and everything that he heard.

"Unparalleled Heavenly Sovereign? Heh, that sure is an exaggerated title," Number One Under Heaven ridiculed. "I have long heard of the

name Xuanyuan Wentian but never had I expected that he would be so arrogant. As someone who dares to call himself Heavenly Sovereign, you hide your head but expose your tail, disguising yourself as someone else. You're simply making us laugh our heads off."

Number One Under Heaven wantonly threw out ridiculing remarks. Though he was on guard, he did not feel much sense of danger. Because he was incomparably confident that the Little Demon Empress was an absolute peerless existence in this world. Forget about a single Xuanyuan Wentian, even if the Four Sacred Masters of the Profound Sky Continent come together, they would only face defeat in front of

the Little Demon Empress.

However, what he did not notice was that though the Little Demon Empress's expression was cold and calm, a deep heaviness was being emitted from within her cold eyes. Her two petite hands were also not in a relaxed state but tightly clenched.

“Disguise? Heh heh heh, hahahaha.” Xuanyuan Wentian was not the least bit angered. Or, to put it another way, to the current him, there was no longer anything that existed in this world that could anger him. “No no no. This sovereign bestowed him a heavenly reward, allowing him to offer his body to this sovereign and then allowing him to look upon this

lowly world together with this sovereign.”

“This is a great fortune which he used the extermination of his two families and his two lifetimes to exchange for. Heh, it wasn’t easy, you know.”

# Chapter 844: Little Demon Empress VS Xuanyuan Wentian

“What is the meaning of this? What have you done to Fen Juechen?”  
Number One Under Heaven roared in fury.

“This sovereign has already explained enough. It’s more than enough for you to clearly ask King Yama who sent you to hell when you see him. As for the rest of it, you don’t need to know,” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he threw his arms out wide and started to laugh maniacally.

“The one who is going to hell is you!” Number One Under Heaven said with a cold laugh, “The fact that you know that the Little Demon Empress is in the Profound Sky Continent means that Huangji Wuyu and the other two must have told you about it, yes? But it looks like they did not tell you how pathetically they lost against the Little Demon Empress. Heh, this was not surprising to say the least. You call yourselves ‘Sacred Masters’ but the three of them combined forces only to end up as defeated dogs, so they definitely would not be shameless enough to tell you this as well. The fact that you came here by yourself today might very well be them scheming to send you to your death!”



“Those three worthless pieces of trash?” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a cold laugh, his eyes flashing with a strange light, “How could they be worthy enough to be discussed in the same breath as this sovereign? It can be said that in this world, there are only three people that pose even the slightest threat to this sovereign. And two out of these three people are right in front of this sovereign’s eyes, which means that they are about to completely vanish from the face of this earth. As for the last person, he will very soon share the same fate as the rest of you.”

The three people he was referring to were the Little Demon Empress, Feng Xue’er and Xia Yuanba respectively.

As for Yun Che, Xuanyuan Wentian was under the impression that he was already dead.

“Oh yes, if all of you obediently hand over the Mirror of Samsara, I can consider rewarding you by leaving all of you a whole corpse.”

“To think that you’re still living in your own fantasy world even though your death is at hand!”  
Number One Under Heaven yelled through gritted teeth, “Xuanyuan Wentian! The disasters that have struck our Illusory Demon Realm in the recent years, even though all of you were used by that bastard Duke Ming, the hundred years of turmoil, the deaths of the previous Demon Emperor and the Demon King... all of them are unforgivable

grievances! Since you have delivered yourself to our doorstep today, this simply means that the heavens themselves have determined that it is time for you to pay for your debt in blood!”

“Ah? We were used by Duke Ming?” Xuanyuan Wentian said as his eyes narrowed before he broke out into a raucous laugh. His laugh was louder and more wanton than it had ever been previously, “Hahaha... hahaha... hahahahaha...”

“In the end, idiots will always continue to be idiots! Did the lot of you really believe that the Four Sacred Grounds would be enticed by the words ‘the secrets of the Divine Profound’ that Duke Ming invented? Do you think that the

Four Sacred Grounds were so tempted by this prospect that they paid a huge price and risked a great deal to charge into the Illusory Demon Realm to steal a ‘Mirror of Samsara’ that they had never even seen before? In any case, the Four Sacred Grounds have stood proudly over the rest of the Profound Sky Continent for ten thousand years, so how could they have been so easily played by a mere Duke Ming?”

“You... what do you mean?”  
Number One Under Heaven’s and Xiao Yun’s expression changed at the same time while the silent Little Demon Empress’ eyes flashed with an intense light.

“Hehehehe...” Xuanyuan Wentian

gave a low mocking laugh, “All those years ago, it was all because this sovereign added fuel to the fire by telling Huangji Wuyu and the rest of them the ‘Mirror of Samsara’ did indeed contain the ‘secrets of the Divine Profound’. Furthermore, I also told them that it was an absolute secret that had been handed down from the ancestor of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region through the generations and we had been covertly searching for throughout the ages.”

“Of course, just this alone wasn’t enough, so this sovereign was the first to contact Duke Ming after that and did not hesitate to expend an extremely large amount of resources to create a dimensional profound formation that linked the

Profound Sky Continent to the Illusory Demon Realm. It was only then that the rest of them completely believed my words. But that foolish Duke Ming actually thought that his scheme had come to fruition. Heh... He thought that he was the chessmaster who was manipulating all the pieces on the board but little did he know that he was merely a pawn in this sovereign's hand!"

"That isn't possible! All of this is just sheer nonsense!" Number One Under Heaven said in a furious rebuke, "Since you knew that it was a lie that the Mirror of Samsara contained the secrets of the Divine Profound, then why did you still do it?"

“The so-called secrets of the Divine Profound was undoubtedly a lie,” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a low and deep chuckle. “But I’m afraid that nobody in the Illusory Demon Realm is privy to the true secret behind the Mirror of Samsara! But this sovereign does know! Even though it does not contain anything like the secret of the Divine Profound, it’s true secret is far greater than any mere secret of the Divine Profound!”

“It remained in your Illusory Demon Realm for so many years but it was merely a useless and dead item! That was simply a waste of such a resource! Furthermore, it is only when it is in the hands of this sovereign that all of its secrets can be unlocked, allowing this

sovereign to rule all under heaven together with it! Since it has arrived in the Profound Sky Continent today, then that simply means that the heavens themselves have destined it to be part of this sovereign's collection!"

"This means..." The previously silent Little Demon Empress suddenly spoke and every single word that came from her mouth was even more bone-piercingly cold than the ten thousand year profound ice of the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, "Compared to Duke Ming, it seems that you are truly the mastermind behind the calamities that have struck our Illusory Demon Realm!"

"Oh, you can take it that way if you



want,” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he smiled merrily. “I might as well mention this as well. When the Demon Emperor was shoved into the dimensional profound formation by Duke Ming all those years ago, he had fallen into the Heaven’s Might Soul Suppressing Formation this sovereign had prepared for him. This sovereign captured him, originally intending to preserve his life so that I could exchange it for the Mirror of Samsara. Who would have thought that this old man was actually so stubborn and headstrong. In order to prevent himself from being used as a bargaining chip, he actually severed his own life veins... Tsk, this sovereign had no choice but to personally end him at that point. However, he did not die a

completely useless death. In the end, he was buried in my Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's medicine garden and he ended up being exceedingly good fertilizer."

"Xuan... Yuan... Wen... Tian!!"

The flames burning on the Little Demon Empress' body started to crazily flare up and crackle like an erupting volcano. The fierce flames of the Golden Crow ignited all of her composure while also igniting all of her fury and killing intent, "Even if this empress burns herself to ash this very day... I will definitely break your bones and scatter your ashes!!"

The exploding flames completely dispelled the duskiness in the sky,

causing the surrounding ice that endured from time immemorial to rapidly disappear at an incredibly terrifying speed... The ice was not melting, it was simply disappearing into thin air. The layers of ice beneath their feet that had piled up over the countless years was quickly sinking. It was as if the entire earth was sinking amidst its trembling.

“Hahahaha, what great imposingness. But it’s a pity that you won’t be able to do it. Given this sovereign’s current power, there is nobody left in this world that can destroy this sovereign!”

Xuanyuan Wentian raised both his arms evenly and in an instant, the dark clouds in the sky and all of the darkness energy surrounding them

had gathered up and formed into a gigantic vortex of darkness. His aura had also begun to steadily increase. Once the vortex of darkness had completely formed, an oppressive might that could shake the heavens and earth had engulfed the entire Snow Region of Extreme Ice.

“Wha... What!?”

Under this dark oppressive might, great terror had appeared on everyone's faces. This especially affected Number One Under Heaven and Xiao Yun. The expressions that held unwavering belief that Xuanyuan Wentian was definitely not able to match up to the Little Demon Empress had undergone a complete and

profound change.

Because the heavy and oppressive might radiating from Xuanyuan Wentian was completely equal to the flame spiritual pressure of the enraged Little Demon Empress.

The surging auras of both people had formed two small independent worlds around them. One world was dark and sinister while the other world was an eye-scorching scarlet gold color. The space where both worlds touched was distorting crazily but neither opponent was able to suppress the other and neither of them could invade their respective worlds either.

“This... this isn’t possible... What’s going on here!?” Number One

Under Heaven was shocked to the point where he was rendered nearly incoherent. “Xuanyuan Wentian was at most slightly stronger than the previous Demon Emperor... so how is this possible... how is this possible...”

“Big Brother said before that the true terror of Xuanyuan Wentian lay not in his profound strength but in his temperament and his shrewdness. He knew about what happened during Big Brother’s stay in the Illusory Demon Realm, so he should also have known long ago about the power that the Little Demon Empress had attained after her bloodline was awakened. The fact that he dared to show his face here despite knowing that the Little Demon Empress was present... and

he even came by himself at that, shows that he truly has enough confidence to take her on,” Xiao Yun said as he sharply sucked in a breath of air. Under the influence of these two terrifying energy fields, he was having an incredibly hard time breathing, despite his own strength.

“...” Number One Under Heaven’s expression changed as he ground his teeth together.

“All of the Junior and Senior Masters... please hurry up and get back!” Feng Xue’er shouted in an anxious voice. The Little Demon Empress was enraged and Xuanyuan Wentian had come specially to get rid of them, so this battle to death was already

unavoidable. Even she was not qualified to get involved in a battle at this level so for those from Frozen Cloud Asgard... if the slightest aftershock from this battle even brushed past them, they would definitely die.

“Heh, let this sovereign see how many rounds the Little Demon Empress, who severed Ye Meixie’s arm and scared Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi witless, can hang on against this sovereign, hahahaha....”

Darkness profound energy would distort a person’s personality, making that person more irritable, murderous, arrogant and easily prone to anger... It was clear that even Xuanyuan Wentian had become like this. Amidst his wild



laughter, countless rays of dark light abruptly shot out from the vortex of darkness behind him, morphing into hundreds of dark tentacles that stretched towards the Little Demon Empress... and what was behind her.

If these dark tentacles were merely focused on attacking the Little Demon Empress, she could easily dodge the attacks and launch an explosive and furious counter-strike.

But right now if she could not take on all of these tentacles, then everyone behind her except for Feng Xue'er would die. So she could not even contemplate dodging them.

“Shit... hurry... retreat!!” Number One Under Heaven gasped in shock.

The onrushing dark shadows which filled the sky caused everyone’s faces to go pale... The oppressive might generated by the power of an absolute expert should have been so heavy that it would feel like there was a mountain pressing down on one’s body, but even though the aura radiated by Xuanyuan Wentian’s attack did not contain such alarming pressure, it made them feel like they had been dropped into an icy abyss. Before the black shadows even drew near to them, they felt as if millions of icy steel needles had pierced into their bodies and souls, causing them to see an abyss of despair.

None of them had felt such a dreadful sensation in their lives.

The Little Demon Empress faintly raised her head as her pupils started to shine with golden light. She rose into the air as a gigantic golden-colored fire lotus swiftly bloomed in front of her. All of the dark tentacles were immediately drawn in by an irresistible force as they were all sucked into the interior of the golden-colored fire lotus.

Bang, bang, bang, bang...

Darkness energy continued to explode inside the golden fire lotus and the darkness energy that was dispersed into the air was forcefully devoured by the fire lotus. At the

same time, the blooming fire lotus gradually started to grow dimmer as a small wave of darkness resisted being devoured and hurtled downwards.

“Star Scorching Demon Lotus!!”

Feng Xue'er's phoenix robes fluttered in the air as a scarlet fire lotus bloomed in midair. The fiery petals instantly unraveled into hundreds of layers, blocking the wave of darkness.

Boom...

The wave of darkness was destroyed while the scarlet fire lotus exploded in mid-air, dispersing into millions of fragments of Phoenix fire. The fires blazing on Feng Xue'er's body

were extinguished for a short period of time before they started smouldering again. She raised both hands, erecting a gigantic Phoenix fire barrier, “Hurry up and leave! Bring Big Brother Yun and Sister Cang Yue and the rest of them... hurry!!”

Boom!!!

The Little Demon Empress was already rushing towards Xuanyuan Wentian, a golden flame that was flared like the sun exploding at his feet, causing the entire Snow Region of Extreme Ice to quake violently.

The power in front of them had far exceeded their imaginations, tearing through the limits of what

they recognized. Even though she was exceedingly discontent, Murong Qianxue was acutely aware that given their current strength, they would not be able to make the slightest difference if they stayed behind. Instead, they would only become burdens.

“Sisters, let’s leave quickly... Lanyi, bring along the Asgard Master and follow me to the Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring. Lianqie, Yueli organize all the disciples and get them to immediately leave the Asgard. Xiao Yun, I’ll entrust Senior Xiao, the Empress and the rest of them to all of you!”

“Understood!”

After they gave their solemn assent,

Number One Under Heaven and Xiao Yun flew away like lightning. Xuanyuan Wentian actually possessed the strength to rival the Little Demon Empress... This situation did not allow them the slightest bit of pretentiousness, procrastination, or hesitation.

# Chapter 845: Swaying Chaotic Flames

Xiao Yun and all of the ladies of Frozen Cloud Asgard swiftly retreated under the protection of Feng Xue'er's Phoenix flames along with the rest of their companions. Amidst a sharp cry that threatened to rip the heavens asunder, an extremely enraged Little Demon Empress continuously shot out hundreds of beams of violent Golden Crow flames, forcing Xuanyuan Wentian to retreat tens of kilometers. A large swathe of this icy snowscape which had endured for ten thousand years was



mercilessly incinerated as the entire blue sky was burned golden.

“Hahahahaha...” Xuanyuan Wentian let out a wild and insolent laugh as he stood amidst of sea of Golden Crow flames. Black energy curled up around his body and the Golden Crow flames, which surrounded him burned everything else into nothingness, were unable to penetrate the black mist around him. “Do you see this?! This is the strength that this sovereign now possesses! This is the legendary Golden Crow Divine flames and Huangji Wuji and the other two trashes were burned and menaced by it until they were reduced to a bunch of defeated dogs, but it can’t even scratch this sovereign!”

“This is indeed a strength that belongs to the devil gods!!”

“Xuanyuan Wentian!” The golden pupils of the Little Demon Empress’ eyes blazed with a hatred that cut to the bone, “My Illusory Demon Royal Family had no grievances or hatred against you but for the sake of your own selfish desires, you caused the death of this empress’ royal father and caused the death of this empress’ royal brother... Causing the Illusory Demon Realm to be struck by a calamity that nearly overthrew it!!”

“I have already thoroughly crippled that villain Duke Ming and right now, he is suffering the most exquisite pain every single day, where he cannot hope to truly live

or die. But it is still not sufficient to cleanse the hatred in this empress' heart. But you... even if this empress descends into the Yellow Springs of the netherworld today, I will drag your corpse kicking and screaming down with me!!”

“Hahahaha, what does that Duke Ming even amount to? Do you think he is worthy of being compared to this sovereign?”

Xuanyuan Wentian said as a wild and arrogant laugh ripped out from his throat, “Even if the Divine Phoenix Sect’s Phoenix God was still alive today, the only thing it would be able to do is to bow its head in submission to this sovereign. You want to kill this sovereign... That is merely the foolish talk of foolish dreamer!!”

The black energy around Xuanyuan Wentian surged as it swelled into a dark devil shadow that was so gigantic that it nearly covered the sky. In an instant, the entire sky grew dark and it seemed like all of the light on earth had been swallowed up as dark clouds that seemed to come from the devil realm roiled about in the sky. If one took a glance at the current scenery, it would look like something out of an apocalypse.

“This sovereign already possesses the most powerful devil god power in this world, even if it is the Golden Crow Divine flames, they are only fit to tremble before this sovereign! Hahahahaha...”

The sound of Xuanyuan Wentian’s

laughter shook the heavens. As he was wildly cackling, all of the black clouds and black mist were swept up, as if a hurricane was pulling them along. They exploded towards the Little Demon Empress as lightning and thunder roiled within. From a distance, it looked as if a black shining sun had descended to earth as it attempted to devour the Little Demon Empress who looked as tiny as an ant.

The Little Demon Empress' expression had become terrifyingly grave and solemn. The fiery image of the Golden Crow appeared behind her back before soaring into the heavens. In an instant, a large sea of golden fire had ignited in the air, causing the darkened sky to once again shine with a glaring

golden light.

The fiery image of the Golden Crow gave a long cry as it suddenly flew even faster. Like a golden-colored knife, it pierced into the black mist, violently rending apart the churning dark clouds. The violent flames of the Golden Crow that trailed in its wake also rushed into the midst of the black clouds, wantonly incinerating it from within.

Boom, boom, boom, boom...

The dark and sinister energy brought along by the black clouds was devoured by those flames while the flames were also being dyed black. The color of the sky and the earth had completely changed and

the entire Snow Region of Extreme Ice was trembling. Space was being bored through by the flames as if it was composed of weak ice crystals, becoming riddled with holes.

“Oh? You were actually able to block this sovereign’s devil god power?” Astonishment briefly flashed through Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes but he immediately started to laugh wildly yet again, “Hahahaha... Not bad, you have indeed managed to barely force your way into the ways of the divine. But how can a mere mortal like you even compare to this sovereign who has already become a devil god!!?”

Xuanyuan Wentian shifted his hands as both his arms thrust

forward repeatedly. In the blink of an eye, he had formed a hundred thousand dark profound seals in the air, all of them exploding towards the black mist. The black mist which covered the skies instantly distorted before letting out a sound which sounded like the wail of a vicious spirit and fiercely pressing towards the sea of burning Golden Crow flames.

The skies instantly grew darker yet again as the Golden Crow flames were violently suppressed.

The pressure on the Little Demon Empress' body sharply increased. Her long hair was shaking in the air that was burning with golden fire, the fires burning around her had also completely concealed the color



of her her rainbow-colored skirts. The Little Demon Empress, who was being baptized by golden flames, was indescribably and fantastically beautiful, her appearance conveying a sacredness that could not be profaned.

Her eyes gently closed before suddenly snapping open again. In that instant, a long keening cry swallowed up all the other sounds in the world and long golden-colored wings slowly unfurled from her back... it was as if a true Golden Crow had suddenly awoken inside her body.

“Red... Purgatory... Lotus...”

After that soft chant, a scarlet-colored cluster of flames proudly

began to bloom in the dusky sky.

“AUUHHHOOOOO———”

The rampaging dark mist was instantly stopped in its tracks by the Red Purgatory Lotus. After that, it was mercilessly pierced by countless beams of fire as howls of pain filled the sky, it was as if a berserking devil beast had been shot through the heart by myriad arrows.

“WAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH...”

In the distance, nearly all the girls of Frozen Cloud Asgard let out cries of shock and terror. They saw the glaciers and ice boulder melt away at a crazy rate, causing the ground to steadily sink. Even though they

had clearly distanced themselves far away from Frozen Cloud Asgard, they could still feel that scorching heat wash over their bodies.

“Don’t panic, immediately activate the Frozen Cloud Arts at maximum capacity to shield your body!”  
Murong Qianxue forcibly steadied her voice before shouting. She turned back to look and her face instantly turned pale as a sheet.

Dark clouds whirled and a sea of fire raged in the southern skies... It was a dreadful scene that she could not conjure up even in her wildest fantasies and despite the fact that it was unraveling right before her eyes, she was unable to believe that this scene was something that could be created by the power of

mortals. But what caused her heart to truly tremble was that...

Frozen Cloud Asgard... had vanished...

It was as if her soul had been wrenched out of her body in that moment as her feet halted and she stared dazedly towards the north...

“Senior Sister! You... Ah!” Mu Lanyi, who had discovered that Murong Qianxue had suddenly come to a stop, anxiously came to drag her along but after she shouted those three words, the rest of her words were firmly stuck in her throat as she stood there petrified along with Murong Qianxue.

The ladies of Frozen Cloud Asgard

stopped one after the other until all of them stood in place. They blankly stared at where Frozen Cloud Asgard used to be and in an instant, tears filled their eyes as those crystal tears began to mournfully roll down the snow-white skin of their faces.

“Our... Frozen Cloud Asgard... is gone...” Murong Qianxue whispered, pain arcing through her like a keen knife.

Given the calamitous power that the Little Demon Empress and Xuanyuan Wentian were throwing at each other as they fought, even if there were hundreds of Frozen Cloud Asgards, they would have been reduced to flying ashes in the blink of an eye, much less just one.

Tears hovered in Feng Xue'er's eyes as she felt their pain and helplessness... Because that was their home, the place that they had lived most of their lives. Yet it had disappeared forever just like this, never to return again.

Feng Xue'er bit her lower lip as she struggled to hold back the tears that threatened to fall from her eyes at any moment before speaking in a soft voice, "My fellow Senior Masters, Junior Masters, Senior Sisters and Junior Sisters, Frozen Cloud Asgard has not disappeared. What has disappeared is only its shell... As long as we survive, no matter where we go, we can always build a new Frozen Cloud Asgard. Furthermore... furthermore, the ancestors of Frozen Cloud Asgard

are buried in a secret place more than ten kilometers below the ground, so their resting place is definitely whole and unharmed. Even as they sleep, they will still look over us and protect us as we rebuild Frozen Cloud Asgard and it will be a Frozen Cloud Asgard that is even better than the last one.”

Murong Qianxue turned around and wiped the traces of tears from her face before gracing Feng Xue’er with a faint smile, “Princess Snow, thank you for your kind words. You don’t need to worry, we were able to overcome one life-and-death struggle after the other, so why would we collapse at this point? You are absolutely right, what we have lost is merely a shell of the past. Right now, what we need to do

is properly protect the Asgard Master and ourselves as well... As long as we are still alive, Frozen Cloud Asgard will never fade away.”

“Lanyi, Lanqie, protect the Asgard Master. Yueli, Hanyue and Hanxue, devote your energy to protecting the disciples who have low cultivation... Nobody is allowed to turn back. Now let’s leave quickly!!”

The only thing they could do now was to flee and it was the one thing that they had to do.

Even though they had fled an extremely far distance, the energy waves that radiated from behind them were still incomparably terrifying. Xiao Yun, Number One Under Heaven and Number Seven



Under Heaven devoted all of their energy to protecting Xiao Lie, Cang Yue and Xiao Lingxi. Murong Qianxue carried Yun Che in her arms, Jun Lianqie and Mu Lanyi were by her side at all times to ensure that he was fully protected... Because in Yun Che's current condition, he could not afford to sustain the slightest bit of damage.

Feng Xue'er took up the role of the rearguard and if any energy waves that were too fierce headed their way, she would block them completely.

“Wah... wh... why!? This isn't possible!!”

As he witnessed his power being suppressed by the Golden Crow

flames, the expression on Xuanyuan Wentian's face finally changed for the first time. He had originally believed that his darkness profound energy would easily swallow up the Golden Crow flames but right now, he was witnessing that darkness profound energy being relentlessly incinerated and pierced by those flames. This was the devil god power that he had obtained after enduring countless trials and tribulations, the devil god power that he had obtained only after abandoning his original body, so how could it be suppressed like this!?

Ten days ago, the devil soul within the sword took advantage of the fact that Fen Juechen had fainted to successfully incite the devil blood

within his body to activate the “Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice”, the technique devouring Xuanyuan Wentian’s body and all of his power along with his soul.

Even though extinguishing Fen Juechen’s soul took far more effort and energy than he had anticipated in the end, the final result was just as he had expected. He had seized control of Fen Juechen’s body after it had devoured him and after that, he had spent a few days merging the strengths of Fen Juechen and Xuanyuan Wentian.

No, to be exact, it was the merging of Xuanyuan Wentian, Fen Juechen and Ye Mufeng’s powers!

Because Fen Juechen had initially

devoured the devil soul of Ye Mufeng. The power that he had obtained before his devil blood had awoken had all come from Ye Mufeng but even when he had fought with Xuanyuan Wentian, he had still not been able to fully absorb Ye Mufeng's power.

Xuanyuan Wentian's own strength had already reached the pinnacle but now that he had also obtained Fen Juechen's and Ye Mufeng's power, devil blood which had not fully awakened was flowing in his body and a devil soul which could maximize the power of said devil blood dwelt in his sword. So in the few days after that, he could feel his own power explosively increasing at an incomparably crazy pace each and every day.

It explosively increased to the point where even he, who had been a Sacred Master for a thousand years, had not dared to imagine.

Even though it had been a short ten days, his powers had yet to be completely merged and the devil blood in his body was far from completely awakening but the inconceivably strong power that had welled up in his body gave him a resolute belief that the current him had grown so strong that no one would be able to rival him... Even if it was the Illusory Demon Realm's Little Demon Empress, whose own power had grown by leaps and bounds and who also seemed to have finally touched upon the way of the divine.

So after he had found out that the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er were both in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, he decided to pay them a visit personally.

Given Xuanyuan Wentian's original temperament, he would definitely not make any casual moves unless he had absolute confidence. This could clearly be seen from the fact that he did not hesitate to wait one thousand years just so that he could definitively choose the day of the Thirteen Star Alignment just so he could obtain the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword.

If it was the original Xuanyuan Wentian, he would definitely choose to finish consolidating and merging his power and fully

awakening his devil blood before moving to realize his ambitions. But under the influence that the darkness profound energy had wrought on his personality, he could not wait to move even though it had only been ten short days after he had obtained the power of the devil gods.

Xuanyuan Wentian had indeed clearly noticed the influence on his very nature but he did not try to control it. Instead, he reveled in this change.

However, even though he had a high estimation of the Little Demon Empress' strength, it turned out that he had still underestimated her a lot.

“This sovereign has already become a devil god... How can I lose to a mere mortal!!?”

Xuanyuan Wentian's face turned sinister as the black light around his body began to swell as tens of pitch-black sword beams soundlessly appeared in the air behind him... Under the influence of the darkness profound energy, his originally colorless sword beams had turned black.

A sinister edge instantly pierced the Little Demon Empress' spiritual perception. Her eyes flashed and the sea of fire which filled the skies was abruptly and swiftly pressed down from above. The dark light which had been entangled with the flames for a long period of time was



immediately torn apart like a black-colored curtain as the overflowing sea of flames hurtled towards Xuanyuan Wentian's head.

“Wh... What!?”

Even though he was being suppressed, Xuanyuan Wentian had definitely never dreamed that his power would be so abruptly torn apart. The sword beams which still hovered in place were immediately swallowed up by the sea of fire as his entire person was pulled into the sea of Golden Crow flames.

“AAAHHHHHHH!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian gave a furious howl as an enormous black-colored barrier opened up around his body,

firmly pushing the Golden Crow flames outside its boundaries. But in the next instant, he heard a long cry that caused his very soul to fiercely shudder as the fiery figure of the Golden Crow which left a long trail of fire in its wake dove out of the voluminous sea of flames to explode against his dark barrier.

BOOOM!!

A beam of fire shot towards the sky. The dark barrier had successfully blocked that fiery golden-colored figure but it had quickly turned thin. Xuanyuan Wentian could scarcely believe his widened eyes and once his eyes stretched to their absolute widest, his dark barrier was forcibly melted away and the golden-colored figure crazily rushed

towards him. The surrounding flames zoomed in on him as well, causing him to be completely engulfed in the sea of fire.

“AAAHHHHH!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian gave a miserable cry as his entire body was swallowed up by the Golden Crow flames and he became a human torch which was fiercely flung through the air!

Rrrmb!!

Xuanyuan Wentian flew for more than five kilometers, the dreadful impact causing tens of kilometers worth of glacier to instantly and completely crumble away. The Little Demon Empress' figure flashed

towards him, two delicate ice-jade hands lightly danced in the air as one Golden Crow flame lotus after the other hurtled down at him like golden-colored meteors, mercilessly bombarding the deep crater in which Xuanyuan Wentian lay.

Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom...

# Chapter 846: Devil Sword, Lightless Eternal Night

Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom,  
boom...

The golden-colored flames devoured all the darkness as pillars of fire shot towards the heavens and even the sky itself was being fiercely distorted. The sharp cries of the Golden Crow blanketed the heavens and the earth while Xuanyuan Wentian's miserable cries of pain were mixed in as well.

Feng Xue'er was hovering high in the sky, she focused on protecting

all the people around her while also paying attention to what was happening behind them. Her tense expression finally began to loosen as a cry of joy rang out from her throat, “Big Sister Little Demon Empress has won... She pummeled Xuanyaun Wentian with such force that he did not even have the strength to counter-attack!”

Feng Xue’er’s words were undoubtedly a welcome spring shower which refreshed and soothed the terror in everyone’s hearts. Their feet slowed as they looked towards the south. The southern skies were blanketed in golden light and they could scarcely even see any darkness lingering. Even the darkness energy in the air that caused them discomfort and

disquiet had clearly weakened by several times.

“That’s great... that’s great!”  
Murong Qianxue yelled emotionally as she hugged Yun Che tightly.

“Hahahaha.” Number One Under Heaven breathed a heavy sigh of relief before letting out a great laugh, “What did I say, the Little Demon Empress is someone who has inherited the strength of the gods themselves, so how could there be anyone in this world who could be her match?”

“Phew!” Number Seven Under Heaven patted her chest before patting her stomach which had now clearly begun to protrude. She smiled merrily as she said, “Little

baby, you don't need to be afraid. Everything is fine now, the Little Demon Empress has already fiercely beaten the villain into the ground."

"Xuanyuan Wentian was practically more terrifying than Duke Ming and he was even more vile. The Little Demon Empress was thoroughly enraged and she will definitely burn Xuanyuan Wentian into fragments of ash," Xiao Yun said as his brows twitched and he said in a voice filled with suspicion, "Xuanyuan Wentian admitted that his body was Fen Juechen's body and his profound energy aura is also remarkably similar to that of Fen Juechen's... So what exactly is going on here?"



“This particular point has indeed exceeded the boundaries of our understanding,” Number One Under Heaven said as he pondered the subject. Now that the danger had been dealt with, the pace at which he was fleeing had slowed down a great deal. Now, his attention had begun to focus on other areas which had completely mystified him, “However, I have heard of something similar before in myth and legend. It was an extremely dreadful “possession” technique that would allow one’s soul to invade another person’s body. After that, that soul would become the new master of that body, wiping away the original will that controlled it. Just now, what we saw was Fen Juechen’s body but it was being controlled by Xuanyuan

Wentian's will... If we definitely have to explain it, perhaps it truly is that terrifying kind of 'possession'."

"So that means that Fen Juechen... has already completely disappeared?" Xiao Yun asked with widened eyes.

"His body is still around but his soul has already been wiped away. So it is equivalent to disappearing," Number One Under Heaven said in a low voice. At the same time, he discreetly glanced in Xiao Lingxi's direction...

As expected, he saw Xiao Lingxi softly bite her lips as her eyes began turning slightly red but she stubbornly refused to make a sound.

The rumbling of exploding flames still continued and every rumble was accompanied by a fire pillar which pierced the horizon. Number One Under Heaven glanced to the side before coldly laughing, "It looks like the Little Demon Empress has been completely enraged this time. Even if Xuanyuan Wentian had ten lives, he should have already been burned to cinders by now... Ah, to die like this is simply letting him off too easily."

"..." However, at this point, Feng Xue'er's smile began to slowly vanish. She looked towards the south as she muttered to herself in a suspicion-filled voice, "That's strange... How come Xuanyuan Wentian's aura is still around, furthermore... furthermore..."

Boom Boom Boom Boom Boom  
Boom Boom Boom Boom Boom...

The Little Demon Empress shot out hundreds of Purgatory Red Lotuses one after the other, causing the ground below her, that had been eternally encased in ice, to morph into a terrifying sea of purgatorial fire that was more dreadful than any volcano that existed in the Profound Sky Continent.

If she continued like this, the entire Snow Region of Extreme Ice would completely disappear from existence. The Little Demon Empress finally prepared to stay her hand but at this moment, her long and delicate eyelashes fiercely fluttered.

The dark aura, which had clearly been buried in the sea of fire and nearly incinerated to the point where it was about to completely disappear, suddenly started to abruptly surge and spike...

BOOOOOOOMM!!!!

It was as if an erupting volcano had been wrenched off the ground, as the fire lotuses that the Little Demon Empress had sent hurtling downwards were fiercely blasted aside by the black light which suddenly flared up. Even the sea of fire that had melted the earth was blasted asunder by this black light. This black light was so deep and dense that it resembled one of the original black holes that existed in the primordial chaos. As it

gradually swelled, all of the Golden Crow flames were smashed backwards with unmatched force.

In the heart of the black light stood a black-colored human figure. His clothes were shabby and most of his eyebrows and hair had been singed off. Half of his face looked completely charred and his visage was as terrifying as a devil, his body was half bright red and half black. But from his aura and silhouette, one could tell that this person was astonishingly Xuanyuan Wentian.

The pupils of the Little Demon Empress' eyes, which resembled cold pools of water, faintly contracted.

He held a huge pitch-black sword in

his hand and a pair of dark and sinister eyes had shockingly opened on its hilt. Once Xuanyuan Wentian appeared again, his aura, which had originally been nearly completely suppressed by the flames, came roaring back to life at a peerlessly terrifying pace. It directly surpassed the aura he had radiated at his previous peak of strength and rapidly grew to nearly twice as strong as it was before.

The black light that surrounded his body was so strong and resilient that it seemed like it had established its own small and independent world. Whenever the golden-colored flames, which were filled with the divine might of the Golden Crow and the boundless fury of the Little Demon Empress,

approached the sphere of black light, they would be completely repelled and even extinguished at times.

The Little Demon Empress, “...”

“You... you actually...” Xuanyuan Wentian’s face was terrifying and sinister. When he opened his mouth, scorching white smoke spewed from his mouth, “Actually caused this sovereign to... look so pathetic...”

It was far from simply being a case of “looking pathetic”. When Xuanyuan Wentian had been trapped and suppressed in the Little Demon Empress’ sea of fire, forcing him to endure the blasts from those hundreds of Red Purgatory Lotuses,



he could barely muster the strength to summon the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, nearly dying in the process.

“This ruler has no choice but to admit... that I was completely mistaken about your level of strength... To think that you would actually force this ruler... to have no choice but to present the devil sword... Ssss...” Even though Xuanyuan Wentian possessed a devil body he still felt pain. Even though he was Xuanyuan Wentian, the torment of having nearly half of his body charred black by the Golden Crow flames still caused him immeasurable pain.

Before he had taken out his devil sword, he and the Little Demon Empress had relied completely on

their own strength during their duel. Neither party had borrowed the power of a profound artifact or any other external power, yet it had resulted in his pathetic and miserable defeat.

That was also to say that, given his current power, he was not even a worthy opponent for the Little Demon Empress!

Furthermore, if not for him desperately using all of his will to release the power of the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword when he was in this predicament, he might have already been burned to cinders by the Golden Crow flames of the Little Demon Empress.

Xuanyuan Wentian had finally

obtained both the power and the body of a devil god, so he thought that he was already unrivalled under heaven and he had even gone as far as to arrogantly address himself as “this ruler”. So this was undoubtedly an incomparably huge blow to his ego and a most severe humiliation for him.

A dark heaviness began to congeal in the pupils Little Demon Empress’s icy cold eyes as her long and delicate eyebrows began to tightly knit together. Even though the previous Xuanyuan Wentian radiated an aura that was powerful and bizarre enough to press down on her, it did not have a heavy suppressive effect.

However, even though the current

Xuanyuan Wentian, who was gripping that pitch-black devil sword tightly, was covered in wounds and looked completely miserable and abject, this was the first time in her life that she had felt such a stifling sensation. An extremely dark, heavy and oppressive aura was soundlessly spreading across the skies and over the earth. It was as if a terrifying, world-ending storm was quietly brewing.

“Even though using the devil sword to kill you is a kind of shame to this ruler while also slowing down the rate of this ruler’s devil blood awakening... How can this ruler... spare a person... such as yourself!!?”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s howl was as

dreadful as the roar of a devil. It was also in this instant that the world in front of the Little Demon Empress abruptly turned pitch-black.

This terrifying change did not happen gradually, instead it happened all at once and the sea of golden-red flames were completely engulfed by this pitch-black darkness that was as dense and thick as black ink. The Little Demon Empress did not even have time to react and now she could not even see the slightest bit of light.

A few hundred kilometers away from this scene, the place where Feng Xue'er and the rest of them were currently located rapidly turned dark. It was as if the curtain

of night had abruptly fallen on them, even though it was not completely dark each person could only blurrily make out the faces that were near to them.

This suddenly descending darkness had completely engulfed their vision. It also completely extinguished the elation that had just been birthed in their hearts, throwing them into an even deeper abyss of terror.

“Wha... What is going on!?”

“Could it be that... Xuanyuan Wentian is...”

“We need to move quickly!!” Xiao Yun paid close attention to Xiao Lie as he yelled in a loud voice.

“We must not make any careless moves!” Feng Xue’er yelled out anxiously. She spread both her hands wide and unreservedly released all of her power, forming a gigantic fire barrier that encompassed everyone in its radius. “If this dreadful power could directly reach us from this distance when it has just been activated, then it will only get more dreadful once it is fully activated. Not only will continuing to flee be absolutely meaningless, it will also increase the number of accidents. Everyone needs to stay within this barrier. I will use all of my power to protect everyone.”

Even though Feng Xue’er’s strength was nowhere near Xuanyuan Wentian’s it was still hundreds of

kilometers away. Given that this barrier had been erected with Feng Xue'er's Phoenix power at the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, it would be impossible to break it from such a far distance.

The world around her had turned completely dark and this was not simply any normal darkness for the Little Demon Empress felt as if she had been sucked into a pitch-black marsh. The air around her had turned extremely viscous and even trying to twitch her fingers felt exceptionally difficult. At the same time, countless icy-cold, oppressive and sinister auras assaulted her from every side, directly seeping into her heart and soul.



If Yun Che had been conscious at this moment, he would recognize it with a glance. This was the Dark Domain that Fen Juechen had forcibly unleashed at any cost when he had been defeated by Yun Che, Lightless Eternal Night!

“Little Demon Empress... Vanish... in this darkness... forever!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s ghastly voice, which sounded like the wails of an evil spirit, rang out from the depths of this dark world. After that, a wild and sinister laugh which contained pain started ringing out, “Hahahahahahaha...”

The Little Demon Empress raised her hand but she could not see her own palm. She stretched her spiritual perception out extremely

far but she still could not sense the borders of this dark world. It was as if this world of darkness was boundless and infinite. At the same time, the radius of spiritual perception was greatly shrinking with every passing breath and the atmosphere of this dark world was also turning more and more viscous. The aura of death was multiplying in strength and she gradually began to feel a slight dizziness and she even began to feel a despair that was birthed from being dragged into an endless black hole.

Furthermore, she completely could not sense the presence of Xuanyuan Wentian. He was definitely hiding in some corner of this dark world and he could launch a fatal attack

against her at any time.

Clang!!

The Golden Crow seal that lay between the Little Demon Empress' brows was burning but in this dark world, the originally glaring light which burned in that seal was now exceptionally dull. Her eyes opened and all of her Golden Crow flame powers poured out, forming a golden-colored fire domain.

She had been swallowed up by this dark domain and if she wanted to leave, she had to use her own fire domain to devour this dark domain instead!

# Chapter 847: Calamitous Flames Engulfing the Sky

Poom!

A golden-colored fire domain burned as it spread out, a piercing golden light bloomed in this world of darkness.

Under the full might of the Little Demon Empress' Golden Crow flames, the domain would instantly spread out and covered a fifty kilometer radius around her. But in this dark world, the golden-colored sea of fire only extended a few kilometers before coming to a stop.

Even the initially dazzling firelight had begun to clearly go dim.

Gradually, the fire domain that had just opened up began to shrink. It was as if the Golden Crow flame power which the Little Demon Empress had released at full force was being devoured by an a gigantic, invisible mouth. Even though she was using all of her strength, she was not able to break the shackles imposed upon her by this world of darkness as layers of flame started to extinguish.

More than ten breaths later, her fire domain had shrunk to only half a kilometer wide and it was still shrinking under that extremely terrifying pressure.

The Little Demon Empress' face was expressionless and the icy-cold light in her eyes was laced with a dark heaviness. Amidst the deathly silence, sweat was pouring down her body like rain.

She understood clearly that if she was not able to escape or break this dark domain, then once her flames had been completely consumed and extinguished, she would eternally disappear in this boundless darkness.

But after Xuanyuan Wentian had taken out his devil sword, his already extremely dreadful darkness profound energy had swelled to nearly twice its previous strength. Within his dark domain, her power had been suppressed to the point

where she could barely muster any strength to overturn the situation.

The light of the Golden Crow flames grew dimmer and dimmer as the boundless darkness and sinister cold assaulted them from all sides. It was as if a devil god was trying to completely swallow up her and her flames. An extreme agitation ceaselessly churned in her heart and soul. Even after she forcefully suppressed it, it would come roaring back to life with even greater intensity.

The Little Demon Empress closed her eyes once more as she stopped breathing for a moment. She would definitely not allow her own soul to collapse before her strength did. Gradually, the Golden Crow mark

on her forehead grew dimmer yet again as the fire domain was suppressed to the point where it was barely three hundred meters wide.

Her body was still bathed in that golden fire but pain continued to flash across that grave and solemn face.

“What gorgeous flames, they are so dazzling that they inspire loathing in me.”

Xuanyuan Wentian's gloomy and sinister voice rang out from within the darkness, “This is this sovereign's devil god domain and its name is Lightless Eternal Night. It can devour everything in this world, no matter if it is alive or



dead, and it will even completely consume things like space and light. It focuses and gathers the very limit of this sovereign's current strength and there is no person or power in this world that can resist it! That of course includes you! However, to think you could last for so long, this truly something that has taken this sovereign by surprise."

"Even though the sight of you vainly struggling to hold out as you gradually sink into the abyss of darkness is something that truly warms this sovereign's heart and pleases my eyes, this sovereign is far more anxious to experience the elation of holding the Mirror of Samsara in my own two hands! So you, my final barrier to this goal,

completely disappear in this hell of death that this sovereign has personally crafted for you!!”

Within the darkness, a pitch-black energy sword cut through the darkness as suddenly arrived in front of the Little Demon Empress.

Within the dark domain, the Little Demon Empress’ spiritual perception had been greatly suppressed, so, to her alarm, she had only discovered this black energy sword when it came into contact with the borders of her fire domain.

When the black energy sword came into contact with the fire domain, it only encountered an instance of resistance before slicing cleanly

through the golden flames. It left an inky black trail of energy in its wake as it shot towards the Little Demon Empress' breast.

The Little Demon Empress turned her body sideways with great speed as the aura of death immediately brushed right by her. In nearly the same instant tens of black energy swords flew at her from every direction. The sound of space being rent in their wake sounded very much like the wails and howls of devils and ghosts.

Even though Xuanyuan Wentian now superficially possessed a devil body and devil arts, his own soul and his original powers had not been harmed in the process, so he was still the man who was as

acknowledged by the Profound Sky Continent as their number one swordsman!

Every energy sword that came from Xuanyuan Wentian was bolstered by the power of the Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night and every attack was being launched within his domain, so every energy sword was more than enough to send the Little Demon Empress into the abyss of death.

In contrast, the Little Demon Empress was using nearly all her power to forcefully prop up her fire domain. If not, she would be completely swallowed up by the darkness. At the same time, her spiritual perception and movements were all greatly

inhibited. So to the Little Demon Empress, who was already on the brink of collapse, these energy swords were practically the encroaching scythes of the death god!

Boom!!

The Golden Crow flames violently roiled as all of the energy swords were forcefully sucked into the Little Demon Empress' fire domain. However, not only were these energy swords not immediately destroyed and devoured by the Golden Crow flames, they even started to shoot about wildly within the confines of the fire domain, causing the already collapsing fire domain to be pierced with countless tears.

The fire domain writhed and distorted before swiftly shrinking yet again. Most of the black energy swords had been burned away by the Golden Crow flames but the remaining seven energy swords pierced the entire domain, homing in on the Little Demon Empress' body...

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG  
BANG BANG!!

Seven black lights exploded on the chest and back of the Little Demon Empress. Her vision went black as her body fiercely wobbled but she stubbornly refused to let out a single sound. A scarlet rivulet of blood slowly dripped down the corner of her mouth, sliding down her throat and staining those

flawless rainbow clothes.

“Hahahaha...” Xuanyuan Wentian let out a wild laugh, “How fresh that blood is! This is the noble and dignified Golden Crow blood huh! Tch... This sovereign is the only person in this world that can make you bleed and I am also the only person who can... No, I am the person who is about to immediately destroy you!”

“This is only just the beginning, let this sovereign see how much longer you can continue struggling.”

Hundreds of kilometers away, the scarlet Phoenix flames dispelled the dreadful darkness. But everyone's face had turned a ghastly and pale white. Because even the weakest of

the girls from Frozen Cloud Asgard could clearly sense that the Little Demon Empress' aura had almost completely disappeared. The entire south was covered in a pitch-black darkness, it was as if it had been engulfed by an infinite and endless black hole and the last traces of light had long ago faded away.

“No... this isn't possible... this can't be real... There is no way the Little Demon Empress can be defeated!!” Number One Under Heaven shouted as his entire body trembled. His face was deathly white and he was on the brink of going out of control. All of a sudden, he let out a loud roar and started to dash out of the barrier, “No! I am going to go help the Little Demon Empress... As the Young



Patriarch of one of the Guardian Families, how can I... how can I just watch the Little Demon Empress...”

“Even if I can’t save the Little Demon Empress, then I will use this useless body that is as good as trash to accompany her in death!!”

The pupils of Number One Under Heaven’s eyes split open as he rushed forward with a loud roar. Xiao Yun did not attempt to stop him and instead he shouted through gritted teeth, “Good! I will go with you!”

“Wait a moment!!” Feng Xue’er thrust her arm out and an invisible energy barrier blocked the movement of both Number One Under Heaven and Xiao Yun at the

same time. She looked towards the north as she said in a soft voice, “Both of you stay here and protect everyone. I will go and help Little Demon Empress sis.”

Feng Xue’er did not wait for either of them to reply. The firelight on her body flashed as she left the barrier and flew towards the boundless darkness that lay in the south. But before she had flown very far away, she came to an abrupt halt as her gloomy eyes suddenly sparkled with joy, “This... this is Little Demon Empress sis!”

She could clearly sense the Golden Crow aura which had gone completely still in that darkness suddenly start to revive, swell, and become incomparably strong and

fierce...

It was stronger now than it had been during any previous instance!!

The surrounding dark space began to throb crazily as if countless evil ghosts were thrilling in laughter. It was also as if countless dark energy swords were coalescing together. The Little Demon Empress opened her eyes. The golden flames burning in her pupils were now exceptionally dull and her fire domain, which was tottering on the brink of collapse, had been suppressed to such a great extent that she could actually see its edges.

“Xuanyuan Wentian...” The Little Demon Empress’ low and heavy voice echoed in this dark world,

“This empress swore... that even if I burned myself to ashes this very day, I would still crush your bones and burn them to cinders!!”

“Hahahahaha!” Xuanyuan Wentian let out a great, mocking laugh. It was clear that he regarded the Little Demon Empress’ words as a meaningless joke. But before his taunting words could even leave his lips, his tone underwent an abrupt but subtle change, “Hmmm?”

A large cloud of blood mist sprayed from the Little Demon Empress’ lips. In a split second, a cluster of flames suddenly ignited and an extremely glaring firelight instantly pierced through nearly fifty kilometers of space in this world of darkness. This light caused

Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes to narrow to needlepoints and he was unable to open them.

“What is... this!?”

Pure-golden Golden Crow flames quietly burned along the Little Demon Empress' body. The fire did not spread but the golden firelight that radiated outwards easily pierced through the darkness of this dark world, shining all the way to its very edges. In the blink of an eye, this world of darkness which resembled the primal chaos had been pierced by countless dazzling beams of firelight, becoming completely riddled with holes.

“You...” Xuanyuan Wentian stretched out a hand to cover his

eyes and for a moment, he did not dare directly look in the direction the firelight was radiating from. This was the dark domain that belonged to him but now it seemed like a sun had suddenly been birthed in its midst!

There was only a thin layer of golden flames which burned on the Little Demon Empress' body, but the golden light it released could pierce the entire dark domain. The Little Demon Empress' body had been engulfed by firelight and the surrounding darkness had been completely dispelled as void grew larger and larger around her.

He could not see her expression nor the look in her eyes. Amidst the overly-dazzling golden light, she

slowly raised both her hands. The golden-colored flames on her body followed her movement as it started to gather in both of her hands, condensing into a flaming sword that was five feet long.

It was only a flame that stretched for five feet and it was akin to the light given off by a firefly in this smothering dark domain that had engulfed hundreds of kilometers of space. In the face of this profound darkness, it could have been said to be miniscule and insignificant. Instead, it was like a poisoned needle that had stabbed into Xuanyuan Wentian's heart, causing him to let out a howl of pain, "AAAAHHHHHH... You... What did you do!!?"

The Little Demon Empress did not respond or perhaps she could not respond. All of her power was focused on the sword of flames. After that, she slowly slashed towards the dark world in front of her...

This was a “Golden Annihilation” that contained all of her gathered will and power and it was the ultimate pinnacle of all Golden Crow flames that had ever been displayed in the ten thousand year history of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family!

BOOOOOOOM

A golden scar that was not even three meters in length was engraved in the heart of this dark



world. In the next instant, it rapidly expanded and in the blink of an eye it had spread across the entirety of this dark world.

From where Feng Xue'er and the others were standing, it looked like a golden-colored light that was as glaring as the light of the sun had sliced that incomparably gigantic dark world in two.

"She burned her own Golden Crow origin blood... hurry up and get out of here!!" A terrified and confused roar rang out from the devil sword in Xuanyuan Wentian's hand.

Rrrmb rrrmb rrrmb...

The Snow Region of Extreme Ice was trembling as the dark domain

that had been cut in half started to sink and collapse on itself. The dense darkness that had spiralled out of control started to spread crazily in all direction but it was immediately consumed by the golden-colored flames which soared to the heavens.

“UUUUUUWAAAAAAHHHHHH!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian now turned and focused all of his power towards defence but the fierce backlash generated from the collapsing Lightless Eternal Night domain caused him to feel like he had been plunged into hell. He had only just obtained his darkness profound energy so he had far from perfect control over it. Under the backlash from the collapse of his domain, he

had lost control over practically all of his darkness profound energy. It raged and thrashed about inside of his body and externally, he had been completely swallowed up by the Golden Crow flames that covered the sky, causing his already charred and scorched body to catch fire again.

The aura of darkness was swiftly receding as the flames grew more and more ferocious. The entire sky had been completely dyed gold. All of the snow and ice in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice had completely melted away and even Feng Xue'er, who was hundreds of kilometers away and possessed the power of Phoenix flames, was buffeted so roughly that she could not draw near. She could only open

up that flame barrier at full strength once more in order to protect the people behind her.

Rrrmb rmb rrrmb...

Flames roiled as waves of heat filled the sky and the snow and ice in the Snowy Region of Extreme Ice that had been accumulated over the countless ages had nearly completely melted into nothingness. Clouds no longer floated in the sky and the cold wind had long ago become the most scorching wind of calamities.

What had disappeared at the same time was Xuanyuan Wentian's miserable wails... and the darkness aura that had radiated from him.

The Little Demon Empress maintained the stance where both of her hands had slashed down as she quietly stood in the heart of the golden-colored sea of flames. She could sense that besides the flames, everything else had completely disappeared... The dark domain had disappeared and Xuanyuan Wentian's aura had also completely disappeared.

It had all been burned away to its original nothingness.

The Little Demon Empress' hands slowly lowered and her eyes listlessly closed. Her tiny, delicate and frail body also began to quietly fall from the sky.

As she fell, the flames which filled

the sky also swiftly descended and  
soundlessly extinguished  
themselves...

# Chapter 848: Prison of Despair

From the moment the Little Demon Empress had defeated Xuanyuan Wentian to the moment Xuanyuan Wentian had cast the Little Demon Empress into the abyss of darkness; every time they had descended into a great panic, they saw the extinguished Golden Crow flames soar towards the sky yet again, completely burning away the darkness that covered the sky...

The hearts of Number One Under Heaven and the others endured a countless number of incomparably violent blows.

The darkness profound energy and Xuanyuan Wentian's aura had completely vanished and there was not even the slightest trace of white snow left in anyone's vision. Just as they were about to let out whoops of celebration, they suddenly realized that the Golden Crow flames, which had stretched to the horizon, were shrinking away at an abnormally fast pace. Furthermore, at the same time they felt Xuanyuan Wentian's aura disappear, they could also barely sense the aura of the Little Demon Empress.

“Little Demon Empress sis!”

Feng Xue'er's cried out anxiously as she raised her hand to release her Phoenix fire barrier and flew towards the location where the



Little Demon Empress was, leaving a trail of scarlet-red fire in her wake.

The intervening distance of one hundred and fifty kilometers was crossed swiftly, Feng Xue'er arrived at the place where the Little Demon Empress and Xuanyuan Wentian had engaged in their fierce struggle as she soon found the Little Demon Empress amongst those fluttering flames. She quietly lay against the scorched, dry ground with her rainbow robes still flawless.

However, the trail of blood that leaked from the corner of her mouth was ghastly to behold and her aura was growing weaker to the point where it could barely sustain itself.

Feng Xue'er swiftly descended before arriving at the Little Demon Empress' side. Once she determined that the Little Demon Empress was fine, she relaxed slightly but her expression had become exceptionally complex as she gazed at the Little Demon Empress.

Before she had met the Little Demon Empress, Feng Xue'er held a deep curiosity and deeply complex emotions that she could not identify towards her due to her relationship with Yun Che and her title 'Little Demon Empress.' Today, she had finally met the Little Demon Empress... She had greatly exceeded Feng Xue'er's estimation of her strength, ability to inspire awe, coldness, decisiveness and calmness.

Compared to her puerile immaturity and the ignorance that she had yet to completely shake off, the Little Demon Empress gave her the feeling that she would never be able to reach her level.

Right now, she was lying there, as weak and frail as a common person. But the figure reflected in Feng Xue'er's eyes was far more profound and imposing than before.

With her own strength, the Little Demon Empress had saved all of them.

Feng Xue'er bent over as she carefully lifted the Little Demon Empress' upper body off the ground before softly calling out, "Little

Demon Empress sis...”

As someone who had also inherited a divine flame bloodline, she could tell with a single glance that the Little Demon Empress had clearly burned her own Golden Crow origin blood. Even though she was extremely weak right now, she had not suffered any major injuries aside from this one. The only side-effect would be that her Golden Crow bloodline would lie completely dormant for the following month at the very least and she would not be able to conjure up any Golden Crow flames.

“I am fine.” The Little Demon Empress’ face was ghastly white but her voice still remained calm and

rather cold. After speaking those three words, she closed her tired eyes and did not open them for a long time. Her chest gently rose and fell. Not only was her Golden Crow bloodline lying dormant, she had also completely exhausted all of her profound energy.

Feng Xue'er gently supported the Little Demon Empress' body. The weight she was supporting was as light as cotton, so Feng Xue'er could scarcely imagine how such a frail and delicate body could contain such terrifying power, "Xuanyuan Wentian's aura has already completely disappeared, so this great villain has finally met the end that he deserved."

"They are... alright, yes?" The Little

Demon Empress asked in a soft voice.

“Mnnnn!” Feng Xue’er responded as she gave a heavy nod of her head, “All of us are fine thanks to Big Sister Little Demon Empress. We’ll immediately go and find a place where we can rest for the moment... Big Brother Yun will definitely wake up soon as well.”

As Feng Xue’er spoke, she pressed a palm against the Little Demon Empress’ chest, transferring her Phoenix vital energy to her unreservedly.

The Little Demon Empress did not refuse. Soon, her face began to regain some color and the rising and falling of her chest gradually

became steady.

“Little Demon Empress!!”

Number One Under Heaven and Xiao Yun had rushed over with such great haste that they were practically stumbling over themselves. After they had made their descent, they did not even bother to catch their breath, gasping out, “The Little Demon Empress, she... How is she...”

“You don’t need to worry,” Feng Xue’er said as she gave a faint smile, moving her small hand away from the Little Demon Empress’ chest, “Little Demon Empress sis is really powerful. She did not sustain any serious injuries and she is only a bit weakened from her fight.

Also...” She hesitated for a moment but after recalling the identity of Number One Under Heaven and Xiao Yun, she simply said, “Also, she won’t be able to use her Golden Crow flames for at least one month.”

Feng Xue’er words caused Number One Under Heaven to immediately understand that the Little Demon Empress had ignited her Golden Crow origin blood. He breathed a faint sigh of relief before immediately clenching both hands into tight fists as he fiercely gritted his teeth, “It’s okay. Once we return to the Illusory Demon Realm, no one will be able to harm even a hair on the Little Demon Empress’ head as long as we Guardian Families are around.”



“Hmph!” The Little Demon Empress’ eyes suddenly sprang open and a cold snort ensued from her mouth, “If you Guardian Families were truly so competent, then the Illusory Demon Imperial Family would not have been reduced to just this empress and even I was nearly forced into a dead end myself!”

She leaned on Feng Xue’er’s arm as she slowly stood up. Even though she did not have her normal profound strength and she was only relying on the vital energy that Feng Xue’er had transferred into her to stand up, that peerless and awe-inspiring might caused Number One Under Heaven and Xiao Yun to involuntary dip their heads.

“It... it is Number One who is useless,” Number One Under Heaven stuttered with an expression filled with guilt and remorse. If not for Yun Che and if they had relied solely on the Guardian Families, today the Illusory Demon Imperial Family would not even exist anymore...

“As long as the Little Demon Empress is fine, then all is well.” Xiao Yun said in a voice tinged with self-ridicule, not daring to lift his own head.

This enormous danger had been dealt with in an incredibly desperate and bitter fashion. The price they had paid was not only the hibernation of the Little Demon Empress’ Golden Crow blood and

the complete exhaustion of her profound energy. Frozen Cloud Asgard and the Snow Region of Extreme Ice had disappeared as well.

The Golden Crow flames had completely died down but the after-effects of the flames still lingered on. The air of the originally bone-chillingly cold Snow Region of Extreme Ice was now suffused with a scorching heat that was almost intolerable.

Feng Xue'er carried the Little Demon Empress and the four of them swiftly reunited with Number Seven Under Heaven, Cang Yue, Xiao Lie, Xiao Lingxi and the ladies of Frozen Cloud Asgard.

Murong Qianxue arrived in front of the Little Demon Empress, giving a deep bow, "If not for this senior, our Frozen Cloud Asgard would definitely have been obliterated in this place. This senior has saved all of our lives and all two thousand disciples of our Frozen Cloud Asgard will engrave this kindness in our hearts."

"There is no need!" The Little Demon Empress rebutted coldly, "Xuanyuan Wentian was a person that this empress had to kill. Whether you lived or died has nothing to do with this empress."

A startled tremble ran through Murong Qianxue. After that, she faintly nodded her head and did not speak any further, turning around

to check on Yun Che's condition.

The Little Demon Empress had defeated Xuanyuan Wentian and Feng Xue'er had used all her might to protect them. So aside from the Little Demon Empress, none of them had sustained any injuries. Yun Che also looked like he had not been affected in any way. This was undoubtedly the greatest fortune that had occurred during this misfortune.

"Let's leave this place first so we can find a place to rest and recuperate for a while. Such a great commotion has happened here, so it will definitely alert a lot of people," Number Seven Under Heaven said, the expression on her face displaying the lingering

trepidation in her heart. She extended a hand towards her belly before she fiercely spat out, "That vile Xuanyuan Wentian, who would have thought that he would be so powerful? To think that he was someone who was even more sinister and vile than Duke Ming! If Father and the others knew about this, they would definitely be shocked. For him to die like this, it is truly letting him off too easily!"

"Right!" Number One Under Heaven growled through gritted teeth, "We should have done to him what we did to Duke Ming. Cripple his profound strength and all four of his limbs, submitting to him to the cruelest of tortures every day but using all of our strength to make sure that he doesn't die. We

should have let him live forever wallowing in pain and despair!”

“Heh... That is a very good suggestion indeed.”

A hoarse and cold low laugh rang out, it was sinister and dark that it sounded like it came from the depths of hell itself.

In a split second, everyone’s heart suddenly stopped beating. The scorching heat in the air seemed to instantly turn into the most extreme cold as countless needles of bone-piercing cold energy sank into their every pore, piercing into the deepest part of their souls.

Boom!!

The silent ground exploded as a

pillar of black light burst out from under it to pierce the sky. After the black light dissipated, a black human figure had appeared at the border of where the ground had split open. His entire body had been burnt black and his face was smeared with blood. A thick black energy circled agitatedly around him, the pitch-black greatsword in his hand releasing a dense and strange light.

“Ah... ah... ah...” Xiao Yun’s mouth opened wide but he could not utter a single coherent word.

“Xuanyuan... Wentian!!” Number One Under Heaven’s pupils contracted to their limits. It was as if his entire body had been plunged into an icy abyss and he felt like his



guts were about to rupture.

“You...” The Little Demon Empress’ body swayed fiercely. Even she could barely believe what was unfolding in front of her eyes.

Before they could soak in this hard-fought moment of relaxation for long, they were once again plunged into an even greater terror.

Xuanyuan Wentian had not died and now he had seemingly returned from the pits of hell, bringing along with him boundless resentment and sinister coldness as he once again appeared before them.

Furthermore, the Little Demon Empress, only one amongst their number who could resist him... no longer possessed even the slightest

bit of her power.

“This sovereign had clearly already become a devil god.... But all of you... all of you allowed this sovereign to experience the taste of death and terror! Unforgivable... UNFORGIVABLE!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian dragged the devil sword behind him as he advanced. His steps were slow and heavy and his body even swayed as he walked, his aura was far from what it had been previously but this aura now contained a resentment, fury and killing intent that was tens of times more intense than it had been before.

“All of you need to flee quickly!!”

Feng Xue'er let out an anxious cry as a strong gale swirled and pushed everyone towards the back. Her body transformed into a blazing figure of Phoenix fire and she attacked Xuanyuan Wentian with an "Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing".

Xuanyuan Wentian's blood-shot eyes fiercely widened as he let out a howl that sounded like it came from a wild beast as the devil sword in his hand fiercely swept upwards to meet Feng Xue'er's flames.

Poom!

The flames ruptured and a crack that was several kilometers long and several feet wide appeared in the ground. Amidst the exploding

fire light, Xuanyuan Wentian was pushed back by more than ten steps while Feng Xue'er flew like a fallen leaf that had been blown away by the wind. She managed to barely descend but before she could even stand steadily, a scarlet jet of fresh blood sprayed from her mouth, staining the ground in front of her red.

Even though Xuanyuan Wentian had sustained serious injuries all over and had exhausted most of his profound strength, he was still someone who had taken half a step into the Divine Profound Realm. Moreover, he also clutched the Eternal Night Devil Sword, whose devil soul had been awakened, in his hand, so he was still not someone that Feng Xue'er could

face.

“Princess Snow!!” Everyone went pale with shock as Feng Hanxue and Feng Hanyue hurriedly rushed forward to support her.

“I... I’m fine.” Feng Xue’er’s vision grew dim and all of the profound energy in her body was as chaotic and volatile as boiling lava. She had launched that Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing attack with all of her might, so the backlash she endured was naturally incredible. Even though she had clashed with Xuanyuan Wentian only once, she had already sustained rather serious internal injuries.

But, the Little Demon Empress’ profound energy was completely

exhausted so she was the only person left amongst them who could obstruct Xuanyuan Wentian.

The Little Demon Empress had not hesitated to ignite her Golden Crow origin blood for their sakes... So how could she allow herself to collapse just like this.

Feng Xue'er forced herself to stand steadily as the Phoenix flames around her body began to burn at the same time. The overly-glaring fire light caused the gasping Xuanyuan Wentian to raise his head. He gasped roughly for breath while he howled in a frenzied voice, "Just you... A little phoenix... who hasn't even fully matured yet... deems yourself worthy to cross arms with this sovereign!!?"

“Darkness... Prison!!”

The light fiercely dimmed as countless beams of black light suddenly flashed through the empty air. Before anyone could even react, they had been enshrouded within this cold and sinister black light.

The Phoenix flames that Feng Xue'er had just ignited were nearly entirely extinguished in an instant. The black light that surrounded her body felt like a large hand made of irresistible force that was firmly suppressing her profound strength. It locked up her entire body and even though she used all of her might, she could not loosen the restriction that had been placed on her at all.

She was not even able to move her legs or raise her arms, much less make an attack. It felt as if every part of her body had been trapped in a prison of despair that she could not struggle free from.

If even Feng Xue'er, who currently possessed the greatest profound strength, was in this state, then it would not even be possible for the others to resist, they did not have the slightest ability to struggle free.

“Sha... Heh...” Xuanyuan Wentian, who had finished releasing the Darkness Prison, felt his entire body go weak and as he swayed, he felt his body slump to his knees. He only managed to slowly prop himself up using the devil sword a good long while later, a loud and



sinister laugh emerging from his mouth, “Haha... Hahahaha... This sovereign is already a devil god... If it’s just you commoners... how would it be possible for you... to escape from this sovereign’s grasp... Hahahahaha...”

# Chapter 849:

## Unrelenting Spirit

“Xuanyuan Wentian... You definitely... won’t... have a good end!!”

Xiao Yun struggled painfully. Although Number Seven Under Heaven was right by his side and in her stomach was their unborn child, he could not even stretch forward to touch her.

“Really... It’s a pity that you people who are about to die will never ever get to see it!”

Even Xuanyuan Wentian yell allowed others feel his rage and

killing intent. His main objective for coming here today was to seize the Mirror of Samsara. His secondary objective was to eliminate the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er, two people who might pose a threat to him. He did not overestimate himself but he did underestimate the Little Demon Empress' strength, which nearly caused him to lose his life and ended up in an exceptionally miserable and pathetic state.

Although he had regained control of the entire situation as well as control over everyone's lives, the fear and shame he suffered caused him to feel much more rage than happiness.

Xuanyuan Wentian walked forward

one step at a time, his devilish gaze stared fixedly at the Little Demon Empress, “Little Demon Empress, you are much stronger than that pathetic trash of a Demon Emperor. You actually stepped onto the path of divinity before this sovereign... However, after your death, under these heavens, there will no longer be anyone that can pose a threat to this sovereign!”

“This sovereign had originally wanted to just cripple you and let you live until the day this sovereign descended upon Illusory Demon Realm and let you personally see Illusory Demon Realm submitting below this sovereign’s feet!

“But now... This sovereign wants you dead immediately!!” Xuanyuan

Wentian howled. The Eternal Night Devil Sword gave off a black glow and it pierced straight towards the Little Demon Empress, who could not move.

Being restrained within the Darkness Prison, the Little Demon Empress could not move. Facing the impending death, she did not speak and her eyes were as calm as still water, there was not a single sign of fear. If one wanted to really talk about her emotions, there was only intense hatred and discontent.

“Little Demon Empress sis!!” Feng Xue’er desperately struggled but could only close her eyes in despair.

“Stop it!!” Number One Under Heaven’s eyes were bloodshot as he

howled so loudly he nearly tore his throat.

Rippp —

The darkness aura tore a long black crack in the air before suddenly stopping. Xuanyuan Wentian's hand slowly closed and his face remained hideous, "Tch... This sovereign has nearly forgotten the important matter. Before you hand over the Mirror of Samsara, you cannot die."

Little Demon Empress, "..."

"Tell this sovereign, where is the Mirror of Samsara?" Xuanyuan Wentian stretched out his hand towards the Little Demon Empress and asked in an unusually low

voice. Although all of them were like fish in a tank to him, it did not mean that he would be able to find the Mirror of Samsara after killing everyone. He did not even see the actual Mirror of Samsara before so there was no way he could find it from its aura either.

The Little Demon Empress' eyes were ice cold, "Even if you kill all of us, you will never be able to find it."

"Heheheh, is that so?" Xuanyuan Wentian's lips curled up and he smiled eerily like a devil, "That's great. There's so many people here, if I kill all of them at the same time, it would be too boring. Since you chose to be stubborn, let's play a game. This sovereign will patiently ask you the same question over and

over again. You can choose not to answer. But... each time you remain stubborn, I will tear one person here into pieces! I'll let you see clearly how they all die without a complete corpse due to your foolishness!"

"Xuanyuan Wentian... you despicable and vicious devil!!"  
Number One Under Heaven had nearly shattered his teeth from clenching them.

"Little Demon Empress sis, don't say anything, you don't need to worry about us!" Feng Xue'er was still struggling furiously.

"Laughable!" The Little Demon Empress looked up and mocked coldly, "Since I'm destined to die,



should I still fear your death threats? The Mirror of Samsara is my clan's sacred artifact. It is not something a pathetic human like you can touch!"

The Little Demon Empress's gaze made Xuanyuan Wentian extremely uncomfortable. The corners of his mouth twitched before he started laughing even more eerily, "Very good! Extremely good... It's only interesting this way! What this sovereign has now is time. Let this sovereign see just how long you can keep this up."

His gaze ferociously left the Little Demon Empress' body and landed on the people behind her, "Then, where shall I start... Heh, a game must have increasing difficulty to

be fun. So let's start... from the most useless one!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian's gaze instantly fixated onto the person with the weakest profound strength. With a cold laugh, his palm closed and that person was sucked right in front of him.

This person, who was the weakest in profound cultivation amongst everyone, was...

Xiao Lingxi!!

As she screamed in panic, an irresistibly massive, ice cold force had pushed her to the front of Xuanyuan Wentian. She, Cang Yue and Xiao Lie had originally been protected at the back. Although

given how things had developed, everyone had already prepared for certain death, no one could have imagined that the first person Xuanyuan Wentian was going to go for would be Xiao Lingxi.

“Lingxi!!”

“Little Aunt!!”

“Noo!!!”

This scene caused Xiao Lie to scream in despair. Tears rolled down his elderly face in an instant which caused everyone to show signs of pain in their eyes. Their hearts felt torn as well. Their reactions caused the dark glow within Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes to intensify as happiness surged in his

heart... This was the scene that he had wanted to see the most!!

“Hahahahaha... “ Xuanyuan Wentian could not control himself and laughed frantically. He was glad that he had not instantly killed everyone in rage previously. Otherwise, how would he be able to enjoy a scene of such satisfaction.

He lifted his palm that was shrouded with dark aura and said exceptionally slowly, “Little Demon Empress, just look at how she will turn into bloody pieces under this sovereign’s hands... Hehe, little girl, after you go to hell, you shouldn’t blame me. Because you originally could have had a quick death. However, because she insists on being stubborn with this sovereign,

you're going to die without a complete corpse, HAHAAHAHA..."

As he laughed heartily, Xuanyuan Wentian's palm was slamming down onto Xiao Lingxi's forehead with intensity.

"Stop it!!"

"Little Aunt!!"

"Ahhh!!!"

Heart wrenching despair could be felt from the shouts but because their bodies were firmly trapped within the Darkness Prison, other than shouting, they were completely unable to do anything to stop him.

With wide open eyes, Xuanyuan

Wentian's palm landed onto the top of Xiao Lingxi's head. They could only close their eyes in pain as there seemed to be ice cold blood flowing from the torn apart soul...

“Ahhhh... ahhhhhhhhh!!!”

There was a deafening and miserable scream but... it was not the cries of Xiao Lingxi! But obviously...

The voice of Xuanyuan Wentian!?

Xiao Lingxi, who kept her eyes shut, could feel the impending death approaching... However, after that, she did not feel any pain. It was even as though the aura of death approaching had vanished as well. Beside her ears, she could hear

miserable cries that should not be present. She opened her eyes in confusion...

Xuanyuan Wentian's palm still remained on top of her head with his fingers fully spread. However, the darkness aura coming from it seemed to have disappeared. His other hand was firmly grabbing onto his own head while his face and body seemed to be contorting. He was even letting out extremely miserable cries as though he was suffering from some intense pain.

Everyone opened their eyes and were shocked upon seeing Xuanyuan Wentian who had suddenly undergone such a weird change. However, no one knew what had happened.

“Im... Impossible... Ugh... Ahhhh...  
Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!”

Xuanyuan Wentian felt as though his own soul was currently being pierced by thousands and thousands of knives. The fingers of the hand that was holding his head twisted until they broke and nearly pierced into his skull.

“Im... Impossible...” He painfully shouted, “I clearly... had... already... Ughhhhhhh...”

“What happened?” Xiao Yun muttered in shock.

“Could it be... the backlash of his energy?” Number One Under Heaven muttered before immediately denying it himself,



“That’s not right... This doesn’t look like an energy backlash at all...”

Thump!

“Ahh... ahhhhhhh... ahhh...” In a short instant, Xuanyuan Wentian half knelt down to the ground. His body spasmed intensely in pain and the joints on his hands were as white as bone. It looked as though he was suffering from the world’s most cruel torture.

Xiao Lingxi, who was the closest to him, was so startled her petite face turned pale white... and at this time, the painfully struggling Xuanyuan Wentian seemed to have suddenly thought of something and his eyes that were almost completely white from the torture suddenly turned

and stared firmly at Xiao Lingxi,  
“It’s... you... It’s you! I... will kill...  
you!”

He raised up his right hand and  
pounced aggressively towards Xiao  
Lingxi.

“Ahhhh!!”

“Ughhhhaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!!”

With two miserable cries, one that  
came from the once again greatly  
frightened Xiao Lingxi while the  
other more intense cry came from  
Xuanyuan Wentian. Originally, he  
was pouncing towards Xiao Lingxi  
but he had fallen to the ground in  
an instant. His hands clutched onto  
his head tightly and rolled  
continuously on the ground as

though he was a wolf that had its leg broken and was completely afraid. He could not stand up and uttered cries that were increasingly miserable as though he was trapped in the deepest depths of hell.

Time and time again, brushing against the doors of death, yet completely not knowing what was happening, Xiao Lingxi's petite face was completely lacking any hint of color. She wanted to shrink back in fear and her heart nearly jumped out of her mouth.

“What's... going on? Could the heavens be giving out judgement?” Xiao Yun and the others were completely stunned.

“Ughaahhhhhhh... Ahhhhahhh...

Ahhh...”

Xuanyuan Wentian rolled on the ground and struggled continuously. However, his miserable cries started to become less frequent. Suddenly, a voice rang beside Xiao Lingxi’s ears.

“Lingxi... Hurry... Leave...”

This voice was exceptionally weak and hoarse and it even sounded to be in extreme pain.

This indistinct voice that was unable to be recognized caused Xiao Lingxi to feel as though she was struck by lightning. A figure instantly flashed through her mind.

“Big Brother Fen...” Xiao Lingxi muttered subconsciously before her entire body shuddered intensely and

she shouted agitatedly, “Big Brother Fen! Is that you... Is that you!?”

Xiao Lingxi’s cry was like a sword that pierced fatally straight at Xuanyuan Wentian’s soul, causing his body to spasm intensely. He rolled on the ground even more strongly and his cries sounded even more painful. The spots that his body rolled past were left wet with shocking sweat.

“Fen Jue... chen?!” Xiao Yun and Number One Under Heaven could not believe their own ears and Number One Under Heaven even uttered in shock, “Could it be... Feng Juechen’s soul was not completely eradicated by Xuanyuan Wentian?”

“Hurry up and leave...” The hoarse voice was even weaker and sounded more pained.

After Xuanyuan Wentian lost control of the body, his soul was in extreme pain and the strength of the Darkness Prison started to decrease. The struggling Feng Xue'er felt as though the profound energy that was suppressing her had greatly reduced. She suddenly raised her energy and following a loud phoenix cry, the black aura surrounding her instantly dissipated and ferocious phoenix flames burned.

Feng Xue'er, who had regained her freedom, surged her profound energy immediately and brought Xiao Lingxi to the back before

shooting a phoenix arrow straight at Xuanyuan Wentian.

Boom!!

Xuanyuan Wentian howled miserably as he was sent flying by the phoenix flames. Unable to gather any profound energy for defense, his body was immediately engulfed by the phoenix flames and burned fiercely. Feng Xue'er shot forward swiftly, conjuring up all the phoenix flame energy within her body and shot several blows of Phoenix Flames Sears the Heavens at Xuanyuan Wentian.

This was the first time in her life she did not hold back one bit and merciless burned all her phoenix flames!

In the blink of an eye, the skies were illuminated by the flames and the area where Xuanyuan Wentian stood turned into a sea of phoenix flames. However, Feng Xue'er's attacks did not stop. A massive Star Scorching Demon Lotus descended from the sky and bloomed mercilessly within the sea of flames.

Boom!!

A streak of black light suddenly flashed from the midst of the sea of flames and forcefully destroyed the Star Scorching Demon Lotus. From the opening that had been torn apart within the sea of flames, the Eternal Night Devil Sword shot towards the sky. On the sword lay Xuanyuan Wentian who appeared



as though he was on the brink of death. Following which, the devil sword flashed with a black light and shot off towards the south.

“Eventually... one day... this sovereign will.... send all of you to hell!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s weak voice, that was filled with hatred, echoed from afar. Just as Feng Xue’er was about to give chase, she blacked out. Her body buckled and she nearly collapsed to the ground.

After she broke free from the Darkness Prison and attacked without restraint, she worsened the internal injuries she had suffered previously. Judging from her current state, chasing up to

Xuanyuan Wentian who had  
escaped on the Eternal Night Devil  
Sword was nearly impossible.

# Chapter 850: Returning to the Illusory Demon Realm

Feng Xue'er could only give up her chase for Xuanyuan Wentian. She rested for a short moment before turning around and dispelling the remaining dark aura, letting everyone out of the darkness cage.

“Little Aunt, are you alright?” Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven hurriedly ran over to support Xiao Lingxi and asked with concern.

Xiao Lingxi shook her head somewhat rigidly as it seemed as though she had still not recovered from her shock yet.

“I had thought we were bound to die... Unexpected, we actually lived yet again.” Escaping from the calamity, Chu Yueli nearly collapsed as all the energy left her body.

“What happened just now? Why did Xuanyuan Wentian suddenly go into a... frenzy?” Murong Qianxue was still unable to comprehend the scene before her eyes.

Perhaps the only ones who knew the reason why were only Number One Under Heaven, Number Seven Under Heaven and Xiao Yun.

Number One Under Heaven looked deeply at Xiao Lingxi before looking up and muttering to himself, "In my life, I have finally witnessed a true case of kindness begets kindness today..."

Initially in Floating Cloud City, Xiao Lingxi did not let him kill Fen Juechen and could not bear to see Fen Juechen die. She even ignored the immense dangers, brought him into the Xiao Clan and personally looked after him... She was obviously so weak that she constantly required people's worry and protection and yet, she used her own crystal-like soul to let Fen Juechen, who had already become a devil, feel like a human again... because of her, he had even given up his intent to kill Yun Che.

Today, because of Xiao Lingxi—this person who possessed the weakest profound cultivation among them; who had the least experience; who needed the most protection, because of her initial kind thoughts, their lives had all been saved.

If the first person that Xuanyuan Wentian had chosen had been anyone else, the result would undoubtedly have been different. However, he had purposely chosen Xiao Lingxi...

If Xuanyuan Wentian had seriously read Fen Juechen's memories before, he would have known that in Fen Juechen's dark and cold inner world... Xiao Lingxi was the only bright spark and warmth that existed.

And she was his only relative in this world.

Even more so since he was willing to let go of his killing intent, she was a raw spot that should never be touched.

When Xuanyuan Wentian stretched his devilish claws towards Xiao Lingxi, his destroyed and extinguished soul which was already in tatters manage to conjure up the strength of despair...

The Little Demon Empress' profound energy had been completely used up and before this, she was subjected to the direct pressure of Xuanyuan Wentian. Currently, she was so weak that she could not stand. Feng Xue'er held

her up, tolerated the pain and transferred some of her vitality to her before hurrying to Yun Che's side.

Yun Che looked as though there had not been any change. Despite the uproar that had happened, the faint lifeforce still remained stubbornly within his body which also allowed everyone to hang onto this last hope. Feng Xue'er took Yun Che over from the hands of Murong Qianxue and said while panting, "We must immediately leave this place, otherwise... we could be in danger anytime."

"However, where can we go now?" Murong Qianxue looked into the distance and a flash of sadness swept past her eyes, "There is no



more... Frozen Cloud Asgard..."

"I'll immediately send a sound transmission to my royal father and get him to send the Divine Phoenix Ark over. At that time, we..."

Feng Xue'er's voice suddenly stopped and her bottle trembled intensely... Because she clearly felt an ice cold hand pressing softly on her petite hand.

"Xue... er..."

This call as was as weak as a mosquito's buzzing, yet it was extremely deafening in Feng Xue'er's heart. She looked down and saw the Yun Che, who was in her grasp, had half opened his eyes and his dry lips were slightly

moving.

“Big Brother Yun... you’re awake... you’re finally awake.” As Feng Xue’er spoke, all her determination and strength seemed to have been released as well as she started crying uncontrollably and in the blink of an eye, her cheeks were completely wet.

What Yun Che gave Xue’er was a warm sense of trust and dependence that was even stronger than what her royal father could give her. As long as he was by her side, her soul would be at ease and satisfied and she would not feel any anxiety.

Although the current Yun Che was weaker than even an infant, him

waking up and looking at her allowed her wavering soul to seem as though it had found the most secure backing. She felt as though she could let out her weakness and helplessness without restraint.

“Asgard Master!!” Hearing Feng Xue’er’s shout, all the ladies from Frozen Cloud Asgard surrounded her in surprise.

“Big Brother!!”

“Husband!”

“Little Che!!”

“Brother Yun...”

Everyone seemed as though they heard the calls of a deity and hurriedly crowded around Yun Che.

Just narrowly escaping death and Yun Che finally regaining consciousness gave them a sudden pleasant surprise which seemed to make them forget their current predicament.

The Little Demon Empress walked over with the support of Number Seven Under Heaven. She looked towards Yun Che and said in a serious tone, "It's good that you're awake... Take out the Primordial Profound Ark and bring all of us to the Illusory Demon Realm!"

"I... know." Yun Che softly said, "Everything that has happened today, I already know..."

"Ahhh?" Everyone was instantly shocked. Xiao Yun stared widely

and said, “Big Brother, you... know?”

“Three days ago, I had already recovered some of my consciousness,” Yun Che spoke slowly. “I could hear the sounds from the outside and could roughly sense the changes in aura. However, no matter how much my consciousness struggled, I could not wake up. It was like... I was separated from my body...”

Although he could not wake up nor could he open his eyes, he could clearly hear everything that happened today while he was unconscious. He struggled with his life to try and wake up but no matter how hard he tried, he could not open his eyes nor could he feel the presence of his body.

When Xuanyuan Wentian, who was on the brink of death, was takenbrought away by the devil sword and the crisis had been averted, Yun Che's mind relaxed. At that time, he suddenly could feel the slight warmth of his body... and he began opening his eyes slightly.

“If that's the case, save your strength and stop speaking. Hurry up call out the profound ark.” the Little Demon Empress said as she panted.

However, Yun Che smiled, “Caiyi, don't worry... For me... you've risked your life... I would never allow myself to die this way...”

Yun Che closed his eyes and concentrated. The air above him

trembled and the image of the Primordial Profound Ark appeared.

“Senior Master Murong... inform all disciples not to resist my thought.” Yun Che softly instructed.

Murong Qianxue nodded, her expression suddenly became complicated... She knew where entering the profound ark would bring them. It was an entirely different world that could even be said to be rivals with the Profound Sky Continent.

However, Frozen Cloud Asgard has already been destroyed and their roots were already gone. Following their Asgard Master was their only choice.

A ball of weak white light that originated from the Primordial Profound Ark shone onto everyone. Following which, the light flickered and everyone... including all the Frozen Cloud Asgard disciples, vanished.

After which, the space vibrated with intensity before the Primordial Profound Ark disappeared into thin air. All that was left behind below was a piece of wild plains that had just suffered from a massive disaster and not one piece of complete land could be found.

After a long time, the scorching heat that filled the skies finally dissipated, the atmosphere began to get colder. Following the arrival of dusk, snow started to fall



sporadically from high up in the sky. Gradually the dried up ground was being filled up with a layer of white.

-----

The Primordial Profound Ark shot through the air, instantly crossing fifty thousand kilometers.

Walking out of the Primordial Profound Ark, the surrounding scenery was not the Demon Imperial City that they had been expecting but instead, a wide and empty plain. The air was also mixed with an exceptionally active flame aura.

“This place is...” Number One Under Heaven immediately turned

and looked towards the north before instantly recognizing the place, “Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!”

“Big Brother Under Heaven...” Yun Che weakly said, “Although I am still conscious, there is a chance that I might lose my life anytime. Only the Golden Crow Divine Spirit will be able to save me. That’s why I chose this place... Please help me bring my grandfather and the others to Demon Imperial City and let my father help them to settle down... Tell my parents and grandfather that... I’ll definitely come back... safely...”

Yun Che’s words caused Number One Under Heaven’s heart to clench. If even Yun Che himself

said that he “might lose his life anytime”, it was obvious how serious his injuries actually were. It was no wonder he would choose to stop directly at the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Valley. He inhaled strongly and nodded, “Brother Yun, don’t worry. I assure you that they will not have any strand of hair missing upon your return.”

Yun Che smiled with gratitude before weakly lifting up his hand, “Grandfather... Little Aunt... Yue’er... I will definitely... be fine... Senior Masters... I have never forgotten the will of the later Asgard Mistress... One day... I will bring all of you... to rebuild... Frozen... Cloud... Asgard...”

After he finished speaking, Yun Che's concentration relaxed and his eyes blurred as he lost consciousness yet again.

"Don't delay any longer!" The Little Demon Empress' eyebrows knitted together as she instructed, "Xiao Yun, Number One, bring everyone back to Demon Imperial City now. Xue'er, you carry Yun Che. Let's go into Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!"

"Ahh... alright!"

Every breath of time could determine the difference between Yun Che's life and death. Feng Xue'er did not even have time to feel anxiety from coming to a new place as her right hand carefully

hugged Yun Che while her left hand held onto the Little Demon Empress as she followed her lead and sped to the north.

The destination Yun Che guided the Primordial Profound Ark to was already extremely close to the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Feng Xue'er ignored her injuries as she rushed along at full speed. Shortly after, they had already arrived in front of the Golden Crow Profound Array that sealed Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

The Little Demon Empress took out the Demon Emperor's Seal and touched the artifact. Two drops of blood dripped from the tip of her fingers. One of them landed onto

the Demon Emperor's Seal while the other landed in the middle of the Golden Crow Profound Formation. Following that, the Demon Emperor's Seal went and touched the center of the Golden Crow Profound Formation. The Demon Emperor's Seal let out a strange noise and the Golden Crow Profound Formation started buzzing. The profound array that sealed Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley swiftly weakened before disappearing totally.

The sole entrance into the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley appeared unrestricted right before their eyes.

An inactive Golden Crow Bloodline was after all, still part of the Golden

Crow Bloodline. Relying on the Demon Emperor's Seal, it could still forcefully open up the seal on Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

“Let's hurry!”

A scorching wave of heat hit them right as they approached. The air was filled with a divine flame aura that was unlike the Phoenix flame's. Due to the fact that the origin of the lightning had been consumed by Yun Che, the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley only possessed flames now and there was no lightning at all.

Feng Xue'er brought the both of them through the pillars of flames and sea of fires towards the location

where the Golden Crow Divine Spirit resided. In front, lay their last and only hope. They dared not think... what they would do if even the Golden Crow Divine Spirit could not save Yun Che...



# Chapter 851:

## Destroyed

“This is that small world that the Golden Crow Divine Spirit created?” Feng Xue’er asked. She had heard Yun Che speak of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley before but its true appearance still far surpassed what she had imagined.

“Mnnn,” the Little Demon Empress replied in affirmation, her brows faintly raised. This was because she could clearly sense that the fire aura in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was much weaker than it had been the last time they had been here.

After passing through countless flame seas, a mountain rampart finally appeared. In front of the mountain rampart, a profound formation that was burning with golden flames was slowly revolving in place.

“There it is!”

They landed in front of the fire profound formation, the Little Demon Empress gently shrugged off Feng Xue'er's supporting arm before slowly kneeling to the ground:

“The Twelfth Emperor of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family, the eleventh successor of the Golden Crow bloodline, Huan Caiyi, begs to see the Golden Crow Divine

God.”

Feng Xue'er also hurriedly knelt down as she held Yun Che in her arms. In front of the only hope they had of saving Yun Che, she would not hesitate in the slightest even if she was required to adopt the humble posture of a lowly ant.

The Little Demon Empress' voice was quickly swallowed up by the sound of the roaring flames that resounded in the Golden Crow Lighting Flame Valley. But even after waiting a long time, they received no response.

Bewilderment and uneasiness welled in the Little Demon Empress' heart. This was the independent world that the Golden

Crow Spirit had created, so its spirit perception should cover every corner of this world. Anything that happened in this place would not be able to escape it's spirit perception. It should have sensed their presence from the moment they had entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

Especially since it had expressed such regard for Yun Che the last time around...

So why had it not made an appearance and met them yet?

“The Illusory Demon Imperial Family's Huan Caiyi begs to see the Golden Crow Divine God.”

The Little Demon Empress called

out again but she still did not receive the Golden Crow Spirit's response, even after a long time had passed.

“Little Demon Empress sis, the Golden Crow Spirit... Is it not present in this place?” Feng Xue'er asked in a worried voice.

Just as her voice fell, an ear-splitting and soul-shaking girlish voice abruptly rang out from all corners of the place, “Huan Caiyi, why did you suddenly come to this place and disturb this noble one's slumber!?”

This voice was even more intense and violent than lava and it also contained a simmering rage.

“Ah!” Feng Xue’er cried out in alarm. The Little Demon Empress raised her head and looked upwards as she spoke in an extremely respectful and reverential tone, “For inadvertently disturbing the Golden Crow Divine God’s slumber, Huan Caiyi is willing to accept all punishment. But... Yun Che has sustained heavy injuries and he teeters on the edge of death. The only one in the world that can save him now is the Golden Crow Divine God, so I beg that you present your golden body and save his life. Huan Caiyi is willing to pay any price. Even if you want my life in exchange, I am willing to give it.”

Feng Xue’er’s mouth dropped open and she stared dazedly at the Little Demon Empress. The Little Demon

Empress had uttered the words  
“even if you want my life in  
exchange, I am willing to give it” in  
such a calm and matter-of-fact  
manner.

She may have appeared cold to the  
point where it seemed like she did  
not have any emotions but the Little  
Demon Empress’ feelings for Yun  
Che did not lose to anyone else in  
this world... Even as the noble and  
supreme monarch who ruled over  
the entire Illusory Demon Realm,  
the Little Demon Empress regarded  
Yun Che as more important to her  
than even her own life.

“Him? Heavily injured and on the  
brink of death? Hahahahaha...”

The Golden Crow Spirit did not

materialise and the Little Demon Empress' words only provoked a loud laugh of disdain from it, "Idiot! Yun Che possesses the bloodline of the Dragon God and has the protection of the power of the Rage God. So no matter how heavy his injuries are, even if he is lingering on his very last breath, as long as he isn't dead, he will definitely recover. But the both of you want this noble one to save him? This is simply ridiculous!"

"No, that isn't the case this time around," the Little Demon Empress pleaded in a loud voice. "It was not just any power that harmed him this time. He has already been tottering on the edge of life and death for an entire ten days. He has only woken up once during these



past ten days and he might die at any time. In this world, it is truly only you that can save him now.”

“...Ten days?” The Golden Crow Spirit’s voice was clearly laced with suspicion. Because Yun Che had the body of the Dragon God and the powers of the Rage God, so on this plane, there should not be any power that would cause him to lie at death’s door for ten days without any signs of recovery.

Clang!

At this moment, a pair of scarlet-golden eyes suddenly opened up in the dull-golden sky as scorching rays of light that seemed like fire descended from above. It seemed as if a blazing sun had risen in Golden

Crow Lightning Flame Valley as the place grew even brighter and hotter.

The Golden Crow Spirit finally appeared and the Little Demon Empress bowed deeply in its presence. Feng Xue'er also hurriedly knelt down but after that she gently placed Yun Che in front of her body as she plead, "Great and magnanimous Golden Crow Divine Spirit, I beg that you definitely save Big Brother Yun. I, Feng Xue'er, am willing to use everything that I have and everything that I am to repay this favor."

The light released by those scarlet-golden eyes first fell on Feng Xue'er's body as it lingered on her for a very long time... Because her body was releasing a Phoenix aura

that was far too dense, dense to the point where it was abnormal.

But it did not ask her anything. Instead those golden eyes swept across the Little Demon Empress before stopping there for a short moment. After that, the Golden Crow Spirit asked in a severe voice, “You actually ignited your origin blood? Hmph, given the power that this noble one has bestowed upon you, to think that there is actually someone on this plane that can push you to this extent!?”

“Even though Caiyi was forced to ignite her origin blood, my body was not harmed. I will recover within the month. I beg that the Golden Crow Divine God definitely save Yun Che,” the Little Demon

Empress plead once again.

Facing the Golden Crow Spirit,  
every single word she said was  
regarding saving Yun Che's life.

“Hmph, then let this noble one see  
just what kind of wound can render  
a person, who possesses both the  
body of the Dragon God and the  
powers of the Rage God,  
unconscious for ten days!”

A beam of golden light fell from the  
sky before morphing into layers of  
weak flame which covered Yun  
Che's body.

In a single instant, all the flames  
that had just touched Yun Che's  
body fiercely jumped before  
dispersing like flashing lightning.

The golden eyes which hung in midair also released a strange light as the Golden Crow Spirit said, "This is..."

The Golden Crow Spirit's tone underwent a fierce change, "Why did he get harmed by this kind of power? Just what did all of you encounter?"

"We don't know either." Feng Xue'er as she shook her head, "At that time, I was at Big Brother Yun's side but I did not even see who harmed him. I could not even sense a single trace of any strange or abnormal energy auras around him. Big Brother Yun just suddenly... became like this."

"..." The Golden Crow Spirit

suddenly grew silent and it did not speak for a very long time.

The aura in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley also suddenly became stifling.

The Golden Crow Spirit's silence caused a thick sense of uneasiness to arise in the hearts of the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er. Feng Xue'er was finally unable to endure this stifling aura. She raised her delicate head and spoke in a pleading voice, "You are the great and magnanimous Golden Crow Divine Spirit, so you definitely have a method to save him. I beg that you bestow your great mercy upon us, no matter what..."

"There is no need to speak any

further.”

The Golden Crow Spirit suddenly spoke, interrupting Feng Xue'er's words. It continued in a cold voice, “Are any of you aware just what kind of power he was harmed by?”

“...” Both the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er shook their heads at the same time.

“The person who harmed him used the power of the Heavenly Poison Star God!” The Golden Crow Spirit's voice was like a raging fire,

“However, on this plane, there shouldn't be any person who has heard of the name ‘Heavenly Poison Star God’”.

“Then... how can we save him

exactly?” Who the Heavenly Poison Star God was and why that person wanted to kill Yun Che was not their main concern right now. The only thing that they wanted to know was how to rescue Yun Che.

“Save him?” The Golden Crow Spirit said with a heavy snort, “You don’t even know what kind of existence the Heavenly Poison Star God is, so it’s natural that neither of you can even imagine how terrifying she is. This is an incomparably strong divine power and it is far more malicious than it is strong, reaching the very pinnacle of maliciousness!”

“The power which has harmed Yun Che is enough to reduce any other living creature on this plane to dust.



But Yun Che possesses the Dragon God's marrow and his bones are as strong and resilient as star steel, so that is why he did not disintegrate completely."

"The Heavenly Poison Star God's power also definitely contains a virulent poison. The only reason why Yun Che wasn't poisoned instantly by this virulent poison was because he has the Sky Poison Pearl on his person."

"After the Heavenly Poison Star God's power has harmed someone, the lingering energy left after the attack does not dissipate. Instead, it will burrow into the body like a maggot and even if the person does not die immediately, it will continue to rend the soul and devour that

person's life. Only a power on the same level as it can force it to dissipate. This is also the reason Yun Che has not yet recovered his strength or recovered from his wounds yet. But in the end, he still has the protection bestowed upon him by the body of the Dragon God and the power of the Rage God, so that is why he has forcefully endured until now without succumbing to death.”

“The fact that he can forcefully survive under the influence of the Heavenly Poison Star God's power is a miracle in and of itself. If the same power had been inflicted on either of you, both of you would have already died ten thousand times over! But even though he still lives, it is only the last gasps of a

dying man! And if you truly want to save him... that is no more than a fool's wishful thinking!"

The four words "a fool's wishful thinking" felt like a bucket of cold water had been poured over their heads. Feng Xue'er's tears immediately started to gush out. She tried her best to hold back her tears as she spoke, "Golden Crow Divine Spirit... is it true that even you... can't think of anything?"

"Yun Che's innate talent is special and unique and not only is he the one who inherited this noble one's bloodline, he is also the one that this noble one has placed all of my hopes in. If I can save him, this noble one will not spare any effort. But even if this noble one's power

was a hundred times what it is right now, it would still be far from that Heavenly Poison Star God who harmed him.”

“It would be easy for this noble one to rouse him temporarily but even if I expended all my strength and effort, it would be impossible for me to save him.”

Even though the Golden Crow Spirit’s voice was still as fiery and explosive as fire it was now laced with a deep somberness and helplessness.

Feng Xue’er immediately melted to the ground, hugging Yun Che as she sobbed and wept. Their last ray of hope had been mercilessly destroyed. If even the Golden Crow

Spirit was unable to save Yun Che, then there truly existed no method in this world that could save him...

“Speaking of which, there was originally someone that could save him but since the Heavenly Poison Star God appeared, then it is natural that this person would definitely not be able to continue to stay in this place,” the Golden Crow Spirit said, its voice and the gleam in its eyes had dulled by several degrees.

The person it was referring to was naturally Jasmine. But right now, it could no longer sense the presence of Jasmine’s soul in Yun Che’s body. In the next instant, it deduced that seeking out the Heavenly Slaughter Star God was the only

reason the Heavenly Poison Star God would even appear in this world. It was also for this reason that she would make a move to kill Yun Che.

Feng Xue'er knew that the person the Golden Crow Spirit was speaking of was that dreadfully powerful girl in the red dress. But... she had already left and she would never ever be able to return. Even if Feng Xue'er wanted to go look for her, she would not be able to find her.

"You should leave," the Golden Crow Spirit said in a somber voice. "He is dead and that is indeed extremely regrettable. But such is fate. Given his tenaciousness, he should still be able to struggle on

for around another ten days... In this life, he has already experienced good fortune that a normal person would not be able to even hope for in ten lives. Even though he was born with an unfortunate fate, it could be said that he has not lived his life in vain at all.”

The Little Demon Empress stood up, her eyes bleak and lifeless. She gloomily said, “Xue’er, let us depart. He hasn’t seen his father or mother... for a very long time now.”

Feng Xue’er’s mind was a swath of grayish white, her vision completely blurred by her tears. She gently hugged Yun Che as she listlessly stepped forward in a disoriented fashion but she did not even know which direction she was headed.

“Wait a moment!!”

The Golden Crow Spirit’s voice suddenly rang through the air like an unexpected peal of thunder, stopping the footsteps of Feng Xue’er and the Little Demon Empress.

Two golden lights fell on Feng Xue’er’s body as the Golden Crow Spirit stared her fixedly. The light that it’s pair of golden eyes was releasing at this moment was far more thick and intense than it had been at any other moment.

“Golden Crow Divine Spirit?” Feng Xue’er muttered lifelessly.

“Feng Xue’er, answer one question for this noble one.” The Golden



Crow Spirit's dull voice suddenly regained the explosiveness of a volcano, "Are you still a virgin?"

# Chapter 852:

## Repeating the Same Old Trick

“Ah...” Feng Xue’er was stunned by that question and she did not even know how to begin to respond to it.

“Answer this noble one’s question, are you still a virgin?” The Golden Crow Spirit repeated in a grave voice, “The answer to this question is directly related to whether or not Yun Che can be saved.”

To the two girls who had already given up their last bit of hope, these last words uttered by the Golden Crow Spirit were without a doubt

completely earth-shattering. The Little Demon Empress instantly turned around and the confused Feng Xue'er was also shocked back into sensibility. She opened her tender lips while frantically nodding her head in embarrassment, "I... I... am..."

Even though Feng Xue'er was practically like a sheet of unspotted white paper when it came to relations between men and women, she still clearly understood the meaning of the word "virgin".

"Hahahahaha..." Feng Xue'er's reply caused the Golden Crow Spirit to abruptly start laughing loudly. Moreover, this loud laughter began to surge fiercely, sweeping away the previous heavy and stifling

atmosphere, “Yun Che has the Dragon God’s bloodline. Combined with the Golden Crow’s flame, this means that the yang energy in his body is incomparably rich and vigorous. Furthermore, you possess surpassing beauty and it seems like your feelings for him are deeply rooted as well. To think that he hasn’t even touched you yet, this is truly an extremely rare occurrence!”

The Little Demon Empress, “...”

“I...” A red blush stained Feng Xue’er’s cheek as she began to hem and haw, “The power within my bloodline still hasn’t... still hasn’t fully awakened... So I can’t... Big Brother Yun has always cherished and treasured me...So... So...”

“Hmph, this is simply absurd!” The Golden Crow Spirit said in a huffy voice, “If you had lost your phoenix vital yin to any other male, it would indeed have seriously stifled the awakening of the power within your bloodline. But how can Yun Che’s constitution be compared with that of a normal male’s!? Just by the virtue of his Dragon God bloodline, not only can he cause your physique to fundamentally change, he can even greatly aid the awakening of the power of your Phoenix bloodline.”

“Right now, you have awoken roughly forty percent of the power of your Phoenix bloodline. If you maintain your present state, you will need at least fifteen more years to fully awaken your power. But if

you practice Dragon Phoenix Dual Cultivation with him, you will be able to awaken ninety percent of your power in no more than three months! Within half a year, you will be able to fully awaken your power. At that time, your strength will far surpass Huan Caiyi and the Phoenix Spirit who bestowed this bloodline upon you. Three years later, you will be able to step into the way of the divine and reach a new horizon!”

“You desire for the power of your bloodline to be fully awakened, yet you are not even aware that such a top-class male incubator is right by your side. Instead, you reject what is near at hand and seek something that is far away. It is simply far too laughable.”

“Ah...?” The strange and unreasonable outburst from the Golden Crow Spirit stunned Feng Xue’er in place, leaving her at a complete loss.

“Golden Crow Divine God, you just mentioned that there was a method to save Yun Che. Is that true?” the Little Demon Empress asked in an anxious voice.

“Hmph, I guess this kiddo is pretty fortunate after all.” The Golden Crow Spirit said indifferently, “If he had touched that Phoenix girl in the past, then he would undoubtedly be destined for death right now. Not only was this Phoenix girl deeply in love with him, she also possessed enough beauty to overthrow a country. As someone who carried

such heavy yang energy, with someone like her by his side, being able to control himself was indeed not an easy feat. But since this is the case, he has also gained a new life for himself.”

The scarlet-golden eyes hovering in midair opened wide as thick and dense firelight spilled out, “Right now, there is indeed a method that can save him. Furthermore, it is a method that will not only allow him to fully recover but it will also cause his cultivation to explosively increase within a short period of time.”

“What method!?” Both Feng Xue’er and the Little Demon Empress yelled at the same time. The elation of rising to heaven from the depths



of hell caused all of the blood in their bodies to roil about agitatedly.

“This noble one has already said so much but the both of you still do not understand? Of course it’s your phoenix vital yin!” The Golden Crow Spirit thundered as it stared at Feng Xue’er, “When it comes to destructive power, the Phoenix flames are far inferior to the Golden Crow flames. But the Phoenix flames have a special cleansing ability. Yun Che is unable to recover from his heavy injuries because the Heavenly Poison Star God’s power is still running rampant inside his body. Given your Phoenix flames, it would undoubtedly be a fool’s errand to attempt to cleanse a power that far exceeds the level of your own.

However, your phoenix vital yin is able to ignite the Phoenix's 'primal flame' one time in his body."

"It's other name is—the Flame of Nirvana!"

"The Flames of Nirvana... I have heard Lord Phoenix God mention this before," Feng Xue'er said dazedly.

"The Flame of Nirvana is a divine flame unique to the Phoenix and it possesses the ultimate cleansing power in this entire universe. Furthermore, even the Phoenix itself can only ignite these flames twice in its life. The first time is when it is born, the second time is when it experiences rebirth. Furthermore, if it forcibly ignites

those flames before its rebirth, then when it loses its life, it will not be able to undergo a nirvanic rebirth.”

“The Flames of Nirvana is impossible for a normal person to ignite but you are different.” Even though the Golden Crow Spirit was repulsed by the Phoenix flames, it possessed a deep interest and astonishment towards Feng Xue’er, “Because you did not merely inherit the bloodline of the Phoenix, you also inherited the entirety of a Phoenix Spirit! So your phoenix vital yin is completely sufficient to ignite a faint and weak Flame of Nirvana one time.”

“Even though it is faint and weak and should only last for an instant, it is enough to disperse the power

of the Heavenly Poison Star God that is running through his body!” The Golden Crow Spirit’s tone changed abruptly after that, “However, if this is the case, then if you perish in the future, you will be unable to undergo a nirvanic rebirth as well. You, who should have had the body of the Phoenix which possesses two lives, will only be left with one life just like everyone else.”

“Then... then what should I do? What can I do to save Big Brother Yun?” Feng Xue’er completely disregarded whatever she was going to lose. If she was able to save Yun Che, she would not hesitate no matter the cost. Even though she had vaguely been able to guess at something but her understanding of

relations between a man and a woman was completely limited to the intimate actions that Yun Che normally displayed with her. She did not even have the foggiest idea regarding the rest of it and she did not know what she had to do.

“Right now, it is fine if you don’t know what to do. Don’t you have a person beside you that can teach you whatever you need to know!?” The Golden Crow Spirit declared, relishing every word that it spoke.

“Ah?” Feng Xue’er gave a low cry while the Little Demon Empress was in a mild shock.

“You are inexperienced in the ways of the world, so it is natural that you don’t know what to do. But

Huan Caiyi, at that time you were without a teacher, yet you took the initiative and learned by yourself. And after you married Yun Che, you did it day and night, so you have long ago become well-versed in such matters. It will be up to you to guide Feng Xue'er in what she needs to do... What's more, the person that she wants to save is your man as well!"

“ “~ ! @# ¥ %...” The Little Demon Empress' mouth faintly opened. A panicked and flustered expression that even Yun Che had never seen before was now clearly pasted on that normally cold and practically emotionless face.

The gloomy and stifling atmosphere shared by both girls suddenly

became extremely subtle. The Golden Crow Spirit's eyes flashed before it gave a heavy snort, "Hmph, how troublesome!"

Whoosh!!

A ring-shaped cluster of flames suddenly sprang up around the three of them, placing them squarely in the center. After that the flames suddenly surged, forming a gigantic flame barrier which contained all three of them within it.

Moreover, it was not the first time that the Little Demon Empress had seen this flame barrier... The Golden Crow Spirit had used this method to seal Yun Che and her the last time... While telling her that

she had a time limit of two months to obtain his vital yang at least five hundred times before they would be allowed out.

“Huan Caiyi, you better listen up and listen good.” The Golden Crow Spirit’s grave and serious voice resounded in her ears, “If you merely want to save Yun Che, then you can simply rely on the ‘Flame of Nirvana’ that will be ignited by Feng Xue’er’s phoenix vital yin to disperse the power of the Heavenly Poison Star God that is coursing through his body. After that, Yun Che’s extremely strong self-healing ability will allow him to make a full recovery within days. But Feng Xue’er is definitely not any normal inheritor of the Phoenix bloodline and her body can nearly be called



the actual ‘body of the Phoenix God’. Because of this, her phoenix vital yin is incomparably precious, so even if the slightest bit of it is lost, it will still be a huge, incalculable loss which can never be recovered.

“If Yun Che can perfectly obtain her phoenix vital yin, then it will definitely cause his profound strength to soar within a short period of time. At that time, it might be possible that he could even surpass you.”

“The enemy that you encountered was able to force you to ignite your origin blood. Given Yun Che’s current strength, even if he does make a full recovery, the moment he clashes with that enemy, he will

undoubtedly die. If you don't want him to suffer a miserable death after he barely manages to snatch it back in the first place, then you should assist him in perfectly obtaining Feng Xue'er's phoenix vital yin. At the same time, it will also help Feng Xue'er by speeding up the awakening of the power of her bloodline."

"This barrier will last for three months. Given Feng Xue'er's body of the Phoenix God, she will completely use up her phoenix vital yin after these three months. As for how to allow Yun Che to perfectly obtain her phoenix vital yin... Heh, you should be far more experienced regarding that than this noble one. The results that all of you obtain after three months will be entirely

dependent on you. So you definitely must not disappoint this noble one.”

“Hahahahaha...” The Golden Crow Spirit let out a loud laugh, as if it had done something delightful. After that, those eyes flashed with a golden light and the barrier below was instantly sealed away completely, securely trapping those three people within its confines.

It had initially forcefully trapped the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che within that barrier and it would not let them out before they achieved the target it had set for them.

Not more than two years later, it was once again doing the same

thing. The only thing that was different this time around was that it had forcefully confined three people and the limit was not the “amount of times”, it was time itself.

What was even more different was its state of mind.

After bestowing the last of its Golden Crow origin blood and its own soul origin to Yun Che, the Golden Crow Spirit had gradually started to recede from existence. Before this, it would often release its own spiritual perception to observe the Illusory Demon Realm but during this period, it had spent most of the time sleeping so as to reduce the rate at which it was disappearing.

Even though this was the case, it will still vanish forever before ten years pass... Along with the Sea of Death and the entire Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

“Ah.”

After sealing those three people into the barrier, the Golden Crow Spirit did not immediately return to its slumber. It lingered on silently for a very long period of time before letting out a heavy sigh.

“As a spirit fragment left behind by the Phoenix itself, even if it was on its last legs, it actually disregarded the dignity of the divine beasts and gave all of itself to a lowly human being. How utterly absurd. As a fellow spirit, even though my spirit

is about to be scattered to the four winds, I would definitely not be able to do such a thing...”

“But it looks like it had also definitely sensed that dreadful aura, so it ultimately chose to do this. Devoting all of its strength to give this world the ability to resist what is to come, giving this world a faint and weak hope that isn’t even equivalent to a grain of sand...”

“The cracked Wall of Primal Chaos... What exactly is stirring behind it...”

# Chapter 853: The Yun Family Receives Guests

Xiao Yun and Number One Under Heaven led the people who had come to the Illusory Demon Realm for the first time to Demon Imperial City before directly heading towards the Yun Family household.

The Yun Family had already received a sound transmission beforehand, so Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou were already at the main gate waiting to receive them.

After Xiao Yun spied the anxiously waiting figures of Yun Qinghong

and Mu Yurou, he galloped towards them before heavily bowing to the ground, “Father, Mother, your child has returned.”

Number One Under Heaven was hot on his heels as he bowed as well, “Patriarch Yun, Madam Yun, it has been a long time.”

Yun Qinghong gave a faint smile as he nodded his head. He extended a hand to lift Xiao Yun up, his warm gaze extending to the unfamiliar faces behind him, including the gaggle of Frozen Cloud girls who were so beautiful that they caused one’s head to spin. Just as he was about to ask, he suddenly heard Mu Yurou speak in an anxious voice, “Yun’er, where is Che’er? He didn’t come back with the rest of you?”



And the Little Demon Empress...  
Has she already returned to the  
palace?"

"Father, Mother, concerning Big Brother and the Little Demon Empress..." Even though Xiao Yun had already thought about what to say while he was on the way here, now that he saw Mu Yurou's extremely worried eyes, he still felt his heart panicking. He silently swallowed a mouthful of saliva before forcing himself to speak in a relaxed voice, "Actually, Big Brother sustained some injuries before he returned. So the moment we returned, the Little Demon Empress brought him to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley in order to get the Golden Crow Divine God to heal Big Brother's wounds."

“Ah!!” Mu Yurou gave a cry of alarm as the look of joy and anticipation on her face instantly turned into a look of fear and dread. She grabbed Xiao Yun’s arm, gripping it so hard that the joints of her fingers turned white, “Yun Che, he... how did he get hurt... Are his injuries serious... Who was it that hurt him... Just what exactly is his condition right now...”

“I... Big Brother, he...” Xiao Yun was a person who was extremely bad at lying. Besides, right now, he was in front of the mother he was closest to and loved and respected the most. So in this moment, he was at a complete loss as to what to do, stumbling over his words and unable to form a coherent sentence.

“Yurou, there’s no need to worry.” Yun Qinghong said as he gave a relaxed smile and patted Mu Yurou’s shoulder, “Your concern has truly left you frazzled this time. Could it be that you’ve forgotten that Che’er not only has extremely great medical skills, he also possesses a constitution that far exceeds that of a normal person? Even extremely serious injuries can be quickly recovered from in his case so even if his injuries are particularly heavy this time around, hasn’t the Little Demon Empress already personally brought him to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley? Given the divine power of the Golden Crow Divine God, no matter how serious his injuries are, he will definitely be able to safely recover from them.”

“Yes, yes, yes, yes!” Xiao Yun hurriedly said as he followed along and nodded his head, “Even though Big Brother was wounded this time... and it was just slightly on the serious side the moment he meets the Golden Crow Divine God, he will definitely be better in no time. So Mother doesn’t need to be worried at all. For all we know, Big Brother might safely return tomorrow.”

Yun Qinghong’s words had managed to somewhat assuage the panic that had seized Mu Yurou’s heart, “That’s right... The Golden Crow Divine Spirit regards Che’er so highly, so it definitely won’t be stingy with its divine power. Che’er will definitely return safe and sound.”

“Heh heh, of course,” Yun Qinghong laughed as he nodded his head. But at the same time, a somber heaviness flashed in the depths of his eyes.

He was very clear regarding Yun Che’s abnormal recovery ability... but this time, he was so badly wounded that they had not even brought him back home first. They had instead directly gone to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

The injuries he sustained this time were definitely extremely vicious...

What exactly had happened over in the Profound Sky Continent?

“Right! Father, Mother, I found Grandfather when I went to the

Profound Sky Continent.”

Xiao Yun quickly strode towards Xiao Lie’s side and supported him over before speaking to Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou once more, “This is my grandfather by blood. It was also Grandfather who raised Big Brother up into a man. Grandfather, these are my parents in the Illusory Demon Realm, they have raised me for more than twenty years and they have treated me as their very own. In my heart, I have always regarded them as my real parents.”

Xiao Lie measured the couple before making a light bow, “At the risk of being presumptuous, I must say that I, Xiao Lie, will never be able to return the favor you have

done me by raising Yun'er."

Xiao Lie did not receive a reply for a long time after he spoke. From the moment Xiao Yun introduced him, Yun Qinghong's body had shaken before he stood there completely petrified. His eyes dazedly stared at Xiao Lie as they trembled and his body was so tense that it kept trembling.

"Father?" Xiao Yun gazed questioningly at the Yun Qinghong who suddenly seemed to lose all his vigor.

Thump!!

Yun Qinghong fell to his knees with a heavy thump as he knelt in front of Xiao Lie.

“Father!!” Xiao Yun cried out as in great shock.

“Ah! Pat... Patriarch!!” The gathered elders and disciples of the Yun Family cried as they all went white with shock.

Xiao Lie was so shocked that he had instinctively retreated half a step. But after that, he hurriedly sprang forward and extended a hand to help him off the ground, “This... What you are doing... this is not something that you should be doing!”

But even though he used all of his strength, Yun Qinghong’s knees were rooted to the ground and he did not move in the slightest. Beside him, Mu Yurou had also knelt



down, her eyes shining with tears.

“Senior Xiao...” Yun Qinghong but his tiger eyes were already streaming with tears, “I, Yun Qinghong, have wronged you... It was I who caused Brother Xiao Ying to meet such a calamity during his heroic years. It was I who caused your family to break down, separating all of you for more than twenty years... But not only did you not hold any resentment or hatred towards us, you even treated Che’er as your own flesh and blood, personally raising him for more than ten years, allowing my family to finally be reunited...”

“Even if I have lived past ten lives, I, Yun Qinghong, will still be unable to repay the debt of guilt I owe you.

I will still have not repaid the great favor you have done for us...”

When Yun Qinghong had personally heard from Yun Che that Xiao Ying had died more than twenty years ago, he was in such agony and grief that he wished that he was dead. The boundless gratitude and guilt he felt towards Xiao Ying had left an extremely deep knot in his heart. So when he saw Xiao Lie today, all of the emotions that had piled up in his heart exploded forth like rushing river. This Yun Family patriarch, who was deeply respected and admired by far too many people, was crying like a child in front of this weak and fragile-looking old man.

Mu Yurou was crying along with him because she was very clear on just how much pain he bore in his heart. Now that Xiao Ying's father was in front of them, he was finally able to vent that pain out.

The rims of Xiao Lie's eyes had also grown wet. He was face to face with the patriarch of the most exalted family in the Illusory Demon Realm, a family whose status was comparable with the unparalleled Sacred Grounds of the Profound Sky Continent. But such a person was actually kneeling down before him, an old man who could not be any more ordinary, in front of everyone... This sentiment was as heavy as a mountain. He now finally and completely understood why his son Xiao Ying would be

willing to go to such an extent for this man all those years ago.

“Please rise... Please quickly rise.”  
Xiao Lie tried to pull the couple off the ground time and again. He said tearfully, “What happened all those years ago was never your fault, so how could you owe us? My son Xiao Ying died for the sake of friendship and he died with no regrets or complaints and I have never borne even a shred of hatred or resentment towards the both of you either. Today, Yun’er and Che’er have all grown into men who have achieved remarkable things so everything in the past have turned into so much fog and smoke. Why should we still allow them to weigh down on our hearts?”

Xiao Lie not only did not blame or resent them in the least. He instead strove to encourage them to not torment themselves over such a thing. A multitude of emotions surged in Yun Qinghong's heart and for a time, he wept without being able to make a sound. Afterwards, he kowtowed heavily towards Xiao Lie.

The gathered members of the Yun Family, who were gathered behind, could finally figure out that the person Xiao Yun was kneeling to was actually the person who had raised Yun Che in the Profound Sky Continent. In the next moment, all of them stopped kicking up a ruckus as every one of them felt a deep respect for Xiao Lie.

“Senior Xiao.” Yun Qinghong’s every word resounded like the clang of metal, “Xiao Ying and I are brothers, so Xiao Ying’s father is also my father. My blood father was harmed by villains and he also passed on to the west so I am unable to perform my filial duties towards him. But from now on, you will be my father and I, Yun Qinghong, will be your son... If I am ever unfilial to you, may it not be tolerated by the heavens or the earth!”

“Most respected father, please accept this kowtow from your children.” Yun Qinghong’s attitude was extremely serious as he kowtowed along with Mu Yurou.

Even though Yun Qinghong was far

older than Xiao Lie when it came to age, this scene was not the least bit inappropriate and everyone present all felt the rims of their eyes grow wet.

Tears coursed from Xiao Lie's aged eyes. He did not reject Yun Qinghong's gesture and accepted the kowtow from the couple. After that, he extended a hand to help both of them off the ground, "Good, good children, hurry up and rise..."

This time, Yun Qinghong was finally willing to be helped off the ground.

"This is simply splendid!" Xiao Yun said as he felt his nose crinkle with emotion. "The spirit of Father in heaven will definitely be very joyful

and appreciative of this... Ah, right, besides Grandfather, I also have a little aunt.”

“Father, Mother, this is my little aunt, her name is Xiao Lingxi.” Xiao Yun pointed towards Xiao Lingxi as he introduced her.

“Oh you, how can you be so impudent and actually address a senior by her name.” Yun Qinghong rebuked Xiao Yun with a smile as he wiped away the tears on his face. After that, he spoke to Xiao Lingxi in a peaceable manner, “Miss Xiao, I have often heard Che’er mention you. I am truly unable to express the gratitude in my heart for the abundant care and concern that you have shown towards him while the two of you were growing up. From



today onwards, you are my, Yun Qinghong's, own sister. So if anything ever happens, you must definitely not be too polite with your big brother over here."

When Xiao Lingxi had first seen Yun Che's real parents, she was filled with a nervous apprehension. Just as she had thought of how to greet and address them, Yun Qinghong's "from today onwards, you will be my own sister," completely stunned her. Her beautiful eyes widened as her heart was thrown into turmoil. To acknowledge those words would be bad but to not acknowledge those words would not be good either. So she stood in place, stumbling over words that she could not utter.

The senses that only women possessed allowed Mu Yurou to vaguely figure out the reason for Xiao Lingxi's appearance. She gave a faint smile as she strode forward and clasped Xiao Lingxi's hands intimately. After that, she rolled her eyes exaggeratedly at Yun Qinghong, "Look at you, she is still a small and little girl but the old man that you are wants to immediately make her your sister. You're making this little girl feel old."

As she looked at Xiao Lingxi, Mu Yurou's expression immediately turned warm and genial, "Lingxi, you don't need to bother with him. From now on, you can treat this place as your own home as well. If you need anything, feel free to let

me know about it, you definitely mustn't be too considerate towards me. As for how to address me, if you want to call me sister, then call me sister. If you want to call me aunt, then call me aunt. You don't need to follow what these men have decided on their own."

Yun Qinghong was utterly baffled by Mu Yurou's glare so he had no choice but to shut up and not speak any further.

"Yes... Au... Aunt." After her hands had been clasped by Yun Che's mother, Xiao Lingxi turned even more nervous and she confusedly addressed her as aunt.

This greeting caused Mu Yurou to beam on the inside. At this

moment, her gaze was suddenly drawn to one particular girl. She stood quietly in her spot, the profound strength surrounding her body was faint and weak but she exuded a gentle refinement and nobility that was hard to describe. Furthermore, this air of nobility was definitely not something an ordinary family could cultivate and from all the girls that she had met in her lifetime, only the Little Demon Empress had made her feel this way.

As they had just arrived in a strange world and had just arrived at the Yun Family, most of the newcomers were apprehensive and reserved. Only she was unperturbed and tranquil, looking as picturesque as an elegant painting.

“And whom might this lady be?”  
Mu Yurou had been captivated for a brief moment before asking that straightforward question.

“Hehe.” Number Seven Under Heaven giggled as she said in a happy and bubbly tone, “Father, Mother, didn’t the both of you keep talking about that princess daughter-in-law that you hadn’t met yet? She is standing right in front of you right now.”

“Ah... Could it be that she is...” Mu Yurou said with a startled little cry. Yun Qinghong’s gaze also settled on Cang Yue as surprise flashed in his eyes.

Cang Yue strode forward and made a deep bow, “Daughter-in-law Cang

Yue greets Father and Mother.”

Now that Mu Yurou had finally seen the daughter-in-law that she had pined for day and night, she hurriedly strode forward to help Cang Yue up. She measured Cang Yue at a glance and she was so excited that she was at a loss for what to do, “Good child... Ah look at this mother over here, I even forgot to prepare a greeting present for you...”

“You just need to prepare another greeting present then. Mother, I have another secret to tell you,” Number Seven Under Heaven said with a lovable smile. “Sister-in-law isn’t a princess anymore. She is the current empress of Blue Wind Nation and she is renowned

throughout the entire Profound Sky Continent. She is simply too awesome.”

“Hahahaha!” Yun Qinghong let out a great laugh as he sighed in a heartfelt manner, “You are indeed a girl that has caught Che’er’s eye. Che’er is truly a lucky man.”

“As father and mother, we were unable to be present on the day of your wedding... Child, we have truly wronged you,” Mu Yurou said in an affectionate voice as she looked at Cang Yue. The more she looked at her, the more she felt like Cang Yue was truly a rare specimen and that even the heavens would have very few of her ilk.

Cang Yue gently shook her head,

“Being able to become Husband’s wife is Cang Yue’s greatest fortune in life, so why would I feel even the least bit aggrieved? Today, I have finally managed to meet Father and Mother, thus resolving a great wish of mine. From today onwards, I will wait on you and show my filial piety towards you along with Husband.”

“Ah, such a good child.” Mu Yurou was so overjoyed that hot tears touched her eyes but she did not forget that there were other guests as well. She looked towards the gathered ladies of Frozen Cloud Asgard who were standing in the back and despite her extensive life experience, she had never once seen so many rare beauties with outstanding temperaments gathered together in her life. Just a



single glance already threatened to completely dazzle her. After that, she asked in a hesitant and unsure voice, “These ladies, they wouldn’t happen to be... Che’er’s concubines, right?”

Even though the number was rather exaggerated, given the fact that his formal wife was an empress, finding several thousand concubines did not seem to be too far-fetched. Was there not a saying that went something like “the imperial harem is filled with three thousand beauties...”

---

Author’s Note:

Wha? What’d I write in this

chapter? Why do I not remember it  
at all?

# Chapter 854:

## Tortuous Wait

Just as Xiao Yun was about to introduce Frozen Cloud Asgard to Yun Qinghong and his wife, he suddenly heard Mu Yurou's words and he was so shocked that he felt his legs go weak, his knees almost hitting the ground.

The jade faces of the gathered Frozen Cloud girls had turned a faint shade of pink as they stood there completely flabbergasted.

Murong Qianxue stepped forward and spoke in a respectful manner, "Patriarch Yun, Madam Yun, we are the disciples of the Profound Sky

Continent's Frozen Cloud Asgard. Yun Che is our Asgard Master. Half a year ago, Asgard Master Yun saved our sect from calamity and he was the one who granted us salvation. He brought us here in order to preserve the lives of everyone here. Forgive us for imposing on your hospitality but we were overwhelmed by fear for our lives."

"Oh?" Yun Qinghong said with a puzzled expression on his face as he nodded his head. "So that is how it is. I have heard Che'er mention the name Frozen Cloud Asgard before. But when Che'er spoke about your noble sect, he mentioned that you have traditionally only taken in female disciples, so how did Che'er become

your Asgard Master?”

“How this all came to pass... is a long story,” Murong Qianxue said solemnly. “If not for Asgard Master Yun, Frozen Cloud Asgard would have long ago disappeared off the face of the earth.”

“Father,” Xiao Yun said. “I will give you a detailed account of the reasons for why this happened later. Frozen Cloud Asgard has around two thousand disciples altogether, this is the first time they have come to the Illusory Demon Realm and they have basically nowhere else to go. Before Big Brother returns, I request that Father arrange a place for them to stay in the meantime.”

“Mn, of course we will.” Yun Qinghong nodded his head without hesitating in the slightest. Since Yun Che specially brought all of them to the Illusory Demon Realm, it spoke of his regard for Frozen Cloud Asgard. He thought about it for a moment before speaking to Murong Qianxue, “If you don’t mind, how does it sound if all of you fairies stayed in the residences of our Yun Family until Che’er returns? I also want to reassure all the fairies gathered here, I heard from Che’er that Frozen Cloud Asgard is cold and distant from the rest of the world and that your sect has never been willing to taint yourselves with the affairs of the outside world. So I will also give an order that no one is to be allowed near the residences where all of you

will be staying so as to not disturb your peace and quiet. And there will definitely be no one outside the Yun Family who would dare to intrude upon any of you.”

Murong Qianxue bowed deeply in gratitude before speaking, “Since this is so, Murong Qianxue thanks Patriarch Yun and Madam Yun on behalf of all of the disciples of Frozen Cloud Asgard.”

Bang!!

A huge boom resounded through the air as the main gates of the Yun Family were roughly thrown wide. A loud and boorish yell immediately followed after, “Seventh Treasure, Seventh Treasure!!”

“Father!?” Number Seven Under Heaven crowed in delight as she turned around to see Greatest Ambition Under Heaven bustle towards her.

“Father,” Number One Under Heaven said as he hurriedly strode forwards to greet Greatest Ambition Under Heaven.

But Greatest Ambition Under Heaven practically ignored Number One Under Heaven as he swept past him and rushed towards Number Seven Under Heaven and roared with delight, “My Seventh Treasure, you’ve finally returned. From the time you were little until now, you’ve never left your father’s side for more than three days but this time you were gone for half a year.



You made me miss you so much!!”

Number Seven Under Heaven’s mouth gaped open and her body retreated with a ‘whoosh’ as she hid behind Xiao Yun’s back, causing Greatest Ambition Under Heaven to hug the empty air in front of him. Both his arms embraced the air in front of him as he stared in disbelief at the Number Seven Under Heaven who was hiding behind Xiao Yun. He spoke in an incredibly wounded voice, “It’s only been half a year but... but you’re not close to your father anymore...”

“Cough, Father-in-law.” Xiao Yun hurriedly and carefully explained, “Actually... Actually Seventh Sister is currently already six months pregnant, so...”

“WHAT!?” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven roared as he jumped. His roar was so loud that it caused Xiao Yun’s ears to buzz and ring.

“This... Is this true?” Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou asked with looks of delighted surprise on their faces.

“Of course it’s true,” Number One Under Heaven said helplessly.

“Father, if Old Seven hadn’t dodged your embrace just now, you might just have inadvertently hurt your yet-to-be-born grandson.”

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven shoved Xiao Yun aside with one hand while he grabbed Number Seven Under Heaven’s arm, “Let’s go! Seventh Treasure, hurry up and return home with Father. Right now

you are pregnant, so you definitely must not be gallivanting about.”

“Go home? I don’t want to.”

Number Seven Under Heaven said as she retreated backwards, “I want to stay with Brother Yun.”

“This...How can this punk know how to take care of you? Right now, you are pregnant with my grandson, if by any chance... if by any chance some mishap occurs...” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said as he was overcome by a fit of anxiety.

“That’s enough, Brother Under Heaven,” Yun Qinghong said as he hurriedly stepped forward. “You’ve truly let your emotions get the better of you. There is no reason to force your married daughter to

return to her previous home. Besides, Number Seven is currently a royal princess whose title was personally bestowed by the Little Demon Empress.”

Bang!!

Another loud boom rang through the air as the main gates of the Yun Family, which had just been closed, were blasted open once again. The sound of loud and carefree laugh that was filled with excitement practically resonated throughout the entire Yun Family household, “Hahahaha, Che’er, Grandfather has come to see you.”

Mu Feiyan had brought along his three sons Mu Yubai, Mu Yuqing and Mu Yukong as he grandly

strode through the gates. After that, he was immediately startled by the formation in front of him. Mu Feiyan's eyes swept the area several times but he did not see Yun Che's figure. So he immediately spat out a few words while glowering at everyone, "How about Che'er? Where is Che'er right now? Could it be that he didn't return with you all?"

"Father, you need to calm down first," Mu Yurou said in a soft voice. "Che'er did return but he was injured, so he is receiving treatment from the Golden Crow Divine God right now. He should return fairly quickly..."

"WHAT!?! " Mu Feiyan's hair and beard immediately stood on end as

he soared into the air in explosive rage, “Who was it!? Who was the bastard that harmed Che’er!? Speak, who was it!? Let’s see if this old man doesn’t tear him to pieces and pound him into mincemeat.”

“That’s about enough Father,” Mu Yubai said wryly, the corners of his mouth hooking upwards. “With the Little Demon Empress around, the bastard who harmed Che’er has definitely been burned to the point where there wasn’t even ashes left. What makes you think that you’ll even get a chance?”

“...” Xiao Yun opened his mouth before speaking in a very soft voice, “Actually... Actually, the Little Demon Empress wasn’t able to beat that person either and she ended up

wounded as well. She was even forced to ignite her origin blood... In fact, all of us nearly died there.”

Those few words of Xiao Yun caused Mu Feiyan and the rest of them to be completely stunned, their faces rapidly losing color. Yun Qinghong grabbed Xiao Yun anxiously as he stared straight at him, “You said... that the Little Demon Empress was wounded as well? And that she was also forced to ignite her origin blood?”

“How... How can that be possible?” Mu Yukong said with a shocked and frightened expression on his face. “How can there still be anyone who can rival the Little Demon Empress in this world... How can that be possible!?”

“Xiao Yun’s words were not the least bit exaggerated,” Number One Under Heaven said with a heavy sigh.

Mu Feiyan, Greatest Ambition Under Heaven and Yun Qinghong glanced at each other with dismay. They were scarcely able to believe their own ears. Yun Qinghong relaxed his grip on Xiao Yun as his brows furrowed tightly together and he spoke in solemn tone, “Yun’er, give us a detailed account of everything that happened after all of you left for the Profound Sky Continent.”

“I think it’d be better if I told this story,” Number One Under Heaven said as he took a step forward.



Immediately after he said that, Number One Under Heaven gave them a long and detailed account of what had happened in the Profound Sky Continent. He especially focused on the details regarding Xuanyuan Wentian, from the time he had kidnapped Xiao Yun to the time when he had forced everyone into a desperate situation. He gave a thorough and detailed explanation of every single detail to the best of his ability.

Once Number One Under Heaven had finally gotten to the part of the story where they had returned to the Illusory Demon Realm, Yun Qinghong and the rest of them had lapsed into a deep state of profound shock and they did not regain their senses for a long period of time.

“Duke Ming was actually... only a pawn... He was actually only a pawn...” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven kept muttering to himself as he shook his head.

“Just where did Xuanyuan Wentian’s power come from? How did it come to pass that even the Little Demon Empress was not able to fight him?” The shock that was present on Mu Feiyan’s face refused to recede as he asked that question.

“I have already told you all that I know,” Number One Under Heaven said in a heavy voice. “However, I spent the majority of the time in Floating Cloud City, so Brother Yun and Princess Snow definitely have more information and know more secrets than I do. They may even

know the reason behind Xuanyuan Wentian's bizarre change."

"If all of this is really true, then Xuanyuan Wentian is at least ten times more dreadful than Duke Ming," Yun Qinghong said as he closed his eyes and sucked in a deep breath.

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven suddenly thought of something and his expression faintly changed. He spoke in a heavy voice, "Since Xuanyuan Wentian's current power is so dreadful and his obsession for the Mirror of Samsara is so fierce, then once he fully recovers from his injuries, he will definitely attack our Illusory Demon Realm... During those years, they could already forcefully construct a dimensional

profound formation that could link both of our continents, so there is no reason that they would not be able to do it now. This won't do! I need to inform all the cities and the various regions who hem our borders. From today onwards, we need to be on our guard constantly."

"Hold on for a moment, Brother Under Heaven," Yun Qinghong said to restrain him. "It is not advisable to make this matter public at this present time. The absolute authority that the Little Demon Empress currently possesses is entirely built upon the reality of her absolute power. If the news that the Little Demon Empress was defeated gets spread around, it will definitely incite fear and panic. We should

keep this matter to ourselves for now and wait for the Little Demon Empress to return from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley first before deferring this decision to her.”

“Mn, Qinghong’s reasoning is sound,” Mu Feiyan said with a faint nod of his head. “We should refrain from disclosing this news for now. Since Xuanyuan Wentian’s injuries are so serious, he definitely won’t make any rash moves for now. Let’s wait for the Little Demon Empress to return first before we make a decision on anything.”

“Ah, we had just quelled the chaos incited by Duke Huai too. The Little Demon Empress presided over the land with power and prestige and I

thought that the chaos and disorder that afflicted the Illusory Demon Realms was finally over, but who would have thought..." Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said as he let out a long sigh. "These are truly troubled times that we live in."

So Xiao Lie, Xiao Lingxi, Cang Yue and all the disciples of Frozen Cloud Asgard were moved into the Yun Family household.

Yun Qinghong regarded Xiao Lie as his own father and he would go and pay his respects every morning and night. He also personally attended to every matter that concerned Xiao Lie. He also took extremely good care of Xiao Lingxi, his only fear being that she suffered even the smallest indignity.

As the wife of the Young Patriarch, Cang Yue was accorded remarkable status the moment she entered the Yun Family. Mu Yurou grew more and more delighted with this daughter-in-law of hers as the days passed and she would spend entire days dragging Cang Yue along with her and asking her various things about her relationship with Yun Che.

Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven did not return to their King Palace. Instead, they stayed with the Yun Family to accompany Xiao Lie and spent every day joyfully awaiting the arrival of that little life.

Yun Qinghong had also personally arranged for the disciples of Frozen

Cloud Asgard to be housed in the Yun Family residences.

Even if one was to randomly choose one girl from amongst the girls of Frozen Cloud Asgard, she would be breathtaking enough to stun everyone around her, let alone when so many of them appeared at one time. During the thousand year history of Frozen Cloud Asgard, there was never a time when they completely mobilized and showed themselves to the world. So one could well imagine the sort of commotion they incited after they had all entered the Yun Family. Whether they were old or young, every single one of the Yun Family disciples were left completely dumbstruck by their beauty. It was as if all of them had entered some



dreamland. But the stern prohibition of Yun Qinghong that swiftly followed firmly put a damper on all of their fantasies. So the only thing the male disciples of the Yun Family could do was stare at those distant courtyard walls with a burning desire. Because even drawing close to those walls was wishful thinking.

The Mu Family had dispatched many people to guard the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley but even after a day and night had passed, the profound formation at the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley remained shut and no one had emerged from within.

Seven days...

Ten days...

Fifteen days...

One month...

An entire month had passed by but the Little Demon Empress and Yun Che had still not emerged from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. At this point, even Yun Qinghong could no longer maintain his previous cool. For the next few days, he would travel by himself to the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley before the sun even kissed the sky and observe the sealing profound formation to see if it had undergone any changes.

The only thing he could console

himself with was the certainty that Yun Che was definitely alright. If not, the Little Demon Empress and the girl who was known as Princess Snow would have long ago departed from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

They must have a very important reason for staying in there for such a long time.

It was amidst this self-consolation and increasingly anxious and frantic waiting that an entire three months slowly passed. The wait was akin to a long and drawn-out painful torture.

However, while they were still unaware, a dark cloud was slowly creeping towards the Illusory

Demon Realm.

---

Author's Note:

The title of this volume is: “Cloud’s End Mirage”. These four words are the key. The rest are just to make up for the word count.

A friendly reminder: Su Ling’er is now sixteen years old.

# Chapter 855:

## Illusory Demon Crisis

Five Way Region was located northwest of the Illusory Demon Realm. There were no cities present in the region and it was simply a piece of wasteland. However, a large army was safeguarding the region day and night, all year round. That year, this place was the starting point of Profound Sky Continent's infiltration into Illusory Demon Realm. Back then, the Four Great Sacred Grounds paid a great price to construct a spatial profound formation and its exit was right here.

At the same time, this place could be considered the end point of the infiltration that year. Though the Four Great Sacred Grounds were strong, the number of people that could be transferred was limited. With Demon Imperial City as their home ground, the battle eventually pushed the people from the Four Great Sacred Grounds back here and the final ferocious battle unfolded in this Five Way Region.

Even till today, traces of disasters left behind by that ferocious battle a hundred years ago were still present here.

Not too long after the disappearance of the Little Demon Emperor, the exit of that spatial profound formation disappeared.

However, Demon Illusory Realm was still unable to ascertain whether the Four Great Sacred Grounds had completely closed off the spatial passageway for good. In order to prevent the other party from re-opening the exit, a large elite army would always be keeping watch, day and night. Among them, there were even several disciples from the Guardian Families.

A hundred years had passed and not a single anomaly had appeared. Forget about the profound formation making a reappearance, even the slightest of irregular spatial ripples was never sighted at all.

Following after the calm of Duke Huai's upheaval, the Little Demon

Empress regained her authority and even obtained astonishing strength. The pressure on the guards here had thus plummeted as well. In the past, this was a dangerous land that concerned the safety of Demon Imperial City but now, it would often be filled with laughter and sounds of happy guards. There was no longer even the slightest bit of heavy or suppressive atmosphere.

In the early hours, the sky had just turned bright. If it was a year ago, it was most likely the time for a change in shift as per schedule. Presently, however, the various powerful guardian districts of Five Way Region were filled with snores and those guards who were on night duties were in a mess as well. It was seemingly impossible to find



a person who still maintained his clarity and alertness. Even the leaders coming from the Guardian Families were all sound asleep.

Right at this moment, in the skies above the center district of Five Way Region, space severely distorted all of a sudden. An abnormal profound light weakly flashed and then, in the span of a few short breaths, it released an eye-piercing profound radiance, drawing out a small sized profound formation that was merely a meter in length.

A spatial profound formation that only allowed a single person to pass through once!!

In the instant the spatial profound

formation was formed, a black figure gently descended from within.

A suppressive aura that felt as though it had originated from purgatory enveloped the entire Five Way Region, waking up all the soundly sleeping guards in thick, trembling fear.

Demon Imperial City, Yun Family.

It had been exactly three months and there had yet to be any news of Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress since they had entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Though Yun Qinghong was still consoling Mu Yurou especially calmly and peacefully like before, he had actually long been blazing

with anxiety.

Today, he had once again gone another night without sleep, as he silently stood in the courtyard, staring blankly until the sky brightened. Finally, he was no longer able to restrain himself and was preparing to head over to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley again like yesterday.

At this moment, an incomparably intense energy ripple was suddenly released from his sound transmission jade.

With a heavy heart, he quickly picked up the sound transmission jade. Glancing at the sound transmission imprint, he realized it was actually coming from Yun

Zheng, a disciple from Yun Family who was stationed at Five Way Region!

Yun Qinghong's brows fiercely twitched. The number of disciples stationed at Five Way Region was not many but every single one of them was a leader of either a small or large group of soldiers. As for Yun Zheng, he was the leader among all the Yun Family disciples stationed in Five Way Region.

Usually, he would send a routine sound transmission at the end of each month to report on the situation among the guards and there had never been a situation where he would send a sound transmission at any other times.

“Patriarch... Save... us...”

The voice transmitted by the sound transmission jade contained an agonized and hoarse voice, as though it was uttered by someone who would soon meet his death, carrying deep fear and despair.

Yun Qinghong was shocked, growling. “Yun Zheng, what happened over there!?”

“Hehehehe...” What replied him was the sound of sunken laughter.

Though it was merely the sound of laughter and did not carry the slightest bit of the other party’s aura, it still fiercely pressed down on Yun Qinghong’s chest and even his breathing had suddenly turned abnormally rapid.

“Who are you?” Yun Qinghong said with a sunken voice.

“Regarding this sovereign’s identity, why don’t you make a guess... Yun Qinghong.” Behind the sinister voice was Yun Zheng’s bitter and frail groans.

Yun Qinghong’s hair stood on end and his pair of hands trembled, as though at any moment, he could shatter the sound transmission jade due to the loss of control of his strength. The heavy name which had been binding his heart in this few days, surfaced within his mind...

“Xuanyuan... Wentian!?”

“Well done.” The voice on the other

side softly praised and then continued with an amused tone. “Yun Qinghong, inform the Little Demon Empress that within the next hour, this sovereign shall grandly descend upon Demon Imperial City. Furthermore, it will just be this sovereign alone. Have her bring the Mirror of Samsara and personally welcome this sovereign’s. This sovereign might even consider pardoning Demon Imperial City then. Otherwise, this sovereign will have all of you witness what true fear is.”

“WUARGHH—”

The final sound that reverberated was Yun Zheng’s scream and following after was the sound of the sound transmission jade shattering.

“!!!”

Bang!!

The sound transmission jade in Yun Qinghong's hand was also immediately shattered by the squeeze of his hand due losing control of his profound energy. His back was ice-cold and his heart felt as though it was being pressed down by a hundred and fifty ton gigantic boulder, incomparably heavy.

If it was three months ago, suddenly hearing news of Xuanyuan Wentian... forget about Xuanyuan Wentian, even if he received the sudden report of the Four Great Sacred Grounds making another infiltration, he would still remain



incomparably calm. However this time, the arrogance that was carried within that voice, as though he was a deliverer of judgement, had informed Yun Qinghong that only he alone had arrived. It made his hands shiver intensely and he only managed to calm himself down after taking in a few dozen breaths.

Because, the present Xuanyuan Wentian was not the Xuanyuan Wentian of a hundred years ago but someone who could defeat Little Demon Empress!!

The strength that Little Demon Empress possessed after she awakened her bloodline was powerful beyond compare and had even broken the record in the history of the Illusory Demon

Realm. Duke Ming, who was supposed to be undefeatable in the Illusory Demon Realm, merely had the power to flee when facing her. During this period, the Illusory Demon Realm had seemingly regarded the Little Demon Empress as a divine spirit. The Twelve Families and the countless Duke Palaces were all behaving obediently as well and none dared to carry the slightest bit of treacherous intention or disobedience.

After the situation in the Illusory Demon Realm had completely settled down, taking revenge on the Profound Sky Continent would no longer be a mere dream but a matter that was within reach.

But to be capable of defeating the Little Demon Empress... That immense power was something Yun Qinghong and even the entire Illusory Demon Realm, was unable to imagine or comprehend!

Furthermore, the Little Demon Empress was still inside Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. If Xuanyuan Wentian were to break into Demon Imperial City, the consequences would be completely unimaginable!

Yun Qinghong's expression immensely changed. Then, he fiercely gnashed his teeth, as he had finally made a heavy decision. His arm suddenly struck towards the sky and an astonishing lightning bolt exploded apart in the sky above

the Yun Family residence, releasing out a lightning light that had seemingly filled the skies of Illusory Demon Realm with a purple glow.

“Purple... Purple Cloud Tribulation Order!!”

To the Yun Family, this purple lightning bolt was no less important than lightning from the Ninth Heaven. From the highest echelons of Grand Elders to the most regular of Yun Family disciples, all leapt up as though they had been struck by lightning and they madly charged towards Yun Qinghong’s position.

The Purple Cloud Tribulation Order was Yun Family’s summoning order used for extreme emergencies. Even during the chaos brought upon

them by the Profound Sky  
Continent a hundred years ago, the  
Purple Cloud Tribulation Order was  
never used. Because the Purple  
Cloud Tribulation Order would only  
be used at the moment when the  
Yun Family was standing at the  
border of life and death!

The sudden appearance of the  
Purple Cloud Tribulation Order had  
not only startled the Yun Family but  
also the entire Demon Imperial  
City, the Twelve Families and  
especially the countless Duke  
Palaces. When they saw the purple  
lightning that filled the skies above  
the Yun Family, none of them failed  
to pale from astonishment. The  
various Patriarchs, Elders and  
Dukes basically did not spare any  
time to think, as they put down all

of the matters they had on hand and charged towards the Yun Family household at their fastest speeds.

The Yun Family was in a complete mess and the skies above the Illusory Demon Realm were instantly filled with human figures flying towards the Yun Family household, like locusts swarming through.

“Patriarch! What happened!?” All of the Yun Family Elders charged over hectically and they said with unstable emotions. The moment they saw Yun Qinghong’s expression, their hearts had even skipped a beat because Yun Qinghong’s face was enveloped with a layer of gloom that they had

never seen before.

“Father!!” Xiao Yun flew over while holding Number Seven Under Heaven by her arm. Number Seven Under Heaven’s abdomen was already heavily bloated, as the infant in her belly was already sufficiently nourished and she could give birth at any moment.

“...” Yun Qinghong however did not speak up for a long while. In his surroundings, even more Yun Family disciples had arrived while panting.

It had only been a short few dozen breaths since the Purple Cloud Tribulation Order was released and all of the Yun Family disciples had already gathered in one area,

without a single exception. All of them looked straight at Yun Qinghong, their faces carried unease and panic. Even after all the Yun Family disciples had gathered, Yun Qinghong still remained silent.

For a moment, the oppressing atmosphere made it hard for people to breathe.

“Patriarch Yun!!”

Several loud roars sounded from all directions. The various Patriarchs, Elders and Dukes had all arrived in flaming anxiety and then, they surrounded Yun Qinghong. Looking at the formation encompassed by the Yun Family, their hearts started beating wildly as well. With their understanding of Yun Qinghong, if



not because of a heaven-bending matter, he definitely would not have done such a thing.

“Qinghong, just what in the world happened?” Mu Feiyan said with a stern expression.

“Could something have... happened to the Little Demon Empress?”  
Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said anxiously.

Yun Qinghong swept a glance at his surroundings. Most of those who should be here had arrived. He took in a heavy breath. “It seems like none of you received the report from Five Way Region?”

“Five Way Region?” Everyone present looked at each other. “What

happened in Five Way Region!?”

“...” Yin Qinghong was now absolutely certain that the troops in Five Way Region had all lost their lives at Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands. Furthermore, it was in a such an extremely short timespan that they did not even have the slightest bit of opportunity to transmit a message outside. As for Yun Zheng, he was purposefully left alive.

Yun Qinghong said in a sunken voice. “Xuanyuan Wentian has already infiltrated Five Way Region... In less than an hour, he will make his way here to Demon Imperial City!”

“Wh... What!!?”

All of them were utterly astonished, while Greatest Ambition Under Heaven and Mu Feiyan who knew of the internal circumstances had both roared out loud, their faces had instantly lost all color.

“Brother Yun, how many people have Xuanyuan Wentian brought this time? Does it comprised of merely Mighty Heavenly Sword Region or have all Four Great Sacred Grounds came?” Su Xiangnan anxiously said.

“...Only him alone.” Yun Qinghong said.

The moment he said this, the crowd let out long sighs of relief. Su Xiangnan's expression soothed and then he said with a sharp voice.

“Alone? Hmph, is he here to send himself to death!?”

“But, why is he coming alone? Could a problem have occurred with the spatial profound formation?” Yan Zijing said skeptically.

“No, this matter is not as simple as you people think. Although he is alone... That person is Xuanyuan Wentian!!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said agitatedly, cold sweat had already drenched his entire forehead.

“This... Why is that?” The entire crowd was filled with doubtful looks.

“Since things have come down to

this, there's no longer a need to conceal it any further," Mu Feiyan sighed heavily. They had wanted to wait for the Little Demon Empress's return and have her make the final decision on this entire matter. They never expected that after three months had passed, there would still be no movement from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. He clenched his fists tightly and he said with an incomparably heavy voice. "The present Xuanyuan Wentian can basically no longer be treated as the same Xuanyuan Wentian of a hundred years ago. Does anyone know why the Little Demon Empress has been staying in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley for the past three months?"

"Wasn't it said that the Little

Demon Empress had brought Young Patriarch Yun to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley to heal his injuries? ... Could it be, there's still other hidden reasons behind it?"

"That's right!" Greatest Ambition Under Heavenly fiercely gnashed his teeth. "The one injured is not limited to Young Patriarch Yun... Even the Little Demon Empress suffered heavy injuries, to the extent... to the extent where she was forced to ignite her origin blood. And, the person who forced her to such an extreme, was exactly Xuanyuan Wentian!"

"In other words, the present Xuanyuan Wentian, is someone even Little Demon Empress... is

unable to defeat!”

This declaration was as though thunder had blasted right next to everyone’s ears. Among the various Patriarchs and Dukes up above and the crowd of Yun Family disciples at the bottom, none of them was not astonished with gravely twisted expressions, as though they had heard a clap of thunder.

“That... That’s impossible! How is that possible...” Su Xiangnan said with a trembling voice. “Though Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength is incredible and might have even surpassed the former Demon Emperor’s but... but how could he possibly be the Little Demon Empress’s match?! In just a short hundred years, even if he had a

heavenly fortunate encounter, his strength couldn't possibly rise by such a degree."

"This is true." Number One Under Heaven said with a stern voice.

"That was something which Xiao Yun and I, along with Little Seventh, personally witnessed in the Profound Sky Continent! We can't figure out what kind of demonic technique Xuanyuan Wentian used but he actually managed to possess someone else's body and his strength has grown to an incomprehensible degree. Even after igniting her Golden Crow origin blood, the Little Demon Empress was still defeated... Furthermore, she almost lost her life at Xuanyuan Wentian's hands."



Xiao Yun and his wife quickly nodded as well.

“If Xuanyuan Wentian has really come, it means that his injuries have completely healed... This is disastrous.” Number One Under Heaven’s tightly clenched fists trembled. Because he had seen Xuanyuan Wentian’s terror firsthand and had personally experienced the fear brought about by him...

“...” Immense astonishment and disbelief surfaced on everyone’s faces. The sky was filled with the sounds of people taking in cold breaths.

After the Little Demon Empress awakened her bloodline, her

strength had grown to an incomprehensible extent and just by releasing her might was enough to shake the bodies and souls of these Monarchs, drowning them in chilling silence. They had firmly believed that the Little Demon Empress's strength was bestowed by the Golden Crow Divine Spirit. Not a single person in the history of Illusory Demon Realm could match her and even among the countless experts that resided in the Illusory Demon Realm, it was impossible for anyone to be the Little Demon Empress's opponent.

The countless citizens of the Illusory Demon Realm had even begun to revere the Little Demon Empress as a divine spirit.

They never expected that...

If the incident of the Little Demon Empress's defeat were to spread, it would definitely ignite an uproar on an extremely large scale.

“No matter the case, if he truly is alone, how can we possibly be afraid of him?” a duke said but his tone carried a degree of frailty, with no backing to his words whatsoever.

Yun Qinghong slowly shook his head and calmly said, “Back then, when Duke Huai almost succeeded in taking the throne, in the end, whose power turned the tide? It wasn't us but the Little Demon Empress herself!”

“Duke Huai Palace had patiently prepared for so many years and had won over countless forces and experts. Back then, even if the former Demon Emperor were to return alive, there was hardly a possibility to turn the tide. But, the Little Demon Empress was able to. It was not because her prestige had surpassed the former Demon Empress but because her absolute strength made the crowd of experts under Duke Huai Palace lose all ability to retaliate. It was as though they were children, she defeated them in the blink of an eye!”

“Anyone should know that after having her bloodline awakened, the degree of strength that the Little Demon Empress possessed had already surpassed the realm of

‘Monarchs’ and there’s an extremely high possibility that it reached the legendary divine way. This plane-surpassing absolute strength can no longer be dealt with by just numbers. Otherwise, the power that Duke Huai Palace had accumulated for several hundred years would not have fallen apart in the blink of an eye with just the power of the Little Demon Empress alone.”

“And since Xuanyuan Wentian could defeat the Little Demon Empress, needless to say, his strength has definitely reached that level as well... Furthermore, his strength is even a step higher than the Little Demon Empress’. He’s basically not an enemy that the collaborative strength of people of

our level can possibly deal with!”

Yun Qinghong’s tone were very calm but every single word of his was incomparably heavy, as they pressed down heavily on the hearts of everyone present.

“Qinghong, have you already thought of a countermeasure?” Su Feiyan said.

“There’s only one final resort.” Yun Qinghong lightly sighed.

# Chapter 856: Great City Barrier Formation

“What final resort!?”

Yun Qinghong gazed afar, his sunken expression carried deep helplessness. “Do you people still recall the thing left behind for Demon Imperial City by the fourth generation Demon Emperor, which he used half of his entire lifetime worth of sweat and blood to build?”

“Patriarch, are you referring to... the Great City Barrier Formation?”  
Great Elder Yun Waitian immediately said.

Beneath Demon Imperial City was a Great City Barrier Formation and presently, seemingly not many people still knew of this matter. It was not some secret that could not be made known to outsiders, rather, it had long been gradually forgotten due to the passage of time.

However among the Twelve Guardian Families, the people who knew of its existence still made a decent number.

“In the history of our Illusory Demon Realm which spans thousands of years, there are indeed records of the fourth generation Demon Emperor spending several hundred years of sweat and blood to construct an enormous protection profound formation beneath



Demon Imperial City in order to guard against a tribulation that might descend one day. However...” Mu Feiyan shook his head. “This Great City Barrier Formation has completely sunk into silence ever since the fifth generation Demon Emperor took the throne and it has never been activated in the next several thousand years. The energy within the formation must have long been scattered away and presently, it’s already a dead formation with neither head nor tail... Qinghong, you should be aware of this point as well.”

“That’s right, the Great City Barrier Formation is indeed already a dead formation,” Yun Qinghong sternly said. “However, though the formation is dead, the foundation of

the formation still exists and it is even completely intact. About this point, the Little Demon Empress and I specially confirmed it half a year ago... Back then, I merely headed there under orders and I never expected that we would actually be forced into such a situation all of a sudden.”

“Patriarch Yun, what you’re meaning to say is... we’re going to forcefully awaken the Great City Barrier Formation and resist Xuanyuan Wentian?” A duke had his mouth wide agape, as he said with utter disbelief. Similarly, everyone else was looking on with widened eyes... And if Yun Qinghong were to nod in response, they would definitely believe that he had already gone crazy.

“That’s indeed the case!” Yun Qinghong did not have the slightest hesitation. His tone suddenly grew heavier and his eyes turned incomparably sharp. “Everyone, the immense amount of energy needed to awaken this Great City Barrier Formation, I believe you people have a rough estimate in your minds. Furthermore, the amount of time we have is merely less than an hour! In this hour, we must bring out all of the energy that can be possibly used... All of it! Including all of our disciples and all of our profound crystal resources! Not the least bit must be left hidden away!”

The word “all” was emphasized incomparably heavily.

Everyone present looked at Yun

Qinghong with astonished expressions and the Yun Family disciples below were all in dazed states as well... They basically could not believe their own ears.

“Patriarch Yun, bringing out all of our energy... All of our accumulated strength to forcefully awaken the Great City Barrier Formation... This... This...” A duke shook his head, he was unable to comprehend this at all. This was more than just exaggeration, it was simply the biggest ludicrousity in the world.

If this had not been said by Yun Qinghong himself, they would have just treated this as the most absurd joke that they had ever heard in their lives.

“I’m not joking.” Yun Qinghong heavily sighed, his eyes firmly locked onto everyone present.

“Xuanyuan Wentian is worth us doing such a thing... And we have no choice but to do it in this manner! You people carefully recall how powerful the Little Demon Empress’s profound strength was. Xuanyuan Wentian is someone who can defeat the Little Demon Empress!”

“On the other hand, though he is merely a single person, what’s he bringing over can be said to be the biggest crisis Demon Imperial City has ever faced in history! The chaos brought about by Duke Huai, if he had gotten his way, would merely lead to a change in royal authority. However, if Xuanyuan Wentian

breaks into the city, the consequences would be a city dyed in blood! Perhaps, by this time tomorrow, Demon Imperial City will have been turned into ruins and wiped from existence!”

“Do you people wish to be bathed in blood or choose to put everything on the line for this resistance that is the only possible way to extend the short amount of time of us living in this world?”

Yun Qinghong’s words were like the chimes of a morning bell, causing their expressions to fiercely change... Probably only at this moment did they truly realize just how terrifying this tribulation actually was.

Even though he was alone... he possessed power that surpassed the Little Demon Empress!!

It was a power that was completely sufficient in decimating the entire Demon Imperial City!!

“Brother Yun, I understand now.” Su Xiangnan nodded heavily. “If I am not mistaken, there are a total of eight formation regions in this Great City Barrier Formation and every formation region has its own six formation points. As to how we’re going to go about doing it, let’s have you issue the orders!”

“That’s right, presently, we still do not have any response from Little Demon Empress and Patriarch Yun is the most suitable in managing

this entire situation. Patriarch Yun, please be at ease. This matter concerns the existence of Demon Imperial City, not a least bit of the powers of my Duke Zheng Palace will not go undeployed. The profound crystals we have accumulated will also be taken out, not sparing a single one!”

“Patriarch Yun, your orders please!!”

None of the various Guardian Family Patriarchs, Elders and Dukes present had a single hesitation, some were even trembling due to their anxiety.

“If Xuanyuan Wentian is unable to break through from a single spot, he will definitely shift to another position. So all eight formation



regions must be protected! It's best we distribute our powers evenly, not leaving a single weak area.

Otherwise, once a breach opens up, it will lead to the annihilation of Demon Imperial City. As to how we're going to distribute our powers, I will inform everyone through voice transmission in a moment. Everyone, please return hastily back to your clans. Gather all your disciples and bring all of your profound crystals, as well as deploying all possible profound practitioners in the city... All preparations must be completed in the shortest time possible and then prepare to activate the Great City Barrier Formation."

After saying that, without waiting for them to make any response, Yun

Qinghong suddenly turned around and sharply said, "All Yun Family disciples heed my order, I shall give you two hundred breaths of time to make preparations. After two hundred breaths, gather in this place once again. Yun Ye, Yun Qiuyue, Yun Yanzhi, Yun Fanjian, make haste to the Medicine Pavilion and bring all the profound crystals and medicinal pellets, not the least bit must be left behind!!"

Yun Qinghong gave the most tragic patriarchal order ever since he became the Yun Family Patriarch. The rest of the guardian families and dukes had also retreated at their fastest speeds. With a crisis approaching, the entire Demon Imperial City was already thrown into a storm.

“Seventh Treasure... Hurry! Leave to the south of Demon Imperial City immediately! The further you run, the better! Do not turn back!”

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven, the only person who did not leave, charged towards Number Seven Under Heaven and said with burning anxiety. If not because he had taken her nine months pregnancy into consideration, he would have immediately sent her flying with a push of his palm.

“Don’t want to...” Number Seven Under Heaven however stubbornly shook her head. “I want to be together with Big Brother Yun.”

“Then you two husband and wife leave together!” Greatest Ambition

Under Heaven grabbed onto Xiao Yun and growled. "Hurry and leave with my daughter! Even if it's not for my daughter's sake, you must do it for your wife and your soon-to-be born child... If you don't leave now, it will be too late."

"I..." Xiao Yun was in a fluster. He glanced at Number Seven Under Heaven for a moment and then firmly shook his head. "In a time like this, how can I possibly selfishly flee... If I manage to live in such a way, I won't have the face to welcome my child's birth. Seventh Sister, you..."

"Brother Yun, no need to speak any further." Number Seven Under Heaven lightly leaned on him and said with a smile. "Be it life or

death, our family shall be together and none of us will be left alone.”

“Y-y-y-you... You two...” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven stomped his feet out of anger.

“Brother Under Heaven, be at ease.” Yun Qinghong said with a smile. “I won’t allow them to die before my eyes. Furthermore, with a Great City Barrier Formation activated with all of our powers, no matter how strong that Xuanyuan Wentian is, he best not think of breaking through it that easily.”

“Haah!!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven sighed heavily. Rising into the air, he flew in the direction of his clan like a madman.

The airflow within Demon Imperial City instantly began to stir, while a huge wave had hit the entirety of the Yun Family. Only Yun Qinghong was still quietly floating in that same spot. Raising his head to look at the sky, he closed his eyes and lightly sighed. This plan was undoubtedly quenching one's thirst with poison. Even if they managed to temporarily stop Xuanyuan Wentian, it would severely expend Demon Imperial City's power and resources. Not to mention, they definitely would not be able to resist a second time.

However, Xuanyuan Wentian would arrive in just another hour. Other than this method, there were no other choices to make.

Or maybe, a miracle was all that was left to hope for.

The news of an approaching crisis had spread throughout the entire Demon Imperial City. All of the citizens received the news very quickly and the atmosphere was filled with heavy fear and chaos. Countless people squeezed into the streets. Among them were mortals and profound practitioners and they were all desperately running out of the city. However, there was still close to half of the population staying behind.

With the Yun Family taking the lead and with the Twelve Guardian Families and the various Duke Palaces as the core, they quickly arranged and integrated the

strengths of all of the large and small families, sects, clans and forces of the city. Very quickly, the distribution of power among the eight formation regions had been completed and the energy released by countless profound practitioners merged into profound energy tornadoes, where each and every single one of them was enough to shake the entire world. The energy radiance emitted by the profound crystals that were stacked into mountains had even caused the sky to shine in a purple color.

A scene like this was never before seen even in the ancient history of Illusory Demon Realm. As Yun Qinghong had predicted, under such incredible power, the Great City Barrier Formation that had



silently slept for several thousand years was being awakened at a quick pace.

Rays of profound light pierced through the skies from underneath Demon Imperial City and enormous translucent light curtains slowly began to form and link with one another in the sky. Then, the curtains enveloped the entire Demon Imperial City.

Following after the completion of the Great City Barrier Formation, the northern skies suddenly dimmed at this moment as well.

“That darkness... It’s Xuanyuan Wentian!!” Number One Under Heaven cried out!

Yun Family and Under Heaven Family were guarding north of the Great City Barrier Formation. Dozens of Elders and twenty thousand disciples of the Yun Family were present, while not a single person out of the sixteen thousand elves of Under Heaven Family was missing either. If one were to return to the Yun Family and Under Heaven Family households now, they would realize that the two enormous residences were actually completely empty.

They were truly in desperate straits!!

The rest of the Guardian Families were the same as well.

With two great Guardian Families

taking the lead, there were still a total of three hundred thousand profound practitioners who belonged to regular sects and clans. Though their power levels were far lower than that of Guardian Families, the strength of three hundred thousand profound practitioners still should not be underestimated.

The other seven formation regions were all stationed with protection forces of similar degree as well.

Thick darkness quickly spread from the northern direction of Demon Imperial City and this gloom was completely different than regular dark clouds. With just a single glance, chills would run down one's entire body and his heart would

thump wildly, as though he had fallen into an ice-cold abyss. Several of those weaker profound practitioners at the back were even drenched in cold sweat, their bodies trembling.

“So this is what you people spoke of... Xuanyuan Wentian’s extremely strange black profound energy?”

Even someone as powerful as Yun Qinghong, while the dark aura was still quite a distance away, was feeling extremely uncomfortable all around his body.

The fast approaching dark aura was far, far more terrifying than predicted. Standing at the very front, the expression of Greatest Ambition Under Heaven grew

heavier as he watched the darkening northern skies. At this moment, he unquestionably understood that Yun Qinghong's words were not the least bit exaggerated at all.

Because, that was a pressure that was even heavier and more terrifying than the Little Demon Empress'!

“All Under Heaven disciples heed my order... Prepare to battle! If you don't want to die, then release all of your power!!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven roared out explosively.

“One can leave the Great City Barrier Formation but not enter it. Absolutely remember not to

mistakenly leave the great formation,” Yun Qinghong said in a sunken voice. Raising his two hands, purple lightning exploded forth from his palms and his body was encircled by dozens of lightning spirits.

“I never expected that Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength would actually be powerful to such an extent. He’s nearly twice as strong as the Little Demon Empress!” Yun Qinghong’s chest felt like it was being ripped apart by the terrifying aura coming from the northern direction and his expression grew much heavier than before.

“Ah? That... That shouldn’t be the case.” The profound energy in Xiao Yun’s entire body surged and he

was trembling a little from the anxiety. “Though Xuanyuan Wentian defeated the Little Demon Empress back then, he ended up very fatigued as well, not to mention he suffered from very severe injuries, to the point where he could barely stand. Even if he surpassed the Little Demon Empress, he shouldn’t have surpassed her by that much.”

Yun Qinghong, “...”

“No.” Number One Under Heaven however shook his head.

“Xuanyuan Wentian’s aura has changed. It has become much more powerful than that time in the Profound Sky Continent three months ago. Just by this aura alone, being nearly twice as strong as the

Little Demon Empress is definitely not an exaggeration!”

“Wh... What!?” Xiao Yun paled from shock. He hurriedly focused and sensed the aura in the northern direction and his expression gradually paled even more. Cold sweat wildly dripped from his forehead. “How... How can this be...”



# Chapter 857:

## Resilient Defense

“What is with this eerie and evil aura?” Great Elder Yun Waitian gritted his teeth and said, “Duke Huai’s Fallen Flame Devil Art’s evil aura was suffocating but this aura is... on an entirely different level.”

“With how things are, there’s no point thinking about it. We better prepare well to defend the city with our full strength. Only after we survive today will there be a chance for us to think about other matters. If we fail... we will no longer have a tomorrow!” Yun Qinghong sternly said.

Yun Qinghong rarely spoke with pessimism and this was the first time he ever said something so depressing. Yun Family's Second Elder Yun Duanshui shook his head as he spoke, still unable to believe it, "Is the current Xuanyuan Wentian really frightening to this extent?"

Yun Qinghong did not answer as he merely looked forward and said coldly, "Xuanyuan Wentian, just come out. Acting sneakily will only invite ridicule!"

"Heheheh... Hahahaha!!"

In the distance, the dark clouds rumbled and a deep laughter that seemed like thunder echoed in the skies. Suddenly, the dark clouds

seemed to spread instantly from the distance and covered over half of Demon Imperial City. This caused the city to instantly become dim, especially the region where the Yun Family and the Under Heaven Family were located. It became so dark that it was as though night had fallen and the laughter that came from the skies suddenly turned into a careless and hysterical laughter.

“Yun Qinghong, it’s you instead that came to receive this sovereign. Could it be that your Little Demon Empress has escaped with her tail between her legs?”

Beneath the dark clouds, the figure of a person slowly descended. He was surrounded by a black aura and

his eyes gave off a creepy black glow. Following his appearance, an unexplainable cold aura could be felt and it caused everyone to tremble uncontrollably.

Although he was still at the northern part of Demon Imperial City, the cold aura and his voice spread throughout the entire city.

Almost everyone within Demon Imperial City doubted whether Xuanyuan Wentian was as frighteningly strong as Yun Qinghong had imagined and they all also felt that their actions were simply too much of an exaggeration. However, following the descent of this aura, even those as strong as monarchs could not help but tremble uncontrollably

Now they finally really understood how frightening the opponent they were going to face was.

The figure that appeared from within the darkness caused Yun Qinghong to squint his eyes... because although this person's exterior was indeed the Xuanyuan Wentian that he knew, their auras were completely different.

“There's... actually such a thing as bodily possession!?” Great Ambition Under Heaven had not only seen Xuanyuan Wentian before, he had also fought with him for a short while hundreds of years ago. He could recognize Xuanyuan Wentian's voice, but the person who appeared before him was a completely fresh face.

“You want to meet the Little Demon Empress? We must first see whether you have the qualifications!” Yun Qinghong stretched out his hand and pressed on the Great City Barrier Formation now that Xuanyuan Wentian was right before him. He relied on Number One Under Heaven and Xiao Yun’s descriptions to try and predict Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength with the utmost accuracy and he dared not underestimate him at all. Eventually, he made such a decision now... Now that Xuanyuan Wentian was in front of him, he was shocked that his abilities were far beyond what he had imagined.

And they had surpassed it by a large extent.

Also, Xiao Yun and Number One Under Heaven's words from earlier obviously meant that three months ago, Xuanyuan Wentian was only barely able to defeat the Little Demon Empress and was not as overbearingly strong as he was now.

He could not imagine just how Xuanyuan Wentian had obtained strength that exceeded the Little Demon Empress in these hundred years.

“Heh heh heh,” Xuanyuan Wentian laughed with contempt. Other than Yun Qinghong, tens of thousands of other profound practitioners stood in front of him but his eyes still showed signs of pity, “Yun Qinghong, looks like you're still completely unaware of the

situation. Duke Ming, that dumb pig, still continuously praised you and once saw you as his biggest stepping stone. This sovereign had thought that you were exceptionally clever but it turns out that you were just another pathetic and stupid worm. You actually dream of putting up an useless struggle. Hehehehe, could it be that you want this sovereign to have a little more fun?”

Yun Qinghong had never heard such an arrogant voice in his life before. However, this arrogance was not intentional. Instead, it was borne from possessing absolute strength that caused him to look down on the entire world and all living beings.



“Xuanyaun Wentian, just what are... your intentions!?” Great Ambition Under Heaven roared.

“My intentions?” Xuanyuan Wentian eyes shut slightly, “Of course to kill and take what I want to take. All along, all this sovereign wanted has been the Mirror of Samsara and was never interested in your Illusory Demon Realm. It’s a pity that not only did your Little Demon Empress refuse to heed my words, she even damaged this sovereign’s devil body. It took this sovereign an entire month before he fully recovered. This is a sin that cannot be forgiven.”

Xuanyuan Wentian slowly stretched out his hand, his palm facing downwards and his eyes grim like a

ghost, “Not only do I want to tear her apart today, this sovereign is also going to turn your Demon Imperial City into eternal ashes! Let that foolish woman know the consequences of angering this sovereign! After all of you go to hell, never forget that it was that foolish woman who sent you all to your deaths!”

“Don’t bother to talk to him!” Yun Qinghong said in a low voice. Even though the situation had turned out this way, he was actually not one bit afraid. “He has already turned into a mad man... no, he has always been a mad man! Let’s bet our lives and defend Demon Imperial City!”

“With just you lot? With just your pathetic barrier? Hahahaha...”

Xuanyuan Wentian laughed hysterically. “Tsk tsk, you pathetic people. You’ll forever remain pathetic worms that think that a mere Monarch is already the pinnacle. You’ll never be able to comprehend what true strength really is. Pity. Such a pity. Regardless of whether it’s your so-called powerhouses of Illusory Demon Realm or whether it’s the barrier that you all think is so strong. In front of this sovereign, it is all a bunch of garbage!”

“Take a clear look at what true strength is!”

Black light surged from Xuanyuan Wentian’s body. A pitch black sword beam descended from the skies and shot straight at Yun

Qinghong, accompanied by the sounds of space being torn apart.

Crack!!

The pitch black sword beam collided with the Great City Barrier Formation. The translucent barrier instantly exploded with thick black beam. At the position the sword beam struck, thousands of tiny cracks appeared and started to quickly spread. However, it did not break apart and following the black sword beam dispersing under the impact of the recoil, the cracks on the formation began to slowly mend.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes slanted as he was obviously surprised.

Yun Qinghong and the others were also exceptionally shocked.

This Great City Barrier Formation that the entire Illusory Demon Realm had activated without considering the cost had actually been cracked by Xuanyuan Wentian with a sword beam that had been casually struck.

“Patriarch...” Behind Yun Qinghong, the voices of a few elders started to tremble.

“Prepare yourselves,” Yun Qinghong coldly said. “Remove all doubts from yourself. He is just that strong. We either defend to our deaths or we die!”

“Let me remind you once again, the

Great City Barrier Formation can only be exited and not entered. Don't rush outside of the formation by mistake!"

"A mere barrier and you hope to stop this sovereign?" Although Xuanyuan Wentian's sword beam was casually struck, it still possessed the strength of a half-step Profound God. The fact that it did not destroy the barrier in one blow had obviously damaged his self esteem slightly. All the negative aura on his body surged and his voice became so low that it was suffocating.

"You all are going to find out how laughable your struggle is going to be!"

Xuanyuan Wentian howled and black fog rose from his body. A black figure then flashed past and a right hand that had been infused with darkness profound energy grabbed onto the barrier.

“Protect the barrier!!!”

With a loud roar from Yun Qinghong, the Yun Family disciples who had been waiting shot into the skies like a flock of majestic eagles. They released all their profound energies without restraint and turned into lightning that completely filled the skies as they struck the formation while screaming loudly with all their might.

The energies that struck the barrier

all turned into the barrier's defense in an instant. This caused the barrier to instantly glow purple, as though it was a purple gem.

Bang!!!

Xuanyuan Wentian's right hand struck the formation and a ball of black light instantly exploded. The formation slightly caved but did not break apart. There were not even any cracks on the formation. Then, a strong recoil that exceeded Xuanyuan Wentian's imagination struck back at him, causing him to be sent flying three hundred meters away in an instant.

"We... succeeded!" Xiao Yun shouted in agitation.



“Heh...” Xuanyuan Wentian who was sent flying looked up strongly, his eyes which were filled with the black light stared fixedly at the barrier that he did not think much about before, “A defensive formation that could gather profound energy from within. The tiny Illusory Demon Realm actually has such a thing!”

“Hmph! This was the product of our Illusory Demon Ancestors’ wit and strength. Now, it also contains all our strength and willpower,” Yun Qinghong coldly said. “It’s not something a maniac who lost his mind can break through.”

“Hoh, is it?” Xuanyuan Wentian revealed an extremely dangerous cold laugh, “This sovereign’s power

has long since exceeded the limits of this world. There is nothing in this world capable of stopping this sovereign. Let alone a mere barrier!!”

Both of Xuanyuan Wentian’s arms waved and black aura rumbled behind him. Then, it ferociously turned into ten black tentacles, concentrated and struck at the barrier in front of Yun Qinghong.

Yun Qinghong’s Purple Cloud Art was already activated to its limits. Both his palms were deep purple and they directly held onto the part of the formation where Xuanyuan Wentian’s dark energy was going to strike. All the Yun Family elders and disciples followed Yun Qinghong’s actions and screamed

loudly and struck their energy onto the barrier.

The most special part about Demon Imperial City's Great City Barrier Formation was that it could absorb the profound energy of those within the formation and turn it into its own defensive power. The Great City Barrier Formation was split into eight parts. Any energy from within that struck onto it would turn into the formation's defensive power and the efficiency of this was exceptionally high.

This Great City Barrier Formation had already existed for thousands of years but this was the first time it was actually used. Its power brought about surprise and hope for everyone.

Bang bang bang bang bang...

As though a meteor had crashed, the noise was deafening. Xuanyuan Wentian's strength was exceptionally frightening but the formation that had turned purple stood on steadily and there was no sign of it breaking. Although a crack might appear occasionally, it would disappear immediately as well.

Although the Yun Family was strong, against Xuanyuan Wentian, who was half-step into the divine way, even if all the Yun Family elders and disciples ganged up on him, the outcome would still only be their complete destruction.

However, a defensive power made

up of all the gathered profound energy from everyone in the Yun Family was not something that even Xuanyuan Wentian he could easily break!

Looking at the formation that remained undamaged under his strength, the black glow within Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes started to turn hideous. He stared widely and roared as thousands of black sword beams filled the skies.

“Pointless struggle... All of you can die now!!!”

Thousands of sword beams shot down as though it was an apocalyptic rain.

“Defend with all your might!!!” Yun

Qinghong's Purple Cloud Art that had already been activated to its pinnacle had been forcefully raised by another level. At the same time, he shouted, "Brother Under Heaven!!!"

Screeeeeeeee...

The pitch black sword light stabbed ferociously at the purple barrier like a blade from hell. Although they were separated by the barrier, all the Yun Family disciples were experiencing a deadly pressure that they had never experienced before. Their eyes turned bloodshot and they all struck with the Purple Cloud Art like mad men as they used up all their strength to support this barrier that would decide the fate of the entire Demon Imperial

City.

Cra-crack...

Under the impact of the black sword beam, the purple glow on the barrier began to dissipate bit by bit. It gave off an ear piercing screech and cracks started to form and spread.

At this time, following a roar from Great Ambition Under Heaven, everyone from the Under Heaven Family who had not acted since the start leapt into the air and thousands of pale green profound lights shone gently.

Clangggg!

The purple barrier that protected the city started to give off a jade

green glow. Under the combination of the deep purple and jade green colors, the cracks on the barrier disappeared quickly. The black sword beam continued to descend ferociously but it was no longer able to damage the barrier at all.



# Chapter 858:

## Miserable

The Great City Barrier Formation was still in perfect condition, while Xuanyuan Wentian's expression had finally turned ugly.

Three months ago, his strength rose explosively and he had believed that there was no longer anyone that could go against him. However, he was heavily injured by the Little Demon Empress and he only managed to turn the tide by relying on the Eternal Night Devil Sword. Within these three months, sixty percent of his devil blood had already awakened and he believed that even if there were three Little

Demon Empresses, it was definitely impossible for them to be his match. However, before he could even encounter the Little Demon Empress, he was being slapped in the face by this Great City Barrier Formation.

A droplet of water was not enough to form a stream but by gathering countless droplets, it could bring about a large wave that could cover the skies!

The dark clouds in the sky were tumbling. With a face that had twisted into that of a ferocious devil's, the black aura on Xuanyuan Wentian's body reached an extreme level of density. An enormous black vortex revolved behind him, as though it was the first terrifying

black hole made in primordial space.

An indescribable pressure enveloped Demon Imperial City and it even enveloped the entire sky and earth. Xuanyuan Wentian had actually elevated his darkness profound energy to his absolute limits!

Before arriving here, he had actually believed that with present strength, he could sweep across the Illusory Demon Realm with a wave of his hand. He had definitely not expected that he would actually have to unleash his full power to deal with a mere barrier!

“Heh... Heh... Heh... This sure is done pretty well.” Xuanyuan

Wentian laughed in a sullen manner. However, his expression was no longer covered completely with scorn but now with a hint of fury and irritation. “However, no matter how ants struggle, they will still be merely a bunch of lowly ants!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian pounced towards the barrier with a dark aura that filled the entire sky and a huge pitch-black hand stretched out of the dark vortex behind him, violently smashing onto the barrier which was flashing with purple and green lights.

This was strength nearing the divine way, a terrifying power that had never appeared in this plane. Wherever the gigantic pitch-black

claw reached, the fragile space would immediately break down into dust and before it even closed in, the barrier was already twisted to a significant degree.

“Brothers, let’s bet on the life and honor of every single one of us... We must hold on!!”

After the intense roar, the Yun Clan, Under Heaven Clan and all the Illusory Demon profound practitioners behind them let out roars that filled the sky as they blocked Xuanyuan Wentian’s attacks one after another. The roars allowed them to suppress their initial fear with even more confidence as several hundred thousand profound lights instantly shone, merging into a radiance

above the barrier that was comparable to the sun...

Boom——

The entire barrier, along with the entire Demon Imperial City, shook intensely. The sky suddenly darkened as the gigantic dark hand struck the barrier. A black vortex of more than three kilometers in diameter exploded forth as it wildly struck and devoured the barrier which was imbued with the profound energy from hundreds of thousands of profound practitioners.

The barrier was like an air balloon being pressed down by a gigantic force and was displaying a shocking distortion under the black vortex.

However, due to the agglomerated energy within, it stubbornly remained unharmed.

“You bunch of detestable trash!”

The dark strike which he unleashed with his full power still ended up being blocked. Xuanyuan Wentian roared as he was shrouded by the dark aura. Like a hurricane, he smashed towards the barrier with both hands, bringing about terrifying explosive roars.

Traces of cracks spread on the barrier, however, they would heal speedily, albeit with difficulty.

“This sovereign shall see how long you bunch of trash can hold on!!”  
As Xuanyuan Wentian’s attacks

continued, his heart grew even more enraged and irritated, dark profound energy was being smashed out like crazy.

The profound energy of the Illusory Demon profound practitioners were being expended quickly, however, as they continued to hold on, their confidence was constantly rising as well, allowing them to unleash endless energy from their bodies which were being heavily suppressed by the darkness, as they resisted the almighty Xuanyuan Wentian with brute force.

The strength of the Illusory Demon profound practitioners was quickly diminishing and they had long since lost their calm, while the strength Xuanyuan Wentian, who



was anxiously smashing onto the barrier, was similarly diminishing quickly as well. As the power of his devil blood awakened even more, the calmness in his personality would continue to diminish, converting into its opposite—irritation.

The sky had already completely darkened and for over fifteen minutes, Xuanyuan Wentian had consecutively thrown out millions of smashes. The energy exuded outwards had turned the surrounding area of fifty kilometers into nothingness, yet he was still unable to break through even an inch of the barrier.

“Patriarch, over half of our profound strength has already been

depleted, if this keeps up... we will lose all the energy to hold on!" Yun Waitian said with a painful expression. "Let us just call the people from the rest of the domains to provide aid."

"That's right... Xuanyuan Wentian has been attacking our side the entire time and basically does not carry any trace of wanting to attack anywhere else," Greatest Ambition Under Heaven followed up.

"We can't!!" Yun Qinghong however shook his head decisively. "Don't forget, Xuanyuan Wentian is someone who is even more cunning and treacherous than Duke Ming! With his realm of cultivation, he will be able to see through the intricacies of the Great City Barrier

Formation with a glance. If we mobilize the power from the rest of the domains, there's an extremely high possibility that he will switch to that domain... Once an opening is opened, all of our earlier efforts will be wasted!"

After saying that, Yun Qinghong roared out with a raised head, his voice instantly transferred to every corner of Demon Imperial City. "All of you, do not move. We can hold on!"

Though they had only held on for a short fifteen minutes, to them, the consumption of their profound strength was far more intense than having undergone a battle of life and death. Yun Qinghong's breathing had turned coarse and at

the same time; he could feel Xuanyuan Wentian's attacks were constantly weakening at a slow rate.

At this moment, the dark smashes that could shake the skies suddenly stopped. Xuanyuan Wentian had stopped his actions. Before the Illusory Demon profound practitioners could take this opportunity to catch their breaths, a sinister smile suddenly rose at the corners of his mouth. A black glow flashed in his hand and he then grasped the pitch-black Eternal Night Devil Sword.

And at the same time, an aura that was far more sinister than before suddenly enveloped downward, causing everyone to feel a stifling sensation in their chests, making it

hard to breathe.

“It’s that Heavenly Sin Divine Sword... Watch out!!” Xiao Yun roared out in shock. Three months ago, in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, it was this exact sword Xuanyuan Wentian used to reverse the tide against the Little Demon Empress.

“A bunch of trash actually forced this sovereign to use the devil sword, this sure is a humiliation!” Xuanyuan Wentian’s laughter was no longer the same as his former wild laughter but a sunken one. “It seems, this sovereign has no choice but to turn this place... into the cruelest purgatory!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s body... Fen

Juechen's body to be more exact, was definitely not the true physique of a devil and merely carried an extremely thin amount of a Devil God's bloodline. Similarly, the devil soul in the Eternal Night Devil Sword merely had a thin strand as well. Adding that the power of the devil blood had yet to fully awaken, the two were basically unable to attain perfect compatibility.

Though the darkness profound energy unleashed by the devil blood could expand to its limits by using the Eternal Night Devil Sword, at the same time, it would increase the rate of consumption. Furthermore, it would cause him to endure immense pain for the next several days. That was why, unless it was the last resort, he would not make

use of the the devil sword's power.

He came to the Illusory Demon Realm on this day in order to, one, seize the Mirror of Samsara and two, kill the Little Demon Empress. However, he never expected that he would have to make use of the Eternal Night Devil Sword.

To him, this was indeed a great humiliation!

“All of you, die!!”

The Eternal Night Devil Sword, engulfed in a black aura, struck down amidst Xuanyuan Wentian's roar, along with an indescribable ice-cold pressure which descended mercilessly from the skies above.

Crack!!!!

The barrier that had lasted long against Xuanyuan Wentian's darkness profound energy emitted an ear-piercing screech under this sword strike and a crack of several meters in length instantly extended on the surface of the barrier. Wisps of dark profound energy seeped through the crack, bringing sinister winds which felt like they had originated from hell into Demon Imperial City.

“UUAAAHH—”

Though it was merely an extremely frail amount of dark profound energy, it was still undoubtedly a terrifying nightmarish power to those Illusory Demon profound practitioners with weaker cultivations. Several thousand



profound practitioners instantly tumbled over and their bodies felt as though they were falling into a cave of ice as they huddled their bodies in pain. They were unable to release even the least bit of energy.

The crack on the barrier was still expanding and even more darkness profound energy were seeping through. If it continued to expand, the barrier would definitely collapse.

“Father, what... what do we do?” Xiao Yun asked with trembling lips. He was releasing the Purple Cloud Art through both of his hands with all his might and leaning closely behind his back, was Number Seven Under Heaven, who had been his source of reliance and faith, like

how he was to her.

Under the Eternal Night Devil Sword, the pressure on the Illusory Demon profound practitioners rose steeply. Yun Qinghong's expression was calm as he watched the quickly spreading crack in the sky above. His hand gesture quickly changed and his body began to flash with lightning sparks. Even his pair of eyes had turned amethyst purple in color.

“Purple Cloud Domain!!”

An enormous lightning domain expanded, paving onto the barrier. This action of his was immediately followed up by a coordinated movement of all the Yun Family elders and Yun Family disciples

above the Emperor Profound Realm as they released the profound energy in their bodies to their absolute limits and expanded several thousand Purple Cloud Domains. They overlapped and turned into an incomparably immense sea of purple clouds, enveloping the barrier.

The eyes of Greatest Ambition Under Heaven flashed, roaring out, “Castle of Elves!!”

The rumbling sea of purple clouds had also ignited the heavily suppressed resolve of the elven clan, as all of them expanded out their Elven Domains, pouring another mass of immense domain energy onto the barrier... Instantly, the crack on the barrier stopped

spreading and then, it began to heal at a slow pace.

However, before they could even celebrate, an incomparably terrifying black radiance had exploded forth from Xuanyuan Wentian's body. A pair of ferocious eyes opened sharply from the Eternal Night Devil Sword, as the pitch-black blade wildly smashed towards the barrier that protected the city.

Boom boom boom boom boom boom...

Under the terrifying power of the Eternal Night Devil Sword, the defenses molded by the domain power of the two great Guardian Families were collapsing layer by

layer. Streaks of cracks wildly blasted open on the barrier and in the blink of an eye, the barrier which was initially in a seemingly perfect condition, was filled with spiderweb-like cracks. Its restoration speed was far from its speed of collapse.

“This... This is bad!” The faces of the Illusory Demon practitioners turned incomparably pale. Deep fear and despair emerged coldly on their faces.

“Not good... We can’t... We can’t hold on any longer!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven had both of his arms facing the sky, desperately squeezing out all of the energy in his body as he roared out his unwillingness.

Yun Qinghong's expression turned incomparably cold. He slightly gnashed his teeth and his fists were tightly clenched. When a streak of cracks suddenly stretched all the way to the part of the barrier where he was facing, the light in his eyes instantly turned determined. Suddenly, he retracted the Purple Cloud Domain and charged out of the barrier.

However, just as he was about to move, his arm was already tightly grasped by a hand. When he turned around, he saw Mu Yurou's face which carried a teary smile and she lightly said, "Husband, are you really willing to leave me behind... If you're going, we husband and wife should be going together."

Yun Qinghong's eyes instantly turned misty and then, he gave a slight smile as he held tightly onto Mu Yurou's hand. They raised their heads together and looked towards the sky above, their expressions turned bone-piercing cold at the same time. Then, they flew up arm-in-arm and charged straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

"Father... Mother!! You two..." Xiao Yun was stunned for a short moment and then he understood their intentions right after. With a frightful roar, he desperately pounced towards the two of them. However, how could he possibly catch up to Yun Qinghong and his wife with his speed?

"Patriarch, allow us!!"

Just as Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou were about to charge out of the barrier, an elderly roar resounded. An immense, formless energy assaulted them from behind, ruthlessly pushing them back. At the same time, three elderly figures, with purple light enveloping their entire bodies, flew out of the barrier and charged straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Gra... Grand Elders!!” Yun Qinghong was hurled back into the city. Seeing the three figures who flew out, his pupils intensely shrank, as he let out a loud blood-weeping roar.

The three of them, were actually the only three surviving Grand Elders of the Yun Family—Yun He, Yun Xi



and Yun Jiang.

“Patriarch, you must properly live on. As long as you’re still alive, the Yun Family will never fall!”

“Old Patriarch, we’re coming to accompany you now!!”

Their voices were vigorous and they even carried intents of joy. The profound light on their bodies had already been unleashed to the absolute limits and like three purple bolts of lightning, they smashed onto Xuanyuan Wentian’s body.

Caught off guard, Xuanyuan Wentian fiercely staggered from the full power attack of the three Yun Family Grand Elders; even the black

aura on his body had slightly scattered. He fiercely raised his eyes, the irritation that he had been holding in his stomach had finally found something to vent on. With the Eternal Night Devil Sword, a pitch-black arc was sliced out.

They were powerful level six Monarchs whom people looked up to, however, the moment they made contact with Xuanyuan Wentian's dark sword light, their protective profound auras were instantly torn apart like blisters. Like countless ice-cold claws, the dark profound energy brutally rushed into their bodies.

“Die... You three undead farts!!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian's devil sword

once again smashed out, completely engulfing the three Grand Elders in abysmal darkness. Then, with a dull explosive sound, they turned into three masses of black powder.

The pause in Xuanyuan Wentian's attacks had allowed the jeopardizing cracks on the barrier to quickly heal. In the instant the three Grand Elders fell, all of the cracks had completely disappeared and the barrier which protected the city was once again restored to perfect condition.

# Chapter 859:

## Return

The crisis was temporarily dispelled. The price, however, was the lives of three Grand Elders of the Yun Family. The entire Yun Family was filled with sad cries, while the Under Heaven Family and the crowd of Illusory Demon profound practitioners were misty-eyed as well... Carrying revered statuses of Grand Elders of a Guardian Family, not only were they unable to pass away in bed due to old age, their deaths were so tragic, where even their corpses were not left behind.

“Xuanyuan... Wen... Tian!!” Yun

Qinghong shivered intensely, his face had turned even more ferocious than the enraged Xuanyuan Wentian. He shouted out Xuanyuan Wentian's name, yet these short two words carried resentment that could envelop the entire sky.

“Don't be anxious,” Xuanyuan Wentian sinisterly said. “You all will soon follow them down to hell!”

A pitch-black sword beam rose out of the Eternal Night Devil Sword and under Xuanyuan Wentian's wild laughter, it bombarded the surface of the barrier. A ray of black light charged towards the sky and on the barrier, dozens of fine cracks were instantly blasted open.

“Brothers... No matter what, we must hold on!! Especially our sons and daughters of Yun Family... You definitely mustn’t let the lives of our three Grand Elders go to waste!!”

Yun Qinghong roared out hoarsely. A seemingly wild energy once again poured into his initially half-expended body as he desperately bombarded the barrier. Under their sorrows and pain, all the Illusory Demon profound practitioners unleashed their powers as well. Using their increasingly depleted bodies, they released powers that resisted the Eternal Night Devil Sword.

Facing Xuanyuan Wentian whom even the Little Demon Empress was

unable to defeat, them being able to resist this long was already an incomparably difficult feat.

However, Xuanyuan Wentian, who was now wielding the Eternal Night Devil Sword, was too frightening.

The deaths of the three Grand Elders of Yun Family had won them an opportunity to take a short breather. In the face of profound strength that far surpassed theirs and power at an unimaginable realm, they bitterly held on for less than one hundred breaths, yet the barrier which had endured countless tribulations, was once again facing the danger of shattering.

As the Eternal Night Devil Sword continuously bombarded down, the number and length of the cracks

increased. Its restoration speed was far behind the speed of the spreading cracks. Xuanyuan Wentian looked at the barrier which had already formed spiderweb shapes from the cracks. He did not feel the least bit of joy, merely intense rage and humiliation.

“Detestable trash!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian charged into the skies. An enormous devil shadow appeared in the air and a black sword light of several dozen meters in length suddenly stretched above the Endless Night Devil Sword. Then, carrying an apocalyptic aura, it pierced straight towards the barrier that was nearing its collapse.



Cra!!

The barrier that was covered in damage in the first place once again shattered open several thousands cracks yet it still did not collapse completely; the sword beam was firmly obstructed. Xuanyuan Wentian glared with widened eyes. With a growl, the pitch-black sword beam once again grew explosively.

Crack!!

The tip of the dark sword light ruthlessly pierced into the barrier. A dark tornado that felt as though it had descended from purgatory itself, instantly swirled up a large half of the formation region.

A large sea of terrified screams

reverberated within the barrier. A large amount of Illusory Demon profound practitioners were swept into the darkness and nearly a thousand profound practitioners were instantly killed. Their bodies instantly turned into pitch-black withered bones and amidst the screaming, even more profound practitioners had fainted. Their lives and deaths were uncertain.

This unprecedentedly terrifying strength had left all the profound practitioners, who had witnessed everything that transpired, shaken, as though they had fallen into a cave of ice.

“Hahahahaha...” Xuanyuan Wentian’s arrogant wild laughter came from the sky above. “With

such trash like you, how can you possibly resist this sovereign who has already become a Devil God! All of you... Go to hell!!”

Even though they put everything into resistance, in the end, the city barrier was still penetrated through. Perhaps, in another few more breaths, it would completely collapse. Yun Qinghong looked at the sword beam which had pierced through the barrier and did not feel the slightest bit of anxiety or fear. With a solemnly cold expression, an incomparably heavy sigh rang in his heart.

Against such a terrifying Xuanyuan Wentian, for them to be capable of holding him off until now could already be considered a miracle.

Now, they had truly reached the absolute limit.

Every single breath was spent on defending with all his might. As a level five Monarch, more than seventy percent of his profound strength had already been expended, let alone the others.

Initially, he had thought that rely on this mythical formation left by the former Demon Emperor would make it possible to block Xuanyuan Wentian out of Demon Imperial City. However, Xuanyuan Wentian's strength was too frightening. Even after expending all of Illusory Demon Realm's trump cards and powers, they could only resist until now.

“Patriarch, what do we do?” Yun Waitian roared out as he heavily panted.

“...” Yun Qinghong lightly breathed in and slowly said. “Inform the people in the rest of the formation regions, prepare to engage.”

The way he said the three words “prepare to engage” sounded exceptionally calm and indifferent, however, every single one of them could hear the determined dying will carried within.

Crack!!

Yet another ear-trembling crackle. The biggest crack so far appeared on the barrier, as the pitch black sword beam fiercely pierced even

deeper. The protection barrier shook... It was completely at the very verge of collapse.

Yun Qinghong retracted his energy at this moment as well. Holding onto the Sudden Lightning Sword in his right hand, a crimson lightning glow began to encircle the sword's blade.

Right at this moment, a clear and bright light suddenly shone down from above the dark sky. Everyone present instinctively raised their heads to look... In the northern direction, a ray of golden light, like a meteor from space, sliced apart the tumbling dark clouds above Demon Imperial City and amidst a long, sky-piercing cry, descended with a bang.

“That’s... the Golden Crow’s flames!!” Number One Under Heaven shouted out in pleasant surprise.

Boom!!!

Like a falling boulder, the golden flames smashed earth-shakingly onto Xuanyuan Wentian’s pitch-black sword beam. The pitch-black sword beam that had pierced into the protection barrier was instantly burnt to smithereens while Xuanyuan Wentian was pushed far back as well. He let out a roar and then screamed out. “Ah!! Little Demon Empress, you finally dare to show yourself!!”

The barrier escaped its fate of collapse at the very last moment.

Under the immense profound energy of the Illusory Demon profound practitioners, it began to quickly mend the countless lines of cracks.

The dark clouds in the sky quickly scattered apart, revealing a petite figure dressed in a fluttering rainbow dress. Her eyes were like cold stars as they coldly gazed at Xuanyuan Wentian. In her hands, a cluster of golden flames was blazing intensely.

“Little Demon Empress... It’s the Little Demon Empress!!” Looking at the figure that had suddenly appeared in the sky, earth trembling cries exploded from within Demon Imperial City. Because this person, was the Little



Demon Empress who had been out of contact for three full months.

“It’s the Little Demon Empress... the Little Demon Empress has returned!” Xiao Yun shouted excitedly.

At the moment of impending despair, the Little Demon Empress had suddenly returned.

Undoubtedly, it brought huge excitement and hope to all the people of Demon Imperial City. The solemn and tense atmosphere was sunk beneath the world encompassing cries of joy and that was the case even at the northern formation region which was directly facing Xuanyuan Wentian. However, Yun Qinghong still carried a heavy expression.

Because with such a terrifying Xuanyuan Wentian, it was basically impossible for the Little Demon Empress to be his match either. Furthermore, the place she appeared at was outside the barrier, making it impossible for her to rely on the protection of the barrier!

“Hahahaha.” Looking at the Little Demon Empress who had made her appearance, Xuanyuan Wentian laughed out wildly. “This sovereign had even thought that you had already fled with your tail between your legs. It seems you still have a little bit of backbone. Are you prepared to obediently hand over the Mirror of Samsara and then kill yourself or do you want this sovereign to personally turn you into pitch-black ash!?”

“Tch, trash that would even throw away his own face and shamelessly steal the strength of someone else actually dares to act this wildly and arrogantly. It sure is laughable!”

Amidst the scornful ridiculing laughter, the dark clouds behind the Little Demon Empress were also quickly being scattered apart by a blazing fiery light. Yun Che and Feng Xue’er walked out from it side by side, arriving next to the Little Demon Empress.

“Big... Big Brother!!” Xiao Yun was excited to the point of leaping up straight up.

“Che’er... Che’er!” Mu Yurou shouted out twice and she was this close to fainting from excitement.

“Asgard Master!” The girls of Frozen Cloud Asgard were even more exhilarated than ever.

Standing side by side with the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue’er, Yun Che carried a light smile which they could not be more familiar with. His eyes were as deep as the abyss and from head to toe, not the least bit of injury or frailty could be seen.

“Brother Yun, he... He seems to have completely recovered!” Number One Under Heaven shouted out.

“But of course! I already said so... With the Golden Crow Divine God’s divine power, Big Brother will definitely make a full recovery.” As

Xiao Yun spoke, his nose could not help but turn sour and tears were this close to falling from his eyes. In these silent three months, he had been passing every day in a nervous manner.

“Yun Che?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes flashed with a dark light.  
“You’re actually still alive!?”

Yun Che coldly laughed. “Even someone as shameless as you is still alive, how can I possibly have the nerve to die!?”

“Heh... You’re still alive.” Xuanyuan Wentian’s face revealed an incomparably terrifying savageness. “Then that’s truly great! I can finally return to you the humiliation I have suffered under that red-clothed

demoness a million-fold!”

Though he already knew of Xuanyuan Wentian’s mutation, looking at “Fen Juechen” in front of him, Yun Che still let out a sigh in his heart.

“Though I don’t really like Fen Juechen,” Yun Che lightly said, “a dirty soul like yours isn’t worthy of his body! This face of yours is truly the biggest humiliation to Fen Juechen in his entire life!”

“No, it’s the biggest honor in his entire life!” Xuanyuan Wentian twisted his face, while he slowly raised the Eternal Night Devil Sword. “Yun Che, even in your dreams, you definitely can’t even fathom just how strong this

sovereign has become now! Even this sovereign can't believe that I could actually be this powerful!"

"Because this is the physique of a Devil God, the power of a Devil God. You mortals will never be able to understand such power in your entire lifetimes. However, out of good fortune, you get to taste the fear and death it brings!"

"Especially you, Yun Che!! This sovereign will bestow you a death that will have you sink into endless fear even after hundreds and thousands of reincarnations!!"

"Big Brother Yun, he... has become really terrifying." Feng Xue'er tightly held onto Yun Che's sleeves.

“The degree of strength of his aura has nearly doubled since the last time we exchanged blows.” The Little Demon Empress’s eyes were filled with bone-piercing hatred yet her milky white face still showed complete calm. “But, with how he was trying to take down the protection barrier in such a forceful manner, he has expended quite a bit of energy. With the powers of us three, victory is not impossible. Xue’er, this empress needs to borrow your strength.”

“Mn!” Feng Xue’er nodded strongly.

“Talking anymore is unnecessary.” The Little Demon Empress raised her hand. The golden blazing image of the Golden Crow appeared from her body as she raised the Golden



Crow flame energy to the absolute limits right from the very start.  
“Xuanyuan Wentian... Die!!”

The Little Demon Empress pushed out her small hand and the surrounding area of fifty kilometers instantly turned scarlet-gold. Though there was an extremely strong barrier isolating them, the Illusory Demon profound practitioners below still felt an extremely searing heat wave blowing towards them, causing them to condense their energy to put up defenses in a flustered manner.

“What should we do!? Che’er... Che’er is still outside!!” Mu Yurou tightly held onto Yun Qinghong’s arm, she was anxious to the point

of being helpless.

Their utterly bitter resistance earlier had allowed them to witness the terrifying strength comparable to the Devil God of legends that Xuanyuan Wentian possessed. Not only were Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress both outside the barrier, they were even facing Xuanyuan Wentian head on. She felt that her entire heart was suspended above a mountain of blades.

“...” Yun Qinghong did not speak. His two fists were tightly clenched.

“Brother Yun’s aura...” Number One Under Heaven looked skeptically at Yun Che up in the sky and expression suddenly changed as he

exclaimed. "Tyrant Profound Realm... level six!?"

"What?" Xiao Yun was thrown into shock. "You're talking about... Big Brother?"

"That's right. His profound aura is indeed already at the sixth level of Tyrant Profound Realm." Greatest Ambition Under Heaven sighed in astonishment. "It truly is an astonishing aptitude. I never expected that in just a single year, he would actually gain such a huge rise in power."

"No." Number One Under Heaven shook his head. "Three months ago, when Brother Yun was heavily injured, his profound strength was merely at the middle levels of the

Emperor Profound Realm. This time... Not only has he recovered from his injuries, his profound strength has actually... has actually risen directly by an entire huge realm!!”

“Could it be that the reason why he had stayed in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley for the past three months was because he was training under the divine guidance of the Golden Crow Divine Spirit?”

It was impossible for Number One Under Heaven to stay unagitated. As a level eight Overlord, a level six Overlord was still below him. However, he knew without a doubt that Yun Che’s strength basically could not be estimated using the conventional profound strength

levels. When his profound strength was at the middle levels of the Emperor Profound Realm, he could already defeat Fen Juechen, who was at the middle stages of the Sovereign Profound Realm!

Now that he had made a reappearance, his profound strength had actually miraculously surged to the sixth level of Tyrant Profound Realm... Just how powerful could his actual strength be now!?

Boom!!

Sounds of exploding flames intensely shook space within a fifty kilometer radius. Especially right in front of Xuanyuan Wentian; space had already distorted into an

irregular swirl by the searing heat of the Golden Crow flames. Though this was her first attack, she was already unleashing her power to the utmost limits without holding anything back.

Because in front of her was Xuanyuan Wentian!

Not only were these the Little Demon Empress' strongest flames, they were also flames standing at the peak of this plane. Facing flames like this, Xuanyuan Wentian however, did not give the slightest sign of retreat. Instead, he quietly laughed and took the flames on with a smash of his sword.

Amidst the dull sounding explosion, a sunken roar was mixed within, as

though it was the wailing of an evil ghost. The Golden Crow flames which carried the might of the burning heavens themselves, was scattered from a single collision and they splashed onto the surroundings. A few scattered sparks of flames landed on his body, however, they were immediately extinguished by the black aura. Xuanyuan Wentian laughed out loud. “Little Demon Empress, three months ago, if I have not relied on the power of the devil sword, this sovereign was indeed not your match. However, if this sovereign wants to kill you now, it is basically an easy feat!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian instantly crossed a distance of three kilometers and stabbed his sword

towards the Little Demon Empress. The sound of a sword slicing through air should have been an ear-piercing screech or the devil sword wielded by Xuanyuan Wentian should have brought about an incomparably sullen explosive sound which would cause one's hair to stand on end. Furthermore, at the same instant, the black aura in the surrounding space intensely poured in, suppressing the light of the Golden Crow flames in the blink of an eye.

Screee!!

With a long cry, the blazing image of a Golden Crow broke through the skies and flew straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian, clashing intensely with the pitch-black devil



sword in an instant.

Space ferociously tore and the cries of the Golden Crow blazing image began to distort as well. The stalemate between the flames and devil sword had merely lasted for a short moment when the Golden Crow blazing image let out a miserable cry. It furious struggled but half of its body was immediately engulfed by the black fog.

“See this? This is this sovereign’s current power!” Xuanyuan Wentian laughed out arrogantly, streaks of dark red blood faintly filled his face, making his face look extremely ferocious and terrifying.

“Perish!!” Xuanyuan Wentian

roared out, suppressing the Golden Crow blazing image even more intensely than before, causing it to collapse at any moment. Right at this moment, a scarlet red fire came blasting over from his right.

Xuanyuan Wentian had a look of disdain and he did not even bother batting an eye. But, when the flames approached his body, he was suddenly thrown into shock, as he hurriedly retracted the Eternal Night Devil Sword. Then, with a thunder-like explosive cry, he swept out the sword and clashed against the two divine flames.

Boom!!

As though boulders had fallen onto the ground, the ground surface

deeply caved in. Within the sky enveloping flames, Xuanyuan Wentian was instantly pushed three thousand kilometers back.

Grabbing onto the devil sword in his hand, he glared deeply at Feng Xue'er with eyes filled with skepticism and menace.

"That red-clothed girl... Is the Feng Xue'er you people spoke of?" Yun Qinghong said dazedly.

"That's right! She's Little Sister Xue'er." Xiao Yun nodded.

"She's actually..." Yun Qinghong took in a deep breath. "Her aura, is actually not any weaker than the Little Demon Empress'!!"

"...Haah!?" Xiao Yun went blank for

a moment and then his jaw almost fell onto the ground from astonishment.

“This... is simply unbelievable.”  
Number One Under Heaven, who was aware of Feng Xue’er’s former strength was also dumbfounded. Feng Xue’er was definitely someone who had the most terrifying aptitude he had seen in his life. At the mere age of twenty, she was already a level eight Monarch. No matter if it was in the Profound Sky Continent or Illusory Demon Realm, it was unheard of since the beginning of time.

But a level eight Monarch and the Little Demon Empress who had power nearing a god, was still an incomparably huge difference.

However, after merely three months of disappearance, not only had Yun Che's strength risen explosively, Feng Xue'er's strength had actually reached a realm comparable to the Little Demon Empress!?

He was simply unable to imagine just what had actually transpired in the three months they were in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!

“Feng Xue'er, you sure gave this sovereign a considerably pleasant surprise,” Xuanyuan Wentian said sinisterly. “In just three months, the little phoenix has actually grown to such an extent. But unfortunately... you're still too soft!”

Three months ago, Xuanyuan

Wentian's strength could easily suppress Feng Xue'er.

But the threat brought by the Phoenix flames that Feng Xue'er smashed him with earlier was actually not the least bit weaker than Little Demon Empress's Golden Crow flames!

And it had merely been three short months!

Feng Xue'er's change had greatly shaken his heart. At the same time, the intensity of his killing intent towards Feng Xue'er had grown several fold.

Feng Xue'er quietly stood next to the Little Demon Empress with a thin layer of scarlet red flames

wrapped around her body. On her delicate face with dream-like beauty, a slight degree of tenderness and doubt had faded away. What replaced them were the extraordinary aptitude and grandeur of a celestial maiden... as well as a very faint might that was sufficient to shake one's soul.

“The Phoenix flames are the divine flames of a divine spirit, I bear the gift of the Phoenix God and I have never used it to eliminate a single living being,” Feng Xue'er lightly said. “But for you alone, I will definitely not hold back!”

Feng Xue'er lightly flipped her palm and dancing Phoenix flames began to fill the sky. Golden flames that could set the sky ablaze also burned

within Little Demon Empress' hand. Two masses of divine flames smashed out at the same time and collided against each other. However, they did not obliterate each other. Instead, they blended together without the slightest bit of rejection, forming an enormous fiery serpent that was several dozen meters wide. It slithered towards Xuanyuan Wentian and everywhere it went, space were blazingly torn through.

Three months ago, the two people were mere strangers. However, in these three months, they resided in the same place and did not separate even for a moment. Subtly, the energies of these two people could already easily merge. Though the Phoenix and Golden Crow



discriminated against each other,  
the flames of the Phoenix and  
Golden Crow were divine flames of  
the same attribute and plane!

# Chapter 860: Battling the Devil God with Combined Strength

Xuanyuan Wentian carried a ferocious smile as he stretched out his hand. Following after this movement, a gigantic pitch-black palm stretched out from the space in front of him, grabbing towards the merged flames brought out by the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er head on.

Bang!!

With a dull reverberation, the

divine flames that had blazingly crossed through three kilometers in space were firmly grasped within his palm. The annihilation energy within the Phoenix flames and Golden Crow flames exploded forth at the same time. Fiery light charged into the skies, yet the flames were never able to escape from the control of the pitch-black hand. As the pitch-black hand tightened, the struggling Golden Crow flames and Phoenix flames quickly extinguished. In a short several breaths of time, they had already been completely engulfed by the black aura.

Looking at this scene, the expressions carried by Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress changed at the same time. The

Illusory Demon profound practitioners below had even more so stared with their eyes opened wide.

“Little Demon Empress’s Golden Crow flames, were actually... actually...”

“Divine flames are just nothing more than that in the face of this sovereign’s present strength.”

Xuanyuan Wentian coldly laughed, filled with arrogant pride. He slowly raised the Eternal Night Devil Sword and the surrounding tumbling black fog began to gather towards the blade like raging tides. An ice-cold yet dangerous aura enveloped the surrounding space of several hundreds of kilometers.

“Why don’t you people tremble... as

you welcome the deaths personally bestowed by this sovereign!?”

The black aura on Xuanyuan Wentian's body exploded forth as he pierced his sword straight towards the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er. While he approached them, the streaks of light suddenly dimmed. The fiery light that was initially scorching to the eyes was quickly being suppressed into dimness. At the same time, the two of them felt that space had suddenly turned sticky, as though their bodies were stuck on a spider web, making it especially hard for them to move.

They were basically unable to evade as well and they were left with no choice but to take Xuanyuan

Wentian's sword strike head on.

The pressure exuded by Xuanyuan Wentian was far more terrifying than three months ago. The Little Demon Empress's eyes shone with an ice-cold glint and not the slightest bit of fear could be seen on her face. Golden Crow flames that had a color close to that of pure gold were smashed straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian's chest. Feng Xue'er made a move right after, as scarlet red flames blazed into the skies.

Out of the two women's flames, one was like a scorching fiery sun, while the other was as sacred as a rainbow.

Boom!!

The overly intense clash of profound energy swirled up tornadoes that had enveloped the entire sky. The Golden Crow flames and Phoenix flames that blended together had even set the horizon ablaze. The dark sword beam was engulfed by the flames, however, like an enraged dark gigantic beast, it suddenly expanded, ruthlessly suppressing the Golden Crow flames and Phoenix flames. Following after the ghost cry-like whistling of a sword image, the flames were ruthlessly torn apart.

The faces of the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er paled at the same time and their bodies were quickly thrown back by the impact. However, a blast was suddenly heard from behind them

as a third ball of flames passed between the two of them, straight toward Xuanyuan Wentian.

Xuanyuan Wentian groaned as his body tumbled several dozen times to the back. When he stopped his body, the hair covering his forehead had already been completely burnt to a crisp. He reached out his hand to rub his forehead but instead of being furious, he let out a grim laugh. His pitch-black eyes locked firmly onto Yun Che. “Heh, Yun Che. Your every appearance would always bring a different surprise to this sovereign and this time it’s no exception. It has only been three short months but your strength has actually elevated several times and it has seemingly surpassed this sovereign when I had yet to



cultivate my devil physique. What astonishing aptitude.”

“But... So what!?”

The swirling black aura was still endlessly pouring into the Eternal Night Devil Sword. While Xuanyuan Wentian’s low voice was still echoing, his body had already shuttled off like a ghost. The Eternal Night Devil Sword slashed down and its pitch-black blade sliced open a dark curtain of light that was several dozen meters in length in the sky, wantonly twisting space itself.

“Big Brother Yun, watch out!!”

The exchange of blows earlier had already allowed Feng Xue’er to truly

experience Xuanyuan Wentian's terror... That was power that she could not hope to match against with her present strength.

Furthermore, she had an uncomfortable feeling that even if she worked together with the Little Demon Empress, it would still be seemingly impossible to defeat Xuanyuan Wentian. And though Yun Che's profound strength had risen explosively in the three months they were in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, he was still far weaker than the two of them.

After Feng Xue'er yelled out, the blazing image of a Phoenix immediately flew out of her body. Within the twisted space, it ignited a mass of Phoenix flames that burned to the absolute limits. As

though their hearts were in resonance, the Golden Crow blazing image on the Little Demon Empress's body flew out at seemingly the same time, releasing an extremely sonorous mighty cry under Xuanyuan Wentian's sword curtain.

Among the three of them, Yun Che's strength was comparatively the weakest. However, facing Xuanyuan Wentian who was like a nightmare itself, how could he possibly allow two women to face him while he alone retreated? Golden Crow flames ignited in his two hands and with Falling Moon Sinking Star activated, he struck towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

Boom!!

Four terrifying energies clashed against each other, forming incredibly terrifying energy tornadoes. The surrounding space completely collapsed in an instant and that terrifying profound energy tornado was imprisoned right after as it shrank into the collapsed space. The tornado wildly twisted and then, like a balloon being popped, it suddenly exploded.

This time, space in the surrounding several hundred meters broke apart and spatial fragments scattered haphazardly all around like countless metal needles. Under the force of the impact that radiated out, Xuanyuan Wentian was pushed back several dozen steps, while Feng Xue'er, Little Demon Empress and Yun Che, as though they

smashed away by a gigantic mountain, felt intense pain in their organs and were sent flying back in three directions like broken leaves.

Even after the three people had combined their strengths, they were still defeated in the exchange!

“Hahahaha...” Xuanyuan Wentian laughed out loud. Sweeping up his body, he had already charged right towards Yun Che who was still flying backwards. The Eternal Night Devil Sword flashed with an ominous black glint. “Then let’s first begin with you!!”

“Ah!! Big Brother Yun!” Feng Xue’er’s beautiful face paled from Xuanyuan Wentian’s actions. She could no longer afford to care about

the mess within her body as she desperately circulated the Phoenix flame energy. A pair of Phoenix flame wings spread open behind her and a gigantic image of a Phoenix surfaced on her body as well. Her entire being looked as though it had materialized into an actual Phoenix.

Using the Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing, she forcefully reversed her posture and with a force that could destroy the sky and decimate the earth, she charged towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

However, Xuanyuan Wentian's speed was too quick. Even if Empyrean Dance of the Phoenix Wing could temporarily allow Feng Xue'er's speed to break through her

limits, it was basically still far from being enough. The pitch-black devil sword was now merely a meter away from Yun Che.

Yun Che gritted his teeth, however, he did not use Star God's Broken Shadow to escape. A red light flashed in his hands, then he grabbed onto the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword and smashed it straight at Xuanyuan Wentian.

Xuanyuan Wentian revealed an extremely belittling smile after seeing Yun Che's action. He suddenly retracted the Eternal Night Devil Sword and grasped towards Yun Che's gigantic vermilion sword with his empty left hand. "Your sword still isn't worthy of being received by this sovereign's

own sword!”

Clang!!

With a loud clang, Xuanyuan Wentian’s hand had already grabbed onto the blade of Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, releasing out a deafening noise akin to divine metals clashing against each other. People were unable to believe that it was actually a noise made by a clash between a physical body and a sword.

Yun Che’s arms trembled and under the intense numbness. He instantly lost his sense of touch, his organs were even more so in a state comparable to rivers and seas being overturned. It was not that his heavy sword had never been



directly held by anyone else... just that no one had ever once grabbed it bare-handedly.

However, Xuanyuan Wentian merely used a single hand and his Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword was firmly fixated in the air. The entire surging force of the heavy sword rebounded back onto his own body. If not because the strength of his body had long surpassed the realm of mortals, his hands and even his arms, would have already been shattered.

But...

Before Xuanyuan Wentian, who held onto Yun Che's heavy sword, could even leak out an arrogant laugh, his expression suddenly

changed. Following after, he even retracted his hand as though he had been electrocuted and accompanying his action was a scream that could not be completely described as mournful.

The sudden scream would naturally lead to a short loss of focus and the Phoenix image materialized by Feng Xue'er broke through the skies at this moment, heavily smashing onto Xuanyuan Wentian's body.

Xuanyuan Wentian's body was instantly ignited with Phoenix flames and he was ruthlessly sent flying away. The direction he flew to was coincidentally where the Little Demon Empress was. By then, the Little Demon Empress had already stabilized her body. Waving

out her palm, with Xuanyuan Wentian's body as the medium, an intense mass of Golden Crow flames ferociously exploded, adding a layer of Golden Crow flames to his body which was already burning with Phoenix flames.

Bang!!

Xuanyuan Wentian heavily smashed onto the ground, smashing out a humongous, deep crater on the surface of the ground. In the next moment, a ray of black light exploded out from the deep crater, instantly extinguishing the Phoenix flames and Golden Crow flames which enveloped his body.

Within the black light, Xuanyuan Wentian slowly floated into the air.

His outer garments had already been burned to a crisp and his body was also filled with burn injuries. However, he did not seem to be batting an eye at these injuries. His two eyes firmly glared at the left hand he raised and his entire left arm was trembling intensely.

A vermilion scar was engraved on the palm of his left hand and it was still emitting a frail vermilion glow. Within the scar, pearls of crimson black blood dripped downward.

With his level of cultivation and “devil physique”, even if it was an injury ten times heavier than this one, the casual guidance of his profound energy would have immediately stopped the blood from flowing.

However, even after pouring his profound energy towards this scar which was emitting out a vermilion glow several times, when approaching the wound, the profound energy would suddenly dissipate away, basically preventing him from stopping the flow of blood, let alone healing it. What was more frightening was that this wound which was clearly just two inches long felt as though there were millions of poisonous claws constantly stabbing into his palm, causing him unbearable pain.

“What’s going on... What exactly is going on?” Xuanyuan Wentian furiously growled.

“This is... a devil slayer sword!?”

The Eternal Night Devil Sword suddenly transmitted a fearful voice and even the pair of opened eyes at the hilt of the sword had suddenly shrunk.

“Devil slayer sword? What is that?” Xuanyuan Wentian roared out.

“No... That’s not a devil slayer sword. Its appearance, aura and profound light are all different, so it’s impossible for it to be a devil slayer sword! The existence of devil slayer swords had long disappeared from this world!”

“Kill him and then destroy that sword completely! Though that is definitely not a devil slayer sword, since it’s actually capable of dealing such harm to you, along with that

aura that makes me feel extremely uncomfortable... It might be something similar to a devil slayer sword!”

“Fortunately, his strength is far weaker than yours so this sword doesn’t provide the slightest of threats to you while in his hands. But if someday, it lands in the hands of someone who possesses strength comparable to yours, then it will be huge trouble!” The devil soul in the sword said in a dark voice.

The voice of the devil soul in the sword clearly carried fear... It was more than just “huge trouble”, it was basically the object it feared the most in its entire life.

Xuanyuan Wentian fiercely clenched his left hand. The intensified pain caused his face to twist into something akin to a vile ghost and at the same time, it wildly ignited the irritation and anger in his chest. He had clearly become a Devil God, possessing peerless power that could overwhelm everything, yet he still ended up suffering such torturous pain.

“Yun... Che!!” Xuanyuan Wentian’s killing intent exploded forth from his entire body, causing the black aura in his surroundings to begin surging in a chaotic manner. He had planned on torturing Yun Che to death but now... He wanted Yun Che to die as quickly as possible! Preventing him from even breathing for a single second, a



single moment more in this world!

# Chapter 861: World Scorching Fire Lotus

The Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er were puzzled at Xuanyuan Wentian's anomaly for a short moment but immediately after, they suddenly sensed Xuanyuan Wentian's killing intent rise explosively. Furthermore, the killing intent was locked onto Yun Che... and him alone.

The two girls' hearts skipped a beat at the same time and Xuanyuan Wentian simultaneously let out a furious roar as well. His entire being was like a dormant wild

beast. Carrying a black aura that filled the sky, he charged over.

Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress met his charge at lightning speed. Like the eruption of volcanoes, two masses of divine flames engulfed Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Scram!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian smashed out his sword, slicing a pitch-black sword arc within the sea of flames. In an instant, tens of thousands of sword beams exploded forth from the Eternal Night Devil Sword and every sword beam was pitch-black and distorted, as though they were millions of ghosts originating from the crevices of hell. Even the spatial

tearing sounds were ghastly like the dark howls from the netherworld.

“Chachacha...”

The pitch-black sword beams pierced through the sea of flames that shrouded the sky. The sounds of the mix between burning and tearing were even more ear-piercing and heart-stabbing than the sounds of space being torn. However, Xuanyuan Wentian's power far surpassed Feng Xue'er's and the Little Demon Empress'. Though half the pitch-black sword beams was burnt away, the Phoenix flames and Golden Crow flames were utterly tattered by the slash. When Xuanyuan Wentian smashed out his second sword strike, the black light erupted fiercely amidst the

collapsing sea of flames.

Feng Xue'er and the the Little Demon Empress groaned at the same time and they were ruthlessly blown away by the immense darkness energy, their protective profound auras barely a step away from being shattered. Before they could even regain their senses, their surroundings suddenly flashed with black light and space was speedily being locked amidst its distortion. Two curtains of black light gathered right after, tightly entangling their two bodies, instantly extinguishing the flames on their bodies.

Darkness Prisons!!

However, Xuanyuan Wentian did not take this opportunity to

continue attacking. Not spare them another moment's concern, he charged straight towards Yun Che with surging killing intent.

“Big Brother Yun!!” Feng Xue'er paled from shock. She and the Little Demon Empress were both basically unable to block Xuanyuan Wentian's attacks, let alone Yun Che himself.

Little Demon Empress, “!!”

The Little Demon Empress struggled in the Darkness Prison with all her might. On her forehead, the Golden Crow imprint shone, releasing an eye-piercing golden radiance. The extinguished Golden Crow flames on her body fiercely ignited and after a loud “bang,” she

forcefully shook off the dark cage.

Having escaped from the cage, the Little Demon Empress gathered the flames on her entire body into her two hands. A gigantic sword made out of golden flames stretched out into the empty sky as it fiercely slashed towards Xuanyuan Wentian's back.

“Golden Annihilation” possessed absolute annihilation energy; even someone as strong as Xuanyuan Wentian would definitely be injured if he was directly struck with it. The Little Demon Empress did not expect that this would heavily injure Xuanyuan Wentian in the least, rather, she wanted to force him to turn around and defend or evade it.

However, as though he did not sense it in the slightest, Xuanyuan Wentian did not have any intention to dodge it or turn around to defend himself as he continued to charge straight towards Yun Che. Black aura surged from the Eternal Night Devil Sword and then it swiftly stabbed forward. “ Yun Che... Die!!”

A gigantic pitch-black sword beam was shot out of the sword tip, ripping open a dark spatial passageway as it shot towards Yun Che while carrying an annihilative might.

The moment this sword beam shot out, even the crowd that was separated by a layer of the protection barrier several dozen kilometers away was able to feel the



extremely terrifying hell-like winds and the presence of death.

Xiao Yun and the rest widened their eyes as they let out terrified roars. Even Yun Qinghong's pupils had shrunk.

“Big Brother Yun!!” Amidst an explosive noise, Feng Xue'er also forcefully shook out of the Darkness Prison. However, she was basically unable to stop it in time. She helplessly watched as the dark sword beam approached Yun Che's chest.

The extremely thick, dark pressure and presence of death made Yun Che feel as if his body had fallen into a cave of ice. He retreated with all his strength and the profound

energy in his entire body was even being unleashed in a crazed manner.

“Sealing Cloud Locking Sun!”

The Evil God barrier expanded but that presence of death still closed in with incomparable clarity.

Not enough...

Yun Che’s eyes sharpened. A beam from the cyan colored profound handle shot out from his arm and met with the pitch-black sword beam. At the same time, the flames on his body instantly turned into blue light. As he quickly retreated, several dozens of Trees of Frozen End quickly grew beneath his feet and in between them, there were

even thick ice walls, numbering in the high hundreds.

When it came to destructive power, the Frozen End Divine Arts were far weaker than the Phoenix flames and Golden Crow flames. However, if it was pure defense, the Frozen End Divine Arts carried an enormous advantage.

Boom!!!

With a loud reverberation, the beams from the profound handle and dark sword ruthlessly collided against each other, causing the profound handle to directly scattered apart in an instant. The dark sword beam, carrying the nether howls of death, continued to speed forward as it blasted apart all

of the Trees of Frozen End and ice walls amidst consecutive shattering noises.

After piercing through all of the layers of ice, the dark sword beam had already been reduced to half of its former size, yet it was still releasing an incomparably terrifying pressure as it ruthlessly smashed onto Yun Che's body.

An extremely shrill screeching sounded. Countless cracks surfaced on the Evil God barrier before it directly shattered. The dark sword light beam had also collapsed immediately after but the shockwave of its energy had still swept onto Yun Che's body, blasting him far away.

Though the dark sword beam had broken apart, its immortal sword intent enveloped Yun Che within, instantly slicing hundreds of scars on Yun Che's body. Yun Che speedily ignited the Phoenix flames, extinguishing all of these terrifying sword intents... And at the same time, the Little Demon Empress' "Golden Annihilation" had ruthlessly smashed onto Xuanyuan Wentian's back.

Under the golden flames, the ferocious and terrifying darkness devil aura on Xuanyuan Wentian's body was easily sliced apart. The golden beam wildly expanded, annihilating all of his defensive capabilities as it fiercely exploded on Xuanyuan Wentian's back.

Xuanyuan Wentian let out a scream. Blood spattered from his back and the crimson black blood that flew out was completely annihilated by the Golden Crow flames. A pungent burnt smell quickly suffused into the air and his entire body was ruthlessly sent flying like a cannonball.

However, the Eternal Night Devil Sword in Xuanyuan Wentian's hand suddenly slipped off and flew out, shooting out a sword beam that carried a rumbling black aura which pierced towards the Little Demon Empress.

The remnants of the golden flames were unable to block the Eternal Night Devil Sword's terrifying sword light beam and the veil of fire

was instantly penetrated through. Though the Little Demon Empress had dodged, the dark sword beam still pierced into her left arm. The Little Demon Empress instantly let out a painful groan and her body retreated several tens of meters, stains of bright red blood flowing down her left arm and lips.

However, she paid her injuries no mind and had even fiercely unleashed all of her profound energy, ignoring the consequences of intensely worsening her injuries. A gigantic fire lotus of pure gold bloomed explosively underneath, releasing a golden light comparable to the sun as it drew towards the descending Xuanyuan Wentian.

On the other side, Feng Xue'er's

Phoenix flame energy had also fully exploded forth. Above the dome of flames, a crimson red lotus proudly bloomed, stacking a thousand layers of petals that filled the space of several kilometers in the blink of an eye. Carrying might that could scorch the sky and raze the ground, it then started to envelope Xuanyuan Wentian and in the moment of its approach, all of the flaming petals instantly drawing in.

Two divine flame lotuses that were at the absolute limits of this world—the Purgatory Fire Lotus of the Golden Crow's Record of the Burning World below and the Star Scorching Demon Lotus of the World Ode of the Phoenix above—converged together amidst the dazzling flaming light, heartlessly



burying Xuanyuan Wentian within.

Boom———

Two extremely gorgeous flaming lotuses exploded forth an indescribable terrifyingly catastrophic power at the same time and the energy tornadoes that were birthed ruthlessly blew away Yun Che, who had just managed to gather his breath after being attacked by Xuanyuan Wentian.

The explosive sounds of the flaming lotuses shook the earth. The inside of Demon Imperial City however, was dead silent. Everyone had their mouths wide open, their eyes staring unblinkingly straight, as they suspected if they were dreaming. Other than the endless

fiery radiance, nothing else could be seen in their line of sight.

Buried by these two most terrifying flaming lotuses in the world, even if it was a peerless expert as strong as Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi, he or she would be completely burnt into nothingness in a short span of time, without the least bit of logic of survival. However, the Little Demon Empress' and Feng Xue'er's expressions did not relax in the slightest. The flames on their bodies intensely burned and their open hands were maintaining the power of the flame lotuses with all their might.

Because at the center of the two flaming lotuses, the terrifying darkness aura did not burn to death

but was struggling wildly... and his struggle was growing even more vigorous.

Bang!!

A ray of black light suddenly pierced through the fire lotuses, shooting out like a laser. Following after were two... five... dozens. The Little Demon Empress's and Feng Xue'er's expressions sank. The flames on their bodies once again surged as they suppressed those dozens streaks of black light with great difficulty.

The darkness aura that had once again been suppressed by the divine might of the two world scorching fire lotuses had seemingly reached its limits; its struggle suddenly

began to weaken and slowly turned silent. However, before the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er could heave short sighs of relief, a thunder-like roar rang through the empty air and also within their souls.

Like an awakened primordial vile beast which had stayed dormant for ten thousand years, a streak of black light fiercely exploded forth with the two converged flaming lotuses as the center. Darkness instantly overwhelmed the eye-scorching flaming light, spreading across the entire sky and earth. The two world scorching flaming lotus shattered into millions of fiery fragments at the same time, scattering onto the surrounding crater-filled land.

As though they were smashed by a mace originating from the depths of purgatory, Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress suffered grave injuries throughout their bodies and were sent flying back like residual leaves amidst the dark tornadoes. The flawless rainbow dress and the fiery red phoenix dress were instantly dyed red in blood.

Xuanyuan Wentian, who had smashed apart the two divine flaming lotuses, was charred black throughout his entire body but the darkness aura on his body was still as terrifying as a Devil God's. He let out a loud arrogant laugh. "To actually think of killing this sovereign with just you lot... What a foolish dream! Hahahaha..."

At that instant he broke away from the flaming lotuses, Yun Che's figure had penetrated through layers of dark tornadoes like a meteor, arriving behind him. With all of his strength gathered onto the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, he smashed towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!!”

Boom——

Xuanyuan Wentian's loud laughter ground to a halt. Before the roars of the dark tornadoes had even scattered, another loud reverberation akin to profound thunder from the Ninth Heaven resounded when the Heaven

Smiting Devil Sword solidly smashed onto Xuanyuan Wentian's back... Xuanyuan Wentian's body fiercely sank. No matter how strong his abilities were, he had just forcefully broken out of the burial of two great flaming lotuses and his darkness profound energy was emptied for a short moment. He was unable to completely block against the sword strike which carried Yun Che's full might.

The sword directly smashed into Xuanyuan Wentian's body and the vermilion blade embedded a full inch into his back.

“Guaaaaaah!!”

Like a wild beast in despair, Xuanyuan Wentian released a roar

from the pain brought by the damage caused the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. His eyes suddenly released a terrifying black glow and the muscles on his back bulged up layer upon layer, fiercely exploding right after. Several dozen streaks of blood shot up to thirty meters and the incomparably large and terrifying darkness energy shook onto the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword and Yun Che's body.

Yun Che let out a groan and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword had even almost slipped out of his hands. His entire being was like a kite which had its string snapped off; he was sent flying far away while trailing a long stream of blood behind him.



“This sovereign... will shatter your corpse into a thousand pieces!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian's back was mashed with blood and flesh; a long crimson red glow was deeply printed onto his back. The torturous pain stimulated his rage and madness and like a wild beast with all its instincts ignited. He charged towards Yun Che amidst his screaming.

“!!!” The Little Demon Empress had just stopped her body when she saw this scene that tremendously shook her body and heart. She no longer bothered with her injuries as she rose into the skies with all her might, blocking Xuanyuan Wentian's path. Several dozen Golden Crow flames hurriedly ignited, meeting Xuanyuan

Wentian's charge.

Not only was the Little Demon Empress injured both internally and externally, the backlash from the shattered flaming lotus had even messed up the profound energy in her entire body. The might of the Golden Crow flames she smashed out was far weaker than before, so how could she possibly block against Xuanyuan Wentian, whose strength was merely weakened by an insignificant amount, albeit having taken damage?

Xuanyuan Wentian swept his hand which was wrapped in black aura and a large pitch-black hand stretched out from empty air, instantly engulfing all of the Golden Crow flames. The Little Demon

Empress' eyes turned ice-cold as she pushed herself to condense Golden Annihilation in her two hands and slashed onto that pitch-black palm.

“Pfft.”

With a dull sound, the golden flames were directly scattered. The Little Demon Empress' expression paled as she spat out a streak of blood. Her consciousness instantly fell apart and her petite and frail body powerlessly fell to the bottom.

# Chapter 862:

## Despaired Soul

“Since you want to be the first to die... This sovereign shall grant your wish!!”

Yun Che's physique was exceptionally strong. Although his current strength was far below the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er, in terms of the toughness of his body alone, even if the two ladies combined together, they would not be able to rival his. Although Xuanyuan Wentian's attack that was struck with rage was frightening, it was still insufficient to cause any severe injuries.

When the Little Demon Empress blocked in front of Xuanyuan Wentian, he had already regained his mobility in the air. The Little Demon Empress was severely injured by Xuanyuan Wentian and fell downward. Yun Che suddenly realized that Xuanyuan Wentian did not continue to rush towards him. Instead, he suddenly descended and grabbed at the temporarily unconscious the Little Demon Empress.

This scene caused Yun Che to be greatly shocked, “Hold it!!”

As he shouted, Yun Che used Extreme Mirage Lightning and rushed crazily towards Xuanyuan Wentian without considering whether this was part of his devious

plan.

But how could his speed be enough to catch up to Xuanyuan Wentian?

“Tch!!” Yun Che gritted his teeth as his eyes turned bloodshot from rage. A blue glow then flashed past his eyes.

“Dragon... Soul... Domain!!”

Aooo!!!

The silhouette of an azure dragon appeared in the skies and it gave off the immense pressure of the dragon god that shook the heavens and earth.

Under the effects of a mental domain that was boosted by the might of a primordial dragon god,

Xuanyuan Wentian's entire body trembled and the black aura that surrounded his body disappeared by half while his speed was also greatly slowed. Then, the silhouette of a sky wolf that had been ignited with phoenix flames appeared from behind and violently struck his back.

Bang!!

With a loud noise, another huge chunk of bloody flesh on Xuanyuan Wentian's back was struck off and his slightly darkening backbone was also visible now. He was sent crashing downward like a cannonball, heavily hitting the ground.

Yun Che inhaled slightly and relied

on the Star God's Broken Shadow to swiftly move and catch the falling Little Demon Empress, holding her firmly in his arms.

“Ahhhhhh!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian shot up from the ground as roars of extreme rage escaped madly from his mouth. Though the injuries on his body were already startling, the black devil aura released by his body did not weaken one bit. It still remained so dense that it was suffocating.

In contrast, Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress had both used up a large amount of their profound strength and they also suffered from severe internal injuries. Especially the Little Demon



Empress whose profound aura in her body was so chaotic that it was almost completely out of control.

“Brother Yun, are you alright?” Feng Xue’er hurried flew over, blocking in front of him and the Little Demon Empress. However, the phoenix flames ignited on her body were obviously rather weak as well.

“I’m alright.” Yun Che softly replied. Then a palm pressed onto his chest and gently pushed him away.

The Little Demon Empress has regained her consciousness and struggled as she left Yun Che’s grasp. Her petite blood stained hands reignited with the glorious golden flame once again.

Xuanyuan Wentian rose into the skies and that devil-like face once again appeared right in front of their eyes. The eerie and dense darkness and killing intent shrouded over them, “You all actually... harmed this sovereign’s devil body once again! This time... this sovereign will definitely... send you all to your graves forever!”

Yun Che’s eyebrows sunk as he held the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword so tightly that the knuckles on both his hands turned white. Three months ago, Xuanyuan Wentian was already exceptionally frightening and within these three months, he and Feng Xue’er’s profound strength had both increased. He had thought that this would be enough to face the

mutated Xuanyuan Wentian.

Unexpectedly, in these three months, Xuanyuan Wentian had become far stronger than he was three months ago. Even if the three of them combined their strength, they would not be his match.

No... Given their current condition, there was not the slightest chance that they could defeat him. If this were to continue, the only outcome would be dying at his hands and Demon Imperial City facing the fate of obliteration!

Just what should be done... what to do!?!

“Die!!” Xuanyuan Wentian’s body began to glow with a black light

that covered the skies. Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress' profound strength had been greatly weakened already. A full strength blow by him could never be received by the two of them now.

At this time, Yun Che suddenly turned forward and shouted loudly, "Fen Juechen, what the hell are you doing? Are you just going to let him manipulate your body and power like this!?"

His words caused Xuanyuan Wentian to be shocked before he started laughing hysterically again, "Hahahaha... Yun Che, in the face of death, you actually dream of that pathetic soul saving you all like three months ago!"

“This sovereign had not realized that I had not completely wiped away that pathetic soul three months ago and as a result this sovereign’s plans were foiled! Now, do you naively believe that he would still remain until today?”

“We don’t even have to say his consciousness, even the dregs of his soul have already been completely wiped away by this sovereign. There is not one single strand of residue remaining!”

However, Yun Che did not care about Xuanyuan Wentian’s words and coldly continued, “Fen Juechen, in order to obtain great strength, you suffered pain and torture that people who had lived a hundred lives cannot even imagine. Would a

person like you fall so easily to such a hideous devil!?”

“You pursued strength for the sole reason of revenge and the person you wanted to kill the most is Xuanyuan Wentian. Because not only does he carry the sin of eradicating your clan, he was also the culprit who landed you into such a miserable fate! However, even today, you still have not gotten revenge. Instead, you allowed your body and the strength that you suffered tremendously to obtain to be used by the person you wanted to kill the most, giving him the power for his wild ambitions... This is such a huge hatred and disgrace!

“You have pride and arrogance that is above others. Could you actually

be willing to let this hatred and shame disappear forever!? Could you actually be a weakling that is so easily killed?!”

“Tsktsk, such a weak and foolish struggle,” Xuanyuan Wentian stretched out his palm and said with disdain, “You’d be better off kneeling down and begging for forgiveness from this sovereign. Who knows, this sovereign might leave one or two bones intact when he crushes you later.

“It’s a pity that you no longer have the chance!”

The black aura surged and Xuanyuan Wentian’s claw struck and the surrounding space immediately froze.

“Be careful!!” The flames on Feng Xue’er’s body surged as she stood against Xuanyuan Wentian even before the Little Demon Empress had a chance.

Xuanyuan Wentian looked ferocious as his palm swept past the flames and struck straight at Feng Xue’er’s chest, “Die...”

His shout had not even been completed before it abruptly cut off. It seemed as though someone had suddenly choked him and his face was suddenly frozen; even the black palm that he struck deviated in direction.

With a deafening “boom”, the phoenix flames that were originally harmless to Xuanyuan Wentian had



gone through the black aura that had suddenly lost control and struck firmly onto his face.

Xuanyuan Wentian let out a miserable cry as he was sent flying and his entire body was rapidly engulfed in the scarlet flames.

Sending Xuanyuan Wentian flying in one blow caused Feng Xue'er to be stunned.

“Ahh... What... what happened?” Xuanyuan Wentian extinguished the phoenix flames on him in a hurry and looked at his hand in disbelief. He had an expression of extreme disbelief; it was as though he had seen a ghost just now.

Yun Che instantly had an expression of pleasant surprise.

“Im... Impossible... this is impossible!!” Xuanyuan Wentian shouted in rage and his eyes let out a ferocious gaze yet again. He grabbed onto the Eternal Night Devil Sword and swung it at Yun Che.

However, just as he rose into the air, his entire body trembled and he fell back down stiffly. His entire body shook and trembled uncontrollably, “Impossible... This sovereign had obviously... completely... impossible...”

“Fen Juechen... it’s Fen Juechen!” Yun Che shouted in surprise. Previously, when he called for Fen Juechen, it was only an attempt that was made due to a lack of plans. In his heart, he did not hold too much

hope for it. Because three months ago, when Xuanyuan Wentian figured out that Fen Juechen's residual soul still remained, he would have definitely tried to completely eradicate it with all his might.

However, Fen Juechen's consciousness still did not get completely eradicated. Even more so, the power that come out of that unwilling and unrelenting soul was obviously affecting Xuanyuan Wentian to a large extent.

This was hope and a chance of survival that Fen Juechen had risked his remaining consciousness to obtain for them! Yun Che instantly rushed forward like lightning and struck the Heaven

Smiting Devil Slayer Sword onto Xuanyuan Wentian's body.

Xuanyuan Wentian's body that had lost control did not even make an attempt at defense as he was swept up by the great sword and flung several kilometers away. Before he could manage to get up, Yun Che had rushed forward once again, gathering all the strength within him and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword that ignited with golden crow flames struck onto Xuanyuan Wentian's body yet again.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOM...

Although his strength was not at the level of Xuanyuan Wentian, the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword

was like a bane to devil profound energy. With each swing, Yun Che would cause Xuanyuan Wentian to scream miserably and the ground beneath would break under the impact.

“Ahhhhhh!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian cried miserably and the black aura on him suddenly surged and violently knocked Yun Che away. His body swayed and he breathed heavily before charging hysterically towards Yun Che.

Bang!

The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword collided directly with Xuanyuan Wentian's black palm. Yun Che's entire body trembled and

both his arms were in pain as he was flung hundreds of meters away, the blood and energy in his body churning within his chest. He looked up firmly and shouted, “Fen Juechen, given the way that you are now, you cannot possibly obtain revenge personally in this life! However... if I can live past today, I will personally kill Xuanyuan Wentian one day!!”

This shout by Yun Che seemed to stab several thousand poisonous needles into Xuanyuan Wentian’s soul. The residual soul that had just been suppressed by him was now filled with unimaginable strength and it violently struck his consciousness and intertwined...

“Arghhhhhhh!”

Xuanyuan Wentian cried miserably. His body that was about to get up suddenly knelt down and his hands held onto his head strongly while his body spasmed in pain, “AHHHHHHH... Wh... why... why haven’t... you been... destroyed... ahhhhhhh!!”

“Because he is Fen Juechen!!”

Yun Che roared angrily, gathered all his strength and smashed the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword at Xuanyuan Wentian... Due to Xuanyuan Wentian’s mental breakdown, he had lost a large amount of control of his body and strength and was violent slashed by Yun Che on the head.

Boom!!

Xuanyuan Wentian's brain seemed as though it was filled with millions of flies that buzzed constantly. His bloodied body was sent flying like a bundle of straw.

"You... you..." Xuanyuan Wentian laid on the ground as his entire body spasmed. Despite several struggles, he could not stand up. He turned around, his eyes that were giving out a black glow stared firmly at Yun Che. His face contorted and just as he was about to say something, he suddenly saw that the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er had caught up and were standing beside Yun Che.

At the same time these words were said, Xuanyuan Wentian cracked five of the teeth in his mouth. The



Eternal Night Devil Sword swiftly  
flew over, picked him up and  
carried him towards the north like a  
flash of black lightning.

# Chapter 863: Devil Curse Relapse

“Don’t even think about escaping!!”

Seeing Xuanyuan Wentian suddenly escaping far away, the Little Demon Empress put aside her injuries and forcefully condensed her profound energy, chasing after him with her fastest speed.

“Caiyi, don’t chase him!” Yun Che shouted loudly.

However, the Little Demon Empress turned a deaf ear, a bone-piercing hatred flashing within her ice-cold eyes.

“Not good!” Yun Che gnashed his teeth. He could no longer afford to care about anything else, as he chased after the Little Demon Empress with all his strength. Feng Xue’er hurriedly followed closely behind as well.

A change that could be termed “inexplicable” had suddenly occurred in their battle. Xuanyuan Wentian, who initially possessed overwhelming power, seemed to have suddenly lost all of his strength. He was defeated by Yun Che single-handedly and was actually fleeing with all his might.

Though it was unclear what had happened, to the people in Demon Imperial City, this change had undoubtedly pulled up their hearts

instantly from the depths of the abyss. They openly watched on as Xuanyuan Wentian fled northwest with astonishing speed driven by the pitch-black longsword, while the three including Yun Che who were following close behind, very quickly disappeared from their sight as well.

“What happened?” Yun Waitian asked, startled.

Yun Qinghong twitched his brows and suddenly said, “Brother Under Heaven, let us follow after them and take a look!”

“Alright!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven nodded without any hesitation.

The two great patriarchs charged out of the barrier at the same time, flying straight in the northwestern direction.

The power that Xuanyuan Wentian possessed was definitely sufficient to achieve complete victory against his three opponents, however, Fen Juechen's unbending soul had once again awakened. What was most frightening about this was, the place which this unbending soul had awakened in was not outside his own soul but within his own soul realm!

Under the intense charges from Fen Juechen's soul, even though he had the formidable "devil physique" and incredible power, he was basically unable to control them with his

own will. If he did not flee, there would definitely be a possibility where he would be killed by his three opponents.

The portion of dark profound energy he could forcefully make use of, was presently poured entirely into his escape.

“Bastard... Why... Why are you still not thoroughly dead yet... You are but one of this sovereign’s pitiful chess pieces... A pitiful worm who had a fragmented soul since birth... How is this possible... How can you possibly still remain alive to this day under this sovereign’s power... Uaaahhh...”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s expression was in utter pain. His voice was

coarse and his vision was blurred. His mind was suffering from a splitting headache and his entire body was drenched in cold sweat.

Behind him, the Little Demon Empress was chasing closely. However, the speed of the devil sword was simply too fast. Even when she was using all her strength, she was unable to catch up the entire time.

The land of the Illusory Demon Realm was moving backwards under their feet at high speeds. After more than an hour, the devil sword, carrying Xuanyuan Wentian, charged into Five Way Region.

The center of Five Way Region was the place where he descended when

he came here.

The Five Way Region which had been guarded by an army of several tens of thousands of troops throughout the year, was presently dead silent. Gazing from afar, one could see streams of strange fog swirling above the destroyed land, yet not a single human figure could be seen. The brown ground was scattered with a huge amount of dark scars, as though they were pitch-black ashes that were left behind after being burnt.

Yun Che's expression darkened upon seeing the state of Five Way Region... the swirling black fog beneath him was clearly emitting the dark energy of a devil! Very evidently, the former guardian



troops here had all lost their lives at the hands of Xuanyuan Wentian.

At the same time, it also meant that there was an extreme possibility that this was the place where Xuanyuan Wentian came from.

While carrying Xuanyuan Wentian, the devil sword flew straight towards the center of Five Way Region. There, a small sized profound formation was presently revolving very slowly, emitting a soft white profound glow.

Xuanyuan Wentian stopped next to the profound formation. He turned around and looked at the three people who had chased him all the way here, his voice carried two-fifths agony and three-fifths hatred.

“This sovereign... shall once again allow you people to live... for several more months... The same situation... will definitely happen a third time...”

“Three months from now, this sovereign’s devil blood... will completely awaken... When that time comes... you people... had best... be waiting for me!!”

After completing his speech, Xuanyuan Wentian roared and pounced into the spatial profound formation, instantly disappearing without a trace.

“Even if you fall into purgatory itself... this empress will tear your bones and scatter your ashes!!”

Even after Xuanyuan Wentian had already disappeared into the spatial profound formation, the Little Demon Empress did not stop her flight even for a moment as she charged straight towards the profound formation.

“Caiyi... Don’t go over there!!” Yun Che paled from shock. “Xue’er, stop her!”

The Little Demon Empress was definitely not a person who acted on impulse. On the contrary, she was terrifyingly calm at almost every single moment.

However, only when facing Xuanyuan Wentian himself... The grudge from killing her father, the resentment for the chaos he incited,

the hatred from exterminating her clan, these sentences were far from being reconcilable!

“Little Demon Empress sis, don’t!” Feng Xue’er anxiously cried out, as she released several dozen Phoenix arrows and smashed them towards the front of the Little Demon Empress in a fluster. The shockwave caused by the blast of released flaming energy slowed down the Little Demon Empress’s figure and Yun Che pounced over from behind her, firmly hugging onto her.

The Little Demon Empress struggled intensely, her watering eyes stared straight at the spatial profound formation that was right before her. However, Yun Che’s

arms were firmly locked onto her like an iron clamp... A long while later, the Little Demon Empress's struggles finally began to gradually weaken. When the confusion in her eyes had scattered away, her entire body went limp and she gently fell into Yun Che's embrace.

On her small, milky white face, two clear streaks of tears silently slid down.

“Caiyi, don't worry.” Yun Che softly embraced her. “Your hatred is my hatred. We aren't able to kill him today but as long as we, husband and wife, combine our hearts, there will come a day when we will have him pay his debt in blood.”

“...” The Little Demon Empress did

not reply, as she gently closed her eyes in Yun Che's embrace.

"Xue'er, destroy that profound formation," Yun Che turned his head around and said. There was an extremely huge distance between the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm and to construct a spatial profound formation that could link the two continents would definitely require a large amount of resources and time. By destroying the profound formation, even if Xuanyuan Wentian were to fully recover the next day, it would be impossible for him to infiltrate the Illusory Demon Realm again in a short span of time.

Feng Xue'er nodded. Her small

hand lightly danced and a stream of Phoenix flames slammed into the profound formation. With a loud boom, the profound formation had already fallen apart and its white glow scattered in all four directions.

“Little Demon Empress, Che’er... Are you three alright?”

Yun Qinghong and Greatest Ambition Under Heaven hurriedly flew over. Seeing that the three people seemed to be safe and sound, they heaved huge sighs of relief.

“Father!” Yun Che hurriedly held Little Demon Empress up. “And Patriarch Under Heaven. Don’t worry, we’re all fine. Xuanyuan Wentian has just fled back to the

Profound Sky Continent and the spatial profound formation he used has already been destroyed as well. For a short span of time, he shouldn't be able to infiltrate again."

"That's good to hear." Yun Qinghong slightly nodded. He looked at his surroundings and let out a heavy sigh. "I initially believed that the Illusory Demon Realm had finally distanced itself from disaster and attained stability, never did I expect that a great crisis would fall from the heavens... The guardian army of three hundred and thirty thousand troops here has to be taken pity upon as well."

"Haah." Greatest Ambition Under Heaven heavily sighed as well.



“Xuanyuan Wentian... He’s actually such a terrifying individual.”

Yun Qinghong turned his face around and looked towards Feng Xue’er. The light in his eyes instantly turned especially warm. “Che’er, you have yet to introduce this girl to your father.”

Feng Xue’er stepped forward and gave a proper bow. “Junior Feng Xue’er greets Uncle Yun and Uncle Under Heaven.”

“Uh... Ah... I dare not receive this, I dare not receive this.” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven hurriedly waved his hands and his body had also shrunk back for a moment out of slight fear. In Demon Imperial City, he had personally witnessed

the terrifying strength Feng Xue'er possessed which was comparable to the Little Demon Empress', how could he possibly dare receive such a gesture from her?

Yun Qinghong however calmly received it and said with a smile. "I have often heard Yun'er and the rest speak of you, that you have several times risked your own life in order to protect Che'er. These past few months, we husband and wife have been hoping day and night to personally meet you and now, our wish has finally been fulfilled. When your aunt sees you, she will definitely be extremely joyous as well."

Facing Yun Che's biological father, like all regular young maidens, a

strange anxiety stirred in Feng Xue'er's heart. "Protecting Big Brother Yun... is Xue'er's duty."

Yun Qinghong chuckled. Just as he was about to speak, he suddenly saw the Little Demon Empress, who was lying in Yun Che's embrace, suddenly open her eyes and stand up. He hurriedly stepped forward and said, "Little Demon Empress, how are your injuries? This Qinghong is ashamed..."

"This empress's injuries do not require any worry," the Little Demon Empress said indifferently. "Yun Qinghong, fortunately you have decisively awakened the Great City Barrier Formation this time, which prevented Demon Imperial City from facing a disaster."

Otherwise, terrifying and irreversible consequences would have occurred. You have made great contributions to the incident today.”

However, Yun Qinghong shook his head with a bitter smile. “If the Little Demon Empress had not rushed back, all these would have been nothing but futile actions. These aren’t worthy of such praise from the Little Demon Empress.”

“Not only have you protected Demon Imperial City from an unprecedented crisis, the Great City Barrier Formation greatly drained Xuanyuan Wentian’s energy as well. Otherwise, the conclusion right now might not have happened. Though...” the Little Demon

Empress raised her head. “This is but a temporary breather. The terror of Xuanyuan Wentian is something you people have personally witnessed today. With his greed, not too far long in the future, he will definitely descend once more. When that time comes, the fate of my Illusory Demon Realm...”

The Little Demon Empress’ had not finished her sentence yet an incomparably heavy pressure and shadow loomed over every single one of their souls.

“In any case, let’s first return to Demon Imperial City. By seeing the Little Demon Empress safe and sound, everyone would then truly feel at ease.” Yun Qinghong

revealed a relaxed expression.

“Che’er, let us go... Che’er??”

They had all prepared to return to Demon Imperial City, however, they realized that Yun Che was actually still standing there unmoving and not speaking a single word. His expression was stiff and his pair of eyes was staring blankly in the air, not having the slightest of response to Yun Qinghong’s words.

It was as though he had suddenly lost his soul.

Feng Xue’er and the Little Demon Empress hurriedly looked at Yun Che and only then did they suddenly realize his abnormal condition... He was standing there

blankly, his stiff complexion was slowly being dyed with a layer of darkness and an abnormal black glow was even faintly seeping from his pupils.

“Big Brother Yun... Big Brother Yun, what happened to you?” Feng Xue’er anxiously said.

Under Feng Xue’er’s call, Yun Che suddenly groaned as he instantly knelt onto the ground. Like a sieve, his entire body was shaking intensely and his face constantly twisted and distorted, as though he was enduring an immense pain.

“Yun Che!!”

“Che’er!”

The Little Demon Empress and Yun

Qinghong had both paled from shock as well, as they hurriedly arrived next to Yun Che. Yun Qinghong said with a solemn voice. “Could the injuries he received from his exchange with Xuanyuan Wentian have suddenly relapsed? Ah... Brother Under Heaven, if you please!”

“Allow me.” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven hurriedly stepped forward and within the palm he quickly stretched out, a jade-green glow was condensed. The unique nature energy which their elven race possessed had extremely powerful healing and calming effects, and this was nature energy belonging to the realm of a Monarch.



Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's palm flipped and while carrying a jade-green profound glow that emitted a pure, natural aura, it slammed towards Yun Che's chest.

Right at the moment his palm made contact with Yun Che's body, as though it had been devoured, the thick jade-green glow instantly disappeared. Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's palm trembled and then, he hurriedly retracted it as though he was electrocuted.

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven staggered back as he let out a painful moan. His entire arm was trembling intensely and his face revealed deep agony and fear.

“Brother Under Heaven!?” Yun

Qinghong charged over like lightning and grabbed onto Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's hand. He shockingly realized his palm had already turned charred black and a frail black energy was still faintly rising from it.

“This... What is going on?”

# Chapter 864:

## Gloom

“Big Brother Yun, what happened to you?” Startled, Feng Xue’er worriedly said. At this moment, she suddenly saw a layer of black aura slowly surging from Yun Che’s body.

This layer of black aura was very thin in the beginning but it was gradually becoming thicker and it clearly carried an extremely ominous presence.

“Caiyi... Xue’er...” Yun Che’s palm was tightly clutching his own chest, as he painfully said. “Hurry and bring me back... to Golden Crow

Lightning Flame Valley...”

The space in front of Yun Che speedily distorted, revealing the Primordial Profound Ark. Evidently, Yun Che knew for certain that with his present condition, forcing himself to make his way back to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was impossible and there was a need to use the Primordial Profound Ark.

“Hurry and go!” The Little Demon Empress hurriedly reached out her hands to grab Yun Che and Feng Xue’er, entering the Primordial Profound Ark in a flash of white light. Then, they disappeared along with the Primordial Profound Ark.

“Sss...” Greatest Ambition Under

Heaven's palm was in bone-piercing pain and this form of pain was different from all the injuries he had ever suffered in his entire lifetime. It was an extremely strange... ice-cold scorching sensation.

Even with his powerful cultivation of a mid-level Monarch and the protection formed by nature energy, he could only slightly suppress that pain after a few dozen breaths.

“What in the world... Just what in the world is...” Cold sweat constantly dripped down from Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's forehead. He took in a long breath and glanced at Yun Qinghong. After hesitating for a short moment he said, “The black aura earlier...

seems to slightly resemble the one on Xuanyuan Wentian's body."

"..." Yun Qinghong did not speak for a long while and then, he lightly sighed. As if he was speaking to himself, he said, "We can ask Che'er about it after he gets back."

The Primordial Profound Ark instantly transferred to the entrance of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Carrying Yun Che, the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er quickly flew into Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley... From the time they left until their return, the difference was not even two hours.

Passing through the land of tumbling flames, they once again arrived at the end of Golden Crow

Lightning Flame Valley. Before they even stopped their bodies, Feng Xue'er had already anxiously shouted out, "Golden Crow Divine Spirit, please save Big Brother Yun!"

Seemingly at the instant Feng Xue'er's voice fell, that pair of golden eyes that carried boundless flames and might, had already appeared high in the sky, shooting a searing golden light upon the entire Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

"You three came back at the right time. This noble one has something to ask of you three." The voice of the Golden Crow's soul carried a deep sense of heaviness. "The individual who fought the three of you earlier, just who is he? And

what's with the profound arts he's using?"

The Little Demon Empress anxiously said, "Regarding the Golden Crow Divine God's questions, we will definitely inform you everything we know. However, I plead for the Golden Crow Divine God to first heal Yun Che, he's currently..."

Yun Che curled up on the ground, the black aura entangling his body was occasionally thin and sometimes thick. His entire body was drenched in cold sweat and his facial features were all cramming together. Evidently, he was suffering immense pain but he was enduring with all his might, unwilling to leak out a sound.



“Save him?” The Golden Crow Soul’s voice sounded quite disdainful. “Could he have once again been injured by the Heavenly Poison Star God... Hmm?”

Before she even finished her words, the Golden Crow Soul’s tone suddenly changed. “This aura...”

Clang!!

A ray of golden light shot down from its mouth, enveloping Yun Che.

When the golden light came into contact with Yun Che’s body, it stopped for a short while...

Immediately after, the streak of light in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley fiercely changed, the

golden eyes in the sky suddenly widened. Behind them, the several hundred kilometers of sea of flames and volcanoes were as if they had encountered a disaster, as they billowed with overflowing flames.

“Golden Crow Divine God!?” Little Demon Empress raised her head in shock. She was unable to imagine just what reason could make it lose control in such a manner... As the almighty divine spirit of Illusory Demon Realm, it actually looked as if it had suddenly suffered some sort of immense shock.

“Leave Yun Che here, you two immediately leave this place,” Golden Crow’s Soul commanded. “For twenty four hours, no one is allowed to enter this place,

including you two!”

It’s voice was especially heavy and sullen, it did not have the slightest intention to explain, nor did it pursue the matter regarding Xuanyuan Wentian either. Seeing its reaction, the Little Demon Empress’ and Feng Xue’er’s hearts raced. Feng Xue’er anxiously said, “Golden Crow Divine Spirit, Big Brother Yun, he... Just what...”

“No need for further words, go on then!”

The golden eyes shone with a bright light and two rays of golden flames descended from the skies. They landed on the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue’er, instantly expelling them out of Golden Crow

Lightning Flame Valley.

Sensing that the two girls had left, Yun Che slowly raised his head and said with difficulty. “Golden Crow Divine Spirit, please... With my individual strength alone... I’m basically unable to suppress...”

“There’s no need to talk! There will come a time for you to explain!” Golden Crow’s soul coldly said. When she spoke, a golden halo of flames had already gathered in Yun Che’s surroundings and then, she muttered to itself, “It seems like this noble one wanting to continue existing in this world for ten years, is already an impossible task.”

“...” Yun Che gratefully and agonizingly forced out a smile.

Then, he closed his eyes as he focused on taking in the energy coming from the Golden Crow's soul.

Four months ago, the devil origin orb which Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign shot into his profound veins right before perishing had become a devil's nightmare that was buried in his body. Even with Jasmine's strength, she was unable to drive it out. It would one day relapse and this was a point which Yun Che was clearly aware of.

However, he never expected that it would come this quickly.

And never did he actually expect that the relapse would be this intense.

Back then, Jasmine's power was what sealed the devil origin orb. Because she was afraid that it would harm his profound veins, Jasmine merely dared to use a measly amount of energy to seal the devil origin orb. However, she had clearly said that it would be sealed for at least six months.

Furthermore, before she left, she had said that even if the energy she used to seal the devil origin orb disappeared, Yun Che could still use his own energy to seal it.

Not to mention that Yun Che's strength back then was a far cry from now.

However, presently not only did the relapse happen way earlier than

expected, the devil aura being emitted out was enormous to the point where he was basically unable to suppress it. If we were to compare the former devil origin orb as just a devil seed that was planted in his body, then now... it was as if a violent devil god had suddenly awakened.

After the Golden Crow's soul bestowed its soul origin to Yun Che, its own power had declined by a huge extent. However, it was after all, a soul fragment of the primordial divine beast, the Golden Crow. When Yun Che was immersed in the blazing golden flames, surging energy poured into his body like huge waves and they charged right into his profound veins.

In an instant, the black aura on Yun Che's body slowly receded and his complexion looked much better than before. He took an upright sitting posture and focused his mind. The Great Way of the Buddha revolved with all its might, as it suppressed the rampaging devil origin orb along with the energy from the Golden Crow's soul.

Under the immense divine energy of the Golden Crow's soul, the energy of the devil origin orb finally began to be suppressed little by little. Streams of golden light swirled towards the pitch-black devil origin pearl and wrapped around it layer by layer, gradually sealing its energy completely, until not a single strand of dark devil energy was being emitted out.



Yun Che opened his eyes and his complexion had already been completely restored to normal.

A total of six hours had passed.

Had he not possessed the physique of a Dragon God along with the Great Way of the Buddha, like anyone else he would have been devoured by the dark devil aura that filled his body, long before the six hours passed and devil origin pearl could be completely sealed.

“Thank you, Golden Crow Divine Spirit, you saved me again. The various graces you have given me, can never be repaid in this lifetime of mine,” Yun Che said from the depths of his heart.

“No need for the unnecessary empty pleasantries.”

The voice of the Golden Crow’s soul was evidently several times frailer than usual and even the golden glow in its eyes dimmed. Without its soul origin, its energy could no longer be restored and every bit of energy used would be energy lost. In these six hours it used to aid Yun Che in sealing the devil origin orb, the remaining ten years of existence it initially had, had been shortened by exactly two years.

“Now, you should give this noble one a proper explanation,” The eyes of the Golden Crow’s Soul fiercely widened. “Why do you have the devil origin orb in your body!?”

“That is clearly something that should have long since been annihilated from this world!”

“Explaining this matter, might be a little troublesome,” Yun Che said. There was no need for him to conceal anything in the face of the Golden Crow’s soul. Not to mention that it had even saved his life.

“In that case, how about you let this noble one investigate your memories?”

Anyone, no matter if he was the most normal of mortals, would definitely be unwilling to have his memories looked through by someone else. This time, however, Yun Che actually nodded without the least bit of hesitation. “Alright.”

The Golden Crow's soul was evidently caught off guard by his straightforwardness. It no longer spoke further as a golden light spilled down and penetrated into Yun Che's unresisting soul. In an instant, the memories from the time he left Illusory Demon Realm poured into the mind of the Golden Crow's soul like a flood.

Reading around a year's worth of memories was a considerably short process. However, after the Golden Crow's soul retracted the golden light, it sank into a long period of silence.

Its constantly flashing golden eyes, highlighted the immense shock it had in its mind.

After a long while, the Golden Crow's Soul finally said, "Regarding the person called Xuanyuan Wentian who exchanged blows with you three today, this noble one was able to sense a very faint devil aura from his body, along with the aura of the Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night. This noble one had suspected it was just my imagination, because devils have long been extinct."

"Never did I expect that it was truly the aura of the Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night!"

"This noble one inherited the will of the Golden Crow and has existed in this world for such a long time, yet I have never sensed it this entire time. In the faraway continent in

the north, there actually hid a True Devil that had survived since the Primordial Era!”

It had looked into Yun Che’s memories, so naturally, it knew about the existence of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign.

“Fortunately, he was unintentionally discovered by you and has been exterminated, otherwise, if his soul imprint recovered, with his instincts as a devil along with the hatred accumulated from being sealed for millions of years, this world definitely would have faced an incomparably terrifying tribulation. It is a feat comparable to saving this seemingly peaceful world with just your strength alone.”

Yun Che lightly smiled as he shook his head. "I killed him simply to protect my own life. Because if he did not die, I would die instead. That's all there is to it. As for saving the world, I don't think I have such determination nor that kind of saintly heart. Furthermore, so what if I have killed the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign? Compared to him, Xuanyuan Wentian is a hundred times more terrifying."

"You're wrong. How can there possibly be a comparison to speak of between a devil god and a mortal? Though Xuanyuan Wentian of today seems to far surpass the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign you exterminated, the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign was a True Devil. The moment it truly

recovered, its strength would basically be something you are incapable of imagining. Even with the physique of a dragon god, if it wished to destroy you, it would just take the time it takes to form a thought.

“As for Xuanyuan Wentian, he had but just received a thin amount of devil blood and a slightly frail devil soul. Even if he’s capable of achieving perfect compatibility with all of his power, it would be impossible for him to truly step into the divine way.”

“But though my strength has improved by leaps and bounds in these three months, I’m still far from being Xuanyuan Wentian’s match. Today, if not because there



were still remnants of Fen Juechen's soul that had yet to be destroyed, I would have already lost my life.

“Furthermore, Xuanyuan Wentian personally told me today that his devil blood has yet to awaken completely. Three months from now, it will reach the state of perfection. When that time comes, his strength will definitely far surpass the strength he had today. Haah... I really can't figure out how I'm supposed to go against him.”

Yun Che raised his head and muttered to himself with a low voice. “If only Jasmine was here. Even if she was still unable to make use of her own power like before, she'd still be able to teach me what I

should do.”

“...” From Yun Che’s body, the Golden Crow’s Soul could sense a heavy gloom.

About a year ago, when they first met, Yun Che respected yet did not fear it; even when facing its pressure, he still carried a brilliant demeanor. When it wanted to forcefully strip away his Phoenix bloodline, he stubbornly rejected it and even lashed out at it with furious curses.

Back then, when facing his curses, not only was it not angered, it instead felt that he was even more pleasing to the eye. Because as the soul of the Golden Crow, its personality was extremely prideful

and violent in the first place.

But today, it sensed gloom coming from Yun Che's body.

It was uncertain if the reason behind this gloom was because of the despair brought about by Xuanyuan Wentian's strength or Jasmine's departure.

Perhaps it was the latter.

"Golden Crow Divine Spirit, with your power, are you able to defeat Xuanyuan Wentian?" Yun Che asked. However, from his tone, he evidently did not carry much hope.

"If it was a year ago, I might be able to do it," Golden Crow's Soul bluntly said. "But now, even if I go against the will of the Golden Crow

and forcefully leave this place, I'm definitely unable to exterminate Xuanyuan Wentian."

"..." Yun Che closed his eyes, his two hands slightly clenched.

Jasmine's departure, Moonflower's scheme, the mutated Xuanyuan Wentian and the devil origin orb break-out... While he was still submerged in loss due to Jasmine's departure and had yet to regain his senses from it, everything suddenly came flooding in.

In the past, no matter how terrifying of a crisis he faced, his willpower had never dimmed. However, now that Jasmine was not by his side, he felt that half of his soul had been forcefully sliced

away, depressed and powerless.

After losing her, he then truly understood his reliance on Jasmine had far surpassed his imagination.

“Don’t you want to know why the devil origin orb in your profound veins suddenly escaped from its seal and acted up?” Golden Crow’s Soul suddenly said.

“I have doubts about this problem as well.” The light in Yun Che’s eyes stirred. “Golden Crow Divine Spirit, could it be that you know the answer?”

“That devil origin orb that came from the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign initially possessed a very weak power. If not because you

were heavily injured after the horrendous battle with the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, you could have even sealed it yourself.” The Golden Crow’s Soul slowly explained, its voice still carried an evident frailty. “It merged into your profound veins, so it will naturally absorb the profound energy in your profound meridians.”

“It is like a darkness seed which should have been close to death. Though it relies on your profound energy to awaken, it’s still something that belongs to the realm of the devil gods. The power it gradually gives birth to, will one day far surpass your own degree and realm of strength. If you wish to live, either you destroy your own profound veins or constantly seal it

completely, preventing its ever-increasing devil aura from leaking out.”

“Initially, the awakened power of this devil origin orb would have required quite a considerable amount of time before it could reach the extent of harming your life. With the profound strength you had three months ago, you could have sealed it over and over again by relying on your own strength for at least several dozens of years.”

“However, in these three months, due to your dragon phoenix dual cultivation with Feng Xue’er, your vitality and profound energy were both in extremely active states in every single moment. The realm of

your profound strength has even risen explosively within these three short months... However, due to a terrible coincidence, the sustained active and stimulated states sped up the growth of the devil origin orb's power, finally leading to it breaking out of the seal your master placed and releasing a dark devil aura that you're unable to endure."

Yun Che: "..."

"This is negligence on this noble one's part. If this noble one had discovered the existence of the devil origin orb in your body three months ago, it would not have led to the result today." The Golden Crow's Soul let out a short sigh... It did not reveal just how terrifying the devil origin orb in Yun Che's



body had become in a straightforward manner. Though it was sealed with great difficulty...

Yun Che instead laughed and shook his head. "This is not your mistake. If you have not guided Xue'er to conduct dual cultivation with me, I would have been dead three months ago."

"The devil origin orb is within my profound veins so I have long had the expectation that it would end this way... Though, it has arrived a little too soon." Yun Che's voice paused for a moment, before he suddenly said, "Regarding the devil origin orb, I have a very heavy doubt. Why was it able to merge with my profound veins so easily? The profound veins of a profound

practitioner are the locations where profound energy is condensed in and they will expel all foreign substances, let alone the fact that my profound veins are even the profound veins of a profound god. Why did they directly merge with the devil origin orb that belonged to a devil, without the slightest rejection?”

“This noble one is similarly unable to comprehend this matter either,” the Golden Crow’s Soul slowly said. “The devil origin orb is the orb of origin energy of a devil god. The birth of a devil god begins with the devil origin orb itself. It bears the origin energy of a devil god and is the core of a devil’s profound veins. The moment a devil loses it or its devil origin orb is destroyed, the

devil will lose all of its powers and might even die there and then.”

“If the devil origin orb of a devil god is destroyed, the devil god can take over another devil god’s devil origin orb and then assimilate it into its own profound veins through a certain unique method, regaining its power from then on... Though it sounds bizarre and its possibility is unproven, in the Era of Gods, there were indeed such related rumors. However, with the profound veins of a true god or a mortal, wanting to merge them with a devil god’s orb of origin energy is basically an impossible matter. Unless...”

“ ... ”

The Golden Crow’s Soul evidently

had thought of something but its voice had suddenly ground to a halt. Even its golden eyes had shrunk several times over.

“Unless what?” Yun Che urged.

“... This noble one can’t answer you, because this is merely an extremely ludicrous conjecture. There’s no need to ask any further.”

Yun Che could hear the abnormal change in the tone of the Golden Crow’s soul. It must have thought of something, yet was unwilling to tell him... Furthermore, it was unwilling to speak about it in an extremely firm manner.

# Chapter 865:

## Jasmine's Message

### (1)

“Let this noble one see that black jade you obtained from the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign.” The Golden Crow's soul intentionally diverted away from the topic, not wanting Yun Che to ask about it any further.

Black jade?

Yun Che was startled for a moment and then instantly recalled that mysterious black jade he picked up next to the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign's remains, which he was

seemingly about to forget about. He hurriedly took it out.

The perfectly round black jade was the size of a palm and it felt ice-cold and heavy when held. Its entire body was flawlessly pitch-black and extremely glossy, with its opposite side completely similar. There was not a single mark or pattern on it, nor was there even the least bit presence of profound energy.

Just from looking at its exterior and aura alone, this could be nothing more than a normal jade stone. It could not even be considered a profound jade of the lowest grade.

However, just by the fact that it could stay perfectly unharmed under the Moon Slaughter Devil

Sovereign's strength, it was definitely not a regular object.

A ray of golden light shot down and the mysterious black jade fluttered up from Yun Che's hand, floating in the air. Then, it was enveloped by the golden light... However, an instant later, all of the golden light completely disappeared and the mysterious black jade fell from the air, returning back onto Yun Che's hand.

"Just what in the world is this?" Yun Che raised his head and asked.

"Don't know."

"Even you don't know?" Yun Che's face was filled with astonishment. Since this black jade came from the

Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, it was definitely something that originated from the Era of Gods millions of years ago. It was not unexpected for Jasmine to be unaware of the matter of that era, however, the Golden Crow's soul was a soul fragment of the Golden Crow Divine Beast and it carried a portion of the Golden Crow's primordial memories. It actually did not recognize it either?

“Just like you two, the moment this noble one's energy dwelled within, it disappeared without a trace. For this situation to occur, there's more or less two possibilities,” the Golden Crow's soul slowly described. “Either within it dwells an independent small world like this Golden Crow Lightning Flame



Valley which this noble one created or the principles of power within are extremely profound, a plane which our powers are unable to make contact with.”

“Together with the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, it was able to stay perfectly unharmed in the Evil God’s seal for millions of years, it’s definitely not a normal object. Most likely, it’s a ‘devil jade’ or ‘devil artifact’ belonging to the realm of the devil gods. Another possibility is that it can only be awakened by the power of the devil way.”

Yun Che put away the mysterious black jade and casually said, “I have been curious about it this entire time. But now, what it is, is basically no longer of any importance.”

“Golden Crow Divine Spirit, it’s time I return. If I stay for too long, they will be worried.” Yun Che lowered his head as he deeply bowed towards the Golden Crow’s soul and sincerely said, “Back then when we first met, I once scoffed at you, made you out as selfish and arrogant and that you were not worthy of being a god... Not only did you not punish me, you instead bestowed me a new lease on life and have several times saved my life, even at the expense of greatly damaging your own lifespan. For this huge grace, Yun Che truly does not know how to repay you.”

“...This noble one naturally has my own selfishness for bestowing you my final bloodline and soul energy, there’s no need for your gratitude or

repayment,” the Golden Crow’s soul lightly said.

“...However, I’m destined to disappoint you.” Yun Che lowly sighed as he turned around and left.

“You don’t have to be this pessimistic,” the Golden Crow’s Soul suddenly said. “As someone merged with the remnant power of the Eternal Night Devil Clan, Xuanyuan Wentian is indeed not someone you can deal with right now. However, with the state he is in, after awakening all the power of the devil blood and devil soul, his cultivation will forever be halted, not being able to make the slightest of improvements in the rest of his life. Even his lifespan will be greatly shorten as well. However, you’re

different. Not only do you carry extraordinary talent, you possess the powers of various gods as well. In the future, there will definitely come a day where you surpass him. Before that, you can borrow the use of the Primordial Profound Ark to flee to other dimensions where Xuanyuan Wentian can't find you."

"I can indeed flee," Yun Che stopped his feet and spoke with a low voice. "But Caiyi definitely would not. My father and mother definitely would not either."

"Furthermore... Does the current me, really have a future?"

"..." The Golden Crow's soul no longer spoke. After a long period of silence, it let out a long sigh. "Go on

then.”

A golden light flashed and Yun Che had already been sent out of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

The light from the golden eyes retracted and as its eyes closed, it slowly muttered to itself. “Back then when I investigated his memories, I had thought that he was bestowed with great luck and was favored by the heavens. Along with the powers of the dragon god and Evil God he already possessed, I bestowed everything to him... Never did I expect that he would end up in such a crisis...”

“This is fate. All are powerless to go against it.”

-----

After being sent out of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, just as Yun Che had expected, Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress were waiting there, staying there the entire time. Seeing Yun Che's appearance, their eyes shone with a similar luster, as they hurriedly charged over.

"Big Brother Yun, you... how are you right now?" Feng Xue'er said with the same worried tone.

"It looks like you're already fine." After the Little Demon Empress swept her eyes at Yun Che's aura, her expression and eyes had evidently relaxed.

“Haha but of course,” Yun Che said with a relaxed expression. “With the divine power of the Golden Crow Divine Spirit, I’m naturally safe and sound.”

“That’s great,” Feng Xue’er happily placed down the heavy burden in her heart and said, puzzled. “But, just what happened? Why did Big Brother Yun suddenly...”

“You both still have injuries on your bodies and require immediate rest and attention. Let’s go back to Demon Imperial City first. They must definitely be worried to the point of breaking down.”

“...” The Little Demon Empress looked at him deeply and said with a quiet voice. “Let us return.”

-----

Though Xuanyuan Wentian was fought back, the influence he brought definitely could not be calmed down in just a short span of time. Demon Imperial City was presently in a state of chaos. The people who had fled out of the city beforehand had already received the news and were beginning to return one after another.

The Great City Barrier Formation had already been retracted but the entire Demon Imperial City felt as though it had been enclosed in a large wok; the atmosphere was incomparably stifling. Though they did not suffer the crisis of being annihilated, they had all personally witnessed Xuanyuan Wentian's



terror... Furthermore, he had simply fled today and was not killed. There would come a day... Or to be exact, not long later, he would definitely return.

This terrifying truth was like a nightmare pressing down on every single one of their hearts.

Under the guidance of the Guardian Families and the various Duke Palaces, the work on the aftermath in Demon Imperial City was being undergone. The entire Yun Family was also filled with the sunken atmosphere. Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou had been standing outside the main gate, their eyes facing the northern direction as they hoped for Yun Che to safely return. Xiao Yun and his wife had also been

standing at the side to accompany them, constantly consoling them.

Until they saw, with their own eyes, Yun Che, Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress safely return and land right before them. Mu Yurou did not care about the crowd that was present as she leapt forward with tears spilling from her eyes, hugging tightly onto her own son and beginning to cry out loud like a child.

“Mother, this child is not filial, always making you worry and spill tears,” Yun Che said guiltily.

Yun Qinghong's eyes were slightly watery. He felt that though Yun Che's aura was a little frail and messy, he no longer had the

anomaly from before. His heart and mind instantly loosened, as he bowed towards the Little Demon Empress and said, "Little Demon Empress, your body has injuries, please tend to them as soon as possible. You must not neglect your divine body."

The Little Demon Empress slightly shook her head. "This empress' injuries are not severe, though that's not the same for Yun Che. Though his injuries on the surface are light, his internal injuries are considerably heavy and it seems like his mental strength has been completely drained. It's best to hurry and prepare a place for him to tend to his injuries. As for the other matters, we can talk tomorrow."

“Ah?” Before Mu Yurou could even wipe off her tears, she hurriedly grabbed onto Yun Che’s sleeves. “Che’er, are your injuries... really that severe?”

“It’s not of concern.” Yun Che shook his head with a slight smile and consoled her. “My body’s self-recovery ability is extraordinary, injuries of this extent are not much... Though I am indeed a little fatigued and I wish to find a place to sleep for a while.”

Little Demon Empress, “...”

“Alright, alright... Mother has already tidied your room. Hurry and get some rest, if you need anything, let Mother know,” Mu Yurou anxiously said. After saying that,

she turned around and pulled Feng Xue'er's hand as she looked at her with a gentle gaze. "Xue'er, in these few months, I have always hoped to see you. Che'er having you by his side is truly a blessing that he had cultivated several lifetimes for... Even I don't know how I should thank you."

Mu Yurou's words threw Feng Xue'er into a slight panic. "Auntie, I... I did not do anything much for Big Brother Yun... These words of yours are pushing pressure onto Xue'er..."

"Auntie?" Mu Yurou's gentle smile carried a slight degree of warmth. "Let's first head in, Che'er still needs rest. After I settle him down, I have many things I wish to speak

with you about. Over here, you can just treat it as your own home.”

“Thank you, Auntie,” Feng Xue’er gently said.

“Xiao Yun, are Grandfather and the rest alright?” Yun Che asked Xiao Yun.

“Don’t worry Big Brother. They are all safe and sound. The fairies of Frozen Cloud Asgard are all settled in the outer residences and usually, no one is allowed to approach there... After this, I will head over to inform them that you’re already safe and sound and have Grandfather and the rest put down their worries,” Xiao Yun nodded and said.

“Mn...” Yun Che lightly nodded.  
“Help me apologize to Grandfather, Senior Master Murong and the rest in my stead... My present mental strength is a little heavy, once I feel better, I will definitely head over immediately to show that I’m in good health.”

“...I understand. Big Brother, have a good rest.” Xiao Yun’s expression was a little astonished.

Yun Qinghong had been looking at Yun Che, his expression, his eyes, his every word and movement. From the very beginning, he had felt that Yun Che’s condition was a little amiss and now, that feeling had turned even heavier. His brows furrowed and finally, could not help but voice out. “Che’er, you...”

“Enough!” Mu Yurou however waved her hand. “Che’er is injured and his mental strength is not in a good state, let him first have a good rest. If there’s any matters, we can talk to him about them tomorrow.”

“...” Yun Qinghong had no choice but to close his mouth; his emotions, however were much heavier than before.

-----

Returning to the mansion he had left for several months, he softly lay on the bed. All the noise outside were isolated by the door. Under this serenity, Yun Che did not immediately head to sleep, nor did he calm his heart and tend to his injuries either. Instead, he blankly



looked up into the air, not a hint of focus could be seen from his eyes.

Jasmine, what in the world should the current me do...

Without you by my side, even living itself has actually become so difficult.

When the devil origin orb broke out, I sensed death... The feeling of death never felt so clear even back when I fell down Cloud End's Cliff.

Perhaps, when it breaks out again next time, it will be the time of my death.

After I die, Caiyu, Xue'er, and Yue'er, what will happen to them... What will happen to Father and Mother... What will happen to

Grandfather and Lingxi... What will happen to Illusory Demon Realm... What will happen to Frozen Cloud Asgard...

Could it be that they are all destined to die at Xuanyuan Wentian's hands...

Caiyi will definitely choose to die along with the destruction of Demon Imperial City. She will definitely be more willing to die than to choose abandoning the Illusory Demon Realm and flee.

Father and Mother are the same as well...

For me, Xue'er has left Divine Phoenix Sect and Yue'er has abandoned the entire Blue Wind

Empire, all to accompany me to this Illusory Demon Realm which is completely foreign to them.

Right before her death, with tears in her eyes, Gong Yuxian entrusted Frozen Cloud Asgard to me...

Grandfather and Lingxi, I have so many times sworn to definitely protect them well and have them live safely and peacefully, never again allowing them to be bullied by anyone else.

However, if I die...

Yun Che let out an extremely heavy sigh. He began to grow fearful of death, incomparably fearful of it. However, the devil origin orb that existed in his profound veins, had

already allowed him to see his approaching day of death.

What exactly should I do to live...

If I'm destined to die, then how should I exterminate Xuanyuan Wentian right before my death...

Jasmine, just what should I do?

After leaving you, what else am I capable of doing...

Three months ago, the scene of when Jasmine decisively left surfaced before his eyes. Though it had already been three months, it was still causing his chest to feel heavy and stifling. He had clearly remembered her every word, every tone, every gaze, and every expression she had back then.

“Within this memory fragment are all the words that I am unable to say to you right now.” Jasmine’s delicate face was still cold and detached but her eyes faintly shimmered for an instant, “Twenty four hours from now, the seal on this memory fragment will automatically undo itself. At that time, you will know what I want to tell you.”

This morning, I had resolved myself for this moment to come the moment I had sensed Moonflower’s aura. So, I handed something to Hong’er and she carried it back with her into the Sky Poison Pearl. After I have left, you can take it from her... Even though it will not be able to increase your cultivation by too much, it will at least be able

to increase your lifespan by several thousand years

“ ... ”

Yun Che instantly flipped up from the bed as if he had been electrocuted.

The memory fragment Jasmine left him!!

The moment Jasmine left, he suffered from Moonflower's scheme. Even when he returned to Illusory Demon Realm, he had been unconscious and close to death the entire time. After that, in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, he was “forced” to undergo three months of dual cultivation with Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon

Empress and the entire time so he did not have the opportunity to read the memory fragment Jasmine left him.

# Chapter 866:

## Jasmine's Message

### (2)

Yun Che quickly gathered his concentration, found the memory fragment Jasmine left behind in his sea of consciousness, and gently touched it. Instantly, a voice rang from deep within his heart.

“Yun Che...”

Just two short words that were completely emotionless, yet they caused Yun Che's entire body to feel numb and his eyes instantly became warm. His soul that was now hollow was also instantly filled



up by something warm—because that was Jasmine’s voice.

During the past seven years, this was the voice that he had heard the most everyday. In this lifetime... and perhaps even including his previous life, the voice that he had heard the most was definitely Jasmine’s voice. Now, although it had only been three short months, hearing Jasmine’s voice again caused his soul to tremble violently; it was as though it had been centuries since then.

“...After our separation this time, we will not reunite again. In our fate of seven years you have saved my life and I’ve sculpted your life. Following this separation, our debts are cleared and our relationship

shall end. From today onwards, I will no longer be your master. You don't have to miss me, just treat it as if I had never appeared before... I will do the same."

Jasmine's voice was ice cold and heartless, just like what she personally said when she left him that day.

"The only reason why left behind this memory fragment is because I only want to say some stuff that I couldn't say to you face to face... There are two matters in which I've lied to you."

"Firstly, what I told you, was really not my actual name. I am the eldest princess of the Star God Realm. 'Jasmine,' is not my name but my

title.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Jasmine” was just her princess title and not her name. But that was all that she said; she did not reveal her real name.

However, this wasn’t important to Yun Che. Because, no matter what her real name was, she would still be Jasmine.

“Secondly...”

Jasmine’s voice paused for a very long moment as though even using this method, it was difficult for her to say what she wanted to say.

“...is regarding Chu Yuechan.”

Yun Che's heart suddenly clenched.

“That day, after completely getting rid of the devilish poison, I proceeded with my promise and searched for Chu Yuechan within the Profound Sky Continent.”

“There is much life on the Profound Sky Continent and even with my powers, it is not possible for me to search through all the life. However, it could still search the auras of those above the Emperor Profound Realm... however, among them, Chu Yuechan's wasn't present.

Jasmine voice was very calm but the speed of her talking was obviously slower than usual.

As for Yun Che, his heart sank ferociously and an ice cold feeling spread across his chest, suffocating him.

That day, what Jasmine said to him was... although her devilish poison had been cleansed, the strength of her soul was still insufficient for her to search for Chu Yuechan at a place like the Profound Sky Continent and she needed to wait until her body was reconstructed.

“Chu Yuechan is your heart’s greatest worry and pain. After much consideration, I chose to lie to you.

“When I reconstructed my body, although I did not hold much hope, I searched for Chu Yuechan’s aura once again. This time, the aura I

searched was not just those above the Emperor Profound Realm, I also searched those in the Sky and Earth Profound Realm as well. However, I still could not find her aura.

“Although Chu Yuechan’s profound arts were self crippled then, her Emperor Profound power should still remain. Even if her profound strength did not improve and deteriorated instead, her profound strength should not have fallen by more than one realm... unless she had been crippled by someone else.

“Therefore, she’s either dead or her profound strength has been crippled. Given her looks, if it were the latter, the consequences would be worse than death. With Chu Yuechan’s temperament, she would

undoubtedly end her own life.”

Yun Che, “!!!!”

“When you know this, you’d be devastated. However, remember, this isn’t your fault. Beside you are people who share the same bloodline as you, friends who would die for you... and a huge herd of women. Do not let the passing of one affect all of this. I’ll give you three days to grieve but after three days, you have to forget everything. Treat it as though there was no Chu Yuechan and no me in your life.”

“ ... ”

In the fragment, all the voices of the memory were released and Jasmine’s voice finally stopped.

Bang!!!

All of Yun Che's strength left his body and he slumped down weakly, the back of head knocking violently against the wall.

He closed his eyes, his face trembling with pain. His arm twisted and his palm grabbed firmly onto his chest. Within the sounds of meat tearing, his fingers dug deep into his flesh leaving behind streaks of blood.

However, he could not feel the pain at all as his consciousness and soul had long since been consumed by immeasurable grief.

"This isn't... real... isn't real..."

His body trembled until it spasmed



and all the aura within him was a mess, relapsing the already calm internal injury within him. His body collapsed and he fell off the bed...

Knock! Knock knock...

Outside, gentle knocking noises entered the room which was followed by Cang Yue's voice, "Husband, may I enter?"

Cang Yue stood quietly in front of the door and held a bowl of dessert that she had just made. After knocking and not getting a response, she lifted up her hand again but stopped in midair this time. After some hesitation, she chose to put down her hand, turn around, and prepared to leave.

However, after just taking two steps, her heart suddenly felt an inexplicable strong feeling of unease. She swiftly turned around and pushed open the room door... The scene before her eyes caused her to be dumbstruck.

Streaks of blood spread from the bed all the way to the wall. Yun Che shrunk to the corner, his head between his knees and his right hand clutching his chest. All five fingers were deep in his flesh, dripping with blood.

His entire body gave off a dark aura of despair.

“Hus... husband!!”

Cang Yue lost her composure, the

dessert smashing to the ground as she ran towards Yun Che while screaming in shock and hugged him tightly. The moment she opened her mouth, she had already started crying, “Husband... Husband, what happened... don’t scare me... husband...”

Cang Yue’s voice seemed to have awakened the soul of Yun Che who was trapped in an abyss of despair. He slowly looked up... The corners of his mouth, his nose, his eyes and his ears... there were trails of blood from all these orifices.

“Yue’er...” His mouth cramped as a raspy voice was filled with immense pain.

“Husband... What... has happened

to you...” Cang Yue was so frightened that she was almost going to sob loudly, “I... I... I’ll go call for Father and Mother...”

A hand held onto Cang Yue as Yun Che gradually shook his head, “I’m alright... Just let me hug you for a while... and I’ll be fine...”

He embraced Cang Yue and laid his head on her chest. Initially, his grip was light. However, it soon became tighter and tighter unconsciously, as though he was a baby that has lost its sense of safety.

Feeling the chaotic aura within Yun Che starting to slowly calm down, Cang Yue’s panicking heart started to calm down as well. She stuck her soft body even closer to him and

placed her petite hand on his back, softly holding him.

Their numerous embraces had always been her lying on his chest and that had always been when her life felt the most safe and most satisfied. This was the first time Yun Che laid on her chest looking weak like an injured child.

“Husband, no matter what happens, I’ll always be by your side,” Cang Yue muttered. “Even if you lose everything, you’ll never lose me.”

“...” Yun Che hugged Cang Yue even more tightly.

Yun Family Great Hall. Mu Yurou was talking to Feng Xue’er.

In terms of appearance, Mu Yurou

had always firmly believed that the Little Demon Empress was the most perfect woman in the world and that there could never be a woman that could be placed on a similar level. However, now that she met Feng Xue'er, even as a woman, she felt as though she was in a trance from meeting a deity. Not only that, even her profound cultivation did not pale in comparison to the Little Demon Empress. Most importantly, she was extremely devoted to Yun Che.

Although this was only their first meeting, she felt an unexplainable liking for Feng Xue'er. She held her hand and had not let go ever since.

Following an icy cold aura, Murong Qianxue and Chu Yueli entered and

paid respects to Mu Yurou, “Madam Yun, we heard that Asgard Master has returned. We wonder if he’s well... We sisters would like to go pay our respects.”

Senior Master Murong, Senior Master Chu, you all don’t have to worry. Big Brother Yun is fine already and is resting now. His body should fully recover in a few days,” Feng Xue’er smiled as she consoled.

“That’s good.” Murong Qianxue and Chu Yueli heaved a sigh of relief. The worry on their icy faces finally seemed to alleviate slightly.

Mu Yurong looked at them and smiled gently, “You all tire yourselves for Che’er, abandoned your ancestral grounds and came to

this foreign land. Yet, you still show such care towards him. For Che'er to receive such treatment from you all is his fortune."

Mu Yurou's words caused two of them to be slightly afraid, "Madam Yun, please don't say that. Asgard Master has once saved our Frozen Cloud Asgard. If it weren't for him, our Asgard would have long since ceased to exist."

"That's right." Murong Qianxue nodded slightly in agreement, "Asgard Master has saved us numerous times from the perils of extinction and we are in his debt for still existing today. If it weren't for Asgard Master, we sisters and the other disciples would have already passed away in the Profound Sky



Continent. Furthermore, back then... we did not protect our senior sister, nor did we protect the child of Asgard Master and our senior sister. However, Asgard Master did not blame us and treated us kindly. Not only did he save us numerous times, he never viewed us as burdens and even when his life was threatened, he never gave up on us. The debt we owe Asgard Master is something that we cannot repay in this life..."

Murong Qianxue's voice gradually softened. Because she saw that Mu Yurou's smiling face had suddenly stiffened and her expression remained fixed there.

Mu Yurou held onto the chair for support and slowly stood up. Her

eyes looked listless as she looked at Murong Qianxue, “What... what did you just say... Che’er’s... child?”

Mu Yurou’s reaction caused both Murong Qianxue and Chu Yueli to be stunned at the same time, “Madam Yun, regarding this matter... could it be that Asgard Master has never mentioned it before?”

“Is it... is it really Che’er’s child? Che’er has a child?” Mu Yurou became agitated as she grabbed Murong Qianxue’s arm and worriedly said, “Why hasn’t Che’er mentioned it before? What does didn’t protect properly mean? Who is your senior sister... Just what happened?”

“...” Murong Qianxue’s mouth remained half agape. She realized that she had gotten into trouble and said something that shouldn’t be said. However, since she had already mentioned it, she couldn’t just stop there in front Mu Yurou’s earnest expression. She could only bite the bullet and slowly recount the matters concerning Chu Yuechan back then to Mu Yurou.

Mu Yurou slowly sat back down, her expression stunned and she could not focus for some time.

“Madam Yun, don’t worry. Even though senior sister has lost her profound arts, within Blue Wind Nation, there still isn’t anyone that could possibly bully her. A good person like her is undoubted safe

and she's definitely leading a safe life now and isn't bothered by anyone. There won't be any problems," Murng Qianxue consoled.

Chu Yueli bit her lips, her expression slightly dreamy.

"Six years ago..." Mu Yurou muttered while lost in thoughts, "Six whole years... The child is already five... Che'er's child..."

"Auntie, don't worry," Feng Xue'er consoled softly, "Big Brother Yun will definitely find... ahhh, Big Brother Yun."

Yun Che walked in from the entrance and by his side, was Cang Yue holding his arm.

“Asgard Master.” Murong Qianxue and Chu Yueli hurried forward. Murong Qianxue said with unease, “Asgard Master, I...”

“Senior Master, no worries.” Yun Che looked pale but he still smiled gently, “Just now when I was outside, I already heard a little. Regarding this matter, I never knew how to break it to my parents. Now that Senior Master has said it, that’s one thing off my mind.”

“Che’er!!” Mu Yurou stood up and walked to his side, her eyes looked teary. She said to him seriously, “Even though mother has never seen this Chu Yuechan girl before, she was willing to cripple her profound arts, get kicked out of her sect and ruin her good name to

exchange for half a life of misery...  
you must definitely find her and  
never mistreat her for your entire  
life!”

“...” Yun Che looked up, millions of  
emotions flooded his heart. Just as  
he was about to answer, hurried  
footsteps were suddenly heard  
coming from the outside.

Bang!!

“Mother!!!” Xiao Yun rushed in  
panickedly. He tripped and even  
before he managed to stand up  
steadily, he shouted in panic,  
“Mother... Hurry... Seventh Sister...  
Seventh Sister, she...”

# Chapter 867: Xiao Yun's Son (1)

“What about Number Seven?”

“She... It seems like she's...” Xiao Yun said as he gasped for breath, “It seems like she's about to give birth!”

“Ah!” Mu Yurou let out a startled cry as she shoved Xiao Yun aside and rushed out of there like the wind.

Xiao Yun also hurriedly followed behind her; he did not even have time to greet Yun Che or Cang Yue.

“Husband, let's go check on them as

well,” Cang Yue said in a gentle voice.

She consoled Yun Che in his grief, then changed into new clothes. Even though he looked as if he had returned to normal, she could still clearly sense the extreme heaviness which weighed down on Yun Che’s heart. All of them had been eagerly awaiting the arrival of Xiao Yun’s and Number Seven Under Heaven’s child, so she hoped that the birth of this small life would help to dissipate some of the heavy gloom that shrouded Yun Che’s heart.

The already ultra-busy Yun Family immediately started to get even more frenetic. Yun Qinghong, who was outside the house, returned at a blazing speed. When Greatest



Ambition Under Heaven, who was just about to go to the northern part of the city to oversee the great barrier which protected the entire city, received the news, it was as if a fire had been lit under his backside as he abandoned everyone and wildly sprinted towards the Yun Family household.

When Yun Che, Cang Yue and Feng Xue'er had arrived, the courtyard where Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven stayed was filled with people bustling about. Tense and nervous voices could constantly be heard coming from behind the tightly-secured door and at times Number Seven Under Heaven's cries of pain could be heard as well.

"Big Brother!" Once he saw that

Yun Che had arrived, Xiao Yun, who had been waiting outside, hurried over to him. His face was flushed completely red and he was nervous, tense and completely bewildered.

“Congratulations Xiao Yun, you’re about to become a father,” Cang Yue said with a faint smile.

“Hee, I wonder if it will be a boy or a girl,” Feng Xue’er said in a voice filled with anticipation.

“Heh... Heh heh.” Xiao Yun was both excited and nervous at the same time.

Xiao Lingxi and Xiao Lie hurriedly strode through the gates of the courtyard. When she saw Yun Che,

Xiao Lingxi gave a low cry as she ran towards Yun Che, "Little Che, You... Are you alright?"

"Of course I'm alright. Do I look like I'm not alright to you?" Yun Che said with a relaxed smile on his face. He arrived at Xiao Lie's side and spoke in a concerned manner, "Grandfather, I have yet greeted you since I've returned. Have you grown used to staying in this place yet?"

"It's been well. I've had an excellent time here," Xiao Lie said with a faint nod of his head. When he saw that Yun Che seemed fine and did not seem to be greatly affected by anything, it was as if a boulder had rolled off his shoulders, relieving him greatly. He gave a sigh of lament before speaking, "In the

Profound Sky Continent, I have heard rumours regarding the Illusory Demon Realm many times. The Illusory Demon Realm that I heard about was a land filled with completely inhumane, fiendish brutal demons. Sigh, but when it comes to the affairs of this world, it seems like one must truly witness something before they can finally believe it. There are simply far too many people who are living a lie that has been forced on them by those with ulterior motives.”

“AHHHH———”

The cries of pain that were emanating from the room suddenly turned into shrill screams of agony. The voices of the doctors within also grew more hurried.

“It seems like... it’s really painful,” Xiao Lingxi said in a nervous and trembling voice.

“Seventh Sister. You definitely need to be alright...” Xiao Yun said with a pained expression on his face. He could not stand still and both his eyes were anxiously fixed on the door as he continuously muttered under his breath.

“Grandfather, you’re only just over sixty years of age but you’re about to become a great grandfather,” Cang Yue said with a faint smile. Just as she finished speaking, Yun Che suddenly chimed in mischievously, “We also need to congratulate Little Aunt, she’s about to become a grand aunt.”

“[email protected]# ¥ %...” Xiao Lingxi’s petal-like lips parted before she started getting mad, “I... I... I don’t want to be a grand aunt, I’m still a girl who hasn’t even gotten married yet... I don’t want to be a grand aunt... I don’t want this!”

“Hahahaha!” Xiao Lie let out a loud and unrestrained laugh. He gave Xiao Lingxi a deep look before speaking in a voice that was filled with implied meaning, “Lingxi, you’re not young anymore, it’s about time you started to thinking about your big day.”

“I...” Xiao Lingxi’s heart was completely flustered and she subtly shot a sidelong glance at Yun Che, “I don’t want to.”

Boooom...

Following the blast of wind which sounded like a thunderclap, they saw Greatest Ambition Under Heaven rush into the courtyard in a frenzied manner. Yun Qinghong was right beside him while the other six Under Heaven brothers trailed behind them, their bodies matted in sweat.

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven landed on the ground while roaring testily, "Seventh Treasure... How is Seventh Treasure doing right now?"

Yun Qinghong patted his shoulder, "Brother Under Heaven, you don't need to worry. Number Seven is no ordinary girl, so it will definitely go smoothly. Your time will be better

spent thinking of what kind of gift you want to prepare for your grandson or granddaughter.”

“Right, that’s a good point, that’s a good point indeed,” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said as he gave a quick, herky-jerky nod of his head. His hands jerked in the air before he rushed towards that tightly shut door and hollered, “Seventh Treasure, Father is right outside. Just give birth to a big grandchild for your father and I will give you whatever you want.”

“AH!!!!”

The only response he got was a long and miserable wail of pain from Number Seven Under Heaven and the moment everyone heard it, their



hearts tensed up.

“Senior Under Heaven, it would be best to not speak to her for the moment, so as to not divert her attention to other things,” Yun Che said.

“Ah... alright.” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven immediately quieted down. But after that, he did not forget to cautiously warn his six sons, “Did you hear that? All of you better shut your mouths. No one is allowed to make any loud noises.”

“...” Yun Che’s brows twitched. He looked towards the door, his expression growing faintly serious.

“Husband, what’s wrong?” Cang Yue asked in a soft voice after she

noticed the change in Yun Che's expression.

Yun Che shook his head lightly, "There's nothing wrong... It's probably just me worrying too much. Seventh Sister is a princess of the elf clan, so she has the protection of nature energy. It should definitely be an extremely smooth procedure."

Time slowed to a trickle as they waited with anxious excitement. The activity taking place in the room continued to grow more frenzied and Number Seven Under Heaven's wails continued to ring out. Moreover... it seemed like each wail was more shrill than the last.

"Number Seven. Don't be anxious,

relax your body... Use your strength carefully.” That was Mu Yurou’s voice.

“Mother... I... I’m in so much pain... so much pain...” Number Seven Under Heaven was laced with a deep pain. This elven princess who had grown up smothered in love had never experienced such painful torment in her entire life before.

“It’s alright, it will get better soon...” Mu Yurou continuously consoled her but her voice had also started to tremble as well.

One hour went by...

An entire two hours went by!

Number Seven Under Heaven’s miserable wails continued to ring

out but her voice had now become completely hoarse. They could also clearly hear the heavy breathing of the imperial physicians inside the room... and it was clear that their breathing was laced with panic as well.

During the wait of over two hours, the initial anticipation, excitement and joy had long ago turned into anxiety and worry. Xiao Yun paced back and forth, his hands snatching at his scalp or his chest every now and then. His entire body was drenched in sweat and he haphazardly muttered under his breath, "It will be fine... It will definitely be fine..."

The complexion of both Yun Qinghong and Greatest Under

Ambition Under Heaven had turned rather grim... They did their utmost to keep in check the ominous thoughts that ran through their heads but that feeling of uneasiness had long ago spread through their chests, causing their hearts to seize up rigidly.

“Husband?” Seeing Yun Che’s extremely grim expression, Cang Yue could not help but softly call out to him.

“...” Yun Che sucked in a deep breath of air before speaking, “Something is wrong... Something has gone horribly wrong.”

If it was a normal girl, it would be very normal for their labor and childbirth to take two hours or

more. But Number Seven Under Heaven was definitely no ordinary girl. She had reached the Tyrant Profound Realm and the profound energy that she cultivated was the most pure and unsullied nature energy. She also had a constitution that far exceeded that of a normal person. So the entire process of her labor should have been exceedingly simple and smooth. Furthermore, as long as she was willing, she would not even need to endure any pain.

But an entire two hours had already gone by and she had been letting out miserable wails of pain throughout.

Towards the end, those wails of pain sounded even more shrill than

those of a normal girl.

Yun Che had wanted to personally confirm the condition of Number Seven Under Heaven many times but he had held himself back each and every time. But right now, he finally could take it no longer. He grabbed hold of Xiao Yun and said, "Xiao Yun! You need to go inside immediately and cover Seventh Sister with a quilt. It seems like there is something abnormal with her condition, I need to go in and personally check on her myself!"

The panicked and bewildered Xiao Yun quivered and he did not even have time to respond. He just hurriedly nodded his head as he stumbled and staggered towards the door... But just as he had just

started to run, Number Seven Under Heaven let out a loud wail and Mu Yurou's joyous voice rang out immediately after that, "The baby has come out... the baby has come out!"

Xiao Yun came to a complete halt. This was music to the ears of the tense and nervous audience. This was especially true for Xiao Lie and Greatest Ambition Under Heaven. Hot tears spilled from their eyes in that instant of emotion and they unwittingly moved forward towards the door.

Their pleasant surprise did not last for long as their expressions grew completely rigid.

There was no wailing of a newborn



babe which should be ringing out from that room. In fact, the entire room had gone completely silent and there were no cries of joy nor of celebration either.

“My child... Let me look at my child...” Number Seven Under Heaven cried in a weak and worried voice.

“Madam Yun, Young Madam...” This was the voice of an imperial physician and her voice was trembling, “This is... is... is a stillborn child.”

That shivering voice mercilessly exploded in everyone’s ears like a thunderclap from a clear sky.

Xiao Yun was rooted in place, his

pupils slackening and his body swaying. He suddenly let out a great shout and crazily dove forward, violently smashing the room doors aside, "This isn't possible... It isn't possible!!"

The sound of the doors being smashed startled the already terrified physicians who were inside the room. Xiao Yun, who had rushed inside, saw Mu Yurou hugging a tiny infant to her chest, the long and uncut umbilical cord still attached to his body... But Mu Yurou's face was streaming with tears.

Xiao Yun staggered forward as he roughly snatched the infant into his own embrace. The baby's soft body entered his embrace and his

movements instantly grew light and gentle... The baby that was in his arms did not move, it did not cry and it did not breathe. It did not even have any body heat, the only feeling it imparted to Xiao Yun was the icy cold feeling that a person felt when he was being plunged into the icy abyss of despair.

Thud...

Xiao Yun's knees hit the ground as his body trembled in pain.

Number Seven Under Heaven was laying on the bed and her face was so pale that it seemed like she had just weathered a great illness.

However, her eyes were dreadfully empty; it was as if someone had yanked out her soul. The sound of

Xiao Yun's knees hitting the ground shook her from her nightmare. She scrambled off the bed as she let out a heart-wrenching sob, "This isn't real... This isn't real... My baby... Give me back my baby... give me back my baby."

"Seventh Treasure!" Greatest Ambition Under Heaven yelled as he rushed inside and hugged her firmly in his arms. Pain lanced through his heart like a knife as he said, "It's alright... It's alright... You and Xiao Yun are still so young, you can have another baby... As long as the both of you are willing, you can have many many more..."

"No... You're all lying to me..."  
Number Seven Under Heaven voice cracked and it seemed like she was

weeping blood. This usually incomparably strong and optimistic girl. This little elf girl who had insisted on being with Xiao Yun despite the objections of her family and the mockery of the entire world had now completely collapsed, “My baby... You’re all lying to me... Give my baby back to me... Give my baby back... Ah...:”

Mu Yurou turned her face aside, collapsing onto Yun Qinghong’s shoulders as she sobbed soundlessly. Yun Qinghong raised his head and gave a heavy and deep sigh, his hands tightly clenched into fists.

“...” Xiao Lie’s body swayed violently. If not for Xiao Lingxi’s support, he would have long ago

collapsed to the ground.

“Why did this... happen...” Feng Xue’er murmured through tightly closed lips as she wept softly. Cang Yue leaned on Yun Che’s chest, her shoulders heaving incessantly.

Everyone had looked forward to the joy and the newborn life but what welcomed them instead was a dark and gloomy nightmare. Xiao Yun knelt on the ground, his soul seemingly rent from his body. Number Seven Under Heaven wept in the most heart-wrenching manner, causing everyone to feel as if their insides had been pierced by myriad arrows. It was so painful that it was stifling.

Yun Che’s expression was dark and

overcast but he still maintained enough rationality. He arrived at Xiao Yun's side, stretching a hand towards the cold and lifeless infant in his arms.

Even if it was a stillborn child, Number Seven Under Heaven should not have gone through such a long and painful labor... He had to know what exactly had gone wrong.

Yun Che's finger lightly pressed against the infant's cold and delicate arm... After an instant, his entire arm shot back as if he had been electrocuted.

This was...

Devil energy!!

Why would there be devil energy!?

# Chapter 868: Xiao Yun's Son (2)

“Xiao Yun, you need to calm down first!”

Yun Che shoved Xiao Yun's shoulder but he did not respond.

Yun Che's eyebrows twitched as he fiercely raised his energy and gave a loud roar, “Xiao Yun! Seventh Sister! Stop crying and calm down first... The child isn't dead, he still has life in him! But if you don't calm down now, he really will die!”

Yun Che's loud roar caused all the weeping to instantly stop. Number Seven Under Heaven was



completely dumbstruck while Xiao Yun had vigorously leapt off the floor. He hugged the ice-cold baby as he spoke through trembling lips, “Big Brother... what did you say? Is what you’re saying... really true?”

All eyes focused on Yun Che as Mu Yurou agitatedly strode forward and asked in an excited voice, “Che’er, is what you’re saying... really true? But that child is already... already...”

His body was icy-cold and lifeless... He was only an infant, so how was it possible that he was still alive?

“He does indeed still have some life left in him,” Yun Che said in a solemn voice. “It’s just that his life is currently ensnared by a tendril of devilish energy. This is also the

reason why his entire body is icy-cold.”

“Devil... Devilish energy? What is going on here?” Yun Qinghong asked in an astonished voice.

“The only person under the heavens that could release such devil energy is Xuanyuan Wentian. Seventh Sister, you need to recall something for me. During the time when all of you fought off Xuanyuan Wentian, were you ever directly harmed by his profound energy?” Yun Che asked.

“She wasn’t, she definitely wasn’t!” Xiao Yun said as he gasped for breath, “I always stood in front of Seventh Sister. Even though Xuanyuan Wentian’s profound

energy had breached the barrier a few times it had not spread to where Seventh Sister and I was standing at.”

“...Hand the child over to me,” Yun Che said as he extended an arm towards Xiao Yun.

“Big Brother...” Xiao Yun said between choked sobs as he handed over the ice-cold baby to Yun Che, “He... Is it truly still possible to save him...”

Yun Che did not reply. Instead, he closed his eyes and slowly infused his profound energy into the body of the baby amidst the deathly silence... In an instant, he opened his eyes and said, “This tendril of devilish energy has already merged

with his life vein, so it indeed should not have been something that infiltrated the body only recently. This was something that happened at least two to three months ago.”

Two or three months ago...” Xiao Yun mumbled under his breath before he suddenly leaped up, “Yes... It was three months ago... Seventh Sister and I had been trapped by Xuanyuan Wentian’s dark energy. Could it be... could it be that...”

Three months ago, they had been ensnared by Xuanyuan Wentian’s Darkness Prison at the Snow Region of Extreme Ice. In the end, they had only been saved because Fen Juechen’s spirit had suddenly

awakened.

“That is extremely likely!” Yun Che said with a grave nod of his head, “Even though Seventh Sister dispelled the devilish energy in her body on that day an extremely small amount must have entered the body of her baby. This small amount would be extremely hard for the mother to detect and even if she did manage to detect it, it would be extremely hard to get rid of it as well.”

The reason why Yun Che’s profound veins had been crippled was because when he had been struck by the cold poison of Sun Moon Divine Hall while he was still in his mother’s womb. So the situation of the baby in his arms

was quite similar to his own all those years ago.

It was just that he had been stricken by poison all those years ago but this child had been stricken by devil energy—Even though it was a very faint and weak tendril of devilish energy, it was still ten million times more dreadful than just poison.

“Che’er.” Yun Qinghong asked in a hopeful voice as he fought to keep cool, “Is there truly a way for this child to be saved?”

“...” Yun Che’s lips moved but no sound came from his mouth.

“Big Brother Yun!!” Number Seven Under Heaven struggled to kneel

down on top of the bed as she cried out in a tearful voice, “I beg you, please save my baby... You are the greatest genius doctor in the entire world... So you definitely have a way to...”

“Little Che...” Xiao Lingxi said, looking at him through her tear-filled eyes as she supported Xiao Lie.

“Young Patriarch Yun, as long as you can save this child, I will do anything for you. I won’t blink or flinch even if you ask me to be your ox or horse!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said with great emotion in his voice.

Yun Che shook his head, “All of you needn’t behave in this manner. This

child is the son of Xiao Yun and Seventh Sister. He is the grandson of my parents and the great grandson of my Grandfather. So he is like half a son to me. As long as the faintest ray of hope still exists, I will definitely do all that I can to save him.”

After saying that, he hugged the child and grabbed Feng Xue'er's hand, “Xue'er come with me. If we are to save this child, I will definitely need to borrow your power.”

Yun Che pulled Feng Xue'er into the courtyard as the rest of them anxiously followed behind. Once he stood in the middle of the courtyard, Yun Che spoke in a solemn voice, “This tendril of



devilish energy has been in his body for a long time. If it was any other child, that child would have died a long time ago. But thankfully Seventh Sister possesses a constitution that far surpasses that of a normal person, so even though it looks like he has passed on, there is still a trace of life left in his life vein. If I am able to dispel the devilish energy and resuscitate his life vein... then there is a possibility that we can save him.”

But this was only a possibility.

Whether it was Xiao Yun, Number Seven Under Heaven or the rest of them, everyone here had a clear understanding of just how difficult it would be to dispel devil energy that had infiltrated one's body...

Furthermore, because he was still a baby, he would definitely not be able to endure anything but the gentlest of profound energies. The moment the the profound energy used grew too strong or the moment the slightest deviation occurred during this process... Even the slightest error would be fatal to the already extremely frail baby.

Even though Yun Qinghong and Greatest Ambition Under Heaven were both Monarchs, they knew that they would definitely not be able to perform such a procedure.

“If it was just poison or another type of profound energy, I would be very confident. But devil energy is different...” Yun Che said as he sucked in a quick breath, “Right

now, it is hibernating within this child's body. But the moment it is touched by an external energy, it will thrash about like a startled venomous snake. Therefore, the risk that comes with trying to expel it is extremely high... So the only option we have left is to cleanse it away!"

Feng Xue'er immediately reacted to those words, "By using the Phoenix flames?"

"Right!" Yun Che said as he nodded his head, "Xue'er, your Phoenix flames are many times purer than my own. If we use your Phoenix flames, it will increase the chances of our success."

As he spoke, Yun Che had already

sat down on the ground. He placed the baby in his lap, "Father, could I trouble you to help me erect a light and sound isolating barrier?"

"Alright!" Yun Qinghong said as he stepped forward, his hand flashing with lightning. He was very clear that the procedure Yun Che had just detailed would be something that required the utmost precision and carefulness. So Yun Che definitely could not be distracted by anything during this procedure

"I'll help as well," Greatest Ambition Under Heaven said as he hurriedly stepped forward.

A isolation barrier that was more than three meters in width was quickly erected by the combined

powers of the two Monarchs.

“Big Brother, I will leave... everything to you,” Xiao Yun said in a trembling voice, extending his hand as if he was grasping at the very last straws of hope.

Ding!

With a gentle ring, the isolation barrier had been completely erected. Everyone’s hearts were firmly stuck in their throats... But at least the atmosphere was no longer as sorrowful or gloomy as it had been before, because now a faint ray of hope had appeared.

“Xiao Ying, my son, your spirit in heaven definitely needs to protect this child,” Xiao Lie muttered as he

raised his head to the heavens, tears coursing from his old eyes.

The world inside the barrier was filled with a white profound light. Feng Xue'er sat by Yun Che's side as she spoke in an apprehensive but sincere voice, "Big Brother Yun, what should I do?"

"Xue'er, I will need a drop of your blood," Yun Che said softly.

"Mn!" Feng Xue'er did not hesitate to extend a finger. A drop of blood appeared on the tip of that finger before dropping onto the tip of Yun Che's finger under Yun Che's careful guidance.

"Phew..." Yun Che's chest rose and fell. His forehead was already

matted in sweat before he had even begun the procedure. Because the outcome of this endeavor concerned the life and death of a newborn baby... Furthermore, this also concerned the future happiness of Xiao Yun and his wife and Grandfather's lifelong wish.

He was not confident of his chances of success... But no matter what, he needed to be the one to shoulder this immense burden.

“Child, you have a kind and gentle father, a grandfather whose righteousness touches the sky and you have a compassionate great grandfather. You are the continuation of their lives... So, you need to be strong and you definitely mustn't be beaten by a lousy tendril

of devilish energy!”

As he muttered to himself, his finger swiftly descended as he pressed that droplet of Feng Xue'er's blood against the baby's chest. After a few moments, the droplet of blood had slowly sunk into his tiny body like quicksilver sinking into the ground.

Under the guidance of Yun Che's profound energy, the droplet of blood slowly spread throughout the baby's entire body.

The Sky Poison Pearl and the Phoenix flames both possessed extremely strong purifying abilities but there were differences between the two types of purification. The Sky Poison Pearl could cleanse



poison, impurities and foreign matter but the Phoenix flames cleansed negative energy.

If one were to compare the strength of their purifying power, the Sky Poison Pearl was far stronger than Phoenix flames that were not one hundred percent pure... It was just that it was unable to cleanse away devilish energy.

The Phoenix flames were a divine power. The destructive power of these flames were so dreadful that even the tiniest cluster of flames would be something far beyond what a newborn baby would be able to endure. So, when Yun Che ignited that purifying flame in the places where the devilish energy lingered, he had to carefully use the

energy generated by the Great Way of the Buddha to isolate it.

Yun Che was extremely familiar with the composition of the human body. So he very clearly knew where the human body was weak, where it could be fatally wounded, in which parts the devilish energy would most likely hide and which parts could not be touched by profound energy... Swiftly, he confirmed that all of the lingering devilish energy in the infant's body originated from one corner. So he started at that point and used the Phoenix flames to purify the devilish energy bit by bit.

A tendril of Phoenix blood came into contact with the devilish energy as a faint and tiny Phoenix

flame instantly used that devilish energy as its medium and started burning weakly.

This procedure was exceedingly slow and difficult, so it would definitely take a lot of time. Even if he did not make a single mistake, it was still possible for this extremely frail baby to die at any moment.

Yun Che had thought of infusing the infant with the essence of nature in order to strengthen his life force... But he was deeply afraid that it would instantly cause the devil energy in his body to go berserk, which would cause instant death, so he could only hope that this child's remaining life force would be strong enough to endure this current procedure.

This procedure used very little of Yun Che's profound energy but it was an extremely mentally-taxing task. He had not yet fully recovered from his previous injuries and his heart and soul had been acutely wounded by Jasmine's revelation. But in front of this tiny life that only he could save, his heart and soul swiftly became a sea of tranquility.

Feng Xue'er silently gazed at him. She had initially been fraught with nervousness and tension but her gaze gradually grew entranced. At this moment, that expression of single-minded concentration was deeply engraved into her heart and memories forever.

---

Outside the barrier, everyone's heart was on edge as they held their breath and waited in an extreme state of anxiety. Before long, the Little Demon Empress had also arrived after receiving news of the current situation and she waited along with them.

Two hours passed.

Four hours passed.

Six hours passed...

The sky began to gradually grow darker and even though the wait grew more tortuous with every passing breath, no one had left at any point of time. Number Seven Under Heaven had struggled out of bed and she stared at the isolation

barrier with unblinking eyes as Xiao Yun supported her.

Ding...

The soft ring that emanated from the barrier fiercely jarred everyone's nerves.

Bang!

A crack spread across the surface of the barrier. Following that, the entire barrier completely shattered from within and dissolved into scattered fragments of profound light... However, before the fragments of profound light had completely disappeared, the high-pitched wail of an infant rang in their ears.

Yun Che strode out from within the

profound light. There was a faint smile on his face as he hugged the loudly bawling infant in his arms. The cries of the child rang out bright and clear as day, they were completely devoid of any weakness. Furthermore, one could see four tiny and seemingly mischievous limbs moving in a lively manner within Yun Che's embrace.

“...” All of the people present were stunned in place, it was as if they had heard a voice that had come from the very heavens themselves.

Xiao Yun's mouth gaped open as he extended both of his trembling arms. But his feet felt like they had been nailed to the floor and his vision had gone completely blurry... It was as if he had been abruptly

thrust into an illusory dreamscape.

“Xiao Yun, Seventh Sister...” Yun Che said as a gentle and happy smile appeared on his exhausted face, “I got lucky.”

Number Seven Under Heaven was roused from her stupor. She swiftly moved forward, her trembling hands carefully picking up the child in Yun Che’s arms. She looked at her child, who was bawling loudly, as his limbs flailed about and before she could even speak, her tears had already started to pour down like a dam that had been burst. She tightly hugged her son, who had been snatched back from the very jaws of death and she could not think about anything else as she started sobbing loudly.



“Seventh Sister...” Xiao Yun stood by Number Seven Under Heaven’s side. As he looked at his wife and child, his entire being was suddenly suffused by something that was warm and fuzzy, leaving him with a contentment that he was unable to describe. He turned around and looked at Yun Che, his voice trembling, “Big Brother...”

“If you want to thank me, there is no need,” Yun Che said with a smile. “We’re brothers after all. Your son is my son. So you could say that I saved my own son. It was a natural thing to do.”

“Mn...” Xiao Yun bit his lips as he strove not to cry. After that, he nodded his head with extreme vigor as he said, “Mn!!”

“Hahahahahaha...” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven turned around and let out a booming laugh. The gloom that had been in his heart and the heavy pressure and burden that had been caused by Xuanyuan Wentian had completely melted away in this moment as his heart was filled with boundless contentment and joy.

Mu Yurou was so elated that she shed tears of joy. Yun Qinghong wore a faint smile, tears gleaming in his eyes as he looked at his two sons who stood side by side. Once again, he was struck by a profound feeling that the heavens had truly not been unkind to him.

Cang Yue’s beautiful eyes were fixated on Yun Che and her lips

slowly curved into an extremely lovely smile. She sensed that the smile currently on Yun Che's face was not the same forced smile that it had been previously. She could tell that most of the gloom and darkness that clouded Yun Che's heart had been lifted.

It could be said that he had redeemed his soul the same time he had saved this child's life.

# Chapter 869: The Little Demon Empress' Determination

Xiao Yun and Number Seven Under Heaven presented to their child to Xiao Lie, “Grandfather, how about you decide on a name for this child?”

Xiao Lie extended his hands and touched the infant’s tiny hands but he did not take him... He was afraid of accidentally startling this little life which had just escaped a nightmarish fate. He held back his tears while he spoke in an

unhurried manner, “All those years ago, I named your father Xiao Ying in hope that he would soar in the blue dome of the heavens like a majestic eagle, radiating power and majesty. But I never thought that he would be separated from us forever at such a young age.”

“After going through many ups and downs and experiencing the many vicissitudes of life, my vision is finally clear and I have gained great insight on many things. This child... My hope is not that he achieves great success and fame in life, my hope is that he simply lives a peaceful life that is free of calamity or strife. So I will name him... Yongan.”

“Yongan...” Xiao Yun murmured

softly before nodding his head with great vigor, "Good, let his name be Yongan then."

"My child, did you hear that? Your name is Yongan," Number Seven Under Heaven whispered as she hugged her baby tightly. Even though she had stopped weeping, tears still streamed uncontrollably from her eyes.

"Xiao Yongan, that is a good name," Yun Qinghong said with a faint smile on his face. "There is a saying that good fortune will surely follow a person who manages to survive a calamity. Yongan met with a great crisis the moment he was born but he tenaciously soldiered on. So he will definitely be graced by fortune beyond measure from today

onwards.”

“That’s right. He is indeed hardy and tenacious,” Yun Che said as he nodded his head cheerfully. “The quantity of devil energy that had invaded his body was more than I expected. During the entire time that I spent cleansing the devilish energy away, my greatest fear was that he would be unable to endure until the devil energy had been completely cleansed. But he was extremely outstanding... The procedure took six hours for me to complete, that was more than twice the length than I had initially anticipated. But he managed to endure the entire thing with incredible tenacity.”

These wholehearted words of praise

had come from Yun Che himself. Xiao Yun was so emotional that hot tears scalded his eyes. A profound sense of pride appeared on Number Seven Under Heaven's tear-stained face. She hugged her child tightly, unwilling to relax her grip for even a single breath.

“Hahahaha...” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven's booming laugh filled the air, “At first I had been scared completely witless by Xuanyuan Wentian and just thinking of him would fill me with dread. But... even a newborn babe was able to defeat his power, so this old man has no reason to fear him either! The next time he dares to come, even if this old man has to sacrifice his own life, I will not let him return from whence he came!”



“Hahaha, that was well said Brother Under Heaven!” Yun Qinghong said as he joined in his laughter, “Yongan has set an outstanding example for us all. What is there to fear from that Xuanyuan Wentian!? Brother Under Heaven, you should stay behind today. Both our families should drink their fill today. As for the preparations for battle, we’ll discuss those things tomorrow!”

“Alright!” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven replied in a merry voice.

Xiao Yongan’s miraculous revival after he had been struck by calamity had swept clean the heavy oppressiveness that had shrouded the Yun Family. This oppressiveness had now been changed into a vibrant joy which

filled the air as it veritably bubbled over. Even the heavy shadow left behind by Xuanyuan Wentian had practically vanished into thin air.

As the leader of the Twelve Guardian Families, the change in atmosphere that occurred in the Yun Family subtly helped to dispel much of the haze that had enshrouded Demon Imperial City.

However, after the initial enthusiasm had worn off and they had all calmed down, they would still have to face the enormous fear wrought by Xuanyuan Wentian... and the complete annihilation that threatened to rain down on them at any moment.

---

After more than ten days had passed, Yun Che had completely recovered from his wounds and the Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er had largely recovered from their own as well. The work they had to do for Demon Imperial City in the wake of Xuanyuan Wentian's attack was basically done. Under the guidance of the Twelve Guardian Families, Demon Imperial City was prepared to deploy against the disaster that could strike at any time... The terrifying shadow left behind by Xuanyuan Wentian on that day kept them all on their toes and the entire city was in a state of high alert and constant vigilance.

Powerful individuals from the other parts of the Illusory Demon Realm had either responded to the

summons or had come to Demon Imperial City of their own accord as all of them prepared to defend against Xuanyuan Wentian together. After all, if Demon Imperial City were to be destroyed, the entire Illusory Demon Realm would implode on itself and fracture apart.

The funerals of Yun He, Yun Jiang and Yun Xi, the three Grand Elders of the Yun Family who had sacrificed their lives during the battle against Xuanyuan Wentian, had been concluded. As a result, the Yun Family disciples' daily training had increased in both intensity and length. After the joy that had been brought about by the birth of Xiao Yongan had receded, the Yun Family and the entire Demon

Imperial City had been engulfed by a nervous and tense atmosphere which grew heavier with each passing day.

This was because Demon Imperial City was currently facing the greatest and most dreadful crisis in its history. Even the chaos caused by Duke Huai paled in comparison to this imminent threat. If they were not able to resist the coming darkness, then there would no longer be a Demon Imperial City in this world... and that sentiment was not the least bit exaggerated.

Yun Qinghong left the house every day as he met with the other patriarchs and dukes to discuss the various strategies and tactics they could use against Xuanyuan

Wentian. Yun Che did not even need to ask him about the result of those meetings; just one look at the expression on Yun Qinghong's face told him that they had been unable to find a strategy that would be truly effective in countering Xuanyuan Wentian. After all, Xuanyuan Wentian's power was simply far too dreadful and in front of this excessively overbearing strength, all strategies, profound tools and numbers were rendered completely futile and meaningless.

Furthermore, as the person who had directly clashed against Xuanyuan Wentian, he had an even clearer understanding of just how terrifying and dreadful Xuanyuan Wentian actually was.

Yun Che sat on top of the highest roof in the entire Yun Family household. His eyes were calm and tranquil as he silently gazed off into the distance. He had maintained this posture for most of the late morning. At this moment, rainbow robes fluttered at his side as the Little Demon Empress quietly arrived at his side. Her face was an icy mask as she spoke, “When do you intend to return to Demon Imperial Palace?”

Yun Che turned his face to the side, a cheeky smile appearing on his face as he spoke, “Ah, Caiyi, could it be that if I’m out of your sight for more than two hours, you’ll miss me so much that you will lose all your appetite and become unable to sleep well?”

“Hmph!” The Little Demon Empress gave a cold snort, “Don’t forget, right now you’re a member of my Demon Imperial Family. Since you are back, it’s only natural that you reside in Demon Imperial Palace.”

“I know.” Yun Che said with a helpless expression on his face, “But my mother is unwilling to see me go.”

“You’re just afraid that Xue’er or that empress wife of yours will get jealous, right!?” After saying those words, the Little Demon Empress subconsciously averted her gaze, refusing to meet his eyes with hers.

“Uhh...” Yun Che said as he grabbed the Little Demon Empress’ hand and gently pulled her over,



sending her soft, delicate and exquisite body spinning into his embrace, “I don’t know if Yue’er and Xue’er are the type to get jealous but my wife Caiyi is definitely jealous right now.”

“You...” Panic flashed through the Little Demon Empress’s eyes before she stubbornly turned her face aside, yet she did not expend too much energy trying to struggle free from Yun Che’s embrace.

“Okay, I understand. From tomorrow onwards, I will be at the Yun Family residence during the day but at night, I will return to Demon Imperial Palace to accompany my dear wife Caiyi.”

Yun Che’s soft and gentle words

caused the Little Demon Empress' delicate body to melt into his embrace as she spoke in tiny voice, "You don't need... to force yourself..."

The Little Demon Empress' voice suddenly trembled because she realized that Yun Che's palm had abruptly moved to her chest as he gave it a light squeeze.

"..." The Little Demon Empress unconsciously struggled against him but she immediately melted back into his chest, allowing him to run amok. It was just that her breathing had become hurried as a coquettish red blush stained her cheeks.

With a deft move of his arm, Yun

Che's palm skillfully plunged into the depths of the Little Demon Empress' rainbow robes. He unrestrainedly enjoyed feeling the shape and softness of the snowy bosom which filled his palm. He let out a contented sigh in his heart. Frozen Cloud Asgard's Heavenly Jade Dew was indeed super effective, to think that it would actually fill his entire palm now!

The Little Demon Empress' gentle meekness only encouraged Yun Che to push his luck even further. He nimbly and gracefully undid the belt of her rainbow robes from behind and with a slight tug of his fingers, he pulled down her robe, leaving her bare to the waist, immediately exposing her delicate, lustrous and white bosom and

snowy shoulders to the air completely.

If this was Demon Imperial Palace, she would allow Yun Che's desires to run rampant but they were in the Yun Family household! As a slight chill ran through the snowy flesh of her jade body, she immediately pushed Yun Che aside as if she had been struck by lightning. She hurriedly adjusted her clothing and at this moment, the majesty she normally radiated as the Little Demon Empress had vanished into thin air.

"You... It seems like you've already sat there for a good long while. What are you thinking about?" The Little Demon Empress said as she bit down on her lower lip. She was

scared that her actions had harmed Yun Che's self-esteem.

"...I was thinking of the problem that everyone has been dwelling on. Thinking about exactly what we should if Xuanyuan Wentian comes again.

Yun Che spat out a shallow breath as he spoke in a rather melancholic voice, "During these past three months, my profound strength has soared dramatically thanks to Xue'er. The degree to which my strength has increased was far greater than any previous time. I felt as if my entire body has been remoulded and reborn, reaching a level that I have never even dreamed about. In fact, I even have the feeling that I have reached the

stage where no one could match me.

“However... even though my strength has clearly grown by leaps and bounds, we still could not beat Xuanyuan Wentian even when I joined hands with you and Xue’er.”

Yun Che’s words caused the Little Demon Empress’ faintly blushing face to grow solemn and grave. She abruptly said, “Yun Che, you must promise me one thing.”

Yun Che gave a bland laugh, “Are you thinking of saying something along these lines? If Xuanyuan Wentian returns to the Illusory Demon Realm, you want me to use the Primordial Profound Ark to take everyone and run away, leaving you

behind to face him alone?”

“...That’s right!” The Little Demon Empress said with a heavy nod of her head, “On that day, Xuanyuan Wentian had already exhausted a large amount of his power so that he could forcefully break apart the Great City Barrier Formation. But even in that situation, we were still not his match even when the three of us combined our strength. Even though he looked very heavily wounded we had yet to touch his foundation.”

“Furthermore, he had clearly said this before he had left. In another three months, his devil blood will completely awaken. At that time, his power will reach the so-called ‘perfect’ state. At that time, it did

not seem like he was making idle threats either. If all of this is really true, then the Xuanyuan Wentian who will appear before us once more will be even more dreadful than the Xuanyuan Wentian we previously faced.”

“Over the past few days, I have also been trying to think of a method to deal with Xuanyuan Wentian but I could not come up with anything. If we were to stay behind and attempt to forcefully resist him... we would merely be vainly throwing our lives away! There is no shame in running away! In fact, that is the wisest and most sensible decision! Xuanyuan Wentian’s power is far too abnormal, there will definitely be a bottleneck to that power and tremendous negative side effects to



it... So if you and Xue'er manage to escape for now, there will definitely be a day when the both of you can defeat him!"

"Since that is the most sensible choice, then you definitely have to come along as well!" Yun Che said with furrowed brows.

"I can't leave!" The Little Demon Empress said as she gave a resolute shake of her head, "Don't forget who I am. I am the empress of the Illusory Demon Realm, the inheritor of the ten thousand year will of the Demon Emperor's bloodline. If I run away, not only will I be abandoning Demon Imperial City and the Illusory Demon Realm, I will also be besmirching the dignity of the

Demon Emperor's bloodline,  
betraying the glory and the ten  
thousand year will left behind my  
ancestors!"

"Everyone should abandon this  
place as early as possible instead of  
pointlessly waiting for death. But  
for me, there will be no escape,  
what awaits is a glorious death in  
battle."

"Fine," Yun Che said with a faint  
smile as he nodded his head. "Since  
that's the case, then I definitely  
need to stay behind with you."

"Foolish!" The Little Demon  
Empress rebuked him with a cold  
look, "If you die, then who will  
protect and take care of your family  
members and women. Who will

defeat Xuanyuan Wentian and rescue the Illusory Demon Realm from disaster!?”

“...” The Little Demon Empress softened her tone before continuing in a soft voice, “Don’t forget, I am already someone who is destined for death. Even if there was no Xuanyuan Wentian, I have less than two years left to live.”

She turned around before continuing to speak in that soft voice, “Yun Che, the fact that I was able to become your wife near the end of my life already leaves me with boundless satisfaction and contentment. Instead of quietly waiting for death to take me, I would rather carry on the will of all the Demon Emperors who have

come before me and die a glorious death in battle. To me, that would be an even better conclusion to my ending.”

“As long as you are willing to promise me this one thing... Before the day comes, I will be willing to do whatever it is you wish me to do.”

After she finished speaking, the Little Demon Empress took to the air and flew far away. After her figure had completely vanished from Yun Che’s vision, a soft voice mumbled in his ear, “When you return to Demon Imperial Palace, I allow you to bring your empress wife and Xue’er along with you.”

Yun Che, “...”

---

## Author's Note:

\*Faints\*... I just realized that I left out a chapter yesterday by mistake!! The Azure Cloud chapter is about to begin, Yun Che is about to undergo an extreme evolution!! But it's just that the way he'll evolve is a bit...

# Chapter 870: Star God Blood

“Haah...” Yun Che collapsed on top of the roof as he stared at the sky and softly muttered, “I’ve already lost my Little Fairy... How can I be expected to simply watch if I’m to lose you as well?”

“But, just what can I do...”

“An’er, we are going to visit your great grandfather. Be good, okay.”

Number Seven Under Heaven’s voice, which was as gentle as the wind, rang out from somewhere not far below him. She was hugging a baby that was swaddled in cloth and

there was a gentle smile on her face. Her steps were light and relaxed as she teased her son every now and then, the ever-present Xiao Yun walking beside her.

The arrival of Yongan caused the relationship between the already tightly-bonded couple to become even more happy and warm. Even the shadow cast by the impending calamity which would destroy the entire city did nothing to dampen their happiness.

“Brother Yun, who do you think An’er will resemble more when he grows up?”

“Of course he’ll look more like you. If he looks more like you, he’ll definitely be even more handsome.”

“Heehee... An’er, did you hear that, you need to look at your mother more every single day. If you do that, you’ll grow to become a handsome man in the future. Also, when you grow up, you need to be dutifully filial towards your great grandfather and your Uncle Yun Che. If not for Uncle Yun Che, your mother and father would not ever be able to see you again.”

“Speaking of Big Brother, I haven’t seen him around these past few days. I also don’t know where he is right now...” Xiao Yun said as he gave a light sigh, “I just have this feeling that he hasn’t been his usual self lately.”

Yun Che, “...”



“I also felt the same way,” Number Seven Under Heaven said in a dim voice. “In the past, whenever I saw Big Brother Yun, I always felt that he radiated a very powerful aura, an aura which gave people an incredible sense of security. But ever since he returned from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, every time I see him, I always feel that he... is being weighed down by many heavy worries.”

“I can roughly guess the reason behind that,” Xiao Yun said worriedly. “Big Brother Yun used all of his strength to save our son but his own child... should be five years right now but he has never even seen his child before and he doesn’t even know whether that child is dead or alive...”

“This has always been the thing that caused his heart to ache the most. So in this current situation where he has saved our child but is unable to find his own, even if it’s Big Brother, he is definitely being tormented by pain and self-recrimination that he is unable to let go of. I’m awkward, not good with words, and I also don’t know how to comfort and encourage him... I can only hope that Big Brother can walk out from under this dark cloud that is hanging over his head sooner rather later.”

“If it’s Big Brother Yun we’re talking about, then it definitely won’t be a problem,” Number Seven Under Heaven said in a voice that was brimming with confidence.

As he silently watched the couple walk into the distance, Yun Che silently sighed under his breath: So it turns out that I have already caused many people to worry about me. It looks like I really need to properly adjust my emotions and mental state.

He also did not know how Yuanba was doing right now. Xuanyuan Wentian only viewed a few people as potential threats and Xia Yuanba was one of them. Given Xuanyuan Wentian's clearly distorted temperament, the Xia Yuanba who was still in the Profound Sky Continent would definitely be struck by his devilish claws... Right now, Yun Che could only hope that he could somehow escape that calamity.

Yun Che closed his eyes as his consciousness sank into the world of the Sky Poison Pearl.

The dark green world was a sea of calm, so the sounds that Hong'er made in her sleep were exceptionally clear.

"Hong'er, it's time to wake up!" Yun Che said as he arrived at the foot of the bed and smacked Hong'er's small bottom. This jade bed was originally where Jasmine rested but ever since Hong'er arrived, it had been completely taken over by her.

After all, she basically did nothing else but sleep and eat. Even when she was summoned out, she was normally sound asleep inside the sword and even if he battled for an

entire hour, there was no guarantee that she would actually wake up.

“Uuuu...” Hong’er had been woken up by that gentle smack on her butt. She opened her eyes and said in a sleepy and silly voice, “Master, I was just having a very tasty dream, where did you suddenly wake me up.”

Very... tasty... dream!?

“...Hong’er, did your Big Sister Jasmine leave you anything to pass to me? She would have passed it to you just as she was just about to leave,” Yun Che asked as he carried her small body.

“Hmm?” Hong’er blinked her sleep-crusted eyes as her small hand

tugged at her vermillion hair. But all of the sudden, she said with an aggrieved pout on her face, “I don’t know. I’m very hungry right now, so I can’t think of anything.”

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” Yun Che extended a hand and grabbed two sparkling and translucent long swords which released the aura of the Emperor Profound Realm, “There you go, eat up.”

“Waaa! Thanks Master!!”

Hong’er’s sleepiness had faded away completely as her eyes started to sparkle. She grabbed both Emperor Profound Swords and opened her mouth wide. Following an explosive cracking sound, a bite-shaped gap appeared on the sword

which was even tougher and more durable than profound steel.

Even though he had long ago gotten accustomed to the “terror” that was Hong’er’s teeth every time he saw her in action, it still sent chills down his spine.

As Hong’er ravenously wolfed down her meal, those two Emperor Profound swords had been devoured completely in the blink of an eye, not even a fragment remained. She patted her tiny, unchanged tummy in contentment before she suddenly squealed excitedly, “I remember now! Big Sister Jasmine wanted me to give Master this!”

Hong’er raised her tiny hand and a

dot of glittering white light shone in it.

Yun Che's lips faintly moved before he extended a hand and gently took hold of that white light.

Immediately, Jasmine's voice rang out from that bright light as it resounded in the depths of his heart.

“Yun Che, on the day that I reconstituted my body, I borrowed three drops of blood essence from you. As a recompense, I promised that I would give you one drop of Star God Blood in return. Right now, I am fulfilling that promise and giving that drop of Star God Blood to you.”



“The power of the Star Gods can only be refined by using an extremely special method. Given your current ability, you won’t be able to refine any divine power from it but it will grant you many times the lifespan that you lost when you gave away those three drops of blood essence.”

“If I am no longer able to remain at your side, then this drop of Star God Blood will be my final gift to you.”

“ ... ”

Yun Che dazedly stared at the white light in his hand... Star God Blood, that was the blood essence that came from Jasmine...

While his consciousness was still

hazy, the Star God Blood that was encircled by white light suddenly flew up from the palm of his hand and directly shot towards the space between his eyebrows. After that, it forcefully entered his head and melted into his body.

Yun Che's consciousness instantly left the world of the Sky Poison Pearl. During the same instant, a bizarre sensation that felt both warm and cold at the same time swiftly spread from the space between his brows to the rest of his body. He hurriedly sat up straight, focusing his mind as he began to absorb the Star God Blood.

After the brief period of discomfort had passed, the Star God Blood had gradually completely merged with

his body. His five senses had begun to grow sharper as his entire body swelled with surging vitality. He could faintly sense that his body had grown stronger in a way but apart from this, his profound strength had barely changed.

Just as Jasmine's voice had said, it had greatly increased Yun Che's lifespan but it barely had any effect on his profound strength,

After the Star God Blood had completely merged with his body, Yun Che opened his eyes. A profound warmth was now swelling within both his heart and his body. He raised his head, looking into the distance as he softly muttered to himself, "Jasmine, did you truly leave behind this drop of Star God

Blood just for the sake of paying me back...”

As he spoke, the corners of his mouth faintly curled up into a small smile.

Azure Cloud Continent, Supwake Country’s Rivereast Region, below Grandwake Mountain.

A large bamboo forest extended from the foot of Grandwake Mountain to the distant northern gate of the Grandwake Clan. The bamboo forest was lush and dense and if someone viewed it from a distance, a dense emerald green expanse would fill his vision.

Normally, an extremely refreshing cool breeze would gently blow

among the swaying bamboo leaves  
in this place, relaxing and  
gladdening the hearts of the people  
who came here. It was as if even  
their spirits were being gently  
cleansed.

But today, the breeze that blew in  
this bamboo forest carried the acrid  
odor of fresh blood

Snap!!!

Following a vicious flash of a  
knife's edge, blood spurted onto the  
arrow and a tall and mighty figure  
heavily tumbled to the ground. A  
mountain of corpses lay littered  
around the area where he fell.

“Old Seven!!”

Su Hengshan rushed forward and

grabbed the man's body, blood tears filling his widened eyes. The last among those that had stayed loyal to him had fallen. The ground underneath his feet and the surrounding bamboo leaves had all been dyed red with fresh blood as bodies filled his vision.

Furthermore, these corpses belonged to the people who had used their lives to protect him, the people who had upheld the final dignity of the Grandwake Clan...

Right now, other than himself, all of them had fallen.

"Clan Master... Hurry up... and leave..." The tall man mumbled in agony before he closed his eyes and completely expired, the last bit of life leaving his body.

“Old Seven!!!!” Su Hengshan gave howl that tore at one’s heart, his entire body shaking fiercely due to pain and resentment.

“Hehehe, my beloved father, you have truly disappointed me.”

A formidable array of people had completely surrounded Su Hengshan. Some of them wore the attire of the Grandwake Clan while others were all dressed in black—it was astonishingly the attire of Black Wood Stronghold. Moreover, the one who stood at the very forefront of this contingent was Su Hengshan’s only son—Su Haoran.

“You were the one who promised as that as long as we allowed Ling’er to run far away, you would behave

yourself and hand over the treasure key to us quietly. But in the end, you reneged on your word and obstinately struggled against us, heedless of the consequences, causing so many people to die in vain... Tsk tsk, in any case, you are a senior from the same clan, so this is truly intolerable.”

As the one who controlled the current proceedings, Su Haoran wore a bland and arrogant smile on his face. Yet there was also a trace of unwillingness on his face.

Third Elder Su Hengyue and Grand Elder Su Wangji were both present along with the Black Wood Stronghold’s Heimu Qingya. They all wore cold smiles on their faces yet they were standing... behind Su



Haoran.

Arrayed behind them were people from Black Wood Cliff and... a whole eighty percent of the disciples from the Grandwake Clan!

Only a pitiful twenty percent of the Grandwake Clan's disciples had chosen to follow Su Hengshan... and right now, all of them lay dead on the ground.

"You... You beast!!!" Su Hengshan shouted as he turned around and pointed a trembling finger at Su Haoran. His bloodshot eyes were filled with boundless grief and sorrow.

"All these years, I... have remained constantly vigilant against Su

Hengyue and Black Wood Stronghold... But I never would have thought... it would be a beast like you... Cough, cough cough..." Su Hengshan's body swayed as he coughed out a large mouthful of fresh blood.

"Heh heh," Su Hengyue said with a cold laugh. "Haoran is someone who is far stronger than a stubborn and conservative piece of trash such as yourself. After hopping on board the giant ship that is the Seven Star Divine Palace, our Grandwake Clan will instantly become ascendant, rising into the sky like a blazing sun and no one in the Country of Supwake will dare to bully us. Furthermore, if Haoran is accepted as a disciple of the Seven Star Divine Palace, tsk, it won't

merely be so simple as bringing glory to our ancestors.”

“Heh heh heh.” Heimu Qingya shot Su Hengshan a look that was filled with mingled joy and pity. After that, he bowed his head to Su Haoran before speaking, “Young Sect Master, when you enter the Seven Star Divine Palace in the future, I hope that you will generously support us.”

“Hahahaha,” Su Haoran gave a loud and arrogant laugh. He was thoroughly pleased with himself, “That’s natural. If not for the Black Wood Hold Master, how would this young master even have the chance to obtain the favor of the Seven Star Divine Palace.”

“Su Hengshan,” Su Haoran said, directly addressing Su Hengshan by his name. “All of the stubborn and ignorant people have already died, so to save yourself from even more pain, it would be better for you to cooperate with us as soon as possible and obediently hand over the treasure key. After all, the act of torturing my own father is something that will cause me to die young.”

“You evil creature, you bunch of animals... Even if I die, all of you can forget about ever obtaining the treasure key!!” Su Hengshan fiercely spat. He tightly gripped the blood-drenched sword in his hand as a startling malevolent aura radiated from every pore of his body, “There will come a day... where all of you

will suffer retribution!!”

“Retribution?” Su Haoran said as his eyes narrowed. After that, he began to laugh wildly,

“Hahahahaha, could it be that this retribution that you are referring to is that man Yun Che? Tsk tsk, ah, it is truly woeful that you have yet to wake up to reality despite six years of dreaming. Now that I mention it, I had even specifically asked the people of Seven Star Divine Palace about Yun Che and Xia Qingyue but in the end, no one at that level even knew those two names. That is also to say that even the names that they gave you all those years ago were fake but to think you’re actually still dreaming that he will truly come back and marry Ling’er... Aiyah, it has truly been hard on my pitiful

sister who has been stupidly waiting for six years now.”

“The Divine Palace Envoy has arrived.”

At this moment, a low and deep shout rang out from behind. Those short six words caused the expressions of every single person present to dramatically change. At the same time, a figure appeared like a ghost at Su Haoran’s side. His face was cold and stern and dressed in black clothes. A mark that looked like seven stars intertwining was embroidered on his breast.

Upon seeing this person, everyone felt as if a true god had descended from the heavens as they panickedly knelt down and said,

“We greet the Divine Palace Envoy.”

“Hn.” A noise limply came from the Divine Palace Envoy’s nose and that counted as his acknowledgement.

“Divine Palace Envoy, Haoran was not aware that you would abruptly honor us with your presence.

Excuse me for not going out to meet you, I beg for your forgiveness.”

Facing this black-clothed man, Su Haoran’s previous brash insolence had completely disappeared. What replaced it was an expression filled with fear and unease.

“Hmph,” the Divine Palace Envoy gave a cold snort as his gaze swept across Su Hengshan, “He is that Su Hengshan?”

“Yes, yes, yes. As expected, the Divine Palace Envoy truly has keen-sighted eyes,” Su Haoran said as he swiftly attempted to curry favor with the Divine Palace Envoy.

“Heh, you are even able to so vicious towards your real father, you are truly someone who can achieve great things in life.” The Divine Palace Envoy gave a lukewarm chuckle and no one was able to tell whether it was mockery or praise.

“I tha.. I thank the Divine Palace Envoy for his praise. To be able to serve the Divine Palace is the greatest fortune that Haoran will ever encounter in his life,” Su Haoran said in a careful tone. Behind him, Su Hengyue, Mu



Qingya and the rest of them had all deeply bowed their heads, they did not even dare to breathe too loudly.

“And the item?” The Divine Palace Envoy asked coldly.

“Eh...” Su Haoran started to panic on the inside as he spoke while his forehead was matted in cold sweat, “We have search the entire Grandwake Clan but we were not able to find it. The only person who would know the whereabouts of the treasure key... is him.”

“Hmph!” The Divine Palace Envoy’s eyes went cold, “You have already captured the person in front of you. Yet you were unable to force him to surrender that object despite your numbers. All of you are truly a

bunch of trash.”

Su Haoran fiercely gulped before he hurriedly spoke, “He... he had originally promised to give us the treasure key as long as we allowed his daughter to escape. But we never expected him to suddenly go back on his word. However, I want to assure the Divine Palace Envoy of one thing. Now that he has fallen into our hands, forcing the treasure key out of him will only be a matter of time.”

“His daughter?” The Divine Palace Envoy said with narrowed eyes, “Since he cares so much about his daughter, then go and capture his daughter and see whether he will still continue to be so stubborn at that time.”

Su Haoran's eyes gleamed and immediately echoed what he had heard, "The Divine Palace Envoy is truly wise! Haoran will immediately dispatch people to capture Su Ling'er..."

When the heavily wounded Su Hengshan heard those words, he immediately howled in fury like a despairing and enraged wolf, "You bunch of wretched animals... If you dare to harm Ling'er... I won't let you off even after I die!!"

"Wait a minute!!" The Divine Palace Envoy said as his head suddenly jerked upwards. His gaze abruptly turned cold and dangerous as he said, "That treasure key... It is extremely likely that it is in his daughter's possession!!"

“Ah!” The Divine Palace Envoy’s words caused everyone to be startled. Su Hengshan’s expression also fiercely changed upon hearing that... and that change in expression had been clearly seen by the Divine Palace Envoy. His face turned dark as he growled in a deep and low voice, “Did you really let that Ling’er escape? Wasn’t anyone sent to secretly keep an eye on her?”

“This... this...” Su Haoran was completely flustered as he struggled to stammer out an explanation, “Su Ling’er is only... is only a witless young girl... I truly did not think that Su Hengshan would entrust such an important thing... I... I will immediately dispatch people to...”

“Hmph, there is no need for that! All of you are truly a bunch of worthless trash!!” The Divine Palace Envoy spat as he turned around and spoke to the empty bamboo forest, “Mobilize all of our people and coerce all of the sects in the Country of Supwake along with the Supwake Imperial Family to seal the entire Country of Supwake. I want Su Ling’er to brought before me, even if you have to dig up the ground to accomplish that task!”

“If she is alive, I want to meet her! If she is dead, I want to see her corpse!”

“Yes.” a low and deep reply rang out from the depths of the empty bamboo forest.

-----  
-----  
  
Author's Note:

The Star God Blood is pretty useless right now, but it will be very useful later on... it will be useful indeed, hohoho.

# Chapter 871:

## Resolute (1)

One whole month had passed since Xuanyuan Wentian had invaded Demon Imperial City but the gloomy and tense atmosphere which shrouded Demon Imperial City had yet to fade away. During this period, many experts from all parts of the Illusory Demon Realm had surged into the capital. At the same time, most of the citizens and sects had quietly fled the city... But the Little Demon Empress gave an order to not interfere with or obstruct anyone who chose to run away.

During the wee hours of the

morning, Yun Che was returning to the Yun Family household from the Demon Imperial Palace. Just as he reached the gates of his house, he met Yun Qinghong, who was just about to return home as well.

“Father, were you preparing the Great City Barrier Formation together with Grandfather and the rest?”

Both father and son had stopped in the air above the family gates.

Yun Qinghong nodded his head, “The Great City Barrier Formation left behind by the first Demon Emperor is incredibly profound. When we hurriedly activated it the last time, it was even able to hold back Xuanyuan Wentian for a large



amount of time. So before Xuanyuan Wentian returns, we are putting in all our effort to ensure that the Great City Barrier Formation will be able to perform to its fullest... As for the rest, that is up to the will of heaven.”

“...Father, forgive me for being direct. But if it’s merely a protection barrier which won’t allow Xuanyuan Wentian to enter Demon Imperial City, even if it can hold him off for more than a year, what’s the point of it all?” Yun Che said as he shook his head, “It will only result in us delaying our deaths for a while more. Furthermore, Xuanyuan Wentian can very well just ignore Demon Imperial City for the moment while he goes to ravage other parts of the Illusory Demon

Realm.”

“Ah, how could I not be aware of this?” Yun Qinghong said with a long sigh. “But it’s not just the Little Demon Empress who isn’t his opponent, even the Golden Crow Divine God won’t be able to match him. So other than this, what else can we do? Struggling until our last breath is still a better option than helplessly waiting for death to come.”

“Father, if we have the option to flee the Illusory Demon Realm and guarantee that Xuanyuan Wentian won’t be able to find us... Would you and Mother be amenable to that?” Yun Che asked solemnly.

Yun Qinghong gave him a deep

look before speaking, “Would the Little Demon Empress be willing to flee the Illusory Demon Realm together with you?”

“...” Yun Che was at a loss for words.

“Given my understanding of the Little Demon Empress, she definitely would not do so and I share the same sentiments as well.”

While he said this, a faint smile appeared on Yun Qinghong’s face and it was not the least bit forced or discontent, “In this world, there are many things that are far more important than one’s own life. That goes for me and the Little Demon Empress as well. If you forcefully take her away, this would be far

worse than death for her... Your mother and I feel the same way.”

“We have all personally witnessed the terror of Xuanyuan Wentian and now we are still working hard to resist him and think of a plan to deal with him. But we have never once thought of fleeing.”

“But Che’er, it’s not the same for you!” Yun Qinghong said as his eyes grew stern, “You have to go. We are not choosing to stay because we are stupid or stubborn but it is because we have something that we need to protect. But in your case, if you choose not to leave, it will not only be an irrational decision, it will also be a very stupid one... I believe that the Little Demon Empress has already spoken to you about this

and you should be very clear about it as well.”

“...” Yun Che remained silent for a very long time.

“Tomorrow, we will be holding holding a feast to celebrate Yongan’s first month,” Yun Qinghong said with a faint smile.

“As his grandfather, it’s only natural that I arrange everything personally. So for the next two days, let’s set aside these important matters for now. Che’er, come over and help us out later.”

“Alright...” Yun Che said rather despondently.

Yun Qinghong left but Yun Che stayed standing in that spot for a

very long time. Gradually, his eyes started to grow colder and colder and he quietly clenched both his hands.

“It looks like... I need to kill Xuanyuan Wentian... no matter what!!”

Need...

Yun Che sucked in a long breath as a blurry decision formed in his heart. He looked at the Yun Family household and just as he was about to land in the courtyard, he suddenly felt his entire body shake fiercely as a dark and sinister aura suddenly exploded within his profound veins. This caused an indescribable pain to instantly spread throughout his entire body...

Could... Could it be...

Xiao Lingxi strode out from the courtyard. Once she saw Yun Che, who was hovering in the air above her, her beautiful eyes twinkled as she crowed in delight, “Little Che, you’re back!”

“What about Sister Cang Yue and Xue’er? How come they didn’t come back with you?” Xiao Lingxi said as she scampered towards Yun Che. As she spoke, her nose turned up slightly as an adorable pout formed on her lips, displaying the jealousy in her heart.

But after she had finished speaking, she realized that Yun Che had not responded to her at all. Xiao Lingxi let out a soft cry but just as she was

about to ask a question, she saw Yun Che suddenly tumble from the sky and hit the ground fiercely. He remained curled up on the ground, his entire body shivering as his face contorted in incredible agony.

“Li-Little Che!” Color drained from Xiao Lingxi’s pretty face as she threw aside the thing she was holding in her hand and panickedly ran over to Yun Che, “Little Che... You... what happened to you?”

As the voice of Xiao Lingxi grew ever closer, Yun Che’s remaining clarity allowed him to stretch out a quivering hand. After that, a soft and gentle profound energy pushed Xiao Lingxi far away as he croaked out in pain, “Do not... come over here... Ah!!”



Black energy that he was unable to suppress streamed out of Yun Che's body before slowly rising into the air, causing Yun Che to experience even more pain.

“Little Che... Little Che!!” Xiao Lingxi had been scared completely witless and she shouted in a teary voice, “Somebody come quick... Somebody come quick... Come and save Little Che!!”

The entire Yun Family was instantly alerted to this commotion as the nearby Xiao Yun rushed over like a blustering gale. After he took one look at Yun Che's state, his expression immediately and violently changed, “Big Brother, what's happening to you!?!”

“Don’t touch him!”

Just as Xiao Yun was about to approach Yun Che, Yun Qinghong’s stern shout rang out from behind him, causing Xiao Yun to immediately freeze in place.

Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou had rushed over and many of the Yun Family elders and most of the Yun Family disciples hurried along behind them after they had heard the news. They took one look at Yun Che’s condition and the black energy that was gushing out of his body, all of them being shocked in place.

With a single glance, Yun Qinghong could tell that Yun Che’s current condition was exactly the same as

one month ago. After Yun Che had returned from Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, he had not yet explained to him the reason behind this and Yun Qinghong had not pursued the matter either, he even believed that Yun Che had completely recovered from it. But he had never thought that Yun Che would suddenly find himself in the exact same situation again.

“Che’er... What’s wrong with Che’er?” Mu Yurou’s face had gone completely pale. If not for the fact that Yun Qinghong was holding her arm tightly, she would already have thrown caution to the wind and rushed to his side.

“No one is allowed to touch him... Yun’er, immediately go and inform

the Little Demon Empress of the present situation!!” Yun Qinghong’s expression was rigid as he forced himself to speak calmly.

Just as his voice had finished, an energy explosion that sounded like thunder suddenly rang out in the air above them. The Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue’er had brought along Cang Yue as they approached at an alarming speed... They had taken their time at first but then they suddenly sensed a terrifying devilish energy— Furthermore, this devilish energy did not originate from Xuanyuan Wentian. Instead, it was exactly the same as the devilish energy Yun Che had released a month ago so they had hurried over at the greatest speed while shock and fear

shook their hearts.

“Big Brother Yun!” Feng Xue’er was seized by panic as she rushed towards Yun Che side, supporting his body, which was entwined by black energy, off the ground.

The Little Demon Empress set Cang Yue down and spoke in a serious tone, “Yun Che, quickly focus your thoughts and summon out the Primordial Profound Ark... We will immediately head to the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley!”

No one would be able to understand the kind of terrifying circumstance that Yun Che found himself in right now. Just having devil energy invade one’s body was already incredibly terrifying but this devil

energy was erupting from within Yun Che's body. If it was someone else, they would not even have the opportunity to struggle in agony, they would have lost their lives in practically one instant.

"..." Yun Che could barely make out any intelligible words but with his strong will, he managed to successfully summon forth the Primordial Profound Ark while correctly setting the coordinates to travel to the entrance of the Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

After it had instantly jumped through space, the Little Demon Empress picked up Yun Che and carried him into Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley once more.

The last time around, even though Yun Che did not explain, they had all naturally assumed that his condition had been due to the sudden flaring up of the devil energy that had infiltrated Yun Che's body after his fight with Xuanyuan Wentian. So they definitely had not thought of the fact that this devilish energy was actually coming from inside Yun Che's body... This time however, the both of them were struck by a profound feeling that something was not right.

After they entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley again after one month, the both of them clearly sensed that the fire aura in this place had once again weakened by a great amount. The volcanos in the

original Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley were initially in a state of constant and violent eruption and one could see roiling lava and seas of fire everywhere. But today, nearly half of those volcanoes had gone dormant and the lava and the seas of fire seemed far more sluggish than before.

But right now, none of them were in the correct frame of mind to bother about these continuing bizarre changes. They brought Yun Che towards the end of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley at the fastest speed possible.

“The Empress of the Illusory Demon Realm Huan Caiyi... begs to see the Golden Crow Divine God!”  
The Little Demon Empress cried



towards the scarlet sky

“I beg that the Golden Crow Divine God appear before us!”

The Little Demon Empress continued to cry out but the only thing that answered her was heavy silence. It was only after she had cried out more than ten times that the sky finally rang with the Golden Crow Divine Spirit’s voice.

“Huan Caiyi, why do you disturb this noble one’s rest yet again!”

“Golden Crow Divine Spirit!” Feng Xue’er said anxiously, “It’s Big Brother Yun... the same devil energy that appeared on his body the last time has reappeared yet again, so I beg that you save him!”

The Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er clearly could sense the space around them suddenly tightening up.

Clang!!

The eyes of the Golden Crow finally opened up in the air above, the dazzling light that came from its eyes caused the scarlet sky to turn a dull gold. The golden light that radiated from its eyes quickly fell upon Yun Che's body and after a brief period of silence, a long and drawn-out sigh rang through Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

"The both of you may leave. Within ten days, no one is allowed to take a step into this place."

“Ten days?” The Little Demon Empress said with an alarmed expression on her face, “Golden Crow Divine God, just what is wrong with Yun Che...”

Before her voice had even finished falling, a golden light had already enshrouded her before kicking both her and Feng Xue'er out of the world of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

SCREEEEEE— !

A long cry filled the air as those scarlet-golden eyes abruptly grew wide and scarlet golden fire fell from the sky like a storm of meteors, engulfing Yun Che in a sea of golden flames.

The black energy was slowly suppressed by the violent Golden Crow flames. The pressure on Yun Che's body lessened as he managed to sit up straight with much difficulty and focus his mind. He started to absorb and guide the Golden Crow Divine Spirit's boundless power into his body and gradually the black color on his face began to recede and his complexion returned to normal. His breathing also began growing steady.

"It has just been a short month, so how did the devil origin orb break out of its seal so quickly and flare up again?" The Golden Crow Divine Spirit's voice rang in Yun Che's ears.

Yun Che, "..."

“Hmph, this noble one has already found the cause,” the Golden Crow Divine Spirit said gravely, “There is another heavy emotional issue that plagues your heart, causing you to block up your heart and be in a state of sorrow all this time, while also accelerating the growth of the devil origin orb’s power!”

“...Even sorrow will influence the devil origin orb?” Yun Che asked in a low voice.

“Sorrow is the same thing as rage, greed and resentment. All of them are negative emotions.

Furthermore, strong negative emotions will agitate and accelerate the revival of the devil origin orb’s power. Hmph, this noble one had never thought that such a gigantic

emotional knot could form in your heart given your experiences and temperament.”

“...” Yun Che could only smile bitterly in response.

“It looks like you have already seen the memory fragment that your master left for you.” When the Golden Crow Divine Spirit had scanned Yun Che’s memories three months ago, it had also read the memory fragment that Jasmine had left for him. So it knew about the message Jasmine left for Yun Che before Yun Che himself found out about it.

Yun Che was not surprised at all, he merely muttered in a soft voice, “The reason human beings are

humans beings is because all of their emotions and desires are fully intact. My mind knows that I should not be wallowing in sorrow but I am simply unable to accept that I've lost my Little Fairy... and our child as well... I also don't know how long I will need before I am able to truly accept everything."

"Hmph, this is precisely the aspect of humanity that is most ridiculous and feeble! If it was someone else, this noble one could forcefully seal away this memory. But given your present soul strength, even this noble one is unable to forcefully interfere with your memories anymore. That's fine... The devil origin orb in your body not only broke its seal but it also behaved even more violently than it did the

last time. Given this noble one's remaining power, I can just barely suppress it by force. But if I want to seal it again, not only will I need a lot of time, I will also need to rely on the Sea of Death."

"For the next ten days, you will need to remain inside the Sea of Death at all times. You're not allowed to leave it for even an instant."

A golden light fell from the sky and picked Yun Che up before instantly depositing him into the boundless Sea of Death.

"Since it has come to this, we regrettably have no other choice... So let's give it our best shot," the Golden Crow Divine Spirit said with a low sigh as it infused the last of



its divine power into the Sea of  
Death.

# Chapter 872:

## Resolute (2)

Ten days was only the time the Golden Crow Divine Spirit predicted.

However, the scariness of the current state of the devil origin orb far surpassed the Golden Crow Divine Spirit's prediction.

Yun Che's body has long surpassed that of any normal human. From head to toe, he was a true monster. His body actually perfectly combined the Evil God's Profound Veins, the Phoenix's blood, the Dragon God's blood, the Golden Crow's blood, the strength of the

Rage God, as well as the Sirius' power and there had not be any rejections—Needless to say, the Golden Crow Divine Spirit or even if the actual Golden Crow Divine Beast was present, it would not be able to comprehend the existence of this “monster”.

This was also the main reason why the Golden Crow Divine Spirit gifted everything to him without hesitation after reading his memories.

And within this “monster's” body, the speed at which the devil origin orb grew was illogical as well. This was the second time the Golden Crow Divine Spirit used all its strength to help him seal the devil origin orb but its spirit was still

continuously shocked.

Finally, after sixteen long days, the devil origin orb was once again sealed with difficulty within Yun Che's body.

Within the Sea of Death, Yun Che opened his eyes and sensed that his body was no longer invaded by the devilish aura. He inhaled and flew out, escaping from the Sea of Death and landing on the scarlet grounds near the Sea of Death.

Just as he was about to give his thanks to the Golden Crow Divine Spirit, he was suddenly shocked.

The Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley that was usually constantly filled with the sounds of the raging

sea of flames was now unusually quiet. At one glance, all the volcanoes within vision actually laid dormant. There was not one that was erupting. The lava was flowing slowly and the sea of flames that originally scorched the skies could now no longer be described as “a sea of flames”. The flames were dull and they burned slowly and weakly.

Turning back and looking towards the Sea of Death, the boundless flames rumbled but the colors had turned completely dark as though it was a fierce beast at the end of its life.

Yun Che lifted up his head and high up in the sky, the Golden Crow Divine Spirit’s golden eyes was staring at him. However, the divine

pressure that originated from it was greatly inferior to before.

“Golden Crow Divine Spirit,” Yun Che was feeling complicated, “I thank you for saving me once again.”

“This noble one has mentioned before, there’s no need for such useless words,” The Golden Crow Divine Spirit coldly replied.

“Whatever this noble one wants to do, no one can stop. Whatever this noble one does not want to do, no one can force either.”

“Since you’re fine now, hurry up and leave. This noble one already does not have much time left. If she still does not go into slumber, this world might collapse at any time.

However, remember, you must let go of the knot in your heart quickly, otherwise, the devil origin orb in your body might break free at any time.”

“...” Yun Che still did not leave immediately. Instead, he calmly asked, “Golden Crow Divine Spirit, can you straightforwardly answer one of my questions?”

Golden Crow Divine Spirit, “?”

“How... long do I have left?” Yun Che’s tone and expression seemed exceptionally calm.

“...” The air suddenly became dense and the golden eye that was in the air remained silent for a long time before slowly replying, “To know

your own death date is a thing that is more fearsome than death. Are you really sure you want to know?"

"I have to know." Yun Che's expression still remained calm.

"One month," the Golden Crow Divine Spirit replied straightforwardly.

"..." Yun Che's eyelids slowly closed and he exhaled one long breath, "One month... that's not much different from what I predicted. The next time the devil origin orb's energy overflows will be the day of my death."

He laughed self-mockingly, "I never expected that I, Yun Che, would die in the end because of an inanimate



object... Heh, there's a part of me that can't accept this."

"This is the last time this noble one is able to help you. The devil origin orb within your body is constantly growing. The next time it goes out of control, even if this noble one were to have regained her full strength and was not in this current state, it would still be nearly impossible to reseal it. This noble one using up all her strength to seal it now would only allow it to remain for about a month.

"That's why you had better leave this place quickly and think carefully what you want to do in this last month!"

Yun Che remained silent for some

time before suddenly asking,  
“Golden Crow Divine Spirit, since you know that there’s a devil origin orb within me and I’m unable to be saved and destined to die, why are you still willing to use up a large amount of your last remaining strength to save me?”

“Because this noble one is willing, that is all!” the Golden Crow Divine Spirit coldly replied.

Yun Che, “...”

“When this noble one read your memories back then, I was shocked by your physique and experience. I knew for certain that your talent was oddly strong. Along with your exceptional talent, you’d be the perfect successor. That was why

this noble one bestowed upon you everything and hoped that the flame of the Golden Crow left in this world would burn brightly within you.

“However, unexpectedly, you seemed have used up all your luck in the first half of your life. In just the span of two years, you encountered such calamity that even this noble one is unable to save you. On this plane, there is nothing that can save you either.

“However, you are, after all, the person that this noble one has chosen. Even if it was the wrong choice, it still has to be followed through to the end.”

This was the Golden Crow Divine

Spirit's explanation. Each word was uttered with deep arrogance and stubbornness..

“...I still have one question and this question is of utmost importance to me,” Yun Che continued to ask. His eyes slightly narrowed and his gaze became dull, “If i forcefully open the fifth realm of the Evil God,

【Hades】 , is there any possibility of me killing Xuanyuan Wentian!?”

The Golden Crow Divine Spirit was stunned for a moment before she suddenly laughed heartily,

“Hahahaha! Good question, this should be what you're like!”

Yun Che also laughed, “Looks like you can probably give me a clear enough answer. After all, you

inherited some of the Golden Crow's memories and when the Golden Crow was alive, it had a close relationship with the Evil God. You should have a rough gauge of the Evil God's strength."

"No, this noble one actually does not know the Evil God's strength much better than you," the Golden Crow said in a low voice. "However, based on the strength you possessed when you forcefully activated 【Rumbling Heaven】 against the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, if you were to open your 【Hades】 , you might indeed be able to forcefully kill Xuanyuan Wentian!"

Yun Che, "!!!"

“However, it is only a possibility. However, if you were to forcefully open Hades, the consequences wouldn’t be possible death... but certain death! Even if it’s just for one or two moments!”

“When you battled the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign initially, although you managed to forcefully open the Rumbling Heaven to forcefully exterminate him, I hope that you have not forgotten the miserable state that you ended up in. Back then, if your master had not forcefully closed the Evil God’s realm for you, you would have died on the spot then. Now, your strength far exceeds the time when you battled the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, your physique has also changed greatly. However, you

can at most maintain the powers of Rumbling Heavens for one moment. If you were to forcefully open the Hades, the moment your strength was released, your body would also be smashed into smithereens with no chance of survival.”

“Alright!” Yun Che gradually nodded. Both his hands clenched tightly but his face did not reveal any disappointment, fear or unwillingness to resign. Instead, there was a slight smile that had a hint of ferocity, “Since you said it’s possible, then there’s definitely a possibility!”

“Judging from what you said, are you prepared to bet your life?”

“Heh, since I’m going to die, why shouldn’t I bet?!” Yun Che laughed lowly.

“Hahahaha,” the Golden Crow Divine Spirit laughed heartily once again. “As a person that is about to die, you aren’t thinking about how miserable your life is but instead how to die even more miserably! As expected, this noble one did not choose the wrong person and also did not save the wrong person. Your blazing integrity and resolve is worthy enough of the Golden Crow’s blood and Golden Crow’s soul in your body!

“This noble one is not going to stop you since you have already decided. You should hurry to return to the Profound Sky Continent then. You



should know that the devilish blood within Xuanyuan Wentian's body is awakening every day and his strength is also increasing by the day. The longer you delay this, the greater the certainty of your death! If you really can exterminate Xuanyuan Wentian, the entire Illusory Demon Realm will be saved because of you and your death would be worth it!"

"I understand," Yun Che muttered under his breath. "But, I still need some time... perhaps two or three days."

"Hmph, is all this for your final farewell?" The Golden Crow Divine Spirit said without care.

"...Other than that, there's one

more thing.” Yun Che turned around, looked into the distance as his gaze gradually became hazy. Two hazy figures appeared in his heart and gradually became more and more clear. Also, gradually... they bonded together and became one figure...

“I want to return to Azure Cloud Continent to see Ling’er... I want to know whether what I witnessed and experienced six years ago was a dream or not,” Yun Che’s voice softened as though he was recalling his dream.

“Since you’re determined to die, what’s the point in meeting her?” The Golden Crow Divine Spirit coldly said. After reading Yun Che’s memories, she knew who “Ling’er”

was and also knew what “dream” he referred to. However, as the spirit of a divine beast, it knew nothing of the love between humans.

“I’m okay with a look from afar.” Yun Che faintly smiled, “If that wasn’t a dream and it was really Ling’er, even if I were to die, I can die feeling a little more satisfied.”

“Then when are you preparing to go? The Azure Cloud Continent is millions of kilometers away from the Illusory Demon Realm.”

“Right now!” Yun Che said without hesitation.

He did not prepare to say his farewells with the Little Demon Empress or his parents because this

would undoubtedly increase their worries. Furthermore, he had absolutely no way of explaining everything.

If the Azure Cloud Continent's Ling'er was actually a dream, he would completely give up hope as well. If that were really Ling'er... he would fulfill his wish before returning to spend his remaining time with them.

After that, he would use his life... to bring Xuanyuan Wentian with him to hell!!

# Chapter 873:

## Finally Returned to Azure Cloud

The Azure Cloud Continent was about five million kilometers away from the Profound Sky Continent. The distance between the Illusory Demon Realm and the Azure Cloud Continent was about that far as well. Jasmine had once told him that with the remaining power left in the Primordial Profound Ark, it could at most make one round trip to the Azure Cloud Continent.

However, given Yun Che's current state, once was already enough.

After leaving Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, Yun Che did not return to Demon Imperial City but instead immediately activated the Primordial Profound Ark. Jasmine had already left behind the location of the Azure Cloud Continent in his memory.

The consequences of going to the Azure Cloud Continent were something he could not predict. However, if he did not go, it would remain a massive regret in his life.

The spatial transfer of millions of kilometers similarly only required one moment.

Leaving the Primordial Profound Ark, Yun Che's emotions were suddenly in a turmoil... Because, the

ground that he stepped on, was the already familiar yet exceptionally distant Azure Cloud Continent.

“Azure Cloud Continent...” He muttered under his breath. His master, his Ling’er, all that happened within this world. Countless memories and images flooded his mind like surging waves and rumbled violently. No one could understand his experiences of two lifetimes and similarly, no one could understand how he was feeling right now.

A gentle mountain breeze blew, calming Yun Che’s heart. He finally looked at his surroundings. In front of his eyes was a mountain that meandered upwards. It’s highest peaks were above the clouds and

turning around, five hundred kilometers of scenery could be seen... He was obviously standing on the side of a tall mountain.

Yun Che quietly looked at his surroundings and quickly, a name flashed past his mind.

This was...

Grandwake Mountain!!

His heart was greatly shocked... The position that Jasmine had imprinted in his soul was not just the general location of the Azure Cloud Continent but it accurately pinpointed the location of the Grandwake Mountain that stood nearby!!

As for the Grandwake Clan Su



Ling'er belonged to, it lay at the foot of this Grandwake Mountain!

His heart fluttered and he was unable to calm down. Yun Che was not in the mood to admire the scenery of Grandwake Mountain. He immediately descended and before long, he arrived at the foot of the mountain.

A huge jade green forest stretched at the foot of Granwake Mountain. Entering the forest, Yun Che slowed down his footsteps and walked ever more and more slowly. Six years ago, within the dreamlike world, this place was also a large forest. Then, Su Ling'er excitedly brought him to the forest while jumping and hopping... because, this was her favorite place.

This place, was also a forest.

If...

If everything was real, the other end of the forest, would be the Grandwake Clan she resided in.

Yun Che's footsteps became lighter as though he was afraid that his movement might disrupt the gentle breeze here. He especially desired to meet Su Ling'er but was also afraid that everything from start to end had been just a dream...

The forest was exceptionally quiet except for the sound of the wind blowing and the branches rustling. There was no other movement nor were there any figures of people or beasts. Rather than quiet, it would

be more accurate to describe it as eerily lonely.

Yun Che continued moving and after walking for some time, he suddenly stopped.

In the midst of the dense forest, there was a small plot of empty land. In the middle of the empty land, there was a bamboo house that lay quietly there.

The bamboo house was small and simple and even looked rather old. All the bamboo was now yellowish in color.

Looking at the small bamboo house, Yun Che's eyes blurred. He hurried forward and opened the unlatched bamboo door.

Inside the bamboo house, there was a small bed and table made of bamboo. Yun Che stretched out his trembling hand and gently pressed onto the bamboo bed. The bed was simple yet sturdy. Following his palm, coming into contact with it, it made a soft “squeaking” noise... there was not one speck of dust on the bed either.

Looking up, at the top of the bamboo house, there was a round hole. At night, the bright moonlight would shine through from above and illuminate the entire interior of the house.

For six whole years, other than the bamboo turning yellow, nothing about the bamboo house had changed... It was as though it was a

baby that had been carefully loved and cared for in one's arms. For six whole years, there was no damage at all.

“Ling'er... It's Ling'er... It's Ling'er... It's Ling'er... It's really Ling'er...”

Yun Che's mind crashed. His vision became completely blurred, his emotions a complete mess, his soul trembling furiously. Every ounce of blood within him boiled with intensity... Although Jasmine had repeatedly told him with complete confidence that the “illusion” from six years ago was definitely not an illusion, he still bore a sense of disbelief... He dared not believe that there was a truth in this world that was so perfect that it was like a dream. He dared not hoped that he

could still hug the Ling'er that he had already lost for eternity.

However, this forest and the small bamboo house that he built for Su Ling'er within the forest proved that whatever happened six years ago was not a dream but actually reality. It was a truth that he dared not even imagine in his dreams.

“Ling'er... Ling'er... Ling'er!!!”

The warm feeling that engulfed his entire body was not going to his head. Yun Che rushed out of the house, continuously calling Su Ling'er's name and rushed like a madman in the direction of the Grandwake Clan in his memory.

Countless green bamboos were

knocked down by him but he could not be bothered about it and continuously sped up.

Just when he was about to leap into the sky, a blowing wind from in front brought an abnormal pungent smell along.

This was a smell Yun Che was exceptionally familiar with... this was obviously the smell of a rotting corpse!!

As though a pail of cold water had just been poured onto him, Yun Che's senses seemed to swiftly recover from his vigorous agitation to a clear mind. This was clearly very close to Grandwake Clan... why was there such a strong smell of a rotting corpse?

Yun Che sped up as he moved forward, the smell in the air becoming stronger and stronger. Gradually, the forest in front was no longer intact and there was a large amount of damage. The ground and the body of the bamboo were all filled with stains of blood that had already dried up long ago.

“...” Yun Che eyebrows sunk and a corpse also appeared in his sight then.

Within a forest like this, the speed at which a corpse decayed would not be too quick. Judging from the condition of the rotting corpse in front, it had already been dead for half a month. However, what caused Yun Che's heart to grip tightly was the bloodstained clothes



that the corpse wore...

That was obviously the clothing of someone from the Grandwake Clan!

Furthermore, there was not just that corpse. As Yun Che continued forward, the front part of the forest had been completely destroyed. Dried up stains of blood covered the entire floor and broken bamboos. The further forward he proceeded, the more corpses there were. In the end, all the corpses were stacked up together and the scene was startling. The pungent smell of rotting corpses completely covered the fresh air coming from the bamboo forest.

Along the way, he saw close to a

thousand corpses altogether. The time which they died was fairly close to one another and judging from their clothes, they all belonged to the Grandwake Clan!

Yun Che's expression became worse and worse, his previous agitation and mad joy was replaced by a bone piercing coldness... Let alone thousands of corpses, even if ten thousand or a hundred thousand laid in front of Yun Che, his expression would not change. However, this was near the Grandwake Clan and for half a month, no one bothered with the corpses of these members of Grandwake Clan!

This undoubtedly proved that something terrible had happened to

the Grandwake Clan!!

Then, Ling'er...

An icy cold aura spread from Yun Che's spine to the top of his head. His fists clenched tightly, his scalp numb and he rushed forward towards the Grandwake Clan like lightning.

Just what had happened to the Grandwake Clan?

Ling'er... you must be fine... I pray for your safety!!!

Yun Che activated the Extreme Mirage Lightning at full strength and very quickly, the Grandwake Clan from six years ago appeared before his eyes.

Staring at the southern door of the Grandwake Clan from afar, although Yun Che was extremely worried, he did not immediately barge in. Instead, he stopped, hid his aura with the hidden flowing lightning before he proceeded silently towards the Grandwake Clan.

Within the Grandwake Clan, several figures were moving about. It did not seem like they were in any peril nor was there any extremely cautious aura. Everything looked as though it was normal. Sneaking into the Grandwake Clan, Yun Che soon realized that there were several unusually strong auras among them.

Thirty two Thrones, two level two

Overlords, and even one level eight Overlord!!

Yun Che's gaze instantly became cold.

The Grandwake Clan and Blackwood Stronghold reigned within the region of the Country of Supwake and the Grandwake Clan was slightly stronger than the Blackwood Stronghold. Here, the Sky Profound Realm was already a pinnacle existence. If a Throne were to appear, he was sufficient to reign over the entire Rivereast. Even the two hegemonies of the Grandwake Clan and Blackwood Stronghold were not at the level of Thrones either.

However, right now, there were

thirty two Thrones and three Overlords who suddenly appeared with the Grandwake Clan!

And their profound auras were obviously not those of the members of the Grandwake Clan.

Yun Che gritted his teeth slightly, his heart was expanding with unease. He could only constantly pray for Su Ling'er's safety in his heart and that nothing had happened to her... Otherwise, he would not be able to predict what kind of crazy things he would do!!!

Inhaling deeply, Yun Che hurriedly sneaked into the Grandwake Clan and directly went to the positions of those Overlords. Then, as he passed by two disciples of Grandwake

Clan, he heard their conversation.

“...Back then, if the clan master wasn’t kind enough to adopt me, I would have lost my life already. I wouldn’t even need to compare with what I have now... However, I’ve betrayed the clan master... Sigh, sometimes, when I think about it, I’m really inhumane.”

“Your choice was not wrong. You have already seen that those who were stubborn and maintained their loyalty are all dead. After all, they were the Seven Star Divine Hall. Only idiots would be foolish enough to go against them.”

Seven Star Divine Hall!?

This name caused Yun Che’s eyes

to shrink slightly.

“Sigh, why must clan master be so stubborn. Follow Young Clan Master’s plan and leech off Seven Star Divine Hall. This is something other sects could never even dream about...”

“I heard that even though the clan master has already been trapped for so long, he still refuses to say anything. No one knows why he’s persevering this hard. He would give up a rare opportunity and seek death. No idea if we should call him righteous or stubborn...”

The conversation between the two suddenly stopped and two ice cold palms suddenly appeared out of nowhere and gripped their throats



firmly.

The eyes of the two Grandwake Clan disciples expanded and their faces revealed shock. It was as though they had just seen a ghost.

“The clan master you all are referring to, is he Su Hengshan?”

The two of them nodded in fear, unable to utter any sound.

“Tell me, where is he being kept?” Yun Che’s voice was bone chillingly ice cold. However, once he found out that Su Hengshan had not died, he felt slightly more relieved.

The hand that gripped the guy on the right gradually loosened, allowing him to utter in a difficult voice, “He’s in... the cell... the inner

most one...”

“Then what about Su Ling’er?” As Yun Che asked this question, his chest expanded greatly once again.

The two of their eyes widened and drifted away as they both shook their heads.

“Heh...” Yun Che laughed unusually creepily, “Remember, in your next lives, don’t be ungrateful beasts!”

With a soft crack, the bones in both throats were instantly and mercilessly destroyed by the enraged Yun Che.

# Chapter 874:

## Extreme Fury

Yun Che had a very clear impression of the Grandwake Clan's dungeon. Back then, when Su Ling'er led him around to observe the Grandwake Clan, she had once mentioned that the dungeon was at the extreme east and it was also a place that she had never approached.

Yun Che concealed his presence but he was still incomparably quick as he speedily moved to the most inner portion of the Grandwake Clan. In just a few moments, he had already flashed past not even three meters in front of a Grandwake

Clan disciple. However, the other party did not have any reaction at all. He basically did not even catch a glimpse of a shadow flashing past at all.

Based on the location in his memories, the entrance to the prison of the Grandwake Clan should soon appear before Yun Che's eyes. The turbid air that was suffusing toward him was the best proof.

In front of the dungeon, six people kept guard. Among them, four wore the uniform of the Grandwake Clan, evidently the disciples of the Grandwake Clan. However, the other two people were dressed in black and on the front of their chests, they were marked with a

faint yellow constellation  
intersected vertically and  
horizontally by seven stars.

Yun Che's brows fiercely furrowed...  
This seven-star mark was the proof  
of being a disciple of Seven Stars  
Divine Palace! In the Azure Cloud  
Continent, not a single person  
dared to impersonate one!

Seven Stars Divine Palace was one  
of the biggest sects in the Azure  
Cloud Continent. Along with  
Heaven Thwarting Sect and Soaring  
Celestial Sword Sect, they were the  
three great overlords of Azure  
Cloud Continent. The three powers  
could be said to be the pillars of the  
continent and their positions in  
Azure Cloud Continent, were not  
any less than the Four Great Sacred

Grounds of the Profound Sky  
Continent!

Just what was going on? Seven Stars  
Divine Palace and the Grandwake  
Clan were clearly existences from  
two completely different planes,  
how did the small Grandwake Clan  
offend Seven Stars Divine Palace?

Just what in the world happened!?

Ling'er... Where's Ling'er... What  
happened to her!?

Four Grandwake Clan disciples  
were earnestly guarding the  
entrance of the dungeon. Every  
single one of them was standing  
straight and upright and the  
weapons in their hands were  
gripped firmly. They did not even

dare to glance at the two Seven Stars Divine Palace disciples in front of them. Their cautious and fearful looks were as if they were shivering ants facing a devil god.

The two Divine Palace disciples crookedly sat on the ground, their faces filled with irritation. The corners of their eyes would occasionally glance at the four Grandwake Clan disciples behind them, filled with looks of extreme disdain. The one on the right leisurely said, "I really wonder what Hall Chief is thinking. He's actually staying in a place like this in the middle of nowhere for so many days. In a small place like this where even I can poke everyone to death with a single finger, how can there be any decent treasure?"

The other Divine Palace disciple scanned his surroundings with narrowed eyes and suddenly said with a suppressed voice, “I heard from rumors that Hall Chief bringing us out this time... was actually the Palace Chief’s intention.”

“Wh... What? That... That can’t be, right? This place... With a status like that of the Palace Chief, how could there possibly be anything that’d interest him?”

“Now that isn’t something I know about and it’s something impossible for us little figures to know about either. We just have to earnestly listen and obey orders. It’s best if we don’t inquire about it too much.”



While hearing these two terrifying experts, who donned the seven stars and had profound strength at the Emperor Profound Realm, actually referring to themselves as “little figures”, the four Grandwake Clan disciples gulped down their saliva one after another. They looked even more terrified than before.

“But, from what I’ve heard from the Hall Chief, he seemed to have already ascertained that the item is in Su Ling’er’s hands. As long as that Su Ling’er is found, the mission this time will be completed.

However, half a month has already passed and that little brat has yet to be found.”

“It is reported that her profound strength is merely at the Spirit

Profound Realm. She can't even fly, so where can she escape to? She is probably hiding in the deep mountains or in old forests that very few people go to. Hmph, the entire Country of Supwake is currently sealed by us and the Supwake Imperial Family. All of the sects are undergoing the search according to our orders as well, so even an ant shouldn't even think of flying out of our grasp. I guess that at most in another three days, we can capture her and bring her back here."

Yun Che clearly heard Su Ling'er's name from these two Divine Palace disciples' conversation!

She was actually being hunted by Seven Stars Divine Palace!

From their conversation, Su Ling'er had yet to be found. This was a huge relief.

However, she, who was just a sixteen-year-old girl with profound strength at the Spirit Profound Realm, was actually being hunted by the powerful Seven Stars Divine Palace and was also being pursued all around the country by all of the sects of the Country of Supwake and the Supwake Imperial Family. Furthermore, they had even unhesitatingly sealed the entire Country of Supwake in order to capture her... Not to mention, this had continued for around half a month!!

In this half a month, every breath must have been an unimaginable

terror and nightmare for Su Ling'er...

Extremely thick anger, killing intent and hatred wildly grew and surged within Yun Che's chest. He instantly broke out of the seal of his Hidden Flowing Lightning and flew into the sky. From his tightly clenched hands, a seemingly ear-trembling bone-grinding noise had even rung out.

“Who is it!?”

The two Divine Palace disciples were instantly startled into action. However, the moment they spoke out, before they could even stand up, a pair of crimson red eyes that looked as though they were dyed in blood had already appeared before

them.

Bang bang!!

Fiery light exploded. The two Divine Palace disciples had instantly turned into ash and they did not even have the time to let out screams. Furthermore, even right to their deaths, they did not clearly see just who sent them to the pits of hell.

The four Grandwake Clan disciples who were guarding the entrance of the dungeon were all standing blankly, their expressions dumbfounded. Their eyeballs were protruding out, as though their horrified souls had already scattered into the air. They wanted to scream out loud but their throats

felt as if they were being stuffed by something so they could only let out dry groaning noises under their intense fear.

“As members of the Grandwake Clan, you people actually harmed the family of your own Clan Master and become dogs... Do you people still have the face to live!?”

Yun Che's body trembled. Under his extreme anger, his Phoenix flames and Golden Crow flames were both at the brink of losing control as they violently burnt around his body. With a wave of his palm, the four Grandwake Clan disciples instantly sank into the sea of flames, turning to ash.

At the same time, the dungeon gate

which was constructed with profound metals directly melted as well. Whilst carrying a terrifying heat wave and surging fury, Yun Che charged into the dungeon.

The loud sounds and irregular aura had undoubtedly and immediately startled the entire Grandwake Clan... Especially the people from Seven Stars Divine Palace. In an instant, a roar sounded in all directions within the Grandwake Clan and seemingly everyone had charged straight towards the direction of the dungeon.

“Who is it!? Who dares to break into the dungeon... Ah!!!”

There were three waves of guards in the dark dungeon. The moment

they realized an anomaly, they had already been heartlessly smashed into pieces by Yun Che. Fresh blood and tattered corpses rained down on the rancid smelling dungeon floor.

The alarm bells were already sounding loudly outside but Yun Che did not care in the least. All the obstructions and doors within the dungeon were brutally smashed apart by him. Rather than saying he was moving hastily through the dungeon, it would be more accurate to say that the entire dungeon was being brutally chiselled through.

Very quickly, Yun Che charged into the extreme depths of the dungeon without pause. This was the darkest place in the entire dungeon. There



were no lights and one could not see his fingers of his stretched hand due to how pitch-black it was. However, Yun Che could clearly sense an extremely frail aura.

Yun Che swung out his palm and a ball of scarlet red flames lighted up at the side of the wall. The flames instantly brightened the entire dungeon.

At the end of the dungeon was a jet black wall forged by profound metals and a person was being tightly pinned to the wall with several dozen chains. His robe was ragged and his entire body was drenched in blood. His aura was weak, seemingly on his last breath. Evidently, he had endured immense torture. A large half of his face was

covered by his dishevelled hair, while the remaining half of his face was blurred with streaks of dried bloodstains.

However, Yun Che was still able to recognize on first glance that this person was actually the Clan Master of the Grandwake Clan, father of Su Ling'er—Su Hengshan!!

A violent emotion charged right into Yun Che's head, however, it was then immediately fiercely suppressed. Yun Che took in a heavy breath and hurriedly charged forward. "Clan Master Su!"

Bang bang bang bang...

Several masses of flames shot out from Yun Che's hand, burning and

breaking all of the chains on Su Hengshan's body.

The shattered chains rattled as they fell onto the ground. Su Hengshan's body shook and then limply fell towards the ground, however, he was then immediately caught and held tightly by Yun Che.

Su Hengshan was not unconscious. He slowly raised his head, his blurry vision passed through his dishevelled hair and looked at the youth who had suddenly appeared before his eyes. "You... are..."

His voice was dry and coarse but after just speaking those two words, he suddenly paused. Even his pair of initially dimly lit eyes had instantly widened, emitting out a

trembling glow...

They had not met for more than six years. Yun Che had grown about half a foot and even his expression and demeanor were greatly different than before. However, his appearance did not undergo an overly obvious transformation. Adding that while Su Ling'er had been obsessed with him in these few years, looking forward to see him every single day, Su Hengshan was concerned about Su Ling'er so it was natural that he would not forget Yun Che's appearance.

"You... are... you are Yun Che!?"

"It's me!" Yun Che strongly nodded, his eyes grew slightly warm.

“It’s really... you?” Su Hengshan tremblingly stretched out his hand, not daring to believe his own eyes.

“It’s really me...” Yun Che pressed his palm against Su Hengshan’s chest, inserting the pure energy of heaven and earth into his body.

“Clan Master Su, I’m Yun Che. I’ve returned!”

Under Yun Che’s nature energy, Su Hengshan could feel a clear and cooling sensation spreading through his entire body. In just a short span of a few breaths, vitality was actually quickly being birthed from his initially weak and powerless body. His messed up senses quickly regained their clarity and even his withered profound energy was recovering at an

astonishing speed.

“Yun Che... You...” Su Hengshan’s excitement was now accompanied by shock and disbelief. For a moment, he felt as though he was living in a dream. However, as his spirits gradually regained clarity, he suddenly realized something and anxiously said. “No... Hurry and leave... Leave now!!”

Boom!!

A loud reverberation came from behind as the entrance of the dungeon was violently blasted apart by an immense strength.

Yun Che slowly turned around. The killing intent and anger he had been desperately holding in was

rumbling in his chest, about to burst apart. He sensed twenty-six auras charging into the dungeon, while the other auras were surrounding the outside of the dungeon.

Among these twenty-six auras, there were three Overlords that belonged to Seven Stars Divine Palace... At the very front, there was even a level eight Overlord, who should be the one commanding all of the Divine Palace disciples here!

“This is bad... There’s no time left!”

The quickly approaching auras and reverberations turned all of Su Hengshan’s excitement into fear. He stood up in a struggling manner, wanting to stand in front of Yun

Che. “Yun Che, being able to see you again right before my death and having you risk your life to save me has already cleared a large part of my regrets. At the very least... At the very least, Ling’er’s six years of obsessive anticipation were not for nothing. However, the people at the other side are very terrifying... They are more terrifying than you imagine... If you have the opportunity later, please escape... You don’t need to worry about me...”

Yun Che pushed out his palm, blocking Su Hengshan behind him and slowly shook his head.

If Su Hengshan could see Yun Che’s eyes right now, he would definitely be shocked to the point of being



speechless.

That was a pair of eyes belonging to a crazed fiend covered in blood.

The palm he used to press towards Su Hengshan's chest turned into a grab, as he rose into the air while carrying Su Hengshan along.

Boom!!

With a loud sound, the roof of the dungeon was immediately blasted apart and eye-piercing rays of light rained down. When Yun Che descended again, he was already standing outside the dungeon along with Su Hengshan, their feet already stepping on the ground of the eastern courtyard of Grandwake Clan.

# Chapter 875: Living Hell

Carrying Su Hengshan, the moment Yun Che landed on the ground, he was instantly surrounded by a large group of people.

Undoubtedly, the people who surrounded them were all disciples of the Grandwake Clan. When they saw Sun Hengshan covered in bloodstains and his dishevelled hair, though some had complicated and cramped expressions for a moment, there was not the least bit of hesitation in surrounding them. Rows of sparkling weapons were pointed straight at them.

“You still wish to run... Let me see where you’re going to run off to!”

An overbearing voice resounded from the collapsed dungeon. Hearing this voice, the name “Su Haoran” flashed past Yun Che’s mind.

Su Hengshan’s only son, Su Ling’er’s brother from a different mother... Someone who he had already been extremely disgusted with in the “dreamscape” six years ago.

The crowd split open and the twenty-six people Yun Che sensed earlier leisurely walked over.

Walking at the very front was a middle-aged man dressed entirely

in black robe. His appearance was on the thin side with a slight hint of paleness and the most conspicuous part of his body, was the constellation of seven stars marked on the black robe on the front of his chest. The constellation was deep green, highlighting that he had a considerable status in Seven Stars Divine Palace. As he walked, his entire body emitted out a lofty aura of someone in a high position, as though he was the king overlooking everything in this piece of land, while the rest were merely ants.

The profound aura emitting from his body, was to the extent of the eighth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm.

Behind him were two middle-aged

men who were similarly dressed in black robes and had light green constellations marked on the front of their chests. They were precisely the other two Overlords Yun Che sensed... But they were both early stage Overlords.

Further behind, were a few familiar faces.

Su Haoran, who shouted out earlier!!

Su Hengyue, who collaborated with Blackwood Stronghold and wanted to force Su Hengshan to hand over the key to the treasure!

Su Wangji—the Grand Elder with the highest seniority in the Grandwake Clan!!

Even Heimū Qingyā, the Blackwood Stronghold Master who was scared off by Xia Qingyue back then, was in the formation as well!

Furthermore, from the way these people walked in, it seemed Su Haoran was taking the lead.

And these people were like a bunch of pugs walking behind the three Overlords of Seven Stars Divine Palace. Their bodies were slightly arched, taking up respectful postures, as though merely walking with them was like an extremely fearful matter.

When they saw Yun Che, they were stunned at the same time as well. Following after, Su Haoran was the first to recall him and exclaimed.

“It’s... It’s you!!”

The black-robed man at the very front had been sizing up Yun Che with cold eyes the entire time.

Hearing Su Haoran’s shout, he lightly said. “It seems you recognize this person?”

“Ah... Yes.” As the black-robed man suddenly questioned him, Su Haoran’s waist hurriedly bent down a little more. “We met a few years ago but he’s just a little figure and doesn’t bear mentioning. He isn’t worth being mentioned to Lord Divine Envoy.”

“Little figure?” The black-robed man who was referred to as “Lord Divine Envoy” coldly snorted. “A young level six Overlord can

actually be a little figure?”

When these words fell, no matter if they were people of the Grandwake Clan or Seven Stars Divine Palace, all of them were shocked on the spot. The people who had met Yun Che six years ago were even standing there blankly, while even Su Hengshan who was blocked behind Yun Che was greatly astonished.

Su Haoran’s eyes widened and then, he stammered. “Sixth... sixth level Ov... Overlord!? Th-th-that’s... That’s impossible. Six years ago... He was only at the Spirit Profound Realm... How could he...”

“What? Could it be that this great one’s sensing abilities are inferior



to yours!?” The black-robed divine envoy’s voice suddenly turned cold.

Su Haoran instantly trembled, as he said fearfully. “No no no, this little one has misspoken. Even if this little one had ten thousand more guts, I wouldn’t dare to suspect Lord Divine Envoy. I beg Lord Divine Envoy for your forgiveness.”

Watching his own son groveling like a pug, Su Hengshan’s expression was indifferent, seemingly not a single hint of pain could be seen on his face... because he had long been numbed by the immense pain and grief.

“Young man, I sense that your age should not be over thirty, yet you already possess such cultivation,”

the black-robed divine envoy lightly said. “Even in our Seven Stars Divine Palace, a talent of this level is still of the highest caliber. You shouldn’t be someone nameless but from your appearance, it’s not likely that you hail from Heaven Thwarting Sect or Soaring Celestial Sword Sect either. What is your name? Which sect do you hail from? Who is your master?” His expression fiercely sank. “And who gave you the guts to provoke our Seven Stars Divine Palace!?”

A level six Overlord whose age had yet to reach thirty. Though the black-robed divine envoy was not afraid, he was unable to stay calm in his heart. That was why he did not immediately make a move and instead wanted to pull out his

background. However, no matter what background he had, it was impossible for them to fear him... Because they were Seven Stars Divine Palace!

Even if this person was truly from Heaven Thwarting Sect or Soaring Celestial Sword Sect, at the very most, he could only stand at the same level as them.

Under the energy of heaven and earth that came from Yun Che, Su Hengshan had already recovered a great amount of his vitality. He struggled to step forward, strongly pushing Yun Che away and roared out. "Old thief, this young man has simply mistaken me for someone else. I don't know him at all! If you have the guts, then come and kill

him right now!”

He fiercely turned his head towards Yun Che and with an even louder voice, roared out. “Look clearly, I’m Su Hengshan, not Ling Datong. This place is the Grandwake Clan, not the Second Profound Clan that you’re looking for! The matters of my Grandwake Clan, the life and death of I, Su Hengshan, are not matters that you, an outrageous outsider, can meddle in! Why have you not left yet!? Scram!!”

Yun Che: “...”

He understood Su Hengshan’s intentions. He was telling him that the people in front of them were not people he could possibly deal with. He wanted him to

immediately leave and then look for Ling'er.

Looking at the situation in front of his eyes, the groveling Su Haoran and his men and those corpses dressed in the the Grandwake Clan's robes found in the bamboo forest... By putting together these details, Yun Che had already more or less understood what happened in the Grandwake Clan. He held back the impulse to massacre everyone here, took a step forward and spoke with an incomparably calm tone. "Have you people located any traces of the places Su Ling'er has been to? If you have, then speak now so I can let you people die a little more pleasantly."

Su Hengshan was instantly stunned,

his stretched out palms had powerlessly drooped down. The eyes of the black-robed divine envoy fiercely narrowed and laughter resounded in the surroundings. The disciples of Seven Stars Divine Palace especially, were seemingly laughing in concert, the initial cautiousness they had when looking at Yun Che had turned into incomparable ridicule... and even pity.

“Heh.” The black-robed divine envoy let out a light cold laugh and leisurely said, “It seems like though your talent is pretty good, your brain isn’t that bright... Oh, I’m mistaken, it’s pure idiocy.”

Su Haoran’s face was filled with gloating and he arrogantly roared

out. “Yun Che, never did I expect that after six years, you’re actually seeking death the moment you return! Do you know who this great figure standing front of you is!? He’s a dignified Divine Palace Envoy of Seven Stars Divine Palace! If you immediately kneel and kowtow now, you might still have a chance. Lord Divine Envoy is magnanimous, he might be able to grant you a full corpse.”

Yun Che’s eyes did not even bat Su Haoran a glance, as his eyes slowly narrowed. “I will say it again, tell me all of the information concerning Su Ling’er and I can let you people die a little more pleasantly!”

“Heh,” the black-robed divine envoy

let out a low laugh. “It seems like, you’re intentionally seeking death!”

Yun Che did not move his body. With only his finger, he lightly tapped towards that Divine Palace disciple on the right of the black-robed divine envoy.

Bang!!

A slight explosive noise sounded and it was instantly accompanied by an extremely miserable scream. That Divine Palace disciple tumbled onto the ground, as his chest had exploded apart. Violent Golden Crow flames, with his chest as the starting point, spread towards his entire body.

“WAAAAHHH....”



Even a Monarch could barely endure the incinerating heat of the Golden Crow flames, let alone an early stage Overlord... Furthermore, this mass of Golden Crow flames was ignited from within his body! He desperately screamed, desperately rolled about and desperately used his profound energy to resist, however, how could Yun Che's Golden Crow flames be influenced by his strength!?

This terrifying scene which happened all of a sudden, had made everyone pale in shock and the complexion of the black-robed divine envoy had similarly changed as well. The Divine Palace disciple on his left hurriedly charged forward, wanting to extinguish the “profound flames” on his body.

However, the moment his hands made contact with the flames, he suddenly screamed out, as both of his hands had already turned into thick white bones... Following after, the white bones were completely burnt away from the searing flames, while the devil-like flames slowly burnt along his arms, causing him to fall onto the ground amidst intense pain and fear. Like the first Divine Palace disciple, he desperately rolled and screamed out.

The burning of the Golden Crow flames was especially slow as they leisurely devoured their bodies. This process was accompanied by pain that was even crueler than the purgatory in their imaginations. The screams of the two Divine

Palace disciples were shrilling like the cries of vile ghosts in hell. Their bodies madly rolled about and spasmed, their eyeballs looked as if they were about to protrude out of their eye sockets from pain and the blue veins on their foreheads were clearly fleshed out like earthworms!

“Kill me... Kill me... I beg you all... Kill me... AAAAHHH!!!”

The voices of despair that they desperately mustered out... were actually their wishes for death.

Bang!!

Following after the change in Yun Che's expression, the most violent flames in the world suddenly exploded and in an instant, the

bodies of the two Divine Palace disciples, like shattered rags, broke into pieces, scattering countless fiery fragments. Before these fragments could even land on the ground, they had already been burnt into nothingness... Forget about tattered corpses, not a single wisp of smoke was left behind. The fiery sparks that splashed onto the ground instantly burnt up thousands of holes like bubbles.

Everyone was completely speechless. Every single one of them stared with widened eyes, their complexions were as pale as paper. The sudden inflation of astonishment and fear made their eyes look as if they were about to explode.

Su Haoran's face had already been drained of all colours, as he retreated in panic and tremblingly said. "Demonic... Demonic art... It's a demonic art!!"

The face of the black-robed divine envoy had already distorted completely, no longer carrying the slightest hint of calmness and loftiness. The paleness of his face highlighted the fast surging fear in his inner heart. He stepped backwards and suddenly roared out. "Everyone move... Kill him!!"

When his order fell, the crowd of frightened Divine Palace disciples trembled, as they charged towards Yun Che on conditioned reflex.

Yun Che's face was ice-cold and he

did not even bat his surroundings an eye. The flaming light in his hand turned into blue light and it suddenly flashed.

In an instant, several dozen Trees of Frozen End rose, encasing all the charging Divine Palace disciples within. Countless ice branches that were bone-piercingly cold stretched out, ruthlessly piercing and stabbing through their bodies... However, under the cold air, before their blood could even flow out, they had already been frozen. Even the draining of their lives, had turned especially slow under this cold air.

In the short span of a single instant, all the Divine Palace disciples had already been buried within the

Trees of Frozen End. Every single one of their bodies was penetrated by several dozens of ice branches, like grasshoppers pierced through by poison. However, they did not have any flow of blood, they did not struggle and they could not even die immediately, only their mouths were letting out fearful and shrilling miserable cries.

When overlapping these screams of despair together, it was like a funeral for the dead that originated from the lowest depths of hell!

# Chapter 876:

## Ling'er's

## Whereabouts

Among the disciples of Seven Stars Divine Palace that came here, the weakest was still a Throne, not to mention that there were two early stage Overlords. Any one of them was a powerful god-like existence to the Grandwake Clan disciples and even to all the profound practitioners of the entire Rivereast Region. However, in a blink of an eye, they were annihilated by flames and penetrated by cold ice.

Not a single one of them made contact with Yun Che's sleeves, nor



was there even a single moment of struggle. They were just a living bunch of worms that charged forward and ended up tyrannically mowed down with a step of his foot.

The sickly pale face of the black-robed divine envoy had already turned miserably white from fear. As level eight Overlord, he had initially felt absolutely assured in his victory over Yun Che, whose profound aura was merely at the sixth level of the Tyrant Realm. However, even if he was an idiot, by now, he should have understood that Yun Che's strength was definitely not as simple as being in the ranks of a level six Overlord.

The most terrifying thing was that the other party basically did not

care about their Seven Stars Divine Palace background in the slightest. During the two times he attacked, they were all fatal blows that were completely relentless with nothing held back!

The feet of the black-robed divine envoy retreated amidst his shock and fear. Then, he fiercely pushed away from the crowd, squeezing out his fastest speed.

However, how could Yun Che possibly let him escape? Reaching out his hand and grasping it, a blue light softly flashed and an ice wall was instantly condensed right in front of the black-robed divine envoy.

Caught by surprise, the black-robed

divine envoy, who was desperately squeezing out and escaping, ruthlessly crashed onto the ice wall. Following after, an irresistible immense energy could be felt from behind, pulling him towards Yun Che's direction at extreme speed.

The black-robed divine envoy desperately struggled. However, even after using all his strength, he was unable to escape from Yun Che's power in the slightest. Under immense fear, vile intentions sprouted amidst his fright. He no longer struggled but had instead suddenly turned around. Letting out a wild roar, the profound energy in his entire body gathered in his arm and then struck towards Yun Che head-on while carrying an astonishing profound energy vortex.

Boom!

There was neither an ear-trembling blast nor sounds of air explosions but merely a light ring that sounded especially dull. In a casual manner, Yun Che's hand had already grabbed onto the black-robed divine envoy's fist, which was infused with all of the divine envoy's profound energy. In an instant, the profound energy vortex disappeared without a trace, while the profound energy that the black-robed divine envoy condensed had completely scattered as well. His entire body was thus fixated in midair, his eyes widened due to extreme fear and were on the verge of exploding.

Crack!

Yun Che's face was ice-cold as his hand slightly squeezed. A clear bone shattering sound instantly resounded.

The black-robed divine envoy screamed miserably and he instantly knelt on the ground. His left hand was tightly clasping his right wrist, yet he was unable to free himself in the slightest. The intense pain drained his entire body of its color and his forehead was raining with sweat.

“You... just who in the world... are... you...”

The black-robed divine envoy trembled, his voice was coarse. His strength as an level eight Overlord was actually this weak in the face of

the person in front of him. To be capable of accomplishing a feat of this extent, one definitely had to possess strength at the level of a Monarch.

Even in his dreams he would never have expected that the foreign young man who suddenly appeared in front of him was actually a Monarch!

As for the surrounding Grandwake Clan disciples, their souls had already scattered from astonishment. The faces of Su Haoran, Su Hengyue, and the rest had long lost all of their color. They wanted to retreat but their legs had gone incomparably limp due to their intense trembling. Forget about escaping, they would soon be

incapable of even standing stably.

Their current postures were not just because of their astonishment and fear... Yun Che's aura had long enveloped all of their bodies; it was as though an enormous mountain was heavily pressing them down.

Facing the black-robed divine envoy's question, Yun Che simply smiled with incomparable coldness.

Crack crack crack...

Like several hundreds of beans exploding at the same time, the bones of the entire right arm of the black-robed divine envoy were heartlessly shattered in a blink of an eye. The black-robed divine envoy let out the miserable squeal

of pigs being slaughtered and his entire body spasmed like a worm that was about to die. Large beads of sweat wildly poured down from all over his body.

“Spare my life... Hero... Spare... my... spare my life...”

His instincts to plead for his life caused the black-robed divine envoy to let out cries for mercy, his distorted face was filled with a lowly, pleading look. Yun Che was still grabbing onto his bone-shattered right hand without loosening his grip and he coldly said, “I shall ask one last time, tell me all the news you have received about Su Ling’er, otherwise...”

“I will say it... I will say it!” The



black-robed divine envoy  
desperately nodded as he hissed out  
under intense pain. “Six... Six hours  
ago... I received news... that  
someone in the Mythical Abode  
Mountain Range... saw a person  
who was most likely Su Ling’er...  
This is all I know... Presently, this is  
all the news concerning Su Ling’er...  
Spare my life... I’m someone from  
Seven Stars Divine Palace... Spare  
my life...”

Hearing the black-robed divine  
envoy’s words, Yun Che’s body  
trembled, his eyes revealed an  
incomparably agitated glow.

Mythical Abode Mountain Range?

Located south of the Country of  
Supwake, separating Country of

Supwake and Southern Sky Country was the Mythical Abode Mountain Range!

The Cloud's End Cliff which he fell into back then, was exactly within the Mythical Abode Mountain Range.

Yun Che calmed his breathing and continued. "If that's the case, according to the news received, I assume all the people of your Seven Stars Divine Palace are currently gathered at the Mythical Abode Mountain Range to capture Su Ling'er?"

"Yes..." The black-robed divine envoy nodded tremblingly.

"Good..." Yun Che's eyes revealed a

fierce light. “Right now, you shall do something for me. Immediately send a sound transmission to your people and have them stop chasing after Su Ling’er this instant!”

“Ah...” The black-robed divine envoy’s eyes widened. “Hero... There’s something you’re unaware of... The people chasing after Su Ling’er... are all under the instructions of an elder in our Divine Palace... I am but a mere Hall seat... and I’m only staying here to interrogate... Su Hengshan... I’m basically... unable to give them orders... Ugh...”

Yun Che’s expression sank and no longer wasted any more of his breath on him. His other hand suddenly stretched out and his

profound handle charged straight into the black-robed divine envoy's soul.

The black-robed divine envoy's will had long crumbled under the fear and pain and his soul was basically devoid of any retaliating forces. In an instant, the consciousness of his soul was infiltrated by the profound handle.

Yun Che began to quickly retrieve his recent month's' worth of memories. The causes and consequences behind all the Grandwake Clan's changes gradually surfaced in his mind.

The history of the Grandwake Clan was not considered long and until now, with everything calculated in,

it had only amounted to about nine hundred years. On the six hundredth year, when an ancestor of Grandwake Clan headed towards the southern territory, he coincidentally saved someone who had been miserably hunted down and was at his dying breath. However, that person still ended up losing his life in the end and right before he died, he handed a pitch-black box to him.

Stored inside was something called the 【Coiling Dragon Feeler】 .

The Coiling Dragon Feeler was similar to the Emperor Awakening Heart Lotus which Xia Qingyue ate back then, it was something comparable to a “sacred object” that could be hardly seen in several

hundred years. When Xia Qinyue took the Emperor Awakening Heart Lotus after being refined by the Sky Poison Pearl six years ago, she broke through into the Emperor Profound Realm from the Earth Profound Realm in just a single day. On the other hand, the medicinal effects of the Coiling Dragon Feeler were much fiercer than the Emperor Awakening Heart Lotus. Profound practitioners with strength below the Sky Profound Realm would immediately die from self-imploding when taking it, making it only usable for profound practitioners with strength comparable to and above the Sky Profound Realm.

If a Sky Profound Realm profound practitioner took in a refined

Coiling Dragon Feeler, that profound practitioner would immediately break through a large realm, achieving the level of a Throne.

Furthermore, Seven Stars Divine Palace also possessed a divine pellet that was ranked at the apex of the Azure Cloud Continent and was famous throughout the world—the “Seven Stars Heaven Crossing Pellet”. Its effects were to allow someone at the peak of the Emperor Profound Realm to immediately breakthrough that bottleneck, achieving the level of a Overlord, similar to the Overlord Pellet of the Illusory Demon Realm.

And, the material for the “Seven Stars Heaven Crossing Pellet” that

was the most important and also the hardest to find, was exactly the Coiling Dragon Feeler. Even with the forces of Seven Stars Divine Palace, they could only find one an average of once every two hundred years. Once traces of a Coiling Dragon Feeler could be sniffed, they would obtain it no matter the price... Even if they had to annihilate an entire clan to seize it.

That person who was saved by the ancestor of the Grandwake Clan, was precisely being hunted down by Seven Stars Divine Palace. Their reason was naturally to seize the Coiling Dragon Feeler from his hands.

The ancestor of the Grandwake Clan brought the Coiling Dragon



Feeler back to the Grandwake Clan from the southern territory. He was deeply aware that this Coiling Dragon Feeler was enough to allow their Grandwake Clan to ascend to the skies and was even more so aware that if this was exposed, a crisis of the annihilation of their clan would probably be brought upon them. He had hesitated for a long time over keeping it and personally handing it to Seven Stars Divine Palace and in the end, he chose the former. He sealed the Coiling Dragon Feeler in an absolutely secret place and left behind an unique key, which was then passed down to every generation of Clan Master. Only when a genius with an upright conduct had broken through the Sky Profound Realm under the age

of thirty-five appeared in the clan could it be retrieved with the key, allowing that disciple to take in the Coiling Dragon Feeler and achieve the level of a powerful Throne. That person would then inherit the position as the new Clan Master, leading the Grandwake Clan to even greater and more prosperous heights.

All these were recorded in the secret codex left behind by that ancestor of the Grandwake Clan and this secret codex could only be read by each generation of Grandwake Clan Masters. Thus, other than every generation of Clan Masters, no one else was aware just what this “treasure” being passed down through the generations of Grandwake Clan was. They only

knew that only when a peerless genius were to appear in the clan, could the “treasure” finally be retrieved.

In these few years, Su Haoran had been harboring ulterior motives and had deliberately wanted to pry into the secrets of the clan treasure.

Then, one time, he took the opportunity while Su Hengshan was not in the clan to overturn his inner chamber and accidentally activated a hidden profound formation. He discovered that secret codex and from then on, found out about the origin and secret behind the clan treasure.

After finding out that one had to be at least in the Sky Profound Realm to take in the Coiling Dragon Feeler

and without sufficient profound strength, forcefully taking it in would be undoubtedly an act of suicide, Su Haoran was disappointed and resentful that even if he obtained it, there was nothing he could do with it. However, his foolishness and madness had led him to forming the thought of dedicating it to Seven Stars Divine Palace to curry their favor.

But he did not speak of this to Su Hengshan nor anyone else. Rather, he secretly came up with countless schemes and at all costs, searched for opportunities to speak with people from Seven Stars Divine Palace face-to-face... After all, this was a “huge merit” belonging to him, he definitely could not make

use of others to pass on the message.

After two years worth of “hard work,” he finally obtained an opportunity and informed a “divine envoy” of Seven Stars Divine Palace the news of a “Coiling Dragon Feeler” being hidden within the Grandwake Clan face-to-face.

From then on, after Su Haoran, who had received Seven Stars Divine Palace’s “commendation,” returned to the Grandwake Clan, he speedily collaborated with Su Hengyue, Su Wangji and Black Wood Stronghold, to force Su Hengshan to hand over the key to the treasure. With the terrifying “Seven Stars Divine Palace” as their backing, members of the Grandwake Clan

fearfully defected to Su Haoran's side one after another.

As for all those who were not obedient, other than Su Hengshan, they were heartlessly massacred and their corpses were abandoned in the bamboo forest in the rear mountains.

Yun Che's hand slowly loosened from the black-robed divine envoy's head, the peripheral light in the corner of his eyes swept towards the trembling Su Haoran. With his head lowered, he slowly said. "It seems you did not lie. In that case, I shall keep my promise and grant you a pleasant death!"

"Uugh..." Deep fear and despair surfaced on the black-robed divine

envoy's face.

Yun Che withdrew his hand,  
flinging the black-robed divine  
envoy onto the ground and then,  
stomped his foot.

Spurt!!!

Yun Che's right foot instantly  
stomped through the black-robed  
divine envoy's chest, heavily  
landing onto the ground's surface.  
A mashed bloody hole appeared in  
his chest from the stomp and a  
large amount of scarlet blood,  
broken bones and organs fiercely  
scattered, sprinkling the  
surrounding area of about a dozen  
meters with stains of blood.

The four limbs of the black-robed

divine envoy spasmed before he completely went silent, no longer making a single breathing sound.

Yun Che raised his leg, yet his leg was not stained even with the slight trace of blood. He kicked away the black-robed divine envoy's tattered corpse in disgust and then his fingers gently moved.

Bang bang bang bang bang bang bang...

The Trees of Frozen End that buried all of the Divine Palace disciples heartlessly exploded. The Divine Palace disciples who endured the long ice hell torture let out their final screams of despair as their bodies fragmented and shattered amidst the fluttering snowflakes



that filled the sky.

Looking at the scattered ice crystals and broken corpses, the large number of Grandwake Clan disciples in the surroundings toppled onto the ground. Amidst their screams, as though they had awoken from their dreams, all of them dropped the weapons in their hands and fled in a haphazard manner.

“Heh, still thinking of fleeing!?” The corner of Yun Che’s lips revealed a cruel cold smile. His palm slowly opened and flames were ignited. The sky above the Grandwake Clan was suddenly covered entirely in red.

# Chapter 877: A Will That Hovered Between Life and Death

The aura of death hurtled down from below and blanketed the area. The fleeing disciples of the Grandwake Clan screamed in pain and terror as they felt like they had suddenly been thrown into a blazing furnace.

Just as a raging Yun Che was about to burn them all to ashes, Su Hengshan's hurried shout rang out behind him, "Yun Che! Don't hurt them!"

Yun Che's movements stopped for a moment but he only stopped for just that moment. After that, he immediately flipped his palms as the flames that were hovering in the sky mercilessly exploded downwards.

“Stop... STOP!!!”

Those loud yells nearly tore Su Hengshan's throat... In an instant, the flames which filled the sky stopped in place while Yun Che's expression fluctuated. Amid the stifling fear which had seized everyone's heart, he finally took in a deep breath and withdrew his palms.

The flames in the air had all been extinguished as well, immediately

allowing the gathered members of the Grandwake Clan to escape that terrifying and hellish furnace. After that, all of them sank to the ground limply, their bodies shaking in fear.

Su Hengshan's lips trembled before he spoke in an agonised voice, "Spare them. Seven Stars Divine Palace. These four words are far too terrifying, so they had no choice but to go along. It was not even for their own lives but for the lives of all of their family members... Their sin is not worthy of death."

"Their sin isn't worthy of death?" Yun Che asked in a deep voice, "Then could it be that you committed a sin that was worthy of death? Or could it be that those other clan members, whose bodies

litter the bamboo forest, deserved death?”

“The ones who were truly loyal to the Grandwake Clan have all died a terrible death but these vile things who have betrayed their clan, renounced their ancestors, harmed their fellow clan members and clan master and willingly became someone else’s lapdog deserve to live instead?”

As he thought of his fellow clan members who had thrown their bodies in front of him and collapsed one by one in their own blood, Su Hengshan’s heart was filled with agony. Tears streamed from his eyes as he spoke, “The result of today’s events is mainly due to the uselessness of this clan master and

my incompetence in educating my own children. They meant to do me harm but I am unable to watch them suffer injustice. Too many people from the Grandwake Clan have died already... Let them go..."

Yun Che's words caused all the disciples of the Grandwake Clan to bow their heads in shame but Su Hengshan's words caused all of them to tremble violently. They felt so ashamed that they wished for death and they were unable to lift their heads.

Since Yun Che had already withdrawn his Golden Crow flames, he was not planning on wiping all of them out anymore. His eyes coldly swept across the surrounding area as he spoke in an incredibly

dark and grave tone, “Sincerely kowtow ten times to Clan Master Su. After that is done, all of you are to disappear from my sight immediately! Also, you are never to call yourselves members of the Grandwake Clan ever again!”

Yun Che’s words were undoubtedly a special pardon for all of them. The gathered disciples of the Grandwake Clan collapsed to their knees in panic as they heavily banged their heads against the ground as they faced Su Hengshan... Their kowtows were especially deep and heavy and it was not only due to their desire to live, it was also because of the gratitude and shame that burned in their hearts.

“Clan Master, it is we who have

wronged you. We are not even worthy to be called dogs or pigs. We will never have the face to ever see you again, we wish you... all the best!"

"Clan Master, in our next lives, we will definitely work like cows and horses for you in order to repay your great magnanimity..."

Tears streamed down the faces of some of the Grandwake Clan disciples who had finished performing their kowtows. There were others who kowtowed tens of times, smashing their heads against the ground until their heads bled and there were still others who bid farewell to Su Hengshan while kowtowing; they were too ashamed to look him in the eye.



They made their retreat swiftly, before all of them finally dispersed. Yun Che observed their flight coldly but he did not block their retreat.

Su Haoran, Su Hengyue, and Su Wangji were huddled together. All of them were planning on quietly creeping away but a heavy, icy-cold aura suddenly pressed down on them, causing all of them to freeze in place.

“Did I say the three of you could leave?” Yun Che’s bone-piercingly dark voice rang out from behind them.

All of three men trembled as they turned around. Their legs had grown weak and they were on the verge of sinking to their knees.

Their lips moved continuously but not a single sound came from their throats.

“Su Hengyue, Su Wangji,” Yun Che said, his dark and tyrannical gaze piercing the two pale-faced men, “Six years ago, the both of you teamed up together with Black Wood Stronghold in order to intimidate and threaten Clan Master Su. Those actions were already equivalent to betraying your clan and even if the both of you had been killed on the spot, it would not have been unjustified. But on account of your relationship with the clan, Clan Master Su not only did not seize the opportunity to severely punish you, he even directly overlooked your actions, deciding not to pursue the matter

any further. But the two of you were not only not grateful towards him in the slightest, you actually even conspired to commit such an ungrateful and ugly act!”

“And as for you, Su Haoran,” Yun Che said as he gritted his teeth lightly. “As the Young Clan Master of the Grandwake Clan, you terribly harmed your own clan members and your own father for the sake of personal gain! You destroyed the foundation that the Grandwake Clan had built up for hundreds of years in a single day! You are simply completely devoid of conscience, not even worthy to be called a dog or a pig, a person who deserves to be struck by lightning! So are you shameless enough to still think you deserve to live!!?”

Su Haoran's entire body trembled uncontrollably before he suddenly knelt to the ground and started kowtowing towards Su Hengshan without stopping, "Father, I was wrong... I'm truly repentant, save me... Save me please... Father!!"

"You still have the face to call him father?" Yun Che said as he slowly advanced towards them, his mind flashing with the most terrible and cruel ways to ensure that they died in great agony. "The fact that Clan Master Su has a son like you and the fact that Ling'er has a elder brother like you is truly the greatest shame of their entire lives."

"All of you can go as well," Su Hengshan's disappointed voice rang out from behind Yun Che, causing

their bodies to jump.

“Never ever appear before me again... I have no desire to see any of you again.” Su Hengshan’s eyes were downcast, his voice drifting, it was as if he was talking to himself.

“...” Yun Che’s feet ground to a halt, his face a cold and frigid mask.

Su Haoran and the other two people could barely believe their own ears after they had heard Su Hengshan’s words. All three of them widened their eyes as they climbed to their feet while shaking in fear. They tried to see if they could retreat a few steps... and after that, they practically bowled themselves over as they scrambled to flee like three dogs that had their tails snipped off.

Yun Che stood at his original spot and did not pursue them. It was only after a long period of time that he finally turned around and arrived in front of Su Hengshan.

Su Hengshan sank to the ground limply, his head drooping low amidst his unkempt hair. He muttered to himself, "Yun Che, my present state is definitely something that you despise... Heh heh heh..." He gave a miserable laugh before continuing, "If it was any other clan master, they would have long ago leaped at the chance to personally tear them to shreds but I... I was not able to do so..."

"These past few years, I have always remembered our relationship as a clan and a family. As a result, I kept

compromising and giving way to them, thinking that this would definitely be able to correct everything. But in the end, I... am simply not fit to be a clan master. If not for my indecisiveness, compassion and soft-hearted ways, the Grandwake Clan would not have walked this path under my supervision...”

Su Hengshan’s shoulders were heaving as hot tears flowed down his face.

“...” Yun Che did not deny Su Hengshan’s words because six years ago, he had already seen Su Hengshan’s soft-heartedness and compassion.

“Clan Master Su, perhaps you were

indeed unfit to be the leader of a clan but at the very least, you are someone worthy of respect and everything you have done in your lifetime has been done with a clear conscience and is above all reproach,” Yun Che said sincerely.

Su Hengshan’s shoulders stopped heaving at those words. He raised his head and steadily looked at Yun Che, “Yun Che, did you come this time for Ling’er? Does the current you still... still remember the words you said six years ago? Are you still willing... to take care of Ling’er?”

The Yun Che six years ago had given him a far too distant and hollow feeling. The current Yun Che had grown strong to the point where Su Hengshan believed that



he would never be able to fathom his strength. During these six long years, he had never truly dared to believe that this kind of person would still be willing to marry his ordinary daughter.

“I remember, of course I remember.” Yun Che nodded with incredible vigor, “All of these years, I was not able to return because... because of circumstances that I could not control. But during the past six years, Ling’er has always been on my mind. Don’t worry, I will immediately go and find Ling’er. I will definitely bring Ling’er back safe and sound, no matter what, even if I have to bet my own life.”

“Good... Good!” Su Hengshan’s eyes

once again flowed with tears. He could sense the pure sincerity and concern in Yun Che's voice and eyes... From the moment Yun Che had killed all of the people from Seven Stars Divine Palace for his and Ling'er's sake, he had no reason to not believe him.

Su Hengshan stretched out a hand and retrieved a small and exquisite crystal. It was shaped like a rhombus and radiated a weak purple light.

"This is?" Yun Che unconsciously spoke.

"This is Ling'er's soul crystal," Su Hengshan said softly. After that, he carefully and gently placed it in Yun Che's hand. Su Hengshan's solemn

and dignified attitude made it seem like he was entrusting his entire world to Yun Che, “As long as this soul crystal does not shatter, it means that Ling’er is still alive. If Ling’er is in the vicinity, its light will grow stronger... I beg you please, definitely find Ling’er.”

Ling’er’s... soul crystal!

Yun Che held it softly in his hand before gravely nodding his head, “Alright. Don’t you worry, I will definitely bring Ling’er back safely.”

“Good, good.” Su Hengshan said with a light nod of his head, a small and relieved smile finally showing on his face, “Then I will entrust... Ling’er to your care.”

Just as he was about to agree, he suddenly sensed that there was something wrong with Su Hengshan's words.

Just as he had sensed this, Su Hengshan's entire body shook before his eyes lost their luster. His body slowly toppled to the side, a bright stream of blood running down the side of his mouth.

“Clan Master Su!!”

Yun Che was so startled that the color drained from his face. He rushed to Su Hengshan's side at lightning speed, extending a hand to catch his body. But he discovered that his life force was swiftly flowing away like a stream of flowing water.

This was... the severing of one's own life veins!

Yun Che instantly understood what was happening. Su Hengshan wanted him to be able to rescue Su Ling'er without anything distracting him and he was afraid that if he still lived, he would only become a burden on Yun Che which would cause him to delay his rescue of Su Ling'er.

Besides that, he let off those disciples of the Grandwake Clan while feeling like he had let down those fellow clan members who had died for him and acknowledging that today's result had all been his responsibility.

Therefore, he chose to commit

suicide by severing his own life veins once he had entrusted Su Ling'er's safety to Yun Che.

“Clan Master Su... Clan Master Su!!”

Yun Che continued to shout but Su Hengshan gave no response. This caused Yun Che to immediately recall what had happened all those years ago under the Heavenly Sword Villa's Sword Management Terrace. His grandfather Yun Canghai had chosen to sever his own lifeline so that Yun Che could see the light of day again...

Yun Canghai had done it for him.

Su Hengshan had done it for Su Ling'er.

He was indeed not qualified as a

clan master but he definitely was a great father.

He could not save his grandfather all those years ago, the only thing he could do was kneel on the ground and weep...

Today, while facing another such situation, how could he sit back and allow the same sequence of events to play out right before his eyes!!?

Yun Che firmly gritted his teeth as he activated the Great Way of the Buddha with all of his strength. Instantly, a golden pagoda appeared over his head. Yun Che pressed one hand to Su Hengshan's brow and the other hand to his heart as he started to pour pure energy of heaven and earth into his body. He

firmly sealed the last bit of life force Su Hengshan had as he tried to slowly repair his severed life veins.

“Clan Master Su... Don’t die! Ling’er is still waiting for you! Don’t die!” Yun Che yelled in a low voice as sweat cascaded down his forehead.

The eyes of the Ling’er who had zealously defended him during their past lives was forever clouded by melancholy that could not be dispelled.

So how could he allow the Ling’er who had miraculously been given back to him to return to that previous condition!

Fifteen minutes passed and under the miraculous power of the Rage



God, Su Hengshan's life force stopped slipping away and even started to slowly recover. Su Hengshan's eyes cracked open, his dull pupils slowly regaining focus. His lips trembled as he croaked in a hoarse voice, "Don't... bother with me.. Go save Ling'er... Go and save Ling'er quickly..."

"I will definitely find Ling'er and bring her back!" Yun Che yelled loudly as his brows sunk, "But you definitely can't die either! If you die, then what will Ling'er do!? Do you want her to be parentless from now on!? Do you want her to live a cold and lonely existence with no one that she can rely on!!?"

"I..." Su Hengshan muttered with a face filled with pain.

Yun Che was already someone destined for death so he would not be able to take care of Ling'er for life... Yun Che knew this well but Su Hengshan did not. If Su Hengshan died as well, then Su Ling'er would truly be alone and without support.

“Clan Master Su, if you really mean well for Ling'er, then you must live properly as well! Do you think that you are being very magnanimous if you do such a thing!? Bullshit! Could it be that you want to deprive Ling'er of her father at such a young age? Could it be that you want her to live a pain-filled life, suffering under the dark shadow left behind by the fact that her own father severed his own life veins because of her? You're just being selfish right now! It's utterly

foolish!”

“Even if you don’t want to be reunited with your daughter, Ling’er definitely... she definitely wants to be reunited with you!!”

Yun Che’s roars caused the pupils of Su Hengshan’s eyes to continuously contract. As they contracted, his eyes gradually grew hazy and after that his eyes closed as he fell unconscious once more.

But Yun Che could clearly sense that the will to die had completely vanished from his body. What replaced it was an incredibly fierce will to survive.

# Chapter 878:

## Mythical Abode

## Mountain Range

Based on anyone's knowledge, the result of self-severing of one's own life vein was inevitable death. In this plane of existence, only Yun Che's Rage God powers were able to allow someone who had self-severed the life vein to come back to life.

Su Hengshan's aura still remained exceptionally weak but luckily, it had stabilized. Furthermore, his desire for death had already disappeared. If there were no accidents, his life was no longer in

danger.

Yun Che removed his hands from Su Hengshan's body before feeding him three of Frozen Cloud Asgard's Snow-colored Pellets. Only after that did he let out a long sigh of relief. However, repairing the life vein was not something that could be done quickly. Even with Yun Che's power of the Rage God, it still required several months of time.

He shifted Su Hengshan into the Primordial Profound Ark, stood up and muttered, "Ling'er, wait for me!"

The Mythical Abode Mountain Range lay far south. Yun Che knew the approximate position and distance, however, he did not

immediately enter the Primordial Profound Ark to undergo spatial transfer nor did he head towards the south. Instead, he flew the opposite way, towards the north.d

Su Haoran, Su Hengyue, and Su Wangji who had all just escaped from death rushed towards the north like a bunch of homeless animals after they left the Grandwake Clan. As they were escaping, they did not even dare to stop for a short rest as they were afraid Yun Che would suddenly change his mind and chase them... He even dared to kill members of Seven Stars Divine Palace without hesitation, to kill them would be no different from trampling three ants to death.

Escaping with all their lives, they could not tell how far they had already run. Only when they were completely out of strength did they collapse on the ground and breathe heavily. Their faces were pale white and their souls unsettled.

“Should be... should be safe already,” Grand Elder Su Wangji muttered. When he looked behind them, Grandwake Mountain was already more than fifty kilometers away.

“Young Master, what should we... do now?” Su Hengyue asked while breathing heavily.

“Huff... huff...” Escaping just now, Su Haoran nearly burst his lungs. He lay on the ground, relaxing for a

long time before he gritted his teeth and complained half in shock and half begrudgingly while his entire body trembled, "Let's go to Seven Stars Divine Palace... Yun Che killed their people, Seven Stars Divine Palace won't let him off so easily!"

"Yes, Young Clan Master is right," Su Wangji voiced his agreement. After all, Su Haoran was someone who obtained the "agreement" of the people from Seven Stars Divine Palace. Even though things had developed in such a way, they still had to treat Su Haoran as their core. "That Yun Che must have eaten a bear's gall to be so daring and actually kill someone from the Seven Stars Divine Palace. An existence like Seven Stars Divine Palace, if they found out, even if



Yun Che could dive underground, his only outcome would be death. Then...”

“Hehe, very good idea. I pray that you all succeed.”

A voice with an ice cold tone of ridicule sounded from above, causing the three of them to be extremely shocked. Su Haoran sat onto the ground, his entire body trembled and he nearly peed his pants in fear, “Yun... Yun Che!”

Yun Che slowly descended from the sky and stood in front of the three of them. They all trembled vigorously, they stared wide eyed as though they had seen a death god descending.

“It’s... It’s them who said it... I didn’t say anything, I didn’t say anything... Even if I were ten thousand times braver, I also... also wouldn’t dare to disrespect you.” Su Hengyue’s teeth chattered as he shook his head repeatedly.

“Su Hengyue, you... you...”

“...Oooo... Ahhhh... Sss...” Su Haoran’s entire face trembled as though the flesh on his face was rotten, he had wanted to open his mouth to beg for forgiveness but due to the intense shock he was in, he could not utter a single word.

“Heh,” Yun Che coldly laughed. “You all don’t have to be so afraid, I didn’t say I’m going to kill you all. Since I’ve already let you all leave in

front of Clan Master Su, I've no desire take your lives anymore."

Hearing Yun Che's words, the three of them who were frightened to death were all stunned before becoming overjoyed. Su Hengyue could not believe what he had said, "Really... really? Is what you said for real?"

"Of course." Yun Che narrowed his eyes, "Of the three of you, one can be considered Clan Master Su's elder, one is an elder brother of the Clan Master Su with the last being the Clan Master Su's own son. If I were to kill you privately after already promising to follow his wishes, I would not be able to answer to him. You all have to be grateful to Clan Master Su for being

able to keep your lives.”

Su Haoran and the three of them finally believed that they were not dreaming, Su Hengyue panickedly replied, “Yes... yes, we have done our Clan Master wrong. In our next life... in our next life, we’ll definitely do everything and anything and show our utmost gratitude until death.”

Su Hengyue and Su Wangji pulled up Su Haoran whose strength had left his body and said fearfully, “Go... let’s go.”

They had just walked a few steps when Yun Che’s eerie voice sounded yet again from behind them, “Hold it.”

The three of their bodies trembled, they turned around cautiously and Su Wangji asked in a trembling voice, “Young... young hero Yun, what other instructions do you have? Didn’t you personally just say that... you would definitely not harm our lives?”

“Of course, I said that I was not going after your lives.” Yun Che’s gaze instantly turned ice cold, “But I did not say I was going to let you off!!”

Frightening killing intent was emitted from Yun Che’s body caused the three of them to freeze in their tracks. Su Haoran who was already weak to begin with, collapsed yet again, crying with all his might, “Let me off... I’m Su

Hengshan's son, Ling'er's blood related brother... Let me off... I... I definitely won't go to Seven Stars Divine Palace... I won't tell anyone the fact that you killed people from Seven Stars Divine Palace... I won't say a single word... Let me off please... I'm willing to do anything..."

"You still have the face to claim you're Ling'er's brother!"

Su Haoran's words undoubtedly angered Yun Che even more. The Grandwake Clan was now finished. Su Hengshan had undergone intense torture for the past few days and only barely escaped death just now. Su Ling'er's fate was still uncertain too... and the culprit of all of this had been Su Haoran who

was devoid of any humanity!

As Yun Che stretched out his hand and grabbed, he had already sucked Su Haoran ferociously in front of him and a splatter of blood burst out from his abdomen area.

Instantly, his profound veins were all severed and his profound aura that he had been cultivating for several dozens of years quickly dispersed like a balloon that had been burst... In his currently lifetime, he would be a complete and utter cripple from now on.

Su Haoran let out cries of despair as he hugged his abdomen and rolled on the floor in pain. However, how would simply crippling his cultivation be sufficient to calm Yun Che's rage? Yun Che stepped

forward and stepped onto Su Haoran's right arm.

“Crack.” With a crunching noise, Su Haoran's right arm had been stomped and broken into two pieces. Blood splurged out of the wounded area like a fountain.

Su Haoran's miserable cries instantly became several times more pathetic. Seeing Su Haoran's body curl up like a prawn while rolling around in pain, Yun Che's face did not show any signs of sympathy or empathy. He stretched out his fingers and two icicles shot out and mercilessly into Su Haoran's eyes.

“Ughhhhahhhhhhhh—”



Both of Su Haoran's eyeballs had been destroyed and Su Haoran, who had been sent into eternal darkness, let out miserable ghastly cries. Yun Che gave a cold glance at Su Haoran's miserable state and muttered like a devil, "Su Haoran, you're not fit to be a human. Even being an incomplete human and an incomplete ghost is too light a punishment for you!!"

Puuuu!

Yun Che kicked a rock that was on the ground and the rock shot like a meteor towards Su Haoran. It entered from his left face and exited from the right, producing two bloody holes on his face while at the same time, neatly severed his tongue.

“Uwaghaghhhh...”

Su Haoran's cries instantly became even more miserable and despairing than the wailing of a ghost... His profound veins completely crippled, his right arm severed, his eyesight lost, his face disfigured, and his tongue also cut off. Willing to sacrifice the lives of his loved ones and his clansman, willing to send the entire Grandwake Clan to their graves. Su Haoran, who dreamt of hugging Seven Stars Divine Palace's feet had now not only become a cripple, he would no longer be able to see or speak and could no longer hold any dreams about his future. All that was left for him was endless nightmares.

The color of the faces of Su Hengyue and Su Wangji who were behind were completely drained. When Yun Che's gaze shifted towards them, they let out similarly miserable cries, half rolling half crawling and tried to escape.

Yun Che stretched out his hands slowly towards the direction they escaped in.

Puuuu!!

With a soft noise, the profound veins of Su Hengyue and Su Wangji were destroyed simultaneously. They fell to the ground and their entire bodies twitched. They had faces of horror and despair.

Yun Che turned around, unwilling

to take another look. He floated into the skies and said extremely coldly, "The three of you better pray that Ling'er is fine. If... Ling'er were to meet with any mishap, I... would... ensure... you... all... live... the... remainder... of... your... lives... as... though... you... were... in... hell!"

The last of Yun Che's words were uttered with extremely dense malice; it was as though they were the most vicious curses of a devil.

Yun Che swiftly flew towards the south and after flying for several kilometers, he swiftly called out the Primordial Profound Ark. While thinking about the location of the Abode Mythical Mountain Range in his heart, he swiftly proceeded toward the Abode Mythical

Mountain Region from his memories.

Hundreds of kilometers passed by instantly. When Yun Che left the Primordial Profound Ark, the view before him was not an endless and massive mountain range.

The Mythical Abode Mountain Range was situated between the borders of the Azure Cloud Continent's Supwake Country and Southern Sky Country. The north was Supwake while the south was Southern Sky. Although it was not the Azure Cloud Continent's largest mountain region, it possessed Azure Cloud Continent's highest peak.

Standing at the borders of Mythical

Abode Mountain Range, at once glance, one could see that beneath the surrounding hills, a massive mountain shot straight into the sky, surpassing the cloud layer and dominated the area.

However, people from the the Azure Cloud Continent knew that although it looked like it was a single mountain from far, it was actually two separate mountains. They lay at the core of the Mythical Abode Mountain Range. They were close in proximity and had similar heights. What was the weirdest was the fact that at the opposite ends of the mountains, the slopes were exceptionally steep and the ends between the mountains were practically like a vertical line upwards, from top to bottom, as

though it had been cut!

If viewed from the east or west side, it looked as though a mountain had been cut neatly into half by a sword from the heaven, forming two weirdly shaped mountains.

The cliff formed by these two weirdly shaped mountains had been named by the people of the Azure Cloud Continent as 【Cloud's End Cliff】. It was the most forbidden location within the Azure Cloud Continent and the place where Yun Che ended his Azure Cloud Continent life.

It was also the place Jasmine forced him to swear to never to approach and explore.

Upon coming here, Yun Che did not have time to recall anything. He took out the soul crystal that Su Hengshan had given him. He maximized his speed and shot straight into the Mythical Abode Mountain Range like a flash of lightning while screaming in his heart, “Ling’er, please be safe!”

The Mythical Abode Mountain Range possessed numerous profound beasts and vast resources. Often, there were profound practitioners from the Country of Supwake who came here to train or search for treasures. However, immediately after Yun Che entered the region, he realized that the atmosphere was rather odd. It was overly quiet. As Yun Che proceeded swiftly, he also maximized his



spiritual sense to detect any possible aura as well as constantly looking at the soul crystal in his hand... This was a soul crystal that belonged to Ling'er and if she was near, the crystal would become even brighter.

Then, Yun Che's spiritual sense suddenly detected a group of profound practitioners. Their auras were in close proximity and it seemed like they belonged to the same clan. The strongest was only in the Sky Profound Realm with the weakest in the Spirit Profound Realm. There were a total of seventy to eighty people. Yun Che did not slow but instead swiftly approached them before stopping at a mountain path nearby.

This mountain path was one of the main paths of Mythical Abode Mountain Range. At this time, there was a group of people wearing the same clan's profound robe standing there. Their expressions were nervous and cautious and they constantly looked around at their surroundings.

Judging from the formation they put up, it seemed as though they were sealing the path.

# Chapter 879: Dire News Concerning Ling'er

The young profound practitioner dressed in luxurious clothes who stood at the forefront of all of the other profound practitioners spoke to the stern-faced middle-aged man in front of him, "Father, who exactly is that Su Ling'er? I heard that she is some girl from a sect in the Rivereast Region in her teens. So just why is Seven Stars Divine Palace trying to hunt her down?"

Yun Che, who was just about to go forward and ask a question, immediately came to a halt.

Yun Che observed this middle-aged man's attitude and the thick and dense profound energy aura radiating from his body before concluding that this person should either be the leader of this group of people or their sect master. He faintly shook his head, "I doesn't know either. It would also be wise if you refrained from inquiring about the affairs of Seven Stars Divine Palace."

The young profound practitioner's neck contracted as he spoke in a low whisper, his voice unconsciously dropping a few octaves, "No matter who she is, since she has been targeted by the people from Seven Stars Divine Palace, then all her fleeing will be in vain."

“Ah.” The middle-aged man gave a heavy sigh before speaking in an extremely soft voice, “Seven Stars Divine Palace will be Seven Stars Divine Palace. Even though only twenty of them have arrived, the various mayors and sect masters would have no choice but to bow their heads and obey if they issue so much as a single order. Right now, all the sects belonging to the northern region of this mountain have been gathered here, so even if that Su Ling’er had the ability to traverse the heavens, she can forget about escaping us today. Furthermore, she is only a little girl.

Yun Che’s teeth fiercely ground together... It was just as he had expected, these people belonged to one of the sects in the Country of

Supwake who had been forced to search for Su Ling'er by Seven Stars Divine Palace.

Yun Che's heart palpitated and he felt the urge to rush forward and grab that person so that he could perform a Profound Handle Soul Search on him. At that moment, the middle-aged man suddenly snatched up his Sound Transmission Jade as profound energy ripples rapidly vibrated on its surface.

The middle-aged man swiftly read the Sound Transmission Jade and after that, his face had clearly grown relieved. He turned around and spoke to his men, "Everyone, we can relax and stand down now. Let's make preparations to leave."

The young profound practitioner promptly asked, “Father? What’s the situation? Could it be that this Su Ling’er person has already been captured by Seven Stars Divine Palace?”

Yun Che, “...!”

“I don’t know.” The middle-aged man said calmly, “According to the traces she left behind, it has already been confirmed that she fled towards Cloud’s End Peak. At first, she could still use the interference that came from the auras of profound beasts and the complicated terrain of this place to hide but once she climbs up Cloud’s End Peak, there will be no way out for her. After Seven Stars Divine Palace confirmed that Su

Ling'er had fled towards Cloud's End Peak a while ago, twelve of their seniors personally started to ascend Cloud's End Peak as well. So we can assume that this matter has already reached its conclusion."

"The reason for why Seven Stars Divine Palace wants to capture this girl and what they will do after they capture her are things that are impossible for us to know... Let's all prepare to leave. Don't ask too much about anything else. If you don't want to die too young, then the less you know the better."

BANG!!!

An energy explosion that sounded like a clap of sudden thunder rang out as Yun Che exploded into the



depths of the Mythical Abode Mountain Range like galloping lightning. The hurricane that was stirred up in an instant sent all of the profound practitioners who were preparing to leave flying. They instantly flew into a great panic, their faces filled with shock and fear as they thought they were being assaulted by a powerful profound beast.

Yun Che used all of the profound strength in his body as he circulated Extreme Mirage Lightning to its limit. His speed was so fast that it would leave even a Monarch wide-eyed and tongue-tied...

No, this would not do... this method is still too slow!

Relying on his memories of the Mythical Abode Mountain Range, there were still roughly around two hundred kilometers between his current location and Cloud's End Peak. Given his current speed, he would close this distance in a very short time but right now, he could not afford to waste even half a breath.

He quickly summoned the Primordial Profound Ark as he was running and he instantly jumped across the space of two hundred kilometers, arriving at the foot of Cloud's End Peak.

As he raised his head to look up at it, the gigantic mountain rose into the heavens. It climbed into the clouds, its peak hidden from sight.

The moment Yun Che appeared, he did not even bother trying to find any mountain paths. He simply rushed up the side of the mountain, his body surging with incredibly violent profound energy.

“LING’ER!!” Yun Che let out a great shout, “Ling’er, where are you? It’s me, Yun Che... Ling’er, where are you!!?”

His shouts which were laced with profound energy shook the surrounding area, startling the countless profound beasts that lived in Cloud’s End Peak and causing them to flee in all directions.

The body of Cloud’s End Cliff was enormous and even Yun Che’s spiritual perception was not able to

fully cover it in its entirety. Coupled with the fact that there were many profound beasts that lived in this area whose auras would interfere with his search, this meant that it would be very hard to find Su Ling'er quickly even though he had already confirmed that she was on Cloud's End Peak... If those from Seven Stars Divine Palace managed to find Su Ling'er before him, the result would be unthinkable.

As Yun Che's mind whirled, he once again summoned the Primordial Profound Ark. After estimating the location of the mountain peak, he forcefully jumped through space again.

It would naturally be easier to locate his target from above.

After the Primordial Profound Ark jumped through space, Yun Che directly arrived at the summit of Cloud's End Peak. He glanced downwards and to his shock, he saw a steep cliff that hung across the clouds. Below that steep cliff, a boundless abyss that resembled the great maw of a devil devoured all light, releasing a terrifying aura that caused one's heart to palpitate.

The summit of Cloud's End Peak...  
Cloud's End Cliff!!

Even though fate had returned him to the Profound Sky Continent, this location in the Azure Cloud Continent... the place which terminated his fate with the Azure Cloud Continent was a location that he would never forget.

Just a few months ago, he had promised Jasmine that he would definitely never approach Cloud's End Cliff. But who would have thought that he would come face to face with it again right after he had returned to the Azure Cloud Continent.

But right now, he was not the least bit melancholic. His eyes directly skipped over Cloud's End Cliff as it quickly surveyed the area below him. After that, he also started to swiftly descend as well... Just as he was about to call out Su Ling'er again, he suddenly discovered that there were more than ten human figures gathered near the borders of Cloud's End Cliff.

Yun Che's eyes immediately

focused and zoomed in on them. Twelve people stood in front of Cloud's End Cliff. The auras radiating from their bodies were rather powerful, there were six Thrones, five Overlords... and astonishingly one Monarch!

From what Yun Che could determine from his aura, that person was a level three Monarch.

All twelve people were dressed in similar attire. Eleven of them were dressed in black, the green-colored seven star mark embroidered on their breast. However, the old man who was radiating the aura of a Monarch was dressed in silver clothes, the same seven star mark was also embroidered on his breast... However, his mark was not

the same dull green color as the others, instead it was a rather dazzling bright blue color.

Yun Che's heart fiercely seized up... The sect that had guarded that mountain path had mentioned that the people from Seven Stars Divine Palace had personally climbed up the mountain to look for her after they had confirmed that Ling'er had entered Cloud's End Peak. The party of people that was mentioned also numbered twelve in all.

These twelve people were astonishingly the twelve people who belonged to Seven Stars Divine Palace, not a single person was missing!

They had actually already reached



the summit!

Wait a minute... then what about Ling'er??

He was the one who had been forced into Cloud's End Peak all those years ago, so he clearly knew that only one side of Cloud's End Peak was a mountain, the other side was the dreaded Cloud's End Cliff. The moment someone was forced into Cloud's End Peak, unless he could forcefully break through the forces encircling him and flee, he would definitely be forced down the dead end that lead to Cloud's End Cliff. There would definitely be no mountain waiting on the other side that he could flee down.

Furthermore, given Su Ling'er's

profound strength, there was basically no way she could have forced her way through these twelve people. Moreover, since these people had already chased her to this location, why did he still not see Su Ling'er?

Yun Che's heart violently sank. He could not be bothered to care about anything else as he boldly rushed down... At the same time as he was making swift descent, the people from Seven Stars Divine Palace had already discovered his presence. The old man that was leading them shouted in a stern voice, "Who goes there!?"

Bang!!

Yun Che landed heavily in front of

them, his gaze dark and dreadful. A malevolent aura poured from every pore on his body as he roared in a crazed and enraged voice, “Where is Ling’er? Where is Su Ling’er? Where have you hidden Su Ling’er!!?”

“Heh, a punk like you actually dares to make rude demands our Seven Stars Divine Palace. Have you grown tired of living?” One of the Divine Palace disciples said with a look of contempt plastered over his face.

The old man who stood at their head sharply raised his hand to stop everyone from acting blindly without thinking. Because he could clearly sense a dangerous aura radiating from Yun Che’s body. He

slowly strode forward and said in an indifferent voice, “Who are you? You’re looking for Su Ling’er? Could it be that you are prepared to fight our Seven Stars Divine Palace over this person...”

Before his voice had even finished falling, the figure in front of him suddenly blurred. Before he could even react, a peerless and dreadful aura enveloped his entire body. A hand that felt like cold steel firmly wrapped around his throat and carried him off the ground.

“You...” The old man from the Divine Palace croaked as his eyes bulged outwards, he was in a state of complete shock and terror. He was a dignified elder of Seven Stars Divine Palace, a level three

Monarch who could arrogantly look down on the entire Azure Cloud Continent! However, it had only taken an instant for him to be seized by the throat like an infant. His shock and fear had caused him to attempt to struggle against this hold but to his horror, he found that his profound strength was being suppressed by an enormous power that he was not able to resist. He could barely even move at all and despite being a Divine Palace elder, he could only allow himself to be limply suspended in the air like some dead dog.

“Elder Duoxing!!”

The remaining divine palace disciples were all utterly shocked but after that, they rushed forward

together.

“Speak! Where is Su Ling’er...  
SPEAK!!!”

The hand which Yun Che used to grab the Divine Palace elder was shaking and he lost control of the power he was exerting with his hand, his fingers jabbing deeply into the old man’s flesh. Every single word that he roared sounded like a clap of sudden thunder and the onrushing Divine Palace disciples were blasted aside by this roar as if they had been hit by a heavy mallet. As they flew threw the air while they screamed, the six Thrones felt their internal organs rupture. When they landed on the ground, they vomited a large mouthful of blood and they were

unable to stand up for a long time.

The bulging eyes of the Divine Palace elder nearly burst under the extreme terror he was experiencing. The pair of eyes glaring at him were the most dreadful eyes he had ever seen in his entire life, they were so bloodshot that it seemed like they had just been soaked in fresh blood.

“Quickly speak! SPEAK!!!”

“She... She...” The great terror and icy-cold despair that gripped the divine palace elder caused him to let out a voice filled with unbearable agony, “She... just... jumped down... Cloud’s... End... Cliff...”

Zzzing-----

It was as if countless bolts of profound lightning had exploded in Yun Che's brain simultaneously as his blood-stained pupils nearly instantly turned ashen.

After he had appeared at the summit, the moment he had seen the people belonging to Seven Stars Divine Palace but not Su Ling'er, this dreadful idea had flashed through his head... Ending my own life is far preferable to falling into the hands of wicked men.

But this thought was fiercely extinguished by him nearly instantly, because he could not believe nor was he able to accept that anything had happened to Su Ling'er.



So when those ice-cold words had been blurted out by the Divine Palace elder he was grabbing, Yun Che felt as if he had been struck by lightning.

“No... No... it’s not possible...” Yun Che’s face and lips had lost all color as his entire body swayed, “It’s not possible... it can’t end up like this... it’s not possible...”

Suddenly, both his hands firmly grasped the divine palace elder’s neck at the same time as he yelled wildly in a crazed voice, “You’re lying to me! You’re definitely lying to me!! Tell me... Where is Su Ling’er!! You must have hidden here somewhere... Where is she, where did you hide my Ling’er!!”

“Uuug...” The divine palace elder’s neck bones snapped and his entire body twitched. A dry and hoarse groan came from his throat as his skin slowly started to turn grayish-white, the same color as a corpse.

All of the Divine Palace disciples present knew just how powerful this old man. So once they saw that he was not able to struggle or resist as Yun Che held him aloft like a little bird in his hands, none of them dared to move forward anymore. One of the Divine Palace disciples said in a trembling voice, “Se... Senior, Elder Duoxing isn’t lying to you, Su Ling’er, she... she really jumped down that cliff.”

“~ ! @# ¥ %...” The malevolent aura that radiated from Yun Che’s body

seemed to come from a blood-drenched despairing beast caused all the Divine Palace disciples to shake in their boots.

“Thi... This has nothing to do with us, we didn’t want this to happen either.” Another divine palace disciple said in a flustered tone, “We only wanted something that she had in her possession. We had no plans to harm or kill her. But who would have guessed... who would have guessed that she would suddenly jump off the cliff the moment she saw us.”

“Right, right, right... We didn’t even touch her. Before we were even given the opportunity to speak to her, she suddenly... jumped down...” The Divine Palace disciple who

spoke panickedly took out an item,  
“This is the token that dropped  
from her body... when she jumped  
off the cliff... Senior, please... look at  
it.”

The wooden token in his hand was  
dainty and delicate and an unusual  
“Su” word had been engraved on its  
surface.

As his last rays of hope were  
completely obliterated, Yun Che’s  
vision spun.

“AAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!”

All of the blood in his body rushed  
to his head in nearly an instant.

After that, Yun Che’s body became  
as sinister as a devil’s. He let out a  
shrill howl that overflowed with

grief as he slammed his fist into the head of the old man in his hand.

Bang!!

With an explosive pop, the Divine Palace elder's entire head was instantly turned into blood and pulp which sprayed into the air.

“AAAAAAHHHH—  
AAAAAAHHHH!!!!”

Boom!!

Yun Che had gone completely insane as he smashed the body that had just lost its head fiercely into the ground, pounding it into parts that could not be described.

This bloody and horrifying scene had scared the Divine Palace

disciples completely witless. They made weird noises which they themselves had never heard before as they raced down the side of the mountain like mad men. But mere moments after they had fled, they heard a howl that seemed to come from a devil growing closer and closer to them.

“AAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!”

Bang!

Bang!!

BANG!!!

Given their speed, how could they possibly escape from the palm of Yun Che's hands? The Yun Che who had nearly lost all coherent thought and rationality hunted

them down one by one. He did not use his sword nor did he use fire. This time, he simply struck them fiercely with his fists. Every time a fist thundered forward, the body of one of the Divine Palace disciples mercilessly exploded into ground meat.

# Chapter 880:

## Descending into the Abyss

Amidst the dreadful sounds of bodies being ruptured, the bodies of the ten Divine Palace disciples were cruelly smashed into pieces within a few breaths by the berserking Yun Che. Just as his blood-drenched fist was about to explode against the body of the last Divine Palace disciple, he suddenly stopped moving and just stood in place.

The Divine Palace disciple who had sunk limply to the ground had long ago been drained of all color. The Divine Palace disciple had originally



given up all hope but when he saw that Yun Che's movements had suddenly stopped, he saw his one chance for survival. His body trembled as he scrambled backwards, "Don't kill me... don't kill me... Ah!!"

He gave a miserable shout as his entire body was sucked towards Yun Che. Yun Che's hand grabbed his skull, his left arm flashed with light as his profound handle flew out and instantly buried itself into his soul.

The Divine Palace disciple immediately grew dazed as his memories over the past hour swiftly flooded into Yun Che's brain... Within his memories, Yun Che clearly saw the scene where Su

Ling'er jumped down Cloud's End Cliff.

“UWAA... AAAAAAHHHH!!!” Yun Che's face warped as he let out a furious roar, his teeth chattering as he fiercely flung the Divine Palace disciple in his hand away. Before the Divine Palace disciple had even hit the ground, he had already been shattered into many pieces.

Bright red blood splattered the mountain stones, the twelve members of Seven Stars Divine Palace had instantly been turned into broken bloody corpses littering the ground but it had not done anything to lessen the fury and pain in Yun Che's heart. He closed his eyes and howled wildly like a berserking vicious beast...

Bang...

He fell to his knees with a heavy thump, his blood-drenched fist fiercely exploding downwards.

BOOOOOOOOMMM!!!!

A huge explosion blanketed most of the Mythical Abode Mountain Range as countless boulders rained down from the Cloud's End Peak.

Yun Che's arm streamed with blood but he could no longer feel even the slightest hint of pain. He knelt to the ground, both his hands rigidly clawing the ground. Rough and heavy gasps escaped his throat as his whole body was shaking in an incomparably violent manner.

Why...

Why had it turned out like this...

Yun Che felt as if his soul had been pierced by ten thousand arrows... Losing Ling'er had always been the greatest point of pain and regret in his life.

After he was allowed to be reunited with Ling'er once more, he had always believed that this was definitely the greatest boon that heaven had ever bestowed upon him. When he found out that he was destined to die, the last and greatest desire of his life was to see Ling'er once more... Even if he could only gaze at her from a distance.

He used the Primordial Profound Ark, taking his one and only chance

to come to the Azure Cloud Continent. After he confirmed that everything that had happened here six years ago was not a dream, he was simply ecstatic. However, before he was even able to see Su Ling'er, he received such tragic news instead. This kind of ending was...

In his past life, he had allowed revenge to consume his eyes and soul. Su Ling'er had given her everything to him, giving him enough tears to last a lifetime but he had not even made a single promise to her...

In this life, when he had met Su Ling'er again in that "dreamscape," he had made all those promises to her but before he could make those

words a reality, those words had caused her to wait vainly for six years... before he lost her once more.

“Ling... er... Just what sin did she commit...” The pain of his soul being torn apart caused Yun Che to be unable to feel the existence of his body or his five sense. Icy-cold tears dripped down to fall on the ground besides his hands, “Why did heaven... have to treat her this way!!”

“No... It’s my fault... It’s all my fault...” Yun Che said as his entire body trembled. He had gritted his teeth so hard that he had nearly shattered them, “Why did I waste so much time... to deal with Su Haoran and those other bastards... If I had

come just a bit earlier, things  
wouldn't have turned out this way...  
and Ling'er would have been fine..."

"It's all my fault!!"

"AAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!"

Yun Che's pupils went red as he  
raised his left arm and heavily  
smashed it against his own chest.

Pfft!

His chest sank under the weight of  
this blow as a long arrow of blood  
was fiercely expelled from his body.  
But the pain his body felt was not  
even ten-thousandth of the agony  
his heart was under.

Ding...

Under his blow, a small and delicate precious stone that he had kept inside the clothes around his chest was jolted high into the sky, striking the mountain stone in front of him. It let out a clear and crisp sound as it the stone before it rebounded back towards Yun Che while it quiet shone with a dull purple light.

The weak purple light that was flashing in his eyes caused Yun Che to freeze the arm that was just about to smash his chest again. In the next instant. He sprung forward as fast as lightning, picking it up in his hand.

The small rhombus-shaped precious stone was releasing a warm purple light. This precious stone was no ordinary profound



jade, it was the soul crystal that Su Hengshan had given him!

Su Ling'er's soul crystal!!

A soul crystal was bonded with its owner's soul; once the soul of the owner was extinguished, the soul crystal would instantly shatter. In those sects that were slightly bigger, important members of the sect would leave soul crystals within the sect. So if they died while abroad, their sect would be the first to know.

But the soul crystal of Su Ling'er which he held in his hand... had not shattered and it still glowed with the light of her soul!!

Ling'er was not dead!!

It was as if a cold spring had rushed into Yun Che's body, causing his chaotic heart to become incomparably cold and sober. He tightly gripped the soul crystal as he hurried over to the side of Cloud's End Cliff.

The foggy cliff was so deep that Yun Che could not see the bottom. Cloud's End Cliff was also known to the world as the Death God's Graveyard. Over the entire history of the Azure Cloud Continent, countless people had either been thrown off Cloud's End Cliff or had tried to climb down Cloud's End Cliff but not a single person had ever returned alive—This included the incomparably formidable existences that were akin to gods for most people, Monarchs!

Furthermore, this was not something that was hidden, it was something that was common knowledge in the Azure Cloud Continent!

The twelve people from Seven Stars Divine Palace could lie to him but those memories were not able to lie to him. Su Ling'er had indeed jumped down Cloud's End Cliff.

However, the warm and unbroken soul crystal that lay in his hand would also not lie to him.

Yun Che stepped onto the very edge of Cloud's End Cliff while he sucked in a deep breath of air, striving his best to calm his wildly beating heart. He could not stop himself from muttering in a

flustered voice, “Ling’er is still alive... Ling’er isn’t dead... Ling’er isn’t dead...”

He suddenly took the air and hovered right above Cloud’s End Cliff. After that he used all of his strength to shout into the boundless abyss below him:

“Ling’er!! Ling’er!! This is Yun Che... Ling’er, where are you... Ling’er!!”

His voice was enhanced by profound energy, so it could be heard from as far as fifty kilometers away. But it had been completely swallowed up by the jet-black abyss below him. He did not hear even the tiniest response, even after a long time had passed... and more importantly, he did not hear Su

Ling'er's response.

Above him was the boundless blue dome of heaven, below him was an endless abyss. At this moment, it seemed as if he was standing on the border between heaven and hell and the only sounds left in this world were the sound of his breathing and the sound of his beating heart.

He slowly raised his hand, the soul crystal that was bonded with Su Ling'er's soul glowing with a warm light. This warm light told him that Su Ling'er was still alive in this world, waiting to be reunited with him. He steadily stared at the soul crystal and Su Ling'er's figure slowly appeared before his eyes...

First was the Su Ling'er from his previous life, the girl who seemed like a melancholic fairy, the girl who had wept countless tears over him...

Next was the Su Ling'er from six years ago, the girl who had the smile of an angel, the girl who cried as she told him that he must definitely come back...

Yun Che softly gripped the soul crystal in his hand as he stopped shouting. The chaos had suddenly vanished from his eyes, becoming incredibly clear as his body slowly descended. After that he began to quickly pick up speed as he plunged downwards towards the boundless abyss below him like a falling meteor.

【Yun Che, I want you to promise me... When you go to the Azure Cloud Continent, regardless of whether that happens sooner or later, you're not allowed to approach Cloud's End Cliff ever again! Even if your strength becomes a hundred times stronger than it currently is and you grow strong enough to sweep across the entire continent and easily defeat someone like Xuanyuan Wentian, you must never attempt to investigate the bottom of Cloud's End Cliff... I can't tell you what is hiding at the bottom of Cloud's End Cliff. Its dreadfulness is far beyond what you can imagine! 】

【I understand! I won't ever go near Cloud's End Cliff from now on. Even if I do end up at Cloud's End

Cliff due to special circumstances, I will definitely not attempt to investigate what is hidden at the bottom... This is something that I've promised you Jasmine, so I definitely won't ever break this promise.】

The warning that Jasmine had issued to him in the sternest of tones echoed in his ear. The vow that he made in front of Jasmine also clearly rang in his mind as well.

Jasmine, I am sorry, I am going to break the vow I made to you back then...

During my life in the Azure Cloud Continent, I had thought that the most important thing in my life was



vengeance.

But the moment that Ling'er died in my arms, I suddenly felt as if my entire world had become hollow and empty and that pain and remorse doggedly followed me for the rest of my life... I was tortured by pain and remorse every single moment I was awake. In my dreams, I dreamt countless times that all of it was a lie and that Ling'er was still by my side. I dreamt that I was willing to set aside everything else for her sake, to give her all of me...

Moreover, those dreams and hopes have miraculously become a reality... So how can I lose her again!?!

“Ling’er...” Yun Che softly whispered as he descended into the abyss, “Even if I am buried forever with you in the Death God’s Graveyard, I will definitely not let go of you again!”

Yun Che descended without any hesitation or fear. Instead, he grew faster and faster as he tightly grasped Su Ling’er’s soul crystal in his hand. He fervently prayed in his heart for it definitely not to shatter... for it to never ever shatter.

In the blank of an eye, he had already descended a full three thousand meters and his surroundings had become a sea of pitch-black darkness. He raised his head and discovered that he could no longer see even a hint of light in

the space above him.

Ling'er, where are you... Where exactly are you!

I know that you are definitely safe and sound... I am going to find you soon!!

Darkness instinctively causes fear in human beings, let alone the absolute darkness found in a deep abyss. But the speed of Yun Che's descent did not slow in the slightest, instead, it was growing even more rapid with every passing moment.

The soul crystal in his hand told him that Su Ling'er was definitely waiting for him in the world beneath the abyss.

Previously, his tardiness had resulted in and led to a terrible result where Su Ling'er had chosen to jump down Cloud's End Cliff. So how could he tolerate the slightest bit of hesitation and sluggishness at this moment?

Whoosh!

The scarlet phoenix flames ignited in Yun Che's hands, illuminating the pitch-black world of the abyss. But under the light that was radiating from the Phoenix flames, he still only saw a swathe of darkness and he saw no end to the abyss that stretched below him.

Yun Che simply extinguished the ignited Phoenix flames and continued his descent at full

speed... In the history of the Azure Cloud Continent, the countless profound practitioners who had attempted to descend Cloud's End Cliff had done so in an exceedingly slow and cautious manner. Even Jasmine had remained vigilant and careful when she descended the Cloud End's Cliff several months ago.

So Yun Che was definitely the first person to ever crazily rush down this cliff that was the most dreadful abyss in the entire Azure Cloud Continent... or even the rest of the world.

The wind whistled in his ears as the air slowly grew dark and colder. Yun Che's wildly beating heart had not regulated itself from the start to

the end. He imagined that the world below the abyss was a vasty body of water... or perhaps it was a pitch-black forest... But just what would allow a person who fell down here to survive while making it hard for them to escape...

So, Ling'er was definitely safe! As long as he fell into the world below him, he would definitely be able to find her!

Jasmine had clearly told him that the world beneath Cloud's End Cliff was incomparably dreadful, that it possessed a dreadfulness he would not even be to imagine... But right now, he exerted all his effort to cling onto those thoughts, used all his might to continue believing.

Amidst the dark and howling wind, he continuously descended several thousand feet. At this time, he had finally begun to sense the weird aura that Jasmine had sensed at that time.

This aura was...

Darkness devil energy!?

# Chapter 881: The Girl in the Abyss (1)

Why would there be devil energy here?

If it were someone else, they would only treat this as a yin aura that naturally occurred at the bottom of the deep abyss. However, Yun Che had fought Fen Juechen and Xuanyuan Wentian, as well as interacted with an actual devil within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest before. In one instant, he could tell that this aura was the same type of aura as the devil aura on the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign!



However, this devilish aura was exceptionally weak... at least based on Yun Che's senses, if one was not paying attention, there was a possibility that it would not be detected.

As Yun Che was feeling extremely anxious, although he wondered for a short moment, he did not take it to heart too much and continued descending at maximum speed.

Usually, he was an exceptionally cautious person. When searching an extremely dangerous region, he would definitely take each step with caution. However, today, facing Azure Cloud Continent's most frightening "Death God's Graveyard," he had instead "rushed to his death" without a care.

The sound of wind became ever more eerie. He had already descended for quite some time. Based on his estimate, he had already fallen for more than thirty thousand kilometers yet there were no signs of it coming to an end. His heart contracted more and more tightly. Su Ling'er's profound strength was only in the Spirit Profound Realm so there was no need to talk about flying as even her ability to float in the air was exceptionally weak.

Falling from three kilometers would be certain death, let alone thirty kilometers.

However, the soul crystal he held in his hand remained whole and warm all the while.

Both of Yun Che's hands clenched slightly tighter as he tried to rid his brain of all other useless thoughts. To him right now, just knowing that Su Ling'er was still alive would be sufficient... No matter what was below, no matter what happened to Su Ling'er, this time, this lifetime, he would definitely not let go again!

Not just an unknown deep and dark abyss, even if he knew it was hell, he would jump down without any hesitation.

When he jumped down Cloud's End Cliff for the first time, he had lost his consciousness in the progress while he descended. He did not know where he landed or how long he fell. Only this time did he know how frightening the deep abyss

below Cloud's End Cliff was.

After falling for another several kilometers, he still had not reached the bottom of the abyss. However, Yun Che's body had unknowingly passed through a "checkpoint" at this time and entered into a different world.

Instantly, Yun Che's body felt extremely cold. A strong and extremely dense cold aura started attacking from the surroundings, attacking his entire body and his profound veins. At the same time, he felt a strong attraction force coming from below. It was as though there were countless unseen hands of darkness pulling him violently.

He instantly gathered his strength and tried to resist but the strength of the pulling force was too extreme. His profound strength seemed like a speck of dust in front of this force and he could not even gather one bit of resistance as he was violently swung downward.

“Ugh!!”

Bangg!!

With a painful cry, like a stone that had been thrown with great strength, Yun Che fell head first and descended for some thousands of kilometers before eventually smashing heavily into an exceptionally tough object. Pain shot through his entire body turning it numb as he collapsed

down there. After some time, he finally managed to struggle and sit up.

Yun Che pressed one hand onto his head while the other hand pressed onto the floor. Finally, he reacted. Below him was hard ground, which meant that this was the bottom of the abyss!!

The surface that the palm came in contact with was cold yet tough... the feeling it gave him was that this was even tougher than the toughest profound steel that he had ever seen within the Profound Sky Continent.

Just as Yun Che wanted to stand up, when his arm tried to support his body, he sat down heavily once

again. His mouth opened widely and he nearly had to use all of his strength before he managed to breathe once. He felt suffocated, as though an extremely heavy steel plate was compressing his chest. His brain felt dizzy and his mind was so fuzzy that he felt as though his spirit was leaving him.

The remaining clear-headedness in his brain told him that this was the devouring power which originated from a dark devil aura!

Devouring one's life force and soul!!

When he initially entered the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, he had already felt this type of feeling. Now, his profound strength was far superior to that time but it was

several dozen times more times unbearable. Only several breaths of time and he felt as though he had lost half his life.

Because the dark devilish aura was even more dense than the frightening one at the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest... and it was numerous times stronger!

Furthermore, this type of dark devilish aura not only devoured the life force and soul, it also suppressed profound energy. If not for his Evil God's Profound Veins that were not suppressed, he wouldn't have the chance to come up with any resistance at all.

“Devil energy... why... is there... such a frightening... devil energy...”



Yun Che let out a groan but he nearly could not hear his own voice. He shook his head with strength and struggled to maintain consciousness before he wriggled himself into an upright sitting position. He quickly calmed his mind and used the Great Way of the Buddha. It started slowly before turning faster and faster. Fifty four profound entrances and all the pores in his body were opened and strands of heaven and earth's energy entered his body like a refreshing stream, turning into his strength and life force.

Above Yun Che's head, a pale golden mini pagoda appeared hazily and began to spin slowly.

In this world of darkness that was

frightening beyond imagination, his life force and soul were being devoured quickly. However, at the same time, the Great Way of the Buddha was also swiftly replenishing his life force and soul by taking the denser than normal heaven and earth's energy from the extremely dense dark world... Gradually, as the mini golden pagoda spun noiselessly, the devouring and recovery finally reached an unique equilibrium.

Just like that time within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, except that it took much longer this time.

“Huff...”

Yun Che opened his eyes and let out a long breath of stale air. His

gaze and consciousness finally returned to normal but he did not feel one bit of joy within him. Instead, his heart sank even more.

Darkness devil aura that was at least ten times more dense than the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest... This was a world so frightening that no normal person could imagine what it was like. Not just normal people, even those as strong as the Little Demon Empress or Feng Xue'er, if they were to fall into this world, they would undoubtedly lose their lives within fifteen minutes.

He possessed the Evil God's profound veins and Rage God's strength. The former resisted the suppression of profound strength while the later maintained his

vitality and soul force. That was the only reason why he could stay in this world for so long... and it was only him that could do such a thing in this world.

If Su Ling'er were to fall into this world, even if she did not fall to her death, she would definitely not be able to survive in such a world.

Being only in the Spirit Profound Realm would be instant death in such a world.

However, why...

Yun Che opened his palm, the soul crystal that had been held firmly by him all this while was still shining with a faint purple glow.

The soul crystal has not shattered,

which meant that its owner was still alive.

However, Su Ling'er had jumped down Cloud's End Cliff before him and would have descended into the same world. With her physique and profound strength, there was no chance of her survival...

Just what had happened?

Could it be... that this was not Su Ling'er soul crystal?

It couldn't! It definitely couldn't... Yun Che shook his head hard to reject the idea... This was handed to him personally by Su Hengshan and he had held it tightly with him for dozens of days when he was in jail. It could not be wrong!

It definitely couldn't be!

Ling'er must be safe, it's just that I haven't found her yet.

Yun Che stood up, the Golden Crow flames on his body burned strongly but barely illuminated a fifteen meters radius around Yun Che in the extreme darkness.

Beneath his feet, the floor was flat with an occasional bump here and there. The entire area was black and did not contain any other color. Not far away, at the sides, the mountain side along which he descended could be seen. He tilted his head and looked down, recalling the attractive force which he could not resist. His heart tightened and he jumped up with all his strength,

flying into the air.

He continued flying for several hundred meters but there was still no change.

However, just as he was about three kilometers off the ground, the extremely frightening attractive force suddenly gripped him from thin air. Yun Che was prepared and immediately opened the Purgatory gate. The surge in profound energy brought his body up with full strength...

However, the strength of his full power seemed like a piece of leaf within a huge wave, under the effects of the attractive force and instantly... Simply instantly, he was flung violently down to the ground

just like before.

Bang!!

With a loud noise, Yun Che was smashed to the ground and even somersaulted a few times. His entire body nearly fell apart and the flames on his body extinguished. However, the ground remained perfectly fine and there was not one bit of damage on it.

“Hsss...”

Yun Che grimaced in pain. As he looked up into the dark sky, his heart heavily sank.

Now, Yun Che already understood why if someone fell down Cloud’s End Cliff, there would be no return. It was certain death. This



exceptionally frightening darkness devil aura was something that the profound practitioners of this world could not resist. Even if they were so strong that they could resist it temporarily, with such a frightening attractive force, there was essentially no escape.

This also meant that anyone who came into contact with the dark world within the deep abyss would instantly be attracted in. There was no chance of any struggle, let alone escaping.

This was also why... Jasmine warned him to never ever try and explore the world below Cloud's End Cliff.

Yun Che did not attempt to

challenge that frightening attractive force because no matter how hard a leaf struggled, it would never be able to overcome the huge wave. He lifted up his hand and looked sternly at the soul crystal that was shining purple... In such a world, how could Ling'er possibly be alive... Once she came into contact with this world, in less than a breath of time, she would be completely devoured by the darkness leaving no trace behind...

How could she still be alive...

Could it be that Su Hengshan really had mixed up the soul crystals?

That's not right... I cannot think this way... How could I possible think this way... Yun Che shook his

head miserably, closed his palm and held the soul crystal tightly... I need to believe this soul crystal, I need to believe in Ling'er... and I need to believe in miracles! Ling'er, whom I have already lost once, could appear yet again in my life... What reason do I have to not believe that she could be safely alive still!?

With his head filled with thoughts that Su Ling'er must still be alive, Yun Che stood up once again and ignited his Golden Crow flames. He took each step slowly, searching in the darkness of this creepy world. Even after walking for sometime, the scene that he saw remained the same... Eerie, dark, empty and lonely.

This was simply like an empty

world of death. Other than darkness and exceptionally strong devil aura, there was nothing else.

“Ling’er! Ling... Er!!!”

Yun Che started to shout loudly, hoping for the appearance of a miracle. His shouts did not transmit too far in the deep darkness. As he carefully went forward hoping to find something, he started to focus his profound energy on shouting.

“Ling’er!!”

“It’s Yun Che! Where are you... I know you’re here!!”

He proceeded forward step by step and shouted continuously. In the extreme darkness of the world, the light from the flames on his body

seemed exceptionally eye catching.

In the darkness, he did not know how far he had walked. He had already shouted more than a thousand times but each time, the reply he got was still darkness and silence.

Finally, Yun Che stopped... subconsciously, he already knew that Su Ling'er could not survive in this world. Within this entire plane, other than him, there was no one nor any living being that could survive in this world.

However, he dared not and was unwilling to accept this cruel truth. He struggled internally to believe that this was definitely Su Ling'er's soul crystal and struggled to chase

after the slim chance of a miracle occurring...

He looked up. All he could see was just pure darkness. His heart sank so much that he felt like his chest was exploding. His entire body shuddered as he sucked in a huge breath of air and let out a scream with all his might:

The air vibrated and the shout passed through the darkness, travelling a long distance.

“ROARR!!”

At this time, a long distance away, there was suddenly a dull roar.

This roar came from extremely far away, possibly thousands of kilometers away. However, Yun

Che's body was stunned, he temporarily lost his hearing, his chest felt as though it had been smashed by a huge hammer, his organs trembled and a mouthful of blood back flowed through his throat.

This... this was?!

Yun Che retreated several steps before he managed to stabilize himself as his heart was completely shocked... this sound was obviously the cry of a beast!

In this place... there were actually living profound beasts?

In such a world, there were actually living profound beasts?!

Simply having living beings

surviving here was enough to shock Yun Che but what shocked him the most was that just the roar of a profound beast from such a distance away was enough to cause him to suffer internal injuries.

It was as though a level eight Monarch had struck him on the chest while he was defenseless.

What kind of frightening strength and what kind of frightening being was that!?



# Chapter 882: The Girl in the Abyss (2)

“HSSS—”

“AOOUU!!”

“ROOAR!”

.....

After that terrifying roar, large numbers of roars resounded from much further away, one after another. In an instant, the previously dead silent, dark world began to slightly tremble and even space itself was faintly shaking.

Yun Che quickly channeled his profound energy to resist but his entire body was still numbed by the shock wave from the overbearingly horrifying roar, sending his mind into a daze.

There were living creatures in this place and not only was there more than one, they existed in large numbers!?

After the heaven-shaking roars, Yun Che began to feel the earth trembling. The dark ferocious beasts faraway were evidently quickly approaching... And their speed was incomparably fast.

Though Yun Che really wished to personally witness just what kind of monster could actually survive in

this dark world, the strength of a monster that could injure him with just the shockwave from its faraway roar was basically not something that he could retaliate against... No, it had already completely surpassed his range of knowledge and imagination by countless times.

It was possible that it might not be that much weaker than Jasmine herself.

With a monster like that, if he entered its attack range, he basically would not have any possibility of surviving... With his strength, in the face of such a monster, he might not even be able to struggle for a mere instant.

Yun Che hurriedly calmed his

energy and blood. Not hesitating any further, he fled in the opposite direction at his fastest speed.

The Extreme Mirage Lightning Yun Che executed with all his might, could be said to be speed at the extreme limits of this plane.

However, the beast roars behind him were clearly getting closer and their immensely loud footsteps, that were capable of moving mountains, were becoming even more startling to the ears as well.

The monster behind him not only possessed power, its speed was something he had never seen before either.

Just what in the world is that thing!?

What is going on with the world in this deep abyss?

Why does such a place exist in the Azure Cloud Continent!?

Yun Che's inner heart was filled with the same doubts as Jasmine had back then.

Presently, he was beginning to understand why Jasmine had warned him with an especially stern tone, to never investigate the world beneath Cloud's End Cliff.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!!

The sounds of the footsteps of the monster behind him drew closer and finally, every step it took was as if it was stepping on his heart itself, greatly messing up the rhythm of

his heartbeat, making his entire body feel incomparably uncomfortable.

It was extremely rare for foreign bodies to enter the world within this deep abyss and since Yun Che was found to be a completely foreign entity, naturally, he would attract the dark ferocious beasts here and be wildly chased by them.

The pressure coming from behind continued to grow and accompanying it was an unprecedented sense of danger. Though Yun Che had been resisting it with all his might, streaks of blood still began to trickle down from the corner of his lips.

Yun Che glanced behind him. What

entered his eyes was still plain darkness and not even the monster's huge silhouette could be seen.

Yun Che forcefully wiped the corner of his lips, his complexion gradually darkened... This can't do. If this keeps up, it will be certain death. Just what should I do?

Turning back was just seeking death, he would be immediately caught by moving forward and going up was even more impossible...

It seemed like he had to first leave this place immediately. No matter how, it was impossible for Ling'er to be in this place.

Yun Che did not hesitate any further. He immediately summoned the Primordial Profound Ark and directly jumped a vertical distance of forty-five kilometers.

Although he was unable to resist against the strange attractive force of this dark world, he could still directly escape by jumping through space with the Primordial Profound Ark. Going up a height of forty-five kilometers was the distance he estimated that could allow him to return to the edge of Cloud's End Cliff.

The Primordial Profound Ark appeared and then disappeared amidst the ripples in space... However, the layers of spatial ripples were a little frail and they



disappeared immediately after.

The Primordial Profound Ark's jump was complete. Yun Che left the Primordial Profound Ark and arrived at the outside world... Then, he instantly blanked.

The place he was in, was still the incomparably dark world and his surroundings were filled with an extremely dense amount of dark devil energy. Beneath his feet, it was still that incomprehensibly firm dark ground.

“What’s going on?” Yun Che repeatedly confirmed his surroundings, the haze in his heart instantly grew several times heavier.

The approaching terrifying roars had disappeared and his surroundings were dead silent. This proved that he had indeed left the place he was previously at, as he was completely unable to hear the roars of those dark monsters. At the very least, he had traveled several hundred or even several thousand kilometers. However, he had clearly steered the Primordial Profound Ark to jump upwards and it was not even a distance of sixty kilometers. However, his vertical position evidently had not undergone any change!

“...” Yun Che heavily frowned. Not giving up, he once again summoned the Primordial Profound Ark. This time however, the jump coordinates he directed, was a vertical jump of

exactly sixty kilometers.

The Primordial Profound Ark appeared and disappeared, completing its second spatial jump.

Leaving the Primordial Profound Ark, Yun Che's feet directly stepped onto the cold hard ground and the terrifying dark devil energy, like the breath of a fiend, blew straight towards his face.

The two consecutive vertical spatial jumps, both ended in failure! Furthermore, there was not a single change in his vertical position during these two times, though an uncertain degree of offset had appeared in his horizontal coordinates.

Yun Che's mood quickly sank... He suddenly recalled Jasmine had once described to him the spatial laws. The spaces in different worlds and different planes were different and like other elements, they were ranked from high to low. The realm of the spatial laws in the Profound Sky Continent was very low, enabling one to tear through it and undergo spatial jumps rather easily. However, in a world which possessed a high realm of spatial laws, tearing space and undergoing spatial jumps were much more difficult.

Jasmine had also once mentioned that the realm of power of the Primordial Profound Ark itself was extremely high, however, with only the Jade of the Nine Suns as its sole

energy source, it was basically impossible to unleash its full strength. It could make whimsical jumps in a world like the Profound Sky Continent but within a high level space, the trajectory of the jump could be really easily twisted, which might even make short distance jumps impossible.

These two completely failed spatial jumps had undoubtedly proven to Yun Che that the spatial laws of this dark world were far from being comparable to the world outside.

Very evidently, the jump trajectory of the Primordial Profound Ark was being severely twisted in this world!

However, if he was unable to rely on the Primordial Profound Ark to

leave this place, then... would that not mean that he had no choice but to be trapped here for all eternity!?

Yun Che's expression changed. He opened his hand and on his palm, was still that complete soul crystal, emitting a warm purple glow.

No, I must find a way to leave this place!

I have not gotten to see Ling'er and  
I have yet to pull Xuanyuan  
Wentian down to purgatory along  
with me!

I can die but I can't die for naught!

Though I can no longer leave by  
going up, there might be other exits  
somewhere.

Yun Che knew in his heart that this possibility was basically close to non-existent, however, since he was still alive, there was no reason for him not to search and try.

Presently, he was completely unaware of where he was in this dark world and he was unable to discern the direction he was facing either. He could only randomly choose a direction and walk forward with heavy steps.

Though this place was covered in absolute darkness, with Yun Che's eyesight that transcended the realm of humans, he could still caught a few blurry silhouettes in the darkness after gradually adapting to it. After walking for a good while, he ignited the Golden Crow flames,

brightening up the surrounding space.

“Whoosh~”

Not too long after the Golden Crow flames started burning, a heavy breathing sound suddenly came from behind Yun Che... And after this breathing sound, was a sudden explosive roar.

“Aoouu!!!”

This roar was different from the ferocious beast that was chasing after him earlier, however, it was similarly terrifying beyond compare. Yun Che's body trembled immensely, his vision instantly darkened and he was so close to spitting out a mouthful of blood.



The previously silent and dark world, was suddenly enveloped by an evil air that could shroud the heavens and the roaring dark ferocious beast stood up from its silence. Amidst the loud resounding roar that could shake the sky and earth, it pounced towards Yun Che's location.

“!!!” Yun Che did not even think, as he fiercely raised his energy and fled forward with his fastest speed.

“Aoooo!! Ouu!!”

With a devil god-like imposing aura and an extremely terrifying roar, the ferocious beast behind him seemed to have gone completely enraged, as if it wanted to annihilate Yun Che at all costs.

Yun Che gnashed his teeth as he constantly looked back. Every time he looked back, he could sense that it had gotten closer to him by a certain extent. Though its speed was inferior compared to the one that had chased him previously, it was still at a level where he could not escape from it with his speed alone.

Could it be that all the monsters here do not have the least bit of reason and only know how to desperately kill all outsiders?

Wait a minute! Could it be... the flames!?

To be capable of living in this dark world, the monsters within it must possess a similar attribute. Jasmine

had long mentioned before, that bodies which carried darkness profound energy would averse to or even hate flames. They would even be suppressed by fire profound energy to a certain degree. Especially the flames of the Vermilion Bird... Followed by the Phoenix flames and then the Golden Crow flames.

The purer the dark profound energy, the more it was so.

The dark monster behind him was suddenly alerted right after he ignited the Golden Crow flames as well.

Realizing this point, Yun Che hurriedly extinguished the Golden Crow flames from his entire body,

allowing the surrounding world to once again return to complete darkness.

“A... Ouuu!!”

However, the roars behind him persisted and there was not the slightest bit of slowing down or hesitation in its pursuit. The extremely terrifying sense of danger continued to approach from behind.

“Hss... Is it already too late?” Yun Che gritted his teeth in the dark... It seemed like he had to once again rely on the Primordial Profound Ark to forcefully flee.

Though the Primordial Profound Ark was unable to bring him out of

this world, at the same time the two former attempts failed, he was still brought to different places...

Especially the first time, where he successfully escaped from the dark monster's pursuit.

Yun Che's speed slowed down slightly and he turned his body around in the air. The flames that he had extinguished earlier once again burned... However, they were no longer the Golden Crow flames but the Phoenix flames.

Since a dark monster like you hates and fears flames, then before escaping this place, let me give you a big present!!

The profound energy in Yun Che's entire body poured out and the

flaming light from his body exploded forth. A gigantic Phoenix Flaming Lotus speedily bloomed, growing several hundred meters wide in the blink of an eye. Then, it was pushed towards his back with all his might.

The gigantic flaming lotus flew out amidst a sonorous phoenix cry and when it landed on the ground, a stream of crimson flaming light blazed through the darkness, charging straight up into the skies and reaching several hundred meters in height. It released what might be the most intense heat and light in the history of this dark world.

Initially, Yun Che smashed out this flaming lotus with the pure

intention of disgusting the dark monster that was relentlessly pursuing him.

However, he was unaware that this action of his had ruthlessly stabbed the hornet's nest of this dark world.

“Aoooouuu!!!”

“Scree~”

.....

The previously considerably silent dark world, was suddenly blasted with countless thunderous beast roars. Some came from afar, some came from up close and these roars evidently carried incomparably intense ferocity and anger.

Booooooom...

The earth and space wildly trembled. Those were the sounds of countless dark ferocious beasts sprinting at the same time. In the sky faraway, extremely shrilling space-tearing sounds could also be heard. Evidently, a large number of flying ferocious beasts were approaching with peerless speed.

One dark monster was already incomparably terrifying, let alone a herd of this size. Their overlapping roars constantly shook Yun Che's body and there were several times where he had almost collapsed. Never did he expect that a causal release of his flames had actually brought about such a terrifying situation. He no longer dared to stay any further, as he charged forward with all his might. At the



same time, he quickly summoned the Primordial Profound Ark and set his coordinates, which was still a vertical jump of sixty kilometers.

Where it was going to bring him was not important, as long as it could allow him to escape from the noses of these dark monsters.

The Primordial Profound Ark appeared and under Yun Che's will, its spatial jumping ability activated. Layers of ripples swayed in the surrounding space... However, these ripples were incomparably frail, several times weaker than the previous two times. They could not even be compared to the water ripples caused by a gentle breeze.

Following after, these ripples

immediately appeared, while the Primordial Profound Ark stayed at its original position, not having moved in the slightest.

“!!!” Yun Che was shocked in his heart. Though there were situations in the past where he was unable to jump out of independent small worlds, there had never been a case where he could not even undergo a jump within the same world.

Could it be that the spatial laws in this place were far stronger than his previous location, preventing the Primordial Profound Ark from even undergoing a spatial jump?

Not giving up, Yun Che consecutively tried several times but the results were all the same.

The Primordial Profound Ark would only bring about frail spatial ripples and would not move in the slightest.

“[email protected]#\$%...”

The roars behind him grew even closer and the numbers were increasing as well. Yun Che's hair stood on end. He put away the Primordial Profound Ark and once again raised his speed to the absolute limits, charging towards the darkness in front of him.

Under this immense crisis, his will surpassed his concentration and he ended up not noticing something that was obviously strange. A large number of dark ferocious beasts were startled into moving by his

flames but the auras and roars of these ferocious beasts, were all coming from the world behind him.

In the direction he was fleeing to, it had been completely silent from beginning to end, as though no dark ferocious beasts existed there. Not even a single one.

# Chapter 883: The Girl in the Abyss (3)

Yun Che did not know the direction in which he was traveling nor did he know what was ahead of him. The only thing he could do was fly forward with all of his strength. Death would bear down on him the moment he stopped.

The oppressive might that was bearing down on him from behind was growing more and more dreadful, the sound of pursuit growing ever so closer. However, it was at this time that a penetrating cry pierced the air above him. That

shrill cry directly covered the darkness monster that had started pursuing him first. A dangerous aura that was even closer and more terrifying than the previous one spread out from above and it swiftly drew near to him using a dreadfully peerless speed.

What was that? What a terrifying speed!

Yun Che was greatly shocked and alarmed because the darkness monster, which was rushing in from above, was at least two to three times faster than the previous monster!

If Jasmine was here, she would instantly be able to tell that this was clearly the primordial devil beast

known as the Bane Glass Bird!  
When she had come here  
previously, she had also been  
attacked by a Bane Glass Bird.

This kind of speed was undoubtedly  
a terrifying nightmare to Yun Che.

With the Bane Glass Bird's dreadful  
speed, the considerable distance  
between the two of them had  
swiftly dwindled in a short period of  
just over ten breaths.

“SCREEEEEE!!!”

The shrill cry behind him abruptly  
turned incredibly sharp, the sound  
causing Yun Che's entire body to  
fiercely shiver... Because judging  
from that sense, the darkness  
monster that was pursuing him

from above was astonishingly only a few kilometers away from him!

Furthermore, when this bird cry sounded, the dangerous aura behind him instantly turned into an aura of death which sent chills running through Yun Che's entire body.

The Bane Glass Bird who had already come within seven kilometers of Yun Che gathered its wings before it violently flung them out wide. In a split second, a howling darkness gale was formed and it hurtled forward with an earth-shaking screech. Wherever this storm of darkness hit, it instantly warped the dark space, which even the Primordial Profound Ark could not jump through, into



twisting vortexes.

The instant the storm of darkness arrived, Yun Che felt as if he had been thrown into an abyss of death... He was acutely aware that if he came into contact with this storm of darkness, even if it merely brushed him, he would instantly be wrung into dark powder.

Yun Che's gaze grew dark and heavy as he desperately raised his speed to its very limit. Even though his speed was already peerlessly quick and fierce, the storm of death that bore on from behind grew ever closer...

This would not do... If he maintained his current speed, he would definitely die!

Ssssss!!

Yun Che fiercely gritted his teeth, his eyes glowing with a tyrannical light. After that, he let out a low roar as he forcefully opened the 【Rumbling Heaven】 gate.

Bang!!

A profound energy storm violently exploded outwards from Yun Che's body. His profound energy immediately turned scarlet red. As his profound strength explosively increased by several times, his speed also abruptly increased as he frantically tore through the darkness at a frantic rate...

BHOOOOM

The storm of death smashed

against the ground behind Yun Che, reducing the dark ground which was countless times stronger than profound steel into countless motes of dust. The intervening space immediately became riddled with holes.

After that peerlessly dreadful destructive power erupted, the remaining power spread out in waves that buffeted the surrounding space that was tens of kilometers wide...

Before Yun Che, who had forcefully opened the 【Rumbling Heaven】 gate to escape certain death, even had time to catch his breath, the extremely dangerous aura hurtled in from behind once again. His pupils contracted and he did not

have enough time to even turn around but he nearly instinctively activated the Evil God Barrier.

Bang!!

Yun Che's back was buffeted by a backlash wave that had been emitted by the storm of death.

It was merely a backlash wave that had yet to dissipate and its strength could only be described as weak compared to the center of that storm. But for Yun Che, this "weak" backlash wave was still akin to an incredibly dreadful disaster.

With an explosive ring, his Evil God Barrier instantly collapsed and fractured and his entire body shot out at a speed that was even faster

than his fastest speed. He flew for an entire thirty five kilometer before fiercely smashing against the ground.

“Cough... cough, cough... cough...”

Yun Che planted his palms on the ground as he gingerly lifted himself off the ground before coughing out more than ten mouthfuls of bright red blood.

After he had perfectly obtained Feng Xue'er's Phoenix vital yin, his strength had risen explosively and he had reached the pinnacle of strength in this world. Besides Xuanyuan Wentian, the Little Demon Empress, and Feng Xue'er, there was no one else who could rival him/.

But within this dreadful dark abyss, he was like a young and tender child who had mistakenly crawled into a demon's den, he was so weak that even a touch could consign him to death.

It was just a backlash wave that had been dispersed from far away but it practically took away half his life... and this was when he had even activated the Evil God Barrier.

Right now, Yun Che did not have time to even consider what kind of crazy place this was. He stood up and staggered forward... Forcefully opening up Rumbling Heaven had already done an enormous amount of damage to his body and before he even had time to catch his breath, he had sustained such a

dreadful amount of damage yet again. But he had to stand up, because the moment he stopped, he would die.

“Cough... cough, cough...”

Yun Che pressed a hand against his chest and the fierce pain that he felt from his internal organs told him that most of his vital organs had ruptured. It felt exceptionally difficult to even walk and if there was light in this place, one would be able to see a long trail of blood dripped along the ground that he had traversed.

I... still cannot die yet...

His steps were heavy and his wounds were so serious that he was

unable to take to the air. Even his consciousness was starting to grow blurry. After he had taken more than ten steps, he finally sensed that something was amiss and he slowly turned around.

Those terrifying bestial roars and earth-shaking footsteps that had rung out behind him had completely disappeared.

The dangerous aura that had engulfed him had also completely dissipated.

What was going on?

Has my consciousness become muddled to such a great extent?

However, all of this was not Yun Che's misperception. Tens of



kilometers away, those profound beasts that had been chasing after Yun Che had completely stopped their pursuit. Even the sounds of their howls and roars had completely died down and they did not dare to advance even a step further.

It was as if the region in front of them was a forbidden ground that they absolutely could not enter.

Yun Che did not know what had happened behind him. He trudged forward in the darkness and he did not even know how long he had been walking for. At the moment when he was just about to collapse, he suddenly fell against a hard and solid wall.

After he had run around in this unknown and vast world for such a long period of time, he had finally touched something other than the ground.

Yun Che, who had finally found something to support him, leaned against the wall for a while as he gasped for breath. Now that he had arrived at this point, he was able to confirm one thing, his feeling that those profound beasts had abruptly stopped their pursuit was not due to his senses growing blurry.

Before he could even consider the reason for this, he had to regulate his energy and blood first. So he sat down and started to treat his injuries. At this time, he suddenly saw a gleam of purple light out of

the corner of his eye.

Yun Che's heart was shaken and he swiftly turned his head around as he focused his vision on that spot... He had not been mistaken, there was indeed a gleam of purple-colored light coming from a spot that was somewhere in front of him.

This gleam of light was extremely faint and weak but in this world that only contained endless darkness, the existence of this light was undoubtedly extremely unusual.

“Light...!”

Yun Che subconsciously muttered to himself

Yun Che gave up on healing himself. He leaned against the wall and dragged his heavily wounded body towards the purple light, his leaden feet dragging against the ground. He was not being motivated by his curiosity. He was moving to the light because this gleam of light in this incomparably dreadful world of darkness was undoubtedly a dazzling ray of hope!

As he moved forward, the purple light grew increasingly closer and increasingly brighter in his vision. Gradually, Yun Che could sense a strangely familiar feeling from this purple light.

This purple light... I have definitely seen it somewhere before!

What could it be?

Yun Che gasped roughly as he strove to pick up speed. After he had walked a very far distance and seemed to be very near to that purple light, he abruptly reached a bend in the wall that he had been using to support himself.

After he turned the corner, he stood in a complete daze for a while.

What appeared in front of his eyes was a world that was filled by a bewitching purple light.

There were countless stalks of fantastical flowers swaying amidst this purple light. Scores of bewitching flowers bloomed proudly upon deep purple stalks.

Every single petal of these flowers seemed to be like gleaming purple jade, they released a bright purple light and a faint and indistinct dull purple fog that seemed to come from the depths of the netherworld floated around them.

The purple light that filled this space had all come from these bewitching purple flowers.

Within this incomparably dreadful world of darkness, Yun Che's flames could only illuminate an area that was not even ten feet wide but these bewitching flowers could clearly illuminate a very large area and the light that was being radiated was incredibly clear. It seemed to be near at hand and it was not dimmed by the darkness at

all.

Yun Che dumbly stood in place and it seemed as if his entire body had been petrified.

These bewitching purple flowers were clearly Netherworld Udumbara Flowers!!

Before this, he and Jasmine had spent an entire seven years just to find the traces of the Netherworld Udumbara Flower in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest. Jasmine had also said that it was likely that the flower they had found in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest was the only one that could be found on this plane.

However right now, tens of

thousands of Netherworld  
Udumbara Flowers swayed before  
him in full bloom, forming a  
gigantic sea of Netherworld  
Udumbara Flowers.

It was as if he had been thrust from  
a dark world of death into a purple-  
colored netherworld dimension.

However, the Netherworld  
Udumbara Flower was not only  
incomparably bewitching, its most  
unique trait, which was also its  
most dreadful trait... was its ability  
to steal one's soul!!

Even though Yun Che was still  
rather far away from this sea of  
flowers, he was heavily injured and  
was being bathed by the purple  
light that radiated from tens of



thousands of netherworld  
Udumbara Flowers. So in a short  
amount of time, the vision of those  
eyes which stared at the sea of  
Netherworld Udumbara Flowers  
grew increasingly blurry as his  
pupils swiftly expanded without  
him noticing.

Yun Che rapidly tried to raise his  
guard but it was already too late. He  
wanted to retreat but he could  
barely even feel the existence of his  
body, and his vision and  
consciousness very swiftly grew  
blurry.

When he had gone to the Moon  
Slaughter Devil Nest, Yun Che had  
personally experienced the  
dreadfulness of the Netherworld  
Udumbara Flower and he was even

more acutely aware that the dreadful result of having one's soul stolen was no different from death.

He fiercely bit down on the tip of his tongue as he regained some clarity of mind but his body, which had slipped out of his control, swiftly sank to the ground.

This could not happen... He definitely could not faint here.

Yun Che fiercely gritted his teeth but his wounds were too severe and his complexion was exceptionally pale. At this moment, he suddenly saw a silver-colored figure slowly drift out of the sea of purple flowers through his blurry eyes.

“Ah...” Yun Che's body had

completely collapsed to the ground. He desperately tried to widen his eyes and look towards that silver-colored figure...

It seemed to be the figure of a human and it was very tiny and delicate, it was just as small as Hong'er. The silver that gleamed in his eyes came from the light that gleamed on her long hair and her body was covered by a layer of lustrous white light.

She slowly floated over, her feet not touching the ground but her silver-colored hair was long enough to reach the ground.

His consciousness grew more and more blurry and his blurred vision could no longer clearly distinguish

outlines or colors. Yun Che's eyes closed many times but he forcefully opened them each and every time. And every time he regained his vision, he discovered that the figure that floated over from the sea of flowers had grown closer by several degrees.

After he barely managed to open his eyes for the last time, he saw an unfathomably beautiful pair of eyes that was right in front of him.

A pair... of eyes that seemed to glitter with all the colors of the rainbow.

“Who... are... you...”

Yun Che let out an extremely weak and faint voice as his vision turned

white before everything turned  
black and his consciousness  
completely faded away.

# Chapter 884:

## Hong'er?

After an unknown amount of time had passed, Yun Che gradually regained his consciousness. His surroundings were a completely white world, where he could not see anything nor feel his own presence.

Where... is this place?

Am I still alive...

“Big Brother Yun Che...”

Within the pale white world, the soft calls of a girl could be heard. This voice caused Yun Che's consciousness to throb intensely as

he let out a panicky shout, “Ling’er? Ling’er, is that you... Where are you?”

He searched diligently, looking all around and yet, he could not find Ling’er’s figure at all. There was only her dream-like voice that rung quietly beside his ear, “Big Brother Yun Che, all these years, I kept waiting for you. Even though they said that you wouldn’t return, I believed that Big Brother Yun Che wouldn’t lie to me... I’m already sixteen... But, where are you Big Brother Yun Che... Why didn’t I manage to wait for you... Will I really... never get to see Big Brother Yun again...”

Her soft muttering was still filled with deep longing and sadness.

“Ling’er, I’m already here. I’m sure you’re safe and sound and must still be waiting for me... Where are you? Quick, tell me where you are...”

Yun Che shouted with all his might as he desperately searched for Su Ling’er’s figure in the completely white world. Finally, in front of him, a moon white silhouette of a fairy gradually appeared. Looking at that figure in front of him, Yun Che muttered in shock, “Qing... yue?”

Xia Qingyue who appeared before him was still beautiful and flawless. However, her temperament was far too different from the Xia Qingyue in his heart. She was his legitimate wedded wife but now when she appeared before him, he felt ashamed as though he was



admiring a fairy that was on the moon.

“Yun Che...” Xia Qingyue muttered softly, “I found what I’ve always desired but why is everything different from what I imagined... What I’ve always pursued and wished for have all deviated from my prediction. Instead, I was trapped in a cage that seemed to be beautiful...”

“Yun Che, was I wrong... What should I do...”

Xia Qingyue continued muttering words that Yun Che could not understand and her silhouette became more and more hazy. Just as Yun Che subconsciously stretched out his hand and tried to

touch it, he suddenly saw that at the end of the pale white world, the shadow of someone else wearing a fluttering snow robe appeared.

“Little... Little Fairy...” Yun Che muttered with a trembling voice.

“Yun Che,” Chu Yuechan’s back was facing him and her ice cold voice was warm and gentle, “Our daughter is already six. She’s like you and like me, cuter than any single star in the vast night sky. However, she has never been able to see her father...”

Bang...

The pale white world suddenly collapsed and disappeared.

“Little Fairy!!!”

Yn Che cried hurriedly as he sat up furiously.

It was a dream...

He had experienced a weird dream like this before... that time, it was due to the Netherworld Udumbara Flower's soul stealing.

Wait, I'm currently at...

The pain that spread throughout his body caused him to regain his consciousness swiftly. Yun Che opened his eyes swiftly. Before him, was the same world as the one before his lost consciousness. The dark world was filled with an demonic purplish glow. He immediately realized the origin of the purple glow and swiftly lowered

his head yet again.

Previously, an incomplete Netherworld Udumbara Flower almost took my life. But why is it that even though there were millions of flowers here, even though I am severely injured, I could still regain consciousness?

Furthermore, the injuries had actually recovered by more than half... With my body's natural healing rate, could I have been unconscious for several days already?

Although Yun Che did not look at the Netherworld Udumbara Flowers with his eyes, his entire body was still being basked in the purple light. What Yun Che did not

understand was that the feeling of the soul stealing was exceptionally weak.

What's wrong?

Yun Che tried lifting up his head, looking in the direction of the sea of Netherworld Udumbara Flowers and his expression instantly became stunned.

The massive sea of flowers filled his eyes and he could not see the end of it. However, at this time, all the petals of the purple devilish flowers were closed and it turned into its budding state. Although the purple light was still bright, the power of the soul stealing had be weakened by several dozen times.

At the same time, what was different from the other Netherworld Udumbara Flower that Yun Che saw that time was that in such a massive sea of Netherworld Udumbara Flowers, there was not a hint of the ghostly crying noise. They swayed silently within the purple light as though they were afraid of disturbing something present.

What's wrong? How long have I been unconscious? Why did I manage to wake up? Why are there such weird changes to the Netherworld Udumbara Flowers... Sssss... That figure?!

Yun Che suddenly remembered that before he lost consciousness, he vaguely saw that figure walking out

from the sea of Netherworld  
Udumbara Flowers.

Yun Che finally detected something at this time and turned around swiftly. His gaze suddenly met with a pair of eyes that were emitting an enchanting glow.

“...” Yun Che was stunned.

On his right, barely two steps away, there was a petite little girl silently floating there. Her galactic bright silver hair clung to her delicate body and hung all the way down. A long section of it dragged on the ice cold floor. The hair in front of her forehead danced even though there was no wind, complementing her white jade-like tender looks.

Her body was covered with a white glow and beneath the glow, it seemed as though she was not wearing any garments. Her delicate white legs, however, were not covered by the white glow and were completely exposed. Her tender feet that resembled ice lotuses hung in the air and each snow white toe of hers glistened as though she were carved from jade.

Other than her long silver hair, her entire person seemed like a jade doll, flawlessly carved from white jade.

But the strangest thing was her eyes... those were a pair of enchanting eyes that Yun Che had never seen before.



The top half of her right eye was pale yellow in color while the bottom half gradually turned a faint green.

As for her left eye, the top half was a pale blue color while the bottom half gradually became deep purple.

A pair of eyes, giving off the glows of four different colors.

The colorful glow that he had managed to capture before his sleep had not been an illusion!

Yun Che had seen numerous abnormally colored eyes, before when he was practicing medicine with his master in the Azure Cloud Continent. In medical terms, abnormal colored eyes were being

labelled “iris heterochromia.”

However, he had never seen or heard of someone who actually possessed four different eye colors.

Yun Che looked at the young girl in shock while the girl looked back at him quietly. Her entire person was quiet; she made no sound and had no expression. There wasn't even any aura coming off from her. If Yun Che closed his eyes now, he would not be able to detect her presence at all.

Beneath the deep abyss, in the world of darkness, the sea of Netherworld Udumbara Flowers, four colored eyes...

This girl who was in front of Yun Che right now was giving off a deep

deep feeling of mystery and illusory... no, magical color.

“You are...” Yun Che finally used an exceptionally gentle tone and asked but just as he opened his mouth, his voice was suddenly stuck and he became stunned once again. After that, he could not control himself and uttered, “Hong’er!?”

Mysterious young girl, “...”

Yun Che realized in surprise that other than the color of her hair and eyes, the face, facial features and even the figure of the mysterious girl before him were exactly the same as Hong’er!!

It’s only... a coincidence. Yun Che immediately said to himself. After

all, similar appearances were a common thing... though she was overbearingly similar to Hong'er.

Furthermore, their demeanors were completely different. Hong'er was full of expression and loved to cry, laugh and make noise. There was nearly never a time when she was silent. Even in her sleep, she would say all sorts of weird things.

However, the girl in front of him was too silent and it seemed as though she did not possess any emotions.

Although the girl gave off intense feelings of mystery and magic, at least Yun Che could not detect any sense of danger from her.

“Who... who are you?” Yun Che

looked at her and quietly asked,  
“Was is you that saved me?”

The young girl’s lips separated slightly before gently closing yet again. Then, they separated and closed yet again... She seemed as though she was trying to say something but could not make any noise.

“You... can’t speak?” Yun Che asked probingly.

“...” The girl looked quietly at him and lightly nodded her head

“Then, you... understand what I’m saying?” Yun Che asked again.

The girl nodded once again, the four colored glow in her eyes was firmly fixed on Yun Che’s face.

One of Yun Che's more exceptional abilities was that he could decipher a person's intention from the look in their eyes. However, within the girl's colorful gaze, there were many things but Yun Che could not understand any of them.

Yun Che stood up from the ground. The girl could understand what he was saying but could not speak. This meant that he would not be able to ask her where this place was and who she was. But at least she had no ill intentions towards him and did not seem to reject him. To Yun Che, this was already an exceptionally bright light in a world of darkness.

That he could wake up in front of the massive sea of Netherworld

Udumbara Flowers, this mysterious girl... must be the only reason?!

Surviving in this dark and deep abyss, this girl who was floating among the sea of Netherworld Udumbara Flowers... just what kind of an existence was she? Was she a person or...

Looking at the sea of Netherworld Udumbara Flowers in the distance, he suddenly had a weird thought in his heart and directly blurted, “Those purple flowers, was it you that closed them?”

The girl nodded slightly, her gaze still remained fixed on him and had not left him from the start.

“...” Yun Che was stunned and after

some hesitation, he asked rather boldly, "Since you can control those purple flowers, then... could you give one of them to me? I really need it. Just one is fine. Can you?"

He did not forget that currently, whatever was supporting Jasmine's soul was only residual netherworld powers and it could last for at most twenty to thirty years. If she wanted her soul and body to fuse perfectly, she needed a complete Netherworld Udumbara Flower.

The young girl completely understood his words. She turned her body and stretched out her small hands, gently pointing towards the sea of Netherworld Udumbara Flowers.



Instantly, in the front of the sea of flowers, a completely closed Netherworld Udumbara Flower blossomed beautifully, giving off even more dreamlike purple glow. And immediately, all the petals along with the flower completely broke off from its stem. Then, while being engulfed by an eerie light, they flew towards the young girl.

“...” Yun Che looked at this sight with a dumbfounded expression.

Even though the complete Netherworld Udumbara Flower was just a small distance away, it was being engulfed within an mysterious and eerie light and its soul stealing powers could not be felt at all. The girl held up the flower that seemed huge to her and

brought it in front of Yun Che. The four colors of her eyes remained beautiful and flawless.

The shock and throbbing in Yun Che's heart was so strong that it could not increase any further. He carefully stretched out his hand and said with gratitude, "Thank you. Not only have you saved me, you have given me such a precious present."

With both hands, he received the complete Netherworld Udumbara Flower and while receiving it, he touched the young girl's hands... but he did not feel any warmth nor was there any feeling of contact. His eyes subconsciously shifted downward and he clearly saw his finger passing through her small hand.

“This... is your soul body?” Yun Che asked in shock.

“...” The young girl looked at him silently and after some time, she finally nodded lightly.

Yun Che was shocked yet again. The young girl in front of him was actually the same as Jasmine who had just lost her body. It was just her soul body.

What made him even more shocked was that Jasmine has once told him before, the devouring powers of high levels of darkness energy was exceptionally frightening to the soul body and it was nearly irrecoverable. Even someone as strong as Jasmine did not dare to appear within the Moon Slaughter

Devil Nest with her soul body.

However, this girl who was similarly in her soul body was existing in this dark world where the dark devilish aura was many times stronger than within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest... and from what it felt like, it seemed as though she had already been here for an exceptionally long time

# Chapter 885: Evil God's Seed— Darkness (1)

“You...”

Yun Che opened his mouth, but for a long moment, he didn't know what to say. The mysterious feeling she gave off was much stronger than when he met Jasmine in the past, as well as when he encountered a genuine primordial devil within Moon Slaughter Devil Nest.

The four colored glow coming from the girl's eyes was mysterious yet quiet as she continued to look at

Yun Che. There wasn't a glint of curiosity, and no matter how hard Yun Che tried, he could not decipher what hid behind that glow.

“Have you been here for a long time?” Yun Che asked.

Just like before, the girl just nodded slightly.

As for how long “long” was, perhaps even the girl herself did not know.

“Then you...” Yun Che hesitated for quite awhile before finally asking the question he cared about the most. “Do you know how to leave this place?”

The girl's lips parted a tiny bit... but she didn't nod or shake her head. In

the end, the shine in her eyes changed slightly.

She did not shake her head... Could it be that she knew?

However, the girl didn't know how to speak. Therefore, even if she did know, she had no way to tell him.

This girl was simply too mysterious. Although Yun Che really wanted to know who she was and why she was there, there was no doubt that the most important thing to him was leaving this place.

Yun Che quietly took out the soul crystal. Although he did not know how long he had been unconscious, the soul crystal was still intact and its glow hadn't diminished at all. He

firmly believed that it wasn't possible for Su Ling'er to be here. However, he was also more willing to believe that the soul crystal definitely belonged to Su Ling'er. This crystal had been given to Yun Che by Su Hengshan who was already determined to die, which meant that he had entrusted Su Ling'er's life and future to him. How could he possibly be wrong!

Intense pain constantly spread through every part of his body. Yun Che was eventually able to bear it after standing for some time. He put away the Netherworld Udumbara Flower that the girl gave to him and softly said, "Before anything else, I need a while to treat my wounds. I'll talk to you afterwards, okay?"



The girl did not react and instead continued to silently watch him. Her silence was like that of being under a starry night sky.

Yun Che sat down cross-legged and swiftly calmed himself as he concentrated on recuperating. In the past, whenever he treated his injuries, he would devote thirty percent of his senses to in case danger were afoot no matter how safe the location was. Here, however, he concentrated entirely on healing and left no defenses.

Although this girl was so mysterious that she could have been a dream, Yun Che was absolutely certain of one thing—that she wouldn't harm him. On the contrary, she gave him a mysterious

sense of security. She had helped him gather the Netherworld Udumbara Flower, and she was definitely the reason why the dark beasts didn't dare to enter this area.

Yun Che stabilized his aura, his profound energy and the Rage God's strength channelled together. After his breathing became consistent and light, his entire body quickly entered a state of trance. His profound energy and the Rage God's strength operated even faster, quickly healing the injuries on his body.

The girl didn't disturb him, and from start to finish, she just stayed there levitating like a carved silver doll. Her eyes didn't leave him either, and her gaze gradually

became calm. She looked at the small golden pagoda above his head and the color that started returning to his pale face.

A long time passed in silence, and the girl's stance and gaze did not shift in the slightest. Eventually, once Yun Che's internal injuries had recovered more than halfway, his profound aura began to radiate from him even more. It gradually grew into a strong, quickly spinning profound aura spiral that surrounded Yun Che's entire body.

The second that this profound aura spiral that was used to treat external injuries appeared around Yun Che's body, the colorful glow in the girl's eyes began trembled and continued to do so for quite

awhile... It was as though she had seen something of utmost importance.

It was a field of purple silence; the flow of time almost couldn't be felt. After what seemed like forever, the aura on Yun Che's body started to relax. His internal injuries had already completely healed and his external injuries were mostly recovered as well. Given a few more days, they would be entirely healed.

Yun Che exhaled softly, opened his eyes, and immediately he saw the petite figure of the girl beside him. He smiled at her and moved to stand up... but suddenly felt that his heart was beating furiously.

Yun Che was stunned and the

expression on his face changed completely...

This... this was...

Could it be...

An eerie bone-piercing feeling spread from the depths of Yun Che's profound veins. Immense pain flooded his body like a plague. Yun Che's pupils shrank, and his body, which he'd just treated, fell to the ground yet again, his palm pressed tightly against his chest.

A weak black aura gradually appeared from where Yun Che's palm was pressing against his chest and started getting thicker. Soon enough, Yun Che's body and face were shrouded by an increasingly

dense black aura.

Yun Che's entire body spasmed and his face twisted with pain. His entire body broke out in a cold sweat...

The devil origin orb...!

Why was this happening...? Why so soon!?

The devil origin orb had just been sealed by the Golden Crow Divine Spirit! Even though it would undoubtedly relapse eventually, it should have remained sealed for another month or two. Why was it happening now...?

In the midst of his pain, Yun Che's pupils grew significantly larger... in sudden realization. Could this deep

dark abyss be the reason why his devil origin orb was relapsing prematurely?!

This was a world that was filled with dark devil energy.

Furthermore, that energy was frighteningly dense! It was highly likely that staying in such an environment had spurred the recovery and growth of the devil origin orb.

“Ughhhhh... Ahhhhh...”

Yun Che cried out in pain. Not only had the devil origin orb unexpectedly broken from its seal, it was relapsing with a strength that was far greater than last time. In a few breaths of time, the darkness profound aura that came from the

devil origin orb had easily broken his profound energy defenses apart. It surged through his entire body, attacking every part of it as though he had been sent to hell.

Yun Che almost didn't have time to struggle, and his entire body was immersed in the deep darkness abyss. His profound aura was quickly and completely dispersed under the influence of the dark devilish aura. He could not even stand up, let alone muster up any defense.

Looks like... I really won't make it this time...

Yun Che had a grim expression on his face. His vision slowly grew blurry due to the increasingly dense



dark aura. He gave up his struggle, lacking the consciousness to do so.

He quickly lost his grip on his senses, and the only thing he had that he could focus on was to try and forcefully stay conscious.

I originally thought that I'd prepared how I was going to die... I didn't expect that I would die in a place like this...

I didn't even have time to say goodbye to Father... Mother... Xue'er and the rest...

I didn't get the chance to see Ling'er again...

I feel... so unsatisfied...

But... it's not that bad... I can

finally... see Little Fairy sooner...

The relapse of the devil origin orb was so sudden and far more intense than before. No one could help him this time. Even if the Golden Crow Divine Spirit were present, she still wouldn't be able to help him reseal it.

The black aura that shrouded Yun Che became thicker and thicker, swiftly devouring Yun Che's body as well as his life force. Yun Che gave up on struggling and just stared blankly at whatever he could still see... He could barely see the girl in front of him approaching, lifting up her small hands, and quietly manipulating a small orb of black light.

That orb of light was so pitch black that it defied common sense. It looked as if it were the black hole that legends told of, the one that appeared at the center of the universe. Yun Che's vision and consciousness had already become hazy, but that shine of that orb of black light seemed to be exceptionally clear in the core of his soul.

Looking at this orb of black light, Yun Che's body, which was already immersed in darkness, started to ferociously throb all of a sudden. This throbbing came from the depths of his profound veins, and his profound veins, which were originally enveloped in the dark aura, started to flash with a scarlet, blue, and purple profound glow. It

seemed to gradually oppose the darkness and become stronger and stronger...

This feeling...

Could... could it be...!?

The girl's figure eventually stooped down to Yun Che, and she shifted the orb of black light in her hands so that it was next to his mouth. Her small hands then flipped upside down, and under the influence of a gentle force, the orb flew into his mouth and ended up inside of his body.

Boom!

The exceptionally dense dark aura that surrounded and permeated Yun Che's body suddenly surged.

All of the darkness profound aura resembled a fierce beast that had just been rudely awakened and was now angrily screaming as it circulated through his body.

Booom!

A noise that seemed as though it had come from the depths of hell rang out, and the black aura on Yun Che's body exploded, completely dispersing. Only a flawless black light remained. This black light attached itself to the surface of Yun Che's body, and even his eyes shone with it.

All the pain in Yun Che's body disappeared, and he swiftly regained consciousness. In the depths of his profound veins, the

devil origin orb that was embedded there was still releasing a strong black light and an aura of darkness. It had initially been like a frightening foreign object to Yun Che, the source of his terrifying doom. Now, however, not only did Yun Che clearly feel its presence, it no longer felt foreign to him at all. He could even clearly sense that it was just another part of his body, closely interconnected to it, his profound veins and his soul. It had become peculiarly gentle, and he could freely control freely.

It was just like how he could control his own limbs.

Even the darkness aura that had previously almost destroyed him was completely fused with his

profound aura and circulated as he wanted.

This... this is... What happened?

Just what in the world happened?

The enormous changes that occurred in his body had been completed in just a few breaths of time. It happened so fast that Yun Che had been unable to react or even think about it. However, the bizarre changes did not stop there... they had only just begun.

Boom... Boom... Boom...!

The black light that had entered Yun Che's profound veins all started to shatter, and the darkness had, beyond all comprehension, fractured into countless slivers of

darkness. When each one came into contact with his profound veins, they immediately fused with it like mercury touching the ground—not one bit had been lost.

It was as though they were one entity to begin with.

At the same time, after every sliver of darkness fused with Yun Che's profound veins, massive tidal waves of energy surged within those very profound veins... This energy was foreign, yet unbelievably strong. Yun Che opened his eyes, but his expression was one of complete astonishment. He had clearly felt the orb of black light fuse with his profound veins, and was definitely experiencing his own profound strength increase at an alarming



rate...

Seventh level of the Tyrant  
Profound Realm...

Eighth level of the Tyrant Profound  
Realm...

Ninth level of the Tyrant Profound  
Realm...

Tenth level of the Tyrant Profound  
Realm...

Bang!!

Following the strange noise that  
resounded within Yun Che's soul,  
the bottleneck that numerous  
overlord spent their entire lives  
trying to break through was  
shattered in one push. The  
profound aura within Yun Che's

body subsided and his profound veins became silent. A dense profound aura began to calmly circulate within them as though they were layers of nebula.

On this plane of existence, this was the strongest of profound auras.

—The first level of the Sovereign Profound Realm!

The orb of black light that came from the girl finally finished fusing with Yun Che's profound veins. All the weird changes stopped, and Yun Che's entire body became calm. He inspected his own profound veins... the profound veins that had originally been scarlet, blue, and purple now had an additional region within them that was black.

The black region was at the center of the profound veins and nearly took up half of the space within them. In the space around the black region, the three colors of scarlet, blue, and purple coexisted as though they were stars surrounded the moon that was the black region.

At the core of the black region was the devil origin orb that had become unusually tranquil.

Yun Che didn't know when he stood up, but his entire person was in a state of shock. He was unable to focus for quite some time.

With her colorful eyes, the girl silently watched him. Ever since he had appeared, her gaze had not left him. It was not the gaze of a person

that seemed to be observing a stranger. It was a gaze that seemed as though the girl was looking at someone that meant the entire world to her.

# Chapter 886: Evil God's Seed— Darkness (2)

Yun Che dazedly raised his arm and silently observed that layer of pure black light. His will shifted slightly and in an instant, all of the black light that was flowing over his body disappeared without a trace. He concentrated his will slightly and a tiny profound energy vortex started to quietly circulate in the palm of his hand.

With a twitch of his lips, Yun Che's will changed yet again.

Instantly, the colorless profound

energy vortex turned into a pitch-black vortex of energy which violently rotated on his palm.

Darkness profound energy...

Which also meant that it was devil energy!

This was the dark devil energy that both Fen Juechen and Xuanyuan Wentian possessed!

As the darkness profound energy revolved, Yun Che immediately felt an irascible violence swell up in his heart and soul. Even though it was not intense and it should not be hard for him to control it, it left a clear and indelible mark on his emotional state.

Jasmine had said before that

darkness profound energy was a form of negative profound energy. It would agitate its user's negative emotions and state of mind and it could even warp one's personality... Moreover, all of these side-effects had been clearly seen from Fen Juechen and Xuanyuan Wentian.

However, right now, this kind of power had actually appeared within his body...

The icy-cold sinister feeling that had emanated from his surroundings had disappeared completely as well. This originally incomparably dreadful dark abyss now gave him an incredibly cozy feeling. It was as if his entire body was happily relaxing in a hot spring.

He raised his head and his vision directly pierced through the layers of darkness. Right now his vision could perceive the tiniest grain of sand with perfect clarity. The darkness not only did not seal away his vision, it had actually become another kind of “light” for him.

Yun Che, “...”

He had originally stepped into an abyss of death but in the blink of an eye, he had not only escaped this death but his profound strength had also grown explosively and even the devil origin orb had become a source of power for him. His profound veins and body had also undergone enormous bizarre changes.



All of these changes stemmed from the young girl feeding that black-colored ball of light to him.

The moment the orb of black light had entered his body, it had caused his profound veins to throb. This coupled with the huge change to his profound veins clearly told him that this orb of black light was...

It was clearly one of the Evil God's Seeds!

An Evil God's Seed of the darkness element!!

But when Jasmine had previously told him about the Evil God's Seeds, she had told him that there existed a total of five Evil God's Seeds in the universe and their powers were

divided into fire, water, lightning, wind, and earth respectively. She had never once mentioned a darkness element Evil God's Seed before.

Furthermore, during the Primordial Era, darkness profound energy was a power that belong to the devil gods and it directly went against the divine power that the gods used. It had been a negative profound energy that had opposed the gods. As a primordial True God situated in the highest tiers of power among the gods during the Primordial Era, why did the Evil God possess darkness profound energy?

What was even more bizarre was the fact that the power contained within this Evil God's Darkness

Seed far surpassed the power that had been contained within the Evil God's Fire, Water and Lightning Seeds.

When Yun Che had obtained those three Evil God's Seeds, the change in his profound veins had only been accompanied by a small rise in profound strength. However, when this darkness seed had fused with his profound veins, it caused his profound strength to rise explosively. Coupled with the power that had come from the devil origin orb, it directly caused him to breakthrough the limits of the Tyrant Profound Realm and allowed him to step into the Sovereign Profound Realm in a miraculous fashion!

The amount of energy space it had occupied in the Evil God's Profound Veins was far greater than what the other three kinds of power had occupied.

It felt as if... it was darkness profound energy that was the Evil God's primary power.

When this thought flashed across Yun Che's mind, it frightened him greatly. He hurriedly denied this possibility. It definitely was not possible, the Evil God was a god and he was divine being that resided in the highest echelons of power during the Primordial Era, a divine being who was respected and admired by all the gods...

So how could darkness profound

energy be his primary power...  
Would that not make him a devil  
god instead?

...But now that he had suddenly  
attained the ability to control  
darkness profound energy. Wasn't  
the current him just like Fen  
Juechen and Xuanyuan Wentian...  
Hadn't he fallen to the way of the  
devils...

He had been reborn after escaping  
calamity and his power had  
exploded as well, so this was  
undoubtedly a fantastically joyous  
surprise. At the same time, the  
darkness energy that was now  
produced by his profound veins  
caused him to be dazed and at a  
loss for a long period of time.  
However, this state did not continue

forever. Yun Che dispelled the black-colored profound energy in his hand as his eyes started to focus.

Clearly, it was this power that had saved my life and helped me to escape the nightmarish grasp of the devil origin orb, so what do I have to worry about?

Not only do I not need to die but my current strength... Yun Che raised his head to look towards the sky... If I can get out of this place, it should be... completely sufficient to take down Xuanyuan Wentian!

Yun Che had recovered from his stupor and he looked at the girl with rainbow eyes who had been constantly by his side. She had

actually had the darkness element Evil God's Seed in her possession... and the existence of the Evil God's Darkness Seed was something that even Jasmine had not been aware of.

Moreover, she was also the one who had proactively merged the Darkness Seed into his body when he had been approaching death after the devil origin orb inside his body had flared up.

She knew that the Evil God's Darkness Seed could save his life...

Or could it be that she was aware of the existence of the Evil God's Profound Veins within his body!?

This bizarre girl whom he had a

chance encounter with in this dark abyss, just who was she...

“Thank you for saving me.” There were countless questions he wanted to ask in his head but now that he faced the girl who had saved him two times consecutively after they had just met, he could not bring himself to pursue those questions in an overly hasty and unseemly manner.

“...” The girl remained as she had been in every previous instance as she continued to silently stare at him.

“You... Did you perhaps recognize the power inside of my body?” Yun Che asked using the warmest tone and words possible.



“...” The young girl did not respond. She suddenly floated forward and arrived in front of Yun Che, extending a hand that glowed with the white luster of a diamond as she slowly approached Yun Che’s left hand.

He did not feel the sensation of being touched as the girl’s fingers directly passed through his palm. Just as Yun Che was about to ask, he suddenly discovered the back of his hand was glowing with a vermillion light.

The mark of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword.

He had not summoned it but it actually started to flicker all by itself.

Following that, a red light flashed as Hong'er appeared in front of him.

Yun Che, "..."

"Mwah." Hong'er let out a long yawn before asking in an extremely lovable voice, "Master, why'd you suddenly disturb my sleep again. Are we gonna fight again... Oh... Ah??"

Hong'er discovered the existence of the girl with rainbow eyes and she started to size her up with a look of curiosity on her face. At the same time, Yun Che had been stunned silly... He was very sure that he had definitely –definitely– not been the one to summon Hong'er!

The sudden flickering of the Heaven Smiting Sword's mark and the sudden appearance of Hong'er. All of this had happened because the girl had touched his left hand.

This sort of thing had never happened before. Even when it was Jasmine, who had not only shared a body and lifeline with him but was also millions of times more powerful than him, even she could not go against his will and forcefully summon out Hong'er.

“Ah...” The girl with rainbow eyes looked at Hong'er while Hong'er also looked at her. Hong'er's mouth was half open and her ruby eyes were stunned, it was as if she had suddenly frozen in place.

One girl had long and gorgeous vermillion hair, the other had long hair that sparkled with the light of stars. One pair of eyes were vermillion red, the other pair of eyes were a fantastical four colors. The two girls stared intently at one another, not moving an inch. It was as if the other person's eyes had suddenly stolen away their souls.

“...” Yun Che stared at the both of them in amazement. The strange atmosphere that had abruptly formed between the two of them rendered him utterly silent for the moment.

The girl with rainbow eyes had always been as mysterious as the starry sky and as quiet as a dark night. But he understood Hong'er

better than anybody else; as long as you summoned her, there would definitely not even be a moment of peace.

It was even less plausible that she would quietly stare at someone for such a long period of time.

As the two girls looked at each other in dazed silence, they extended their hands at nearly exactly the same time and touched each other. The girl's hand lightly caressed Hong'er's face while Hong'er's hand touched the girl's face at the same time...

At this time, Yun Che's eyeballs nearly jumped out of their sockets because he had clearly seen the part where each girl had touched the

other's delicate face being pushed in slightly...

Hong'er could touch her!?

But she was clearly a soul body! He could previously only treat her as an Illusionary existence but Hong'er could actually touch her!

Yun Che immediately thought of Jasmine. Only he could touch Jasmine's soul body but that was because Jasmine and him had shared a body and a life in order to prevent Jasmine's soul body from dissipating. Then Hong'er and this girl...

Besides the color of their hair and their eyes, they looked exactly the same, could it be... No, it could not

be such a coincidence.

They did really share some mysterious connection?

“Ngh... sniff... sniff...” Hong’er’s lips suddenly started to pout and her shoulder started to heave as she let out a sob. Yun Che stared at her dazedly but he discovered that Hong’er’s vermilion eyes were shining with tears. After that, those tears started to drip down with pattering sound.

Yun Che, “...”

“Uuu... uuuuuuu...  
UUUUUWAAAAAAHHHH!!”

Hong’er suddenly rushed into Yun Che’s body as she hugged him and bawled her eyes out, her tears

flowed out like a burst dam as they quickly soaked his outer shirt. Yun Che was greatly shocked as he panickedly asked, “Hong’er... what happened to you?”

“I don’t know... don’t know!!”

Hong’er shouted as she bawled her eyes out, “I suddenly became really really sad and I suddenly felt like crying... Uuu.. uuuuuuuuu... I’m so sad... My entire body feels so sad... Have I become broken... Uuuuuuu... Uuuwaaaaahhhhhh...”

“...” Hong’er was weeping up a storm. Yun Che raised his head to look at the girl with colorful eyes, only to discover that the two long trails of tears slowly flowing down her face were the color of white jade...



The girl stretched out her hand towards Yun Che's left hand once again. The moment she came into contact with his hand, the vermillion-colored sword mark appeared yet again and the weeping Hong'er transformed into a beam of red light before returning to the Sky Poison Pearl.

She had not only bypassed his will to summon out Hong'er, she could actually send her back as well.

She... did not want to see Hong'er cry?

"You recognize her? You've seen Hong'er before?" Yun Che was unable to stop himself from hurriedly asking that question.

Hong'er's bizarre behavior, the two of them sharing the same appearance and the two of them weeping tears at the same time. All of these undoubtedly proved that there was definitely some sort of relationship between her and Hong'er... and it definitely was no ordinary relationship at that.

Hong'er had come from the Primordial Era. So this girl who clearly recognized Hong'er, could it be that she had existed from the Primordial Era until today?

But Yun Che did not expect this girl to actually slowly shake her head.

Yun Che, "..."

# Chapter 887: A Sword That Should Not Exist

She shook her head?

“Then do you know who she is?”  
Yun Che asked again.

“...” The girl continued to shake her head mutely.

Yun Che, “...”

She has never seen Hong'er before?

And she also does not know who  
Hong'er is...

Then why did she...

After recalling Hong'er's reaction, it was clear that she had never seen this girl before either.

Then the entire sequence of events where the girl summoned Hong'er which led to Hong'er bawling her eyes out after she saw her and the two of them shedding tears when they looked at each other... could it be have been an instinctual reaction that came from their bodies or souls?

And if they did not have an extremely special connection, why did such an instinctual reaction occur?

Yun Che, who was currently filled with extreme suspicion, caused his consciousness to sink into the Sky

Poison Pearl. He saw Hong'er sitting down with her legs curled up to her body, her tiny hand vigorously rubbing away the tears in her eyes. Even though she was no longer sobbing, she had wept until her eyes and her nose had turned red.

"Hong'er," Yun Che asked as he moved forward. "What exactly happened just now? The girl that you just saw... Have you seen her before?"

"Of course I haven't." Hong'er stuck out her tiny reddened nose, "I already said that I can't remember anything from my past, so how could it be possible that I've seen her before? Master is really stupid."

"Then why did you suddenly start

crying buckets?”

“I already said that I don’t know alright!?” Hong’er pouted as she shook her head, “I just suddenly felt really sad and felt like crying.

However...” Hong’er’s lips suddenly curved into a bow as a sweet and happy smile appeared on her face, “After I finished crying, I feel really good. It’s true. Master, why don’t you cry once for me to see?”

“...” Yun Che retreated in defeat.

Countless enigmas nagged at Yun Che’s mind.

The Darkness Seed that had fused with his profound veins had proven that the ancient Evil God did not only have perfect control over the

five elemental profound energies of water, fire, wind, lightning and earth, he also clearly possessed darkness profound energy. As a god belonging to the god race, he would definitely not have allowed the other gods to know that he possessed the darkness element when he was still alive in the Primordial Era. Because the gods did not tolerate any negative profound energy and none of the legends that he had heard from Jasmine regarding the Evil God had mentioned him possessing darkness profound energy.

Even the ancient memories of the Evil God that Jasmine had obtained from the Evil God's blood had only told her that there were five seeds of power that comprised of the five

elements.

Clearly, the Evil God had probably never exposed his darkness profound energy during the Primordial Era. Furthermore, he had buried this information exceptionally well. At the same time, one could clearly tell from the legacy and memories that he had left behind that the Evil God did not want the future generations to know of his secret.

Then how did this Darkness Seed end up in that girl's possession?

And this mysterious, terrifying and extremely bizarre world of darkness...

Could it also be something that the



Evil God left behind?

Why did he want to leave behind such a world of darkness?

Why was this girl in a place like this? What connection did she have with the Primordial Evil God?

And what kind of connection did she have with Hong'er...

And that Hong'er... Who exactly was she?

“~ ! # ¥ %...” Yun Che's brain was a complete mess right now. He had been plunged into this thick and tangled web of mysteries at the same time he had obtained this enormous power. Before this, every time he had obtained an Evil God Seed, besides feeling joy, he would

also feel as if he was fulfilling some sort of destiny. But after he had obtained this Darkness Seed, he had been left at a complete loss.

Furthermore...

He had this indistinct feeling that he had come into contact with a secret that even the ancient divine beings were not aware of...

However, he had merely faintly touched the surface of this mystery. The whole truth behind all of this, including the girl with rainbow eyes and Hong'er's true identity, should probably have become an eternal mystery following the end of the era of gods and devils.

At the present moment, the most

important thing to him was how to leave this place.

Yun Che raised his head to look above him. If he flew straight up, he should be able to fly out of this abyss but that peerlessly dreadful suction power was able to securely seal away everything that dwelled within this dark abyss.

Even though Yun Che's profound strength had grown immensely after he had obtained the Darkness Seed, he was very sure that the terrifying suction force above him was something that he could not resist.

All of the darkness monsters in this place were unfathomably strong and any one of them could instantly

destroy the Yun Che who had obtained the Darkness Seed. It would not be possible for this bottomless abyss to imprison these kind of existences but not a single one of them had ever appeared in the outside world.

The reason for this was because even these darkness monsters could not resist that suction force, so they were forcefully sealed away in this world of darkness.

So how exactly could he leave this place...

Yun Che looked at the space above him as he lapsed into deep thought. After a long period of time, he gritted his teeth and suddenly launched himself into the air as he

flew upwards with all his might.

Even though he did not know whether he could struggle free, he wanted to experience just how strong that suction force was once more.

Would it end up in complete despair or would he be able to see a ray of hope?

Yun Che's flying speed was extremely fast. At the same time, all of the profound strength in his body swelled up as he swiftly reached the height of three thousand meters. The surrounding darkness energy started to boil as it swept towards Yun Che. Yun Che, who had made sufficient preparation for this, let out a low

yell as his entire body released an incomparably dense jet-black profound light.

BOOM

The profound light that shone on Yun Che's body exploded outwards with an incredibly loud ring but the moment the surrounding rampaging darkness energy came into contact with his body, it suddenly recoiled at lightning speed. Regardless of whether it was Yun Che's body or the profound energy that had erupted out of his body, neither of them had been obstructed at all.

RIIIIP....

At the checkpoint between both

worlds, Yun Che's body immediately rang with the incomparably sharp sound of space tearing apart. Before he had even realized it, he had already escaped the world of darkness below him.

“...” Yun Che slowly came to a stop as he was dazed for a brief period of time.

I came out...!?

I actually managed to come out!!

That dreadful suction force that had previously appeared and was impossible for him to resist had not appeared this time.

No, it had appeared... But it instantly disappeared after that!

Yun Che suspiciously looked at the black light surrounding his body. He was stumped for a good long while before he muttered to himself, "Could it be because of... the Evil God's Darkness Seed?"

Could it be that the Evil God's darkness profound energy was the power that was sealing away this world of darkness, so it would not obstruct him because he had obtained the Evil God's darkness profound power?

.....

Could it be this reason?

After he stood there indefinitely in a bewildered state, Yun Che's brows finally twitched before suddenly



sinking again. After that, he began to descend once more.

With a soft ring, Yun Che traveled through the boundary between the two worlds yet again. This time, he did not circulate any profound energy, instead he focused on observing the changes that occurred around him.

As soon as he entered the world of darkness, the surrounding dark energy instantly changed and gathered around him. The moment the gathered darkness touched his body, it recoiled, not tearing at Yun Che at all.

So that was indeed the case!!

He forcefully descended into this

dark abyss for the sake of Su Ling'er and when the devil origin orb had flared up inside his body, he had thought that certain death awaited him. But he never imagined that in the blink of an eye, not only did his strength explosively increase, he had even completely escaped the nightmarish grasp of the devil origin orb and right now, he once again discovered that he could freely leave and enter this world of darkness.

This complete reversal of fortune had been entirely due to the Evil God's Darkness Seed.

It was all because of the chance encounter he had with that strange girl in the abyss.

Yun Che descended at an extremely quick speed. He followed that hellish purple light and soon landed at that girl's side. He did not know who she was and why she was here. It was even possible that he would never ever know the answers to those questions but she was his savior... and she had done far more than simply saving him.

But right now, it was time for them to bid each other farewell.

“It's about time for me to go. I still have many things I need to do on the outside, so I need to leave this place,” Yun Che said in a soft voice. “However, I will forever remember you. After all, the life I have right now is something that you've given me.”

“...” The girl’s lips opened as she looked at him with a steady gaze, it was as if she wanted to say something.

“You are all alone in this place, so you must definitely feel very lonely,” Yun Che said with a faint smile.

“After I have finished what I need to do, I will come and visit you often.”

“...” The luster in the girl’s eyes seemed to faintly billow.

“Then... I’m off.”

He stretched out a hand to lightly caress that girl’s ethereal hair as he gave her one last long look...

Whoever saw those four-colored eyes would never be able to forget

them for the rest of their lives. After that, he stopped hesitating as he took to the air and rushed toward the borders of this dark world.

The girl's eyes silently chased after his figure until he had completely vanished from her vision...

Gradually, the light in her eyes slowly grew dull and she turned around and flew back into the midst of the Netherworld Udumbara Flowers. In an instant, all of the Netherworld Udumbara Flowers bloomed at the same time, forming a sea of purple flowers that was more wondrous and fantastical than any dream.

The girl hugged herself and curled up like a helpless little kitten amidst the sea of flowers. In this

eternally lonely world of darkness, these living Netherworld Udumbara Flowers were her only companions.

Yun Che left the confines of the world of darkness and shot straight up. Even though his heart was filled with urgency, his speed was not fast and it even grew slower and slower.

On that day, he had clearly seen the scene of Su Ling'er jumping down the Cloud's End Cliff in the memory of the remaining Seven Stars Divine Palace disciple.

Furthermore, Su Ling'er's soul crystal was still intact as well. But in his panic, he did not even give this much thought as he lost all composure and directly jumped off Cloud's End Cliff.

However, during the time he had spent immersed in that world of darkness, he had regained his calm and he realized that he had left out one possibility... and it was a very big possibility at that.

That was the possibility that Su Ling'er did indeed jump off Cloud's End Cliff... but she did not drop into the dark abyss below!

Instead, she had been caught by something as she was falling!

If that purple-colored soul crystal truly belonged to Su Ling'er, then this could be said to be the likeliest reason! Given how terrifying the world of darkness was, if Su Ling'er had fallen into it, she would definitely have died in an instant.

With this thought in mind, Yun Che chose to ascend at a slow speed while releasing his spiritual perception to its maximum range as he searched for any possible auras that he could detect.

He believed that the intact soul crystal definitely belonged to Su Ling'er! Fate had been cruel to Su Ling'er once, so for what reason would it be cruel to her again!?

As he strictly restrained his speed, Yun Che had only risen by around fifteen kilometers after a full fifteen minutes had passed. But his heart had also begun to sink over this period of time.

Even though the world of darkness below him was an independent



existence, there was still some darkness energy that had been dispelled from it... The faint aura of darkness devil energy that Yun Che had sensed while he descended into that world of darkness was the best proof of this.

It was also because of the existence of this darkness devil energy that a tall cliff like Cloud's End Cliff was completely devoid of life. Not even a single blade of grass grew there, much less any tall and thick trees, so there would not be anything that could stop someone who fell in this place.

Furthermore, even if those trees truly existed... and even if it was a thick tree which stretched out very far, if someone fell down ten

thousand meters, the accompanying force would be sufficient to instantly snap that tree apart. Expecting it to catch a person was something that was basically impossible.

Even though his heart was growing heavier and heavier, Yun Che refused to give up any hope. He slowed his ascent even further as his spiritual perception desperately swept across every spot that it could touch... But he did not find anything other than the silent and dead stone.

He could not even sense the life force of even a single reptile.

Yun Che kept his composure as he continued to advance. When he was

still about fifteen kilometers from the top of the cliff, a strange aura suddenly pricked Yun Che's spiritual perception.

Furthermore, this was clearly a familiar aura that was not too far away.

Yun Che's eyes instantly zoomed in on the source of that aura. His vision pierced through the darkness and his whole body unconsciously burned with Phoenix flames.

This place was not the dark abyss that lay below him, so the scarlet-red Phoenix flames instantly illuminated the entire space around him. Astonishingly, a gloomy green glow flashed in the direction that this strange aura was coming from.

Yun Che's heart fiercely jumped as that familiarity instantly multiplied countless times over. He quickly rushed over.

The dark gray mountain wall had been deeply pierced by a long and thin sword. Even though, it had been there for an indeterminate amount of time there was not a single speck of rust on its body and the entire sword lowed with a gloomy green light.

As well as an extremely discomfiting aura

Yun Che stretched out his hand and lightly touched that gloomy green sword, his fingers faintly trembling.

“Sky... Poison... Sword...” He softly

whispered as his vision swayed.

# Chapter 888:

## Ling'er, Ling'er (1)

Initially, it was just a normal sword. It was the one and only sword which his master gave him when he was accompanying his master and practicing his medicinal arts in the Azure Cloud Continent. He had always used it for self-defense and had only used it to kill profound beasts. Never had he used it to kill people.

Later on, his master was forced to death and under his hatred, he crazily unleashed the venomous poison of the Sky Poison Pearl, killing countless people... While the sword, because it was infected by

the Sky Poison Pearl's venomous poison, turned into a poisonous sword.

Its name, was thus changed by Yun Che to Sky Poison Sword.

When he leapt off Cloud's End Cliff back then, he had done it together with this Sky Poison Sword. He still vaguely remembered that when he leapt off, the final thing he did before his consciousness completely disappeared, was to fling out this Sky Poison Sword with all the remaining strength left in his entire body.

This Sky Poison Sword was the one and only in this world and it was definitely impossible for a second one to exist.

Yun Che gently pinched onto the blade and with a slight use of force, he had already completely pulled it out from the mountain wall with a light clanging sound. Its blade, tip, hilt, color and aura, were completely the same as the Sky Poison Sword, which he was familiar with as if it was part of his body and had accompanied him for a few dozen years.

However, hadn't the cause and effect of this world been altered by the Mirror of Samsara at the same time he reincarnated? "He" no longer existed in this world and the Sky Poison Pearl no longer existed in this world either. So why did the Sky Poison Sword, which had come into existence because of him here?



Furthermore, the most exaggerated consequence brought about by the Mirror of Samsara reincarnating him was the shift in time axis of Azure Cloud Continent. Everything had returned back to a few dozen years ago and according to the present time in the Azure Cloud Continent, even if this world still had another “him,” everything would have gone abiding to all the events that happened back then. During this time, he basically had yet to jump off Cloud’s End Cliff.

Furthermore, the Sky Poison Sword would not have even been born yet and it would have only been his first encounter with Su Ling’er.

Could it be that the shift in time axis brought about by the Mirror of

Samsara's reincarnation, was not just purely a reversal of time but had to a certain degree or due to some unique circumstances, maintained the things that existed and the incidents that happened in the "future"?

Yun Che carefully raised the Sky Poison Sword as he felt surging waves in his heart. The reason why it existed was hard to explain but it was not that important. To Yun Che, being able to wield it once more was a pleasant surprise bestowed by the heavens. Though its might was far from being able to compare to the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword materialized by Hong'er, nor was it a weapon suitable for use, it was something given to him by his master.

By regaining possession of this Sky Poison Sword, he finally had a keepsake left behind by his master.

His fingers lightly slid through the blade and then to the hilt. Just as he was preparing to keep it, at the ends of the hilt, his fingers suddenly touched a few strands of something that were firm yet a little soft at the same time.

Yun Che put some force behind his fingers before he was able to pluck them out from the sword.

At first glance, the things on his hand were a few strands of torn metal flakes which had considerably shining metallic surfaces. However, looking at the degree of their distortion and

adhesion, these properties were clearly not something regular metals would have. The aura they were emitting was completely different from metals as well.

Yun Che looked at them with focused eyes for a short while and suddenly recognized them...

These are... dragon scales!?

Why were torn dragon scales hanging on the hilt of the Sky Poison Sword?

Just as this question flashed past Yun Che's mind, his body suddenly shook as though he was struck by lightning.

These dragon scales...

Wait a minute... Could it be...

Yun Che's memories, hazily  
returned to the Ranking  
Tournament hosted by Heavenly  
Sword Villa... returned to what felt  
like a dreamscape, where he once  
again encountered Su Ling'er...

These dragon scales...

Dragonscale Armor!!

The first prize of Blue Wind  
Ranking Tournament, that  
Dragonscale Armor!

The Dragonscale Armor which he  
gave to Su Ling'er back then!

These torn dragon scales, were  
clearly the same dragon scales from  
the Dragonscale Armor!

The same color and the same aura!

Could it... Could it be...

There seemed to be something rumbling within Yun Che's chest, exploding out. He tightly held onto the torn dragon scales in his hands. His heart throbbed intensely and his entire body trembled uncontrollably. "Ling'er... It's Ling'er... It's definitely Ling'er..."

He hurriedly turned around, panting roughly. Within this abyss of death, he let out an agitated loud roar. "Ling'er!! Ling'er!! Where are you!? Ling'er!"

His voice heavily echoed within the abyss, shaking the tumbling sand and stones. Yun Che shouted

loudly. As he was too excited, only after shouting out a few dozen times, it felt as though he had emptied all of his strength, as he was no longer able to shout again.

“Big Brother Yun Che... Is that you?”

A dreamy clear voice, like the breeze in an empty valley, lightly reverberated next to Yun Che.

Yun Che's body suddenly stiffened straight, as he stood completely rooted to the ground, as though he had suddenly fallen into a dream, unable to believe the world he was currently being exposed to. He raised his head, his action was so stiff and slow, it felt as though he was a wooden doll being raised up

by a string.

On the mountain wall high above, a dark round rock protruding outwards. At the side of the round rock was a jade-green beautiful figure. She had an impressively elegant appearance and eyes that could cause the stars to lose their color.

Droplets of water silently fell off her two beautiful eyes, drawing long glittering traces of water in the sky, falling all the way down to the unreturnable abyssal depths.

Under the radiance of the Phoenix flames, their two pairs of eyes made contact while separated by a long empty space. The scene froze for a long while and even the entire



world had sunken into silence, until everything was broken by Yun Che's breathing.

"Ling... er..." Yun Che forcefully stretched out his hand. Everything before his eyes was much more perfect than a dream and he dared not to even approach and make contact for a moment, afraid that everything was merely just a dreamscape that would shatter with the slightest touch.

The Ling'er in his line of sight was much slenderer than six years ago and was more youthful and tender than his past life. However, that was his Ling'er. He definitely would not mistake her as it was impossible for him to do so.

“Big Brother Yun Che...” Su Ling’er called out, feeling as if she was talking in her dream. Her two hands and body, were as though they were being pushed by an invisible force, unconsciously approaching Yun Che... Then, she felt a sense of weightlessness beneath her feet as she slipped off the round rock, falling towards Yun Che.

However, she did not scream because of this sudden accident, nor was she even the slightest bit afraid. Present within her eyes was just an extremely beautiful calm.

“Ling’er!!”

Yun Che quickly called out, finally awakening from the haziness. He rose into the air and tightly caught

Su Ling'er who was descending towards him. When he was truly holding onto her soft and tender body, the endless warmth and sense of satisfaction spread through Yun Che's body.

Because at this moment, he was finally completely certain that all this was not an illusory dreamscape.

He hugged Su Ling'er tightly and from the bottom of the cliff, charged towards the skies. Su Ling'er quietly leaned into his chest, a light smile surfaced on her lips and tears welled in her beautiful eyes. In her heart, she no longer carried the slightest fear or anxiety but merely endless bliss, sense of security and satisfaction.

Su Ling'er was alive, safe and sound. After that loss back then, the “dreamscape” six years ago and once again another “loss”, he was finally able to embrace her tightly.

Everything was like a dream.

At this moment, he already knew that after Su Ling'er had jumped off Cloud's End Cliff, the Sky Poison Sword and Dragonscale Armor had saved her life.

In the process of falling, the Dragonscale Armor on her body coincidentally hung onto the hilt of the Sky Poison Sword.

If it was anything else, like a branch or even a protruding rock, it could not have possibly stopped Su

Ling'er. However, the Sky Poison Sword was swung towards the cliff with all of Yun Che's strength while he was carrying the heart of certain death, deeply stabbing into it. Due to the poison power that originated from the Sky Poison Pearl, it was incomparably sturdy and even the force of a fall that accumulated for several kilometers would not possibly break it.

And, if it was regular clothing which ended up stopped by the Sky Poison Sword, under the intense force generated by the fall, the only result was the clothing being torn. It would have been impossible for it to hang onto the sword. However, the Dragonscale Armor Yun Che gave Su Ling'er was a Sky Profound Armor, constructed by actual

dragon scales. Just by being worn, it could even block the power of even a Sky Profound Realm profound practitioner by an extremely large degree. The force generated by a fall of several kilometers was basically insufficient in completely tearing the Dragonscale Armor apart.

Just like that, the Sky Poison Sword he unintentionally flung out in his past life, which should not still exist in the first place...

The Dragonscale Armor which he gave her in what he thought was a “dreamscape” that did not exist in this life...

Had actually miraculously saved Su Ling'er's life together.

As though their two hearts were in consonance, neither of them spoke. Clearly, their inner hearts were like surging ocean waves but when they were embracing each other tightly, their hearts had turned especially silent. Even the initially shrilling howls of the wind felt incomparably gentle.

Unknowingly, bright rays of light began to shine down on them from above and the air no longer felt oppressive. Yun Che's arms slightly tightened as he circled in the air, escaping from the world of the abyssal depths. Hugging Su Ling'er, he gently landed on the side of Cloud's End Cliff.

The mountain breeze was cooling and it did not carry the light scent

of blood which Yun Che expected. Even the bloody scars that filled the ground earlier had disappeared without a trace as well. Probably, they were cleared away by the sects and clans of the Country of Supwake due to fear or they might have been cleaned by the disciples of Seven Stars Divine Palace later on.

However, at the very least, they were presently the only two people on Cloud's End Cliff and it turned into a world that solely belonged to the two of them.

Gently holding onto Su Ling'er's cheek, Yun Che silently focused his eyes and gently said. "Ling'er... You have grown up. These few years..."



Yun Che's voice choked, as he did not know what explanation he should give that had to make her bitterly wait for six years. In the end, he said with a pale look. "...It's my fault. I made you wait for such a long time."

Su Ling'er gently shook her head, tears welled in her beautiful eyes. She gave a slight smile before hugging him once more, quietly leaning onto his chest, as she let out a dream-like voice. "Big Brother Yun Che, I'm definitely not dreaming, right..."

"This really might be a dream but it is a dream that we will never ever wake up from." Yun Che lightly smiled as well.

The Ling'er of six years ago was like a lively and innocent little fairy. She would giggle out loud and wail out loud. But in a considerably short six years, she had turned especially quiet... quiet like a drifting orchid.

Rather, she was more like... the Su Ling'er whom he had painfully lost back then.

And back then, other than being quiet like a drifting orchid, it felt as if that Su Ling'er was filled with sadness and pain that could never disappear.

The two people immersed themselves in the mountain breeze for a very, very long time and from beginning till end, they were tightly embracing each other, as though

they wanted to knead their own bodies into the other's.

Only when the mountain breeze had quietly changed in direction, did the two figures finally, gently separate.

“Ling'er, are you not going to ask me... why I did not return to look for you this entire time in these few years?” Yun Che said guiltily.

However, Su Ling'er lightly shook her head, as she looked at him with misty eyes. “Because I know that Big Brother Yun Che definitely had no other choice and it isn't because you don't want Ling'er and have forgotten Ling'er.”

“...” Yun Che's eyes swelled, as he

was moved beyond words.

In his past life, she had given him endless accommodation, endless affection and endless sacrifices...

In this life, she was still the same as well...

This was his Ling'er.

“When I leapt off Cloud’s End Cliff, I had thought that I would no longer be able to see you again in this lifetime.” Su Ling’er stretched out her hand and gently caressed Yun Che’s cheek, her eyes were covered in foggy mist. “I never thought that, Big Brother Yun Che’s Sky Poison Sword and the Dragonscale Armor Big Brother Yun Che gave me would save me... I

believe that it's definitely because Big Brother Yun Che had always been thinking and worrying about me, that brought about such a miracle, allowing me to once again see Big Brother Yun Che."

Yun Che lightly shook his head, his heart still carried the deep fear from earlier. "Ling'er, you're so silly. Why did you have to jump? When I found out that you..."

Yun Che's voice suddenly stopped halfway through, as he looked blankly at Su Ling'er. His voice turned especially stiff. "Ling'er... You... You... How did you know about... the Sky Poison Sword?"

# Chapter 889:

## Ling'er, Ling'er (2)

Facing Yun Che's surprise, Su Ling'er placed her own small hand on Yun Che's palm and her forehead gently leaned on his chest. "I fainted right after being stopped by the Sky Poison Sword. When I woke up, I was still hanging on the Sky Poison Sword. I recovered a bit of strength soon after and with the support of the rock at the side, I crawled up to a place that was considerably less dangerous."

"You... How do you know about the Sky Poison Sword?" Yun Che was still in a daze.

The Sky Poison Sword was something from his past life, so why was Ling'er able to shout out its name?

The name of the sword was definitely not engraved on the Sky Poison Sword's blade.

Su Ling'er continued to speak gently. "That place was very dark and very cold. I was really afraid, afraid to the point where I had several times wanted to leap directly down... After that, I unconsciously fell asleep and even dreamed..."

"It was a very long, long dream."

Su Ling'er raised her face and looked at him with her beautiful

affectionate eyes. Yun Che's heart intensely skipped a beat from her eyes, because this was the expression Su Ling'er from his past life used to look at him with... Melancholic, spoiled, affectionate...

“Ling'er... You... You...”

“In the dream, there was a clear, small river, an emerald green bamboo forest, a small self-built cottage and Big Brother Yun Che.” It was as though Su Ling'er's voice was coming from a dream. “In the dream, Big Brother Yun Che was always bearing so many injuries and was always flowing with so much blood. Every wound and every trickle of blood, would always make my heart ache, to point where it was hard to breathe... He was so



gentle in the beginning but he became really terrifying, as though he had gone crazy. But, I still loved him and was infatuated with him... Every day, I would be staying in the small bamboo cottage, desperately praying for him to return alive, yet every day, I would be awoken by these nightmares, unable to stop the tears in my eyes..."

"..." Yun Che's mind was ringing out loud. "Ling'er, you... you... How did you..."

"At the end of the dream, I died. I died in his embrace. He was desperately crying out loud while hugging onto me, crying in such a disheartening manner. After crying out all his tears, in the end, all that flowed down from his eyes was

blood... At the center of the bamboo forest, he dug a place for me to lay in rest with his bare hands, to the point where his own hands were dyed completely in blood... With his blood-filled hands, he engraved on the tombstone... Written on the tombstone was... my beloved wife Su Ling'er..."

Su Ling'er's voice, trembling in the beginning, choked at the end. Each of her final words was accompanied by a single tear. "At first, I thought that, to him, vengeance meant everything in his life, while I was just someone he didn't need to have... However, that dream had let me know that, in the heart of the Yun Che I loved, my existence had always been there. I gave him all the tears of my lifetime and what I

received in return, was all the tears of his lifetime. It seems, I had always... been blissful... I had always had in my hands, the thing that I wished for the most..."

Boom!

Yun Che's mind once again rang out, his eyes and even his entire body, were beginning to tremble.

"Big Brother Yun Che," Su Ling'er's pair of slender arms circled around Yun Che's neck and she said in an indulgent manner. "We... won't ever separate again, right?"

"Ling'er... Ling'er!!" His two calls carried feelings that transcended time and space. He hugged Su Ling'er tightly in return and with a

trembling voice, he said  
stutteringly. "Yes... We will never  
separate again, never again!"

That was not a dream. That was the  
memories of her past life, no, it was  
her past lifetime.

The Su Ling'er in his embrace, was  
both Su Ling'er of this lifetime and  
also Su Ling'er of his past lifetime...  
She was Su Ling'er in her entirety.

He did not know why it would turn  
out like this. Probably, this was the  
heaven's way of making up for the  
fate of his and Su Ling'er's past  
life...

However, no matter the reason, it  
was no longer that important. Not  
only had he once again held onto Su

Ling'er, it was even Su Ling'er in her entirety. This was already a result that was far more than perfect.

And actually, what brought about this entire chain of events, was a miraculous accident.

Back then, when Yun Che leapt off Cloud's End Cliff, in the very last moments of his life, probably because he subconsciously did not wish for the Sky Poison Sword to be buried in the abyss of Cloud's End Cliff alongside him and used up all his strength to fling it away, seemingly at the same time, the Mirror of Samsara which had been worn in front of his chest all this while, activated the reincarnation ability after foreseeing Yun Che's certain death.

The reincarnation ability that was a violation of the Heavenly Way was used on Yun Che and the Sky Poison Pearl and there was a small amount of energy which seeped into the Sky Poison Sword as well. This prevented the Sky Poison Sword from disappearing due to the shift in time axis and amendment of the karmic effect in the Azure Cloud Continent and it also allowed Su Ling'er, who made contact with the Sky Poison Sword, to awaken the memories of her "past life."

This was an extremely profound coincidence and maybe, it was really an arrangement made by destiny.

The two people stayed on Cloud's End Cliff for a very, very long time.

After submerging themselves in their overly beautiful world of two for a long time, they began to face the reality that had already happened.

Though Su Ling'er did not question him, Yun Che knew that she definitely wanted to know just what had happened to her and what happened to the Azure Cloud Continent. Regarding all of this, he would honestly tell her everything and he was even eager to tell her everything. Because after Jasmine had left, Ling'er, who similarly carried memories of "two lifetimes," was the only person left he could talk to about them.

She was also the only person who truly knew of his past.

However right now, what Su Ling'er was most concerned with, would definitely be the matters regarding the Grandwake Clan. He told Su Ling'er in detail the things that happened after he returned to the Grandwake Clan, while Su Ling'er quietly leaned on him. Her reactions were calm and her heart was similarly beating calmly as well. After awakening to the memories of her "past life," like Yun Che, she had become someone who possessed "two lifetimes." She had already become very indifferent to the fate of the Grandwake Clan and the consequences Su Haoran would face. Because she had already obtained everything she wanted, obtained the entrustment of her devotion and soul of two lifetimes. As long as she was with



him, everything else was no longer important.

Finally, when Yun Che spoke of Su Hengshan suddenly severing his own life vein after passing him the soul crystal, Su Ling'er was instantly startled up and her two hands tightly grabbed onto Yun Che's arms as she said in a panic. "Father... Father, he..."

Yun Che hurriedly said. "Ling'er, don't worry, your father is fine. Although he severed his own life vein, he was immediately saved by me. Right now, he's already completely fine and he won't ever do the same silly thing again."

From the intense panic shown on Su Ling'er's expression, Yun Che

felt incomparably fortunate that he chose to save Su Hengshan's life with all his strength at that time. Otherwise, if Su Hengshan had really lost his life then, he was unable to imagine just how depressed Ling'er, whom he had managed to regain, would have been.

"Father, he... Is he really alright?" Su Ling'er initially flustered eyes, once again soothened up.

"Of course. Have you forgotten? Back then, master has often criticized me but in front of you, he had many times secretly praised my medicinal arts and he had even said that once I'm over a hundred years old, my medicinal arts might even surpass his... These were all things

that Ling'er secretly told me. If I can't even save Ling'er's father, how can I possibly live up to my master's kindness?"

"Mn!" Su Ling'er lightly smiled, the anxiety on her face vanished like smoke in the air.

"I can bring you over to look at Uncle Su right now." Yun Che stood up.

"Ah? Now?"

"I will bring you to a place." Yun Che summoned the Primordial Profound Ark with a mysterious look and then, carrying Su Ling'er along, they entered the inner world of the Primordial Profound Ark.

The sudden switch in space left Su

Ling'er's lips open for a long while.  
"This place is..."

"This is the world of the Primordial Profound Ark," Yun Che said with a smile. "It can directly cross through large distances in space and instantly move to places I want to go. The reason why I was able to return to the Azure Cloud Continent this time was because of it. Regarding the matters of the Primordial Profound Ark, I will tell you about them in the future."

"Mn." Su Ling'er gently nodded. Following after, the light in her eyes stirred and she hurriedly rushed towards the person who was lying on the stone slabs in front of them.

"Ah... Father!"

Su Hengshan was quietly lying there and was still in a state of deep unconsciousness. However, his complexion was already quite ruddy and his breathing was calm and stable. Only his aura still remained a little frail.

Yun Che arrived next to Su Hengshan and reached out his hand to check the health condition of his life vein. Following after, the light in his eyes fiercely stirred... The extent of recovery of Su Hengshan's life vein had actually reached nearly thirty percent.

Reaching such an extent should have required at least ten days.

In other words, after his soul was being stolen by the Netherworld

Udumbara Flower in the dark abyss, he did not wake up very quickly but had stayed unconscious for nearly ten days!

Then Su Ling'er had similarly stayed in the darkness for ten days... Or maybe, in these ten days, she had been experiencing that long "dream".

Sensing Su Hengshan's frail, yet especially stable presence of life, Su Ling'er's final worry had completely dispersed as well. With sparkling eyes, she said. "Big Brother Yun Che, thank you."

Yun Che immediately shook his head. "Compared to the sacrifices you made for me and the debts I owe you, something like this can't

even be considered a piece of hair off of the bodies of a hundred cows. Furthermore, he is my father-in-law. Protecting my own father-in-law is a natural thing to do.”

“Heh...” Su Ling’er cheerfully laughed and said a little playfully, “Big Brother Yun Che, you have become even better at making girls happy, hehe.”

“Uh...” Yun Che’s eyes floated away. Then he hurriedly changed the subject and said decisively. “Ling’er, don’t worry. I won’t let the danger and wrongs you endured go for naught. I will also definitely make Seven Stars Divine Palace pay for all their debts towards Uncle Su and the Grandwake Clan!”

“Ah...” Su Ling’er lightly moaned. Her initially playful eyes were instantly dyed with panic. “Don’t... I managed to find Big Brother Yun Che and Father will immediately get better as well, so I did not suffer from any wrongs. The me now feels even more blissful than ever before. I don’t hate anyone, nor do I resent anyone. I don’t want you to take revenge, I really don’t...”

Seeing the worry and even fear pouring out of Su Ling’er’s eyes, Yun Che instantly wished he could ruthlessly slap himself in the face. In his past life, it was exactly because he was fixated on vengeance which made her life bitter and had burdened her for her entire life. Back then, she wondered how many times she had plead in



tears for him to stop seeking revenge, yet he had never listened to her. Every day, like a crazed dog which had lost its heart, he headed out to bite the people he hated...

He reincarnated and had endured countless hardships to finally reunite with Ling'er, so how could he once again step onto the mistaken path he once took and make her sad and afraid again?

He grabbed onto Su Ling'er's hands, looked straight in her eyes and said with incomparably seriousness and calm. "Alright, I will listen to Ling'er's words. Who cares if they are the divine palace or ghost palace, even there's ten thousand of them added up together, they will never be as important as a single

strand of Ling'er's hair. Right now, I can't even wait to hug my Ling'er, why would I have the spare time to care about them?"

"Pfft..." Su Ling'er laughed. She leaned onto Yun Che's chest and lightly drew circles on his chest with her finger as she sweetly said. "Big Brother Yun Che, you sure have a slippery tongue now. In these few years I wasn't next to you, could you have already tricked many girls into your arms behind my back?"

# Chapter 890: The Other Sky Poison Pearl (1)

Upon leaving the Primordial  
Profound Ark, Yun Che and Su  
Ling'er sat against each other for an  
entire night at the side of Cloud  
End's Cliff. They talked about what  
happened all these years or perhaps  
more accurately, what happened in  
this lifetime.

In regards to the pitch black abyss  
below them, they were not the least  
bit anxious at all. Both of them had  
jumped down Cloud's End Cliff  
before and their fates had  
completely changed because of it. It

was obviously the “Death God’s Graveyard” that everyone in the Azure Cloud Continent talked about and yet, it did not devour their lives. Instead, it had completely mended their severed fates.

After that, Su Ling’er fell asleep smoothly in Yun Che’s grasp and when she woke up, it was already noon the next day.

“Big Brother Yun Che, after we go to the place called Illusory Demon Realm, are we really unable to return anymore?” Su Ling’er asked as she watched Yun Che with a tender expression, but her voice did not show much unwillingness.

“At least, in the short term, we

would probably not be able to return. The amount of energy within the Primordial Profound Ark was only sufficient to travel to and from from the Illusory Demon Realm to the Azure Cloud Continent once. But if Ling'er wants to come back, I can think of something," Yun Che said seriously.

However, Su Ling'er smiled lightly and shook her head, "With you and Father here, anywhere is fine."

As she spoke, she took out a profound crystal that was intertwined with a yellow glow from her shirt. Judging by its aura, the profound crystal seemed to hiding some sort of unique profound formation.

Immediately, Yun Che deduced that it had to be the “precious treasure key” Su Hengshan gave her. It was because this “precious treasure key” attracted many eyes of avarice that there was an internal conflict within the Grandwake Clan. In the end, it even attracted the attention of Seven Stars Divine Palace, resulting in the disbandment of the Grandwake Clan.

Gripping the profound crystal in her hand, Su Ling'er forcibly threw it towards the Cloud's End abyss.

They watched the orange-yellow arc into the endless world of the abyss alone and eternally be buried within; the so-called supreme treasure of the sect would now no longer attract greed and disaster

ever again. Su Ling'er's face did not show any heartache or unwillingness but only a short moment of anxiety and sadness... before revealing a relaxed smile.

“Big Brother Yun Che, I want to return to the Grandwake Clan first. There are still some things from my mother there that I cannot bear to part with.”

“Okay,” Yun Che naturally expressed his complete consent, “Let's return to the Primordial Profound Ark. If I use the Primordial Profound Ark, it would only take an instant to return from here to the Grandwake Clan.”

However, Su Ling'er shook her head and smiled cheekily, “I refuse! I

want Big Brother Yun to carry me and fly there. Last time, it was always me that carried you. Now, I want you to repay everything back.”

“...Alright!” Yun Che’s emotions were riled and his eyes were slightly warm. That’s right, in the past, she had always carried him... when he was covered in blood. However, he had not even hugged her warmly more than a few times. Other than enjoying her tireless care and her tears filled with concern, he was the one who roughly released his beastly desires onto her.

Putting away the Primordial Profound Ark, Yun Che wrapped his arms around Su Ling’er’s waist and leapt into the air. Accompanied by her dreamlike laughter, Yun Che



moved by stepping on the air.

Yun Che moved at slow speeds and it took nearly two hours before they flew out of the Mythical Abode Mountain Range's borders and returned to the borders of the Country of Supwake. In the process of flying out of the Mythical Abode Mountain Range, he detected numerous energy waves. He counted that there were a total of thirty seven different auras of Seven Stars Divine Palace disciples.

Obviously, they were trying to find who was it that killed their people. After all, an elder of Seven Stars Divine Palace being brutally murdered was an earth shattering event within the entire Azure Cloud Continent.

If it were before, when his remaining hatred had not been quelled, he would make all the divine palace disciples that had come to Mythical Abode Mountain Range die there and cause Seven Stars Divine Palace to be even more enraged. Now however, he couldn't be bothered to even give them another glance.

Looking at the Country of Supwake's territory from afar, Yun Che's gaze gradually became dreamy.

"Big Brother Yun Che, is something on your mind?" Su Ling'er who had been listening to the sounds of the wind and the heartbeat sounds of Yun Che asked in concern.

“I’m thinking... where would Master be right now? Should I go and find him?” Yun Che heaved a faint sigh, “In the Azure Cloud Continent now, Master must still be safe. however, what’s different is that he does not have me by his side and has never possessed the Sky Poison Pearl before.”

“It’s just that...” Yun Che laughed self mockingly, “he brought me up, imparted me medicinal skills and taught me how to be kind and benevolent. However, after his ‘passing,’ the amount of people I killed were several million times more than the amount of people I saved. Do I even have the face to see him?”

“No,” Su Ling’er softly consoled,

“Master was such an amazing person. How would he not be able to differentiate whether Big Brother Yun Che was a good or bad person? He loved you so much back then. If he were to see you again, even if he did not recognize you, he would surely like you like before. Because my Big Brother Yun Che possess such charm.”

“Hahaha...” Su Ling’er’s words that were filled with infatuation made Yun Che laugh. However, in his heart, he was still hesitating about whether or not he should go and search for his master. He desired to see him again but was also afraid of meeting him. He was even more afraid that his appearance might disturb his peaceful life.

The current Azure Cloud Continent did not have the existence of the Sky Poison Pearl which meant that his master would no longer meet with a disaster due to the possession of a treasure. Instead, he would be widely respected. As for him, no matter where he went so far, bloodshed would follow. He was afraid that his appearance might destroy his master's peaceful life.

After leaving the Mythical Abode Mountain Range, the two of them continued flying north, in the direction of the Country of Supwake. After traveling another fifty kilometers, Yun Che's eyebrows suddenly twitched... because an exceptionally strong profound aura came not far ahead of him.

The aura of more than forty people who were in the Sovereign Profound Realm!!

Among them, the strongest three were already in the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm!

Other than the sovereign profound aura, there were more than two hundred Tyrant Profound auras present as well.

Among the three continents on Blue Pole Star, the combined profound cultivation of the Profound Sky Continent was the strongest and the Illusory Demon Realm was weaker than the Profound Sky Continent. As for Yun Che's understanding of the Azure Cloud Continent, the combined

profound cultivation on the Azure Cloud Continent was to some degree, weaker than the Illusory Demon Realm.

The three strongest sects within the Azure Cloud Continent were the Heaven Thwarting Sect, Seven Stars Divine Palace, and Soaring Celestial Sword Sect. Each one of them possessed strength that was similar to a middle class guardian family within the Illusory Demon Realm.

Ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm was essentially the pinnacle of strength within the Azure Cloud Continent. As for the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, they currently existed within the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon

Realm, but for the Azure Cloud Continent, it seemed as though there were only records of their appearances before.

Therefore, the appearance of forty odd Sovereign Profound Realm auras... was an extremely exaggerated figure in the Azure Cloud Continent.

Then, the three who were in the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm were essentially the same as the gathering of the Four Sacred Masters in the Profound Sky Continent.

Furthermore, all the profound auras will obviously split into three sections and each of their combined strengths was largely similar.



To be able to pull off something like that, there was no other possibility in the Azure Cloud Continent.

Heaven Thwarting Sect! Seven Stars Divine Palace! Soaring Celestial Sword Sect!

The three most pinnacle sects of Azure Cloud Continent were actually gathered in the Country of Supwake and they had brought such an outrageous lineup... It was highly likely that even their three sect masters were present. Just what was going on?

What was so worth it within the tiny Country of Supwake that the three supreme sects would take such huge actions?

“Big Brother Yun Che, what’s wrong? Is something happening in front?” Seeing Yun Che’s eyebrows slightly knitted together, Su Ling’er asked curiously.

Yun Che’s eyes turned back and he laughed, “There seems to be a bunch of people causing trouble in front. I guess we had better move away from them? Or should we just fly past above their heads?”

Su Ling’er laughed at his strange question.

If it had been Yun Che alone, he would have definitely gone forward to investigate. However, he had Su Ling’er in his grasp now so she was obviously the one that mattered the most. He did not hesitate much as

he greatly changed directions and lowered his high speed.

As he approached this exaggerated aura closer and closer, Yun Che used Hidden Flowing Lightning to hide the aura of both him and Su Ling'er. He had not wished to frighten Su Ling'er again because of some outsiders.

However, when he passed by, he was still driven by curiosity and released his spiritual sense to listen to the commotion nearby.

“Sect Master Zuo, you have indeed still come.” The voice came from a middle aged man and each word he uttered was filled with exceptionally dense profound energy. He was one of the three level nine Monarchs

present.

“Hohoho,” The one who was called “Sect Master Zuo” let out a long laugh and said with some contempt, “That’s natural. I heard that this object that would harm the world has appeared and it is a duty of our clan to exterminate it. As for Sect Master Mu, have you specifically come to exterminate it as well?”

“That’s natural, however, it seems that I am very ‘uncoincidentally’ handling the same matter as Sect Master Zuo. In order to get rid of that trouble, Sect Master Zuo has personally come, even sacrificing by prematurely coming out of seclusion, wasting a heaven sent chance to breakthrough for nothing. This is really the ultimate

self sacrifice.”

Sect Master Mu’s words sounded like compliments but as long as one was not an idiot, one could hear the mocking behind each and every word.

“Heheh, same here. Speaking of which...” Sect Master Zuo attempted to shift the conversation onto the other person, “Palace Chief Duan, I heard that an elder and several dozen disciples of your palace were murdered sometime back. For Palace Chief Duan to appear in this tiny Country of Supwake so suddenly, could you be personally handling the investigations?”

“Hoho,” the one who had been

called “Palace Chief Duan” laughed. “My palace’s elder was killed outside. Such a matter has not happened for more than a thousand years. This was not just simply the lives of one elder and several dozen disciples, it’s also a big shame that my divine palace has suffered for the first time in a thousand years. Of course this palace chief has to personally handle this! Instead, coincidentally meeting Sect Master Mu and Sect Master Zuo who also personally appeared, now that is such a strange coincidence.”

“Who says it isn’t , hahahaha.....”

The three of them began laughing and within each of their laughs, obvious coldness could be felt.

Their auras, language and greetings for one another immediately allowed Yun Che to confirm their identities.

Heaven Thwarting Sect's Sect Master Zuo Hanshuo!

Seven Stars Divine Palace's Palace Chief Duan Heisha!

Soaring Celestial Sword Sect's Sect Master Mu Yingchan!

The three of them had actually came in person.

Furthermore, they obviously had the same motive!

For this same motive, they had all not descended and collided strongly against one another.

Just that it was uncertain why they took such strong measures.

Yun Che brought Su Ling'er and quickly passed the region of the three great sects. The further Yun Che went, the words and voices that he could hear gradually became weaker.

Just as Yun Che was prepared to retract his spiritual sense, he heard one of them say, "Very good... since we have the same goal, should we force the 'trouble' out before deciding who should handle it?"

"Sect Master Mu is right," Duan Heisha happily agreed before his voice suddenly turned cold and he let out a deep pressurising howl. "Yun Gu, since you already know



who we are, don't choose the hard way out. Immediately hand us the Sky Poison Pearl!"

Yun Che, who had already flown a long distance away, seemed to have been struck by lightning as he came to an abrupt halt.

# Chapter 891: The Other Sky Poison Pearl (2)

“Ah,” Su Ling’er, who was bathing in the wind, exclaimed out when Yun Che suddenly stopped and she hurriedly asked, “Big Brother Yun Che, what’s wrong?”

“Master...” Yun Che muttered out absentmindedly. Then, he forcefully turned his body. He was about to wildly charge over regardless of the costs. However, the moment he gathered his profound energy, his reason took over and suppressed the impulse.

The “Yun Gu” which Duan Heisha shouted out earlier, was his master’s name!

The name of the “Medical Saint” whom everyone in the Azure Cloud Continent knew and respected!

He never expected that just as he was thinking about his master, hesitating over whether he should look for him, look at him from afar or even head over and have a simple conversation with him... he would be caught by surprise and suddenly hear the name of his master.

Nor would he ever expect that Heaven Thwarting Sect, Seven Stars Divine Palace, and Soaring Celestial Sword Sect would move together.

The three great hegemonies personally coming to this scene could be said to be an enormous parade in the Azure Cloud Continent that one might not be possible to witness even in a hundred years. And it was actually for his master and...

The Sky Poison Pearl...

Sky Poison Pearl!!??

“Master? Are you talking about Master?” Su Ling’er was also tightly grabbing onto Yun Che’s arms in excitement. “Is it true? Where is he? Where is Master?”

Yun Che carried incomparable respect towards Yun Gu and though he had always addressed him as

“Master”, during that lifetime when he was in the Azure Cloud Continent, that person was his only father!

And why wouldn't Su Ling'er carry deep respect and feelings towards Yun Gu as well?

Yun Che's eyes flickered. He did not immediately reply, as a doubt floated in his heart... What was going on with the “Sky Poison Pearl” Duan Heisha spoke of? These words of his clearly expressed that the three great sects were here in order to snatch the Sky Poison Pearl off the hands of his master, Yun Gu.

However, the Sky Poison Pearl was clearly in his possession and it had even merged with his body,

accompanying him back to the  
Profound Sky Continent. So how  
could another one possibly appear?

Furthermore, Jasmine once  
mentioned that the reincarnation  
brought about by the Mirror of  
Samsara was accompanied by the  
amendment to karmic effect but it  
was definitely impossible to bend  
the laws of causality. Though time  
had shifted in the Azure Cloud  
Continent, another him would no  
longer appear and another Sky  
Poison Pearl would not appear  
either.

Not to mention, the Sky Poison  
Pearl was not just an ordinary  
object but a Heavenly Profound  
Treasure similar to the Mirror of  
Samsara!

How could something like this possibly be “duplicated!?”

There was another thing he couldn't figure out... Though his master was forced to death because of the Sky Poison Pearl, the sects and clans that forced him to death were just a few first-rate sects and clans of the Azure Cloud Continent. At the very most, they had only ruled over certain countries or certain territories in the Azure Cloud Continent; none of them was a sect at the sacred ground-level like Heaven Thwarting Sect.

Later on, with intent for vengeance, he madly released the poison power of the Sky Poison Pearl, allowing the common people to witness the terror of the Sky Poison Pearl. This

thus attracted the greed of sects like Heaven Thwarting Sect... and the pursuit of the entire continent.

Yun Che had thought that because he did not possess the Sky Poison Pearl in this lifetime, with his kindness and medicinal techniques, his master Yun Gu would definitely be able to live his life peacefully amidst the respect garnered by the people. He never expected that his master Yun Gu would still end up suffering such a plight...

However, based on the present time, it had been brought forward compared to his past lifetime and it was even more terrifying than his past lifetime... Coercion by three sects at the sacred ground level!



Just what in the world was going on?

However, no matter what and no matter who it was... How could he possibly allow his master to suffer the same disastrous fate again!?

“Ling’er, the person those people were surrounding earlier, was Master,” Yun Che had already calmed down and he said with a low voice. “Back then, I did not have the abilities to save master. This time, even if it’s the heavenly king himself, he shouldn’t even think about touching a strand of Master’s hair again!!”

“Ah...” Su Ling’er’s eyes turned towards the back and her expression instantly tensed up. She

was anxious about Yun Gu but she was even more anxious about Yun Che.

“Ling’er, let’s head over quietly... Don’t worry, we won’t be discovered by them.”

Yun Che tightly hugged Su Ling’er again and with Hidden Flowing Lightning activated, he perfectly concealed both their auras before quietly approaching them... He wanted to figure out what exactly was going on. He wanted to know if the “Sky Poison Pearl” he heard earlier could actually be the Sky Poison Pearl.

After approaching within a distance of three kilometers, with his gaze passing through layers of trees and

the human crowd, Yun Che saw the old man who was being surrounded by the three great sects with a single glance. Yun Che's heart fiercely trembled and his eyes, which had several times lost control after reuniting with Su Ling'er, once again swelled up.

He had a long white beard, long white brows, and long white hair, yet his face was not the least bit covered with wrinkles and his eyes were as clear as water. His entire figure looked as if he was a celestial walking out from the clouds as his body exuded an extraordinary and dustless brilliance.

Even though the three great hegemon sects were surrounding him, even though he was directly

facing the might of the three great sect masters who had reached the apex, he still carried a calm look. Only his eyes carried a deep tiredness, as though he was sighing at human greed and its filth.

“Master...” Yun Che agitatedly muttered and it seemed as if his profound energy was about to leak out due to his loss of control. “I finally... I finally get to see you again...”

“Yun Gu, you’re not trying to say that the Sky Poison Pearl isn’t in your hands, right?” Heaven Thwarting Sect’ Sect Master Zuo Hanshuo took several steps forward with leisurely eyes, giving a faint smile. “Seven months ago, the number one sect of Southern Sky

Country, Fleeting Villa, suffered the disaster brought upon by the Sky Poison Pearl as they tried to hide the Sky Poison Pearl for themselves. A total of two hundred and seventy thousand people in the villa melted into venomous liquid and the entire villa turned into a ruin of death. It was unspeakably miserable and even the people that entered the villa after that, all lost their lives.”

“After the poison scattered, there were actually no traces of the Sky Poison Pearl in Fleeting Villa and there has been no news of the Sky Poison Pearl since that day.

However, just recently, we confirmed a single matter... Before the poison in Fleeting Villa scattered, there was a single person who came out alive after walking in

and that person was you, Yun Gu!  
Are you going to deny this matter?”

“Haah,” Yun Gu let out a long sigh.

“Sect Master, why the need to waste time speaking with this old man? Let’s just take him down.” An elder of Heaven Thwarting Sect was about to step forward.

“Ah, don’t be impolite.” Zuo Hanshuo however lightly raised his hand. “Yun Gu is the Medical Saint of this world. Having saved countless lives and being revered by the people of the world, how could he possibly be an idiot who does not know where he stands and does not care about the peace and stability of the entire continent?”

Naturally, these words were not out of respect towards Yun Gu. If there was only a single sect present here, they would have long made use of all possible methods to take it away. However, with the three great sects gathered together, though they looked harmonious on the surface, whoever was to make the first move would definitely suffer from a combined assault.

“Sky Poison Pearl is indeed in the hands of this old one,” Yun Gu slowly said. His voice was rich, without the slightest sense of having aged.

Yun Che: “...” (Yun Gu actually directly admitted to it.)

“Hahahaha.” Seven Stars Divine

Palace Chief Duan Heisha laughed out loud. "As expected of the Medical Saint, you're truly a smart individual who knows your place. In that case, are you going to obediently hand it over or do you want us to personally take it away from you?"

"Why do you people wish to obtain the Sky Poison Pearl?" Yun Gu raised his head to look at the sky and asked a question that he already knew the answer to.

"Hmph, is there even a need to ask?" Mu Yingchan, the Sect Master of Soaring Celestial Sword Sect, slowly stepped forward and righteously said. "Ever since the Sky Poison Pearl appeared in this world four years ago, countless people of



our Azure Cloud Continent have died under its intense poison. In the beginning its poison merely killed several dozen people. However, with every subsequent appearance, it would bring upon an even more terrifying poisonous disaster. From a few dozen people, to killing several hundred people at a time and then to a thousand people... several thousand... several tens of thousands...”

“And, the last time it appeared, it had poisoned and killed a total of two hundred and seventy thousand people in Fleeting Villa. All of their corpses no longer exist and the entire villa has turned into a wasteland. Furthermore, the intense poison had only scattered after an entire month. An item of such

disastrous level will definitely bring a gargantuan crisis to the Azure Cloud Continent if given even more time. The reason our Soaring Celestial Sword Sect had bitterly search for the Sky Poison Pearl the entire time, was in order to seal it forever and to prevent it from harming the world ever again.”

“And looking at the entire the Azure Cloud Continent, the only ones with the abilities capable of sealing the Sky Poison Pearl, are our Soaring Celestial Sword Sect.”

Yun Gu: “...”

“Hohohoho, Sect Master Mu, are you not afraid that your tongue will get bitten by the large winds?”  
Duan Heisha said in a ridiculing

tone. “If it’s the way of the sword, our Seven Stars Divine Palace is indeed unable to compare but when it comes to the ways of medicine and poison, I’m afraid your esteemed sect is not even at the level of our toes. If the Sky Poison Pearl is truly handed to your esteemed sect, heh... Sect Master Mu, are you not afraid that your Soaring Celestial Sword Sect would step on the trail of Fleeting Villa due to its lack of abilities?”

Mu Yingchan was not angry either, as he said smilingly. “Now this isn’t something Palace Chief Duan has to worry about. If our Soaring Celestial Sword Sect is really unable to contain the Sky Poison Pearl, the ten thousand years we have stood on the Azure Cloud Continent for,

would have been for nothing. Though when it comes to Palace Chief Duan, an elder and a bunch of disciples from your esteemed palace seem to have just been killed by someone, yet even now, you still do not have any leads. With a foreign danger not yet dispelled, you still forcefully ran over here to intervene in the matters of the Sky Poison Pearl. This sect master was merely worried that your esteemed palace would be overwhelmed and accidentally step onto the trail of Fleeting Villa. Now that would really be ugly to see.”

Duan Heisha coldly laughed. “Compared to the peace and stability of the Azure Cloud Continent, what’s there to care about a mere foreign danger?”

Their words fell into Yun Che's ears without a single word missing, causing him to feel even more surprised.

The "Sky Poison Pearl" they spoke of appeared four years ago and it was able to release an incomparably terrifying poison.

The Sky Poison Pearl that merged with him possessed complete purifying and refining powers. However, even after so many years had passed, the poison powers that it once had were never restored... Not even the least bit of it was restored.

Back then, his master Yun Gu was forced to death. The reason why they wanted to snatch away the Sky

Poison Pearl, was all for the purifying and refining powers displayed by the Sky Poison Pearl when Yun Gu was giving treatment to people.

Yun Gu used the Sky Poison Pearl to save people, yet the ones who were saved exposed the powers of the Sky Poison Pearl. Through the entire the Azure Cloud Continent, they spread the fact that the Sky Poison Pearl could understand the countless poisons under the heavens and that it could refine countless objects under the heavens. With the Sky Poison Pearl, they no longer needed to be afraid of any form of poison and there would no longer be medicine that they could not refine.

In the end, under the greed of countless sects and clans, Yun Gu killed himself. The reason he killed himself, was in order to protect Yun Che. However, Yun Che had instead...

As for the poison powers of the Sky Poison Pearl, the people of the world only found out about the most terrifying part of the Sky Poison Pearl, its annihilative poison powers, only after the vengeful Yun Che had released them to kill those who had forced Yun Gu to die without regard for any consequences.

And now, the reason why these three hegemons wanted to snatch away the “Sky Poison Pearl,” was clearly because of its poison

powers. In their words, they had never brought up that it carried purifying and refining powers.

The “Sky Poison Pearl” they were trying to snatch right now, just what in the world was it?

Yun Gu swept his eyes at his surroundings and lightly sighed. “If you people are truly here to seal the powers of the Sky Poison Pearl and prevent it from bringing a crisis of poison to the Azure Cloud Continent, then all of you can leave now.”

“What do you mean by that?”  
Heaven Thwarting Sect Master Zuo Hanshuo leisurely asked.

“The poison of the Sky Poison Pearl



is not your regular poison.

Presently, its poison powers have only just awakened by a small amount, yet it is already displaying such a level of terror. Controlling and sealing its poison powers is definitely not as easy as using a profound energy formation. This old one has dwelled deep into the ways of the medicine and poison for so many years and furthermore, when it comes to the way of poison, I have a slightly unique disposition for it, which allowed me to barely control the Sky Poison Pearl. If it is handed to you people, the moment its poison powers lose control and go berserk, yet another calamitous crisis that can never be restored will happen once again.”

“Heh heh heh, hahahahaha...”

Heaven Thwarting Sect Master Zuo Hanshuo laughed out arrogantly and Duan Heisha and Mu Yingchan were similarly laughing out loud. With a ridiculing tone, Zuo Hanshuo said, "And here I was wondering just what kind of individual this Medical Saint is. I had thought he was a saint who truly cared about the safety of countless lives but in the end, he's nothing more than a vulgarian who covets the Sky Poison Pearl."

"Such laughable words. You're the only one capable of controlling the Sky Poison Pearl and we can't? In other words, our three sects, which have prospered for ten thousand years in the Azure Cloud Continent, cannot hold a candle to an old man who practices medicine?"

Hahahahaha, this is simply the most idiotic joke this palace chief has heard in his entire life.” Duan Heisha laughed arrogantly.

“Old fogey Yun.” Mu Yingchan dropped his pretense. His address towards Yun Gu had already turned incomparably belittling as he reached his hand out towards Yun Gu. “Hand over the Sky Poison Pearl obediently. This is all for the countless lives under the heavens.”

“What you people want, is but the poison powers of the Sky Poison Pearl.” Grief was clearly carried within Yun Gu’s eyes and his voice was still as light as the wind. “The real disaster and mistake, will be handing it over to you all.”

“Heh.” Mu Yingchan’s eyes darkened, as an ice-cold and pale hand stretched out, grabbing onto Yun Gu’s left shoulder. “You sure are unexpectedly stubborn. In order to monopolize the Sky Poison Pearl, you would even throw away your life. I really wonder, if you were to lose an arm, would your answers remain the same?”

The moment Mu Yingchan’s voice fell, an ice-cold, bone-piercing voice rang behind him.

“Take your dirty hand off him!”

# Chapter 892: Debts of Past and Present

It was as if someone had suddenly poured a bucket of cold water over Mu Yingchan's head as his entire body went completely rigid.

This sound seemed to come from the empty space that had abruptly ruptured as it echoed in his ears. As the Sect Master of Soaring Celestial Sword Sect, one of the three most powerful people in the Azure Cloud Continent, he actually had not detected the aura of the owner of that voice before it had appeared.

What was even more terrifying was the fact that even though that voice

was very soft, it contained a coldness and killing intent that seeped into his very soul, causing every hair on his body to stand on end.

He had never ever experienced this sensation before in his long life.

“Who is it!?” Mu Yingchan yelled out in a low voice as he turned around as swift as lightning. After that he unwittingly looked above him as everyone’s shocked gazes simultaneously focused on the space above Mu Yingchan’s head.

They saw a young man dressed in white hovering in the air with a green-clad girl who did not look a day over sixteen in his arms. The girl was beautiful enough to cause

the fall of cities and countries and she clung tightly to the man by her side. There was some fear reflected in her eyes but it was overshadowed by a sense of security and safety.

The place they were in was only thirty meters above them but not a single person who was present knew when exactly they had appeared in that place.

Those were two overly-youthful and completely unknown faces. The girl's profound energy aura was only at the third level of the Spirit Profound Realm but the young man's aura was at the initial stages of the Sovereign Profound Realm.

The three great sect masters all felt profound shock in their hearts...

There were already very few Monarchs in the Azure Cloud Continent and the three of them were extremely familiar with all of them. Moreover, only a peerless genius could have reached the Sovereign Profound Realm at such a young age but the three of them had never seen this young man before.

“Who are you?” Mu Yingchan said as his eyes narrowed into slits, “Were you the one who spoke to this sect master just now?”

“Sect Master, it’s merely some reckless young punk who doesn’t value his own life. Do we chase him away or...” a person standing behind Zuo Hanshuo said in a voice that was filled with disdain.



“Young punk?” Zuo Hanshuo said with a low chuckle, “From the aura given off by his life force, he should not be more than thirty years old, yet his profound strength has already reached the initial stages of the Sovereign Profound Realm. This young fellow surely must have an incredible background.”

“Oh?” Zuo Hanshuo’s words caused everyone besides the three great sect masters to gasp in shock. But their shock was merely at the level of surprise, so that person immediately replied, “No wonder he dares to display such an arrogant attitude, he indeed has the goods to back it up. However, it is truly a pity that he has chosen the wrong people to target today.”

“Young man, you called this sect master’s hand dirty. That is truly a strange thing to say,” Mu Yingchan said in an amused manner as he shook his own hand. “This sect master has lived for seventeen hundred years but it is the first time I’ve heard anyone use the word ‘dirty’ to describe this sect master. Do you want to try and say it again?”

Yun Che did not say anything and his expression did not change either. Both him and Su Ling’er were still looking intently at Yun Gu and it was as if neither of them had even heard what Mu Yingchan had just said.

Yun Che’s figure blurred and in an instant, he had already flashed by

Mu Yingchan with Su Ling'er in tow, both of them arriving at Yun Gu's side. Mu Yingchan did not stretch a hand out to stop them. Instead, he turned around in a calm and composed manner. From his behavior, it was clear that he was extremely interested in Yun Che's identity. He was also naturally mistaken about why Yun Che had rushed to Yun Gu's side. He gave a cold smile as he said, "Ah, you are also here for the Sky Poison Pearl after all."

Master...

As he looked at Yun Gu, who was right in front of him, Yun Che cried out loudly in his heart. His mood, the complete change in his nature and temperament, and the greatest

frenzy he had ever fallen into in both of his lives had both been because of this old man in front of him. The debt Yun Che owed this man for raising him and nurturing his talent was higher than the heavens and deeper than the ocean. He had originally thought that he would forever be separated from him. He also never expected to actually be able to meet him once more.

His appearance had not changed in the slightest and his aura was still as warm as a gentle breeze. The clear and fresh smell of medicine wafted from his body and his eyes looked deep enough to hold the entire world in them.

In this world, there were many

people who were called magnanimous men or saints but in Yun Che's eyes, if there could only be one true saint in this entire world, then it would definitely be Yun Gu, who had been both a father and a teacher to him.

Yun Gu was also gazing at Yun Che. Yun Che's eyes alternated between clear and cloudy and it was as if his emotions had been so stirred up that he could barely control himself. However, Yun Gu could not see the slightest trace of greed in Yun Che's eyes... So, at the very least, Yun Gu could tell that he was definitely not here for the Sky Poison Pearl.

He was sure that he had never seen this person before but he hazily felt

a strange and old sense of familiarity with him.

“Little brother, even though I do not know why you rushed towards this old one but you are definitely not after the Sky Poison Pearl in this old one’s possession. Or perhaps, you’ve mistaken me for someone else. This place is far more dangerous than you can imagine, I would advise that you leave as quickly as possible,” Yun Gu advised.

“...” Yun Che calmed the emotions that threatened to overwhelm him. He squeezed Su Ling’er’s small hand and said in a low voice, “Ling’er, return to the profound ark with Master first... I will forcibly send Master there.”

Su Ling'er hands tensed as she gazed at Yun Che for a good long while before she finally gave a light nod of her head, "Big Brother Yun, you must be careful."

A spatial ripple surged from around Yun Che and before any of the people present had a chance to react, Su Ling'er and Yun Gu had both vanished from that place.

Mu Yingchan, Duan Heisha and Zuo Hanshuo were briefly stunned but after that, their expressions changed as all three of them rushed towards where Yun Gu had been standing at practically the same time. But whether it was his figure or his aura, Yun Gu had completely vanished and he had not left even a single trace behind.

“It... it was a dimensional escape!” Zuo Hanshuo said with a low yell as he swiveled towards Yun Che. He stared at Yun Che furiously, his aura firmly locking onto him as well, “There is some kind of spatial profound artifact hidden on his person.”

“To think we fell for this young punk’s trick,” Mu Yingchan said as his expression turned completely dark. The three great sect masters and the entirety of their three supreme sects had been gathered in this place and no one in the Azure Cloud Continent could disobey or resist such a force. The power gathered here could rule over all of existence but all of them could only watch as their prey disappeared right before their eyes.



“Hohoho, it seems like Sect Master Zuo and Sect Master Mu truly have not made much progress these last few years. It is merely a small accident, yet it so easily caused the two of you to lose your composure.”

On the other hand, Duan Heisha was completely calm and composed. He stared at Yun Che, his amused smile deep and long, “Even if that Yun Gu flees, where else can he flee to? Moreover, don’t the both of you think that another big present has delivered itself to our doorstep?”

“Oh? What does Palace Chief Duan mean?” Mu Yingchan and Zuo Hanshuo’s gazes grew more intense as they reacted to those words.

“Heh.” Duan Heisha slowly walked towards Yun Che, “Kid, this palace chief really has to commend your guts. Of course, the reason you have such courage is because you still do not know who we are. Before this palace chief personally reveals this to you, you still have one last chance... Right now, this palace chief is extremely interested in the spatial profound artifact that you just used. If you are willing to obediently hand over, perhaps this palace chief will disregard your previous behavior. Otherwise...”

“Otherwise what?” Yun Che said as the corners of his mouth hooked up into a cold smile, “Duan Heisha, I heard that Seven Stars Divine Palace dispatched an elder and a group of disciples to shamelessly

harm an innocent sect in the Country of Supwake. All for the sake of a stalk of Coiling Dragon Feelers. But in the end, they received their just desserts and all of them died a miserable death... I don't know who it was who sent them all to hell but I wonder if your Seven Stars Divine Palace has found that person already?"

Duan Heisha's face gradually grew rigid but a divine palace elder who stood behind him already started to roar in fury, "Ah, so the one who killed the Nineteenth Elder and his party was you!!"

"Preposterous." Duan Heisha smiled despite his rage. He had originally believed that the reason Yun Che had dared to act so boldly

and presumptuously in front of them was because he did not know who they were... If not, he would have been scared shitless a long time ago.

But right now, Yun Che had addressed him by his name and had accurately identified the Seven Stars Divine Palace behind him.

He actually even took the initiative to tell them in a tone filled with contempt that he was the person who had cruelly killed all of those people from Seven Stars Divine Palace ten days ago!

If they had originally believed that the reason for his lack of fear was sheer ignorance, then right now... the other party not only knew who

they were, he had also clearly and arrogantly treated his Seven Stars Divine Palace with contempt while boldly taunting them.

“Sect Master Zuo, Sect Master Mu... Will there be any objections if my Seven Stars Divine Palace takes down this kid?” Duan Heisha’s face had turned a faint green and it was clear that he was truly enraged.

“You can subdue him but you need to guarantee his survival,” Zuo Hanshuo said, the schadenfreude evident in his voice. “Whether it is the Sky Poison Pearl or the spatial profound artifact, once we reach an agreement on these two things, you can deal with him in whatever manner you please.”

“Forget it, I’ll leave this matter to Palace Chief Duan. This sect master will just treat the matter where this kid just called this sect master’s hands dirty as forgotten,” Mu Yingchan said indifferently as his lips curled up but his hot and venomous gaze was still locked onto Yun Che’s body.

After seeing that the other two sect masters consented to his proposal, an elder that was standing behind Duan Heisha strode forward and spoke aggressively. “Palace Chief, let me teach this arrogant and ignorant punk a lesson! He has merely reached the first level of the Sovereign Profound Realm but he behaves as if he is unrivaled under heaven and actually dares to kill members of our Seven Stars Divine

Palace.”

“Let him keep his life but break his arms and his legs first!” Duan Heisha said in a dark voice. As the Seven Stars Palace Chief, it was only natural that he would not stoop to dealing with this matter personally.

The divine palace elder took a step forward before fiercely rushing towards Yun Che. The boundless and majestic energy field of a Monarch instantly expanded outwards, causing squalls to spring up in the surrounding area which was tens of kilometers wide.

“Kid, give your granddaddy a good kneel first!” As he shouted those furious words, his extended palm was no more than three feet away

from Yun Che's head.

Yun Che did not move an inch. His eyes were tranquil and his expression was cold and indifferent, not wavering in the slightest. He only blandly murmured in his heart: The old debts of the previous years and the new debts of the present, I'll settle them all today!

RIIIIP!!!

The divine palace elder's palm grabbed Yun Che's head but in the instant that his profound energy expanded outwards, he suddenly discovered that his palm was grabbing empty air and the profound energy that he released had only torn a long black gash in the air.



Wha... What!?

Where was he... Where was he!?

The divine palace elder felt an unexpected shock bloom in his heart; he could barely believe his own eyes. But before he could recover from his shocked daze, an extremely dull and heavy sound suddenly rang out behind him.

Zzng

This sound was not particularly resonant. It also could not be described as intense, but it was so dull and heavy that it caused extreme discomfort to everyone's eardrums and body. It was as if something had suddenly exploded against their heart.

The Yun Che who had “disappeared” had materialized in front of Seven Stars Palace Chief Duan Heisha like a ghost. His right elbow struck Duan Heisha’s chest... At that moment, Duan Heisha’s expression was still dark and heavy and he did not even have time to be startled before this happened.

That dull and heavy noise was the sound of Yun Che’s elbow striking Duan Heisha’s chest.

After everyone had shifted their incredulous gazes to Yun Che’s new position, he was in the midst of moving his elbow away from Duan Heisha’s chest in a simple and unexaggerated manner.

Duan Heisha’s body did not move

an inch and even the place that was struck did not sink in or bend. In fact, there was not even the slightest change in Duan Heisha's expression.

Yun Che's speed was so fast that it was as if they had seen a ghost. However, after they saw that his "sneak attack" had clearly not hurt Duan Heisha and they had recovered from their shock, the surrounding divine palace elders and disciples were about to open their mouths to laugh out loudly to mock Yun Che's overconfidence... But before their laughter could make it out of their throats, they suddenly saw Duan Heisha's face turn ghastly pale at an astonishing speed and then his face then started to turn into a purplish-black color...

After that, his entire body fell backwards like a block of wood that had been blown on by a light wind.

Bang!

Duan Heisha's body smashed against the ground, his eyes set in a wide and unblinking stare. A large amount of red-stained foam leaked out of his mouth as blood wildly gushed from his nose.

“Pala... Palace Chief!!”

The scene shocked all the gathered divine palace disciples. In fact, it shocked everyone present and the shock was so great that it seemed to cause everyone's souls to leave their bodies. The divine palace elders scrambled forward but before they

could even draw near to him, Duan Heisha's body abruptly trembled.

Whoooooosh.

Duan Heisha's profound veins and dantian resembled a punctured balloon. The profound energy that he had cultivated for his entire life was turning into countless streams of agitated energy as they flowed out from every part of his body... until it ran dry.

# Chapter 893:

## Crippling Three Monarchs

After all of his profound energy had leaked out of his body, Duan Heisha's entire body became soaked in cold sweat and he resembled a drowning dog that had just been fished out of the water. His constantly twitching limbs and face showed that he was still alive.

After receiving just a single blow from Yun Che, Seven Stars Divine Palace's Palace Chief Duan Heisha's profound veins had become completely crippled and all of his profound energy had been

reduced to nothing.

“Pa... Pal... Pala... Palace Chief...”

Those elders who were rushing over to Duan Heisha's side all dumbly stood in place. Their eyeballs shook in their sockets as their legs went limp. There were even some who sank to their knees and did not come back to their senses for a long while.

Besides the members of Seven Stars Divine Palace, the gathered members of Heaven Thwarting Sect and Soaring Celestial Sword Sect had all been so shocked that their faces had turned white as a sheet while the pupils of their eyes completely dilated. Even Heaven Thwarting Sect's Sect Master Zuo

Hanshuo and the Soaring Celestial Sword Sect's Sect Master Mu Yingchan had gone pale with shock; when Duan Heisha's profound energy started wildly leaking into the air, Mu Yingchan was so shocked that he had actually taken a step back.

They had just witnessed with their own two eyes the crippling of Duan Heisha, a level nine Monarch; Palace Chief of Seven Stars Divine Palace; one of the three strongest people in the Azure Cloud Continent!!

Furthermore, this had been done a single blow... he was crippled in just a single blow!!

“Palace Chief... Palace Chief!!”



The great divine palace elders who were the nearest to Duan Heisha had all scrambled to his side. They stretched out trembling hands to probe Duan Heisha's aura but they discovered that Duan Heisha's body had become extremely soft. There was not even the slightest trace of profound energy remaining and even his profound veins had been reduced to paste.

He had not merely been crippled, he had been so thoroughly and completely crippled that he would not be able to restart his cultivation from the Elementary Profound Realm even if he wanted to.

Duan Heisha was not dead and he even still possessed some awareness but his eyes were gray

and dark, empty holes that were no different from that of a dead man's. All of the skin and muscles on his body could visibly be seen withering up too.

He had fallen from the pinnacle of the known world to a complete cripple in a matter of seconds. For a peerless profound practitioner, this was a fate that was millions of times crueler than dying in battle. Furthermore, this cruel series of events happened all too quickly and suddenly and perhaps Duan Heisha himself thought that he was currently in the middle of a nightmare.

“Duan Heisha, you must thank my master,” Yun Che coldly said as he turned his back to Duan Heisha. “If

not for the presence of my master, I would not even leave an intact corpse behind, much less that useless life of yours!”

Yun Gu was a medical practitioner and he was a medical practitioner that was far too pure at that. That was also the reason he was able to become the “Medical Saint” who possessed medical skills which could snatch fate away from the heavens. Yun Che’s medical skills originated from Yun Gu and whether it was the Profound Sky Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm, they were unparalleled. Even if that was the case, Yun Che was aware that his medical skills were roughly only fifty to sixty percent of Yun Gu’s medical skills.

If one were to say that Yun Che's medical skills could save lives then Yun Gu's medical skills could be said to truly be able to "snatch fate away from the heavens."

Furthermore, it was also because of his pureness of intent towards "saving lives," that he had never killed and he had never been able to accept killing. Even the death of someone wicked would elicit a sigh of lament from him.

"You... you..." The divine palace elder that knelt by Duan Heisha's side jerked his head upwards. Baleful energy swelled up in his body as he spoke but it faded away as swiftly as it had risen. After that, he spoke in a voice that clearly contained deep shock and fear,

“You... Who exactly are you...”

Yun Che did not reply, his icy gaze piercing Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan. Both of them had completely different expressions on their faces at this moment. Yun Che said, “Now on to the both of you. Will the both of you do the deed yourselves or do I have to personally take action!?”

Under Yun Che’s gaze, both Mu Yingchan and Zuo Hanshuo instantly felt an icy coldness surge through every fiber of their beings. The feat of completely crippling Duan Heisha in one strike, this was a power that they could barely believe and they could not fathom. They had striven to rationalize this event using the explanation that

Duan Heisha was caught unprepared. But if you gave this sort of explanation to an idiot, even that idiot would not believe you.

As the current hegemons of the Azure Cloud Continent, they were even more clear on the fact that completely crippling a level nine Monarch was ten times harder than actually killing him!

Much less crippling him in a single strike.

“You... Who exactly are... you!?”  
One could clearly hear the trembling in Mu Yingchan’s voice as he said these words.

“We have no grievances or resentments between us...Why are

subjecting us to such a harsh judgement?" Zuo Hanshuo asked hurriedly. His words and the tone of his voice had clearly become much softer due to fear.

"No grievances or resentments against each other? This time, all of you people gathered together in the Country of Supwake so that you could steal something from my master. If I had not arrived, given my master's nature, he would have once again been... he would definitely have been forced to his death by you lot! But right now, you're trying to tell me that there are no grievances or resentments between us?"

Yun Che lightly ground his teeth together as the boundless hatred

and enmity from all those years ago was faintly aroused once again.

“You are a disciple of the Medical Saintr Yun Gu?” Zuo Hanshuo said as he shook his head, “That’s not possible! None of us has ever heard of Yun Gu accepting any disciples! You... You are clearly thinking of obtaining the Sky Poison Pearl for yourself!”

Yun Che’s eyes faintly narrowed as he muttered words that only he could hear, “The debt that you owe my master, the debt that you owe Ling’er, and the debt that you owe me... Master does not approve of killing and Ling’er’s is soft-hearted and compassionate, so I’ll simply get some interest back from them...”



He extended three fingers towards Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan as he spoke in an incredibly apathetic and unsympathetic tone, "I will give the two of you three breaths. Don't worry, I don't want your lives either. So in the span of these three breaths, you will either cripple your own profound strength or I will personally cripple your entire bodies!"

"You..." Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan's pupils contracted at the same time.

"One!" Yun Che folded the first finger.

"Two!" Yun Che folded the second finger and his aura, which was originally as tranquil as still water,

started to fiercely rise.

Before the events of this day, if anyone had said that there was a time where both Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan were scared witless, there would be no one in the continent that would believe them and the person who said such things would become a huge joke himself. But right now, Duan Heisha, the only other person who could be grouped together with them a mere hundred breaths ago, was now a cripple who was lying on the ground like a dead dog. So when they faced Yun Che's outstretched fingers, they were seized by a profound and heart-wrenching sense of terror.

"Three!"

Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan took to the skies at the same time as they soared backwards and roared loudly in unison, "Kill! Kill him! Everyone advance... kill him now!!"

The gathered elders and disciples of the three great sects could hear the palpable fear in Zuo Hanshuo's and Mu Yingchan's voices. But they were also seized by the same terror. A person that was able to instantly cripple a character like Duan Heisha; they could well imagine how terrifying a character they were facing right now. But the orders of the sect masters could not be defied, so the moment the two sect masters fled in panic, they had no choice but to summon up their courage and charge forward to

attack Yun Che.

However, nearly half of them... especially the disciples who belong to Seven Stars Divine Palace, also turned around and fled like the two sect masters.

Yun Che eyed the direction where Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan were fleeing in but he did not give chase immediately. Instead, his body flashed as he instantly shifted to a spot that was more than three hundred meters above his previous location. After that, a blue light descended from above.

Crack, Crack, Crack, Crack, Crack, Crack...

The blue light spread amidst the

sounds of ice congealing as it instantly sealed away tens of kilometers of space in ice. When the sound of ice congealing had stopped, the entire world seemed to have gone quiet in an instance as all of the sounds of people shouting had completely disappeared.

Besides the fleeing Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan, forty Monarchs and hundreds of disciples had all been solidly frozen inside thick layers of ice.

The surpassingly-strange noise caused Zuo Hanshuo and Mu Yingchan, both of whom had been fleeing with all their might, to subconsciously turn their heads back. After seeing the scene that had unfolded in front of them, both

of them were so shocked that their souls had practically flown out of their bodies. But as their eyes swept the surrounding area, they did not catch a single trace of Yun Che's figure.

Zuo Hanshuo's heart became even more uneasy. He fiercely gritted his teeth as he raised his speed to the point where he nearly broke through his own limits. But the instant he turned around, he suddenly saw Yun Che standing in front of him in complete silence.

This startled Zuo Hanshuo so badly that his soul really threatened to leave his body and fly to heaven. Right now, he was rushing forward at full speed, so he did not even have the time to come to a halt,

much less reverse directions and flee backwards. The terrified and shocked Zuo Hanshuo, who had been left with no path of escape, could only let out a wild roar as both of his arms thrust outwards and he desperately summoned forth all of the profound energy in his body. A bluish-purple profound formation swiftly formed in the space between his two hands as his palms exploded towards Yun Che's chest.

Even though the profound formation that formed between Zuo Hanshuo's hands was small, it was the top profound formation that anyone in the Azure Cloud Continent was aware of, the Heaven Thwarting Formation! It had enough might to sunder the

heavens and the earth, yet Yun Che did not even pay any attention to it. He had an expressionless face as he simply sent a fist flying against the wind, smashing it toward Zuo Hanshuo's chest.

BAAAANGG!!!!

The resulting explosion sent vibrations through the air as Yun Che's fist smashed through the Heaven Thwarting Formation that Zuo Hanshuo had formed with all his power. The huge force of the backlash neatly snapped the bones in Zuo Hanshuo's arms but Yun Che's fist still contained all of its original force as it exploded against Zuo Hanshuo's chest. Amidst an explosive wail, a beam of fire violently burst out from Zuo



Hanshuo's back.

“Wu...” Zuo Hanshuo's eyes bulged outwards. He had never ever dreamed that his power, a power that had not been rivalled during his lifetime, was actually so insignificant and inadequate in front of this person.

In that instant, he could no longer feel the existence of his own profound veins any longer.

“Just... who...exactly.. are... you...”

Zuo Hanshuo gasped out those words with much difficulty. His entire body had become just like Duan Heisha's, it resembled a balloon that had been pierced by a million needles as the foundation of

all of his profound strength leaked out into the air.

Similarly, Yun Che had spared his life... Even though death would have been considered a blessed release for a continental hegemon such as Zuo Hanshuo.

Yun Che flicked his arm, throwing Zuo Hanshuo tens of kilometers away. He just so happened to land at Duan Heisha's side. After that, the fire light on Yun Che's body flashed as he took off in hot pursuit of Mu Yingchan, who had fled in the other direction.

As Mu Yingchan was wildly fleeing, he sensed that Zuo Hanshuo had released the aura of the Heaven Thwarting Formation behind him.

He breathed a small sigh of relief in his shocked and terrified heart at the same time. Because he and Zuo Hanshuo had fled in opposite directions, so if he pursued Zuo Hanshuo, he would not have the chance to chase after him.

But after a brief moment, he suddenly sensed that the aura of the Heaven Thwarting Formation had disappeared completely and following that, even Zuo Hanshuo's aura began to rapidly weaken. Mu Yingchan unwittingly turned his head back and to his utter shock, he saw that Yun Che's figure was not even five kilometers away.

“Wha... What!?”

Mu Yingchan's body sank as his

shocked face was instantly drained of all blood. He frantically raised his energy as he desperately surged forward. When he turned his head back once more, he discovered that Yun Che was actually less than one and a half kilometers behind him.

This time, Mu Yingchan was so shocked that his gall bladder nearly ruptured. He was moving at the full speed that a proper level nine Monarch could muster but in front of Yun Che, he was practically sitting still.

As he realized that continuing to flee would be absolutely meaningless, Mu Yingchan fiercely gritted his teeth before he abruptly wheeled about, a seven and a half foot long lustrous white longsword

grasped in his hand. In an instant, a violently surging sword energy caused the surrounding space to fiercely tighten.

If Xuanyuan Wentian could be said to be the number one swordsman in the entire Profound Sky Continent, then Mu Yingchan was the emperor of the way of the sword in the Azure Cloud Continent. The

【White Jade Imperial Dragon Sword】 in his hand was the sword that reigned supreme over all the other swords in the Azure Cloud Continent. When profound energy was poured into it, a gentle sweep of its blade would produce dragon roars which would shake the heavens.

“HAAH!! Soaring Celestial Sword

Formation!”

The White Jade Imperial Dragon Sword danced prettily in the air as a giant circle-shaped sword formation swiftly formed in the air. It was just as Mu Yingchan had performed three hundred and sixty consecutive sword strokes and was only left with six strokes to complete the Soaring Celestial Sword Formation that Yun Che, who was rushing right at him, suddenly disappeared.

The sword in Mu Yingchan’s hand also disappeared at the same time.

Mu Yingchan’s entire body froze in place as his mind went completely blank. It was still reasonable that he could not sense how Yun Che had

suddenly disappeared. But he had no idea how the sword that was practically one with his body had suddenly disappeared from his hand as well.

It was as if it had been swallowed up by the empty air.

“This is truly a waste of time.”

A detached and apathetic voice coldly rang out from behind him. At the same time that voice fell, an enormous power that was too great to describe smashed into his back.

PUU!!

Blood streamed from Mu Yingchan's seven orifices as his profound veins and consciousness collapsed at the same time and he

was sent tumbling downwards.

---

### Author's Note:

【Zuo Hanshuo + Duan Heisha + Mu Yingchan】 The names Huangji Wuyu, Xuanyuan Wentian, Qu Fengyi, Ye Meixie of Profound Sky Continent all sound tyrannical, possess great disposition, and are not easily forgotten! Why do our names sound as if they were given on the spot, even though we're similarly overlords of a continent!

【Mars】 : Because they're overlords of the main storyline, and have lived for several hundred chapters, while you three are but mere regular mobs found in



dungeons that will only live for no more than three chapters! I spent an entire day and night to think of those four names, while I settled your three names in just ten seconds. What wishful thinking you guys have... I don't even know what's the meaning of the word 'Ying(郢)', how is it supposed to be read? It's so troublesome to type it every single time.

# Chapter 894: Sky Poison Fusion

“Hong’er has something delicious to eat again. This sword... even I feel like eating it when I see it.”

When he stroked the White Jade Imperial Dragon Sword he obtained from Mu Yingchan, the shiny whiteness of the sword’s blade seemed like a young girl’s skin and even gave off an extremely concentrated aura of a true dragon. Yun Che muttered a few words, placed the sword into the Sky Poison Pearl, and then descended.

Ice that was several kilometers thick sealed all the members of the

three sects within. The weakest were Thrones while the strongest were Monarchs. None of them could escape and there wasn't even anyone that could make any noise. If it were the usual Yun Che, these people would have long turned into a sea of corpses and it would only be a question of whether they would still have complete corpses. Now, however, all of these people were simply sealed in ice and not one of them lost their lives.

Zuo Hanshuo, Duan Heisha and Mu Yingchan were stacked on top of one another. The three of them were still in almost the same state; their eyes were listless, their mouths foamed, and their entire bodies seemed as though they were a pile of boneless slime. It was just

that their limbs spasmed occasionally.

They were similarly still alive but the profound strength that once stood on top of the Azure Cloud Continent had been completely crippled.

Which also meant that after all the commotion Yun Che caused today, not one person had died.

If the perished souls of the Burning Heaven Clan were to know of this, they would definitely jump out from the depths of hell at all costs and loudly scream, “WHY!?”

They were some of the culprits that forced Yun Che to his death back then. If he had not come not come

today, Yun Gu would have definitely lost his life. Among them, Seven Stars Divine Palace even harmed the entire Grandwake Clan and nearly caused Yun Che and Su Ling'er to be separated yet again, but he actually did not kill anyone.

All of this was because of Yun Gu.

Not just because Yun Gu was unable to accept the murder of living beings; even if he had killed all of them, Yun Che believed that his master Yun Gu would definitely blame himself for the deaths of all these people. The guilt and responsibility might haunt him for the rest of his life.

Since he could not kill them, he might as well let his master Yun Gu

pardon them... perhaps, this could be considered something that he had done for him.

Calling out the Primordial Profound Ark, Su Ling'er and Yun Gu walked in together and the sights within caused them to be greatly shocked.

"This..." Yun Gu looked at the surroundings, his face revealing several emotions.

"Big Brother Yun Che, are you alright?" Su Ling'er hurried over and examined him worriedly. Only when she did not find any drops of blood on him that she heavily heave a sigh of relief.

"Of course I'm fine, they are the ones that are in trouble." Yun Che's

face was completely relaxed as he held Su Ling'er's hand and walked in front of Yun Gu, "Senior, don't worry, all these people are just simply sealed by ice profound energy, they aren't dead. As for the leaders, I only crippled their profound cultivations, preventing them from causing any more trouble. As for how they should be handled... since they came for Senior, how they shall be treated should be decided by Senior."

Yun Gu looked at Yun Che for quite a while, his gaze filled with doubts and complexity. Following which, he shifted his gaze away, glanced at the three people by his feet, sighed lightly and closed his eyes, "Let them go."

A reply that was completely expected, Yun Che did not immediately release the ice seal but added, “Release all of them? Senior, you should know that there are massive powerhouses behind them. You magnanimously let them off but they might not let you off. In no time, they will definitely come trouble you again. They might pay you back with a fiercer vengeance. Even so, are you still intent on letting them go?”

“As long as you give me consent, I can immediately kill of them here and now, letting them receive the retribution they deserve. No traces would be left behind. In the future, there would not be anyone that could point the blame to you. Perhaps, even the secret of the Sky



Poison Pearl on you might not be known.”

Although the people within the ice seal could not move or make any noise, they could clearly hear what was happening on the outside. Yun Gu’s words caused them to be overjoyed but Yun Che’s words that followed caused their hearts to sink. Their gazes showed feared and despair.

“Ahh,” Yun Gu sighed longingly, “This old one has made his mission in life saving others. How can I let so many lives be lost because of this old one? They are only driven by greed and do not deserve death. Now, it can be said that they have already been punished. Just let them go.”

Do not deserve death? Then, does Master deserve death?

Furthermore, how would these people be “not deserving of death?!” Heaven Thwarting Sect, Seven Stars Divine Palace, and Soaring Celestial Sword Sect; they were all the top of the food chain within the Azure Cloud Continent, the makers of law and order within the entire continent. They had lived for hundreds to thousands of years. Which one of them does not have hands that are stained with large amounts of blood of the innocent.

To let go any of them go, allowing them to live for several hundred more years, who knows how many hundreds or even more innocent lives would die at their hands... this

was equivalent to harming several hundred lives.

In reverse, killing them would be equivalent to saving several hundred lives.

Such logic, if it were any other benevolent person, he would undoubtedly preach this. However, he was unable to do it before Yun Gu.

Furthermore, with Yun Gu's experience and intelligence, how would he not have thought about all of this...

"Since that's the case, we shall follow your wishes." Yun Che smiled and his finger waved. Instantly, the profound ice instantly

melted, releasing the elders and disciples who had been trapped within for a long while. When they regained their freedom, they all collapsed to the ground weakly. They were holding onto each other's shoulders and trembling with cold and fear, unwilling to believe that they would actually be spared.

Yun Che swept his eyes across them and coldly said, "I had originally wanted to kill all of you but Senior Medical Saint chose to repay your evil acts with kindness and forgave all of you. Since this is the instruction of Senior Medical Saint, I shall let you off temporarily for today!"

All the trembling people raised

their heads and finally believed that they were really going to leave the place alive.

“We thank Senior Medical Saint for his kindness... Thank both seniors for the kindness...”

They dragged the slime-like bodies of their three sect masters in fear and sprinted frantically in three different directions. Their bodies gradually warmed as their speeds became even faster; they feared that the fiend behind them would change his mind.

“Little brother, thanks for saving me today. This old one has no means of repayment but will definitely remember this for all his life,” Yun Gu said in gratitude,

greatly paying his respects towards Yun Che and Su Ling'er.

Yun Che brought Su Ling'er and retreated at lightning speed, causing Yun Gu's action to land on thin air. Cold sweat broke out in the back of Yun Che's forehead and he stammered, "Master... Nononono, Senior, you can't. Junior can't... how can I receive such great courtesy? Senior is a medical saint of this era. Being of help to Senior is this junior's honor.

"This..." Yun Che's strange actions caused Yun Gu to be slightly stunned before he sighed, "Little brother, you have such shocking profound strength but your temperament is so pleasant. This is indeed a joy to the world. Today,

you have not only saved the life of this old one. If the Sky Poison Pearl were to fall into the hands of those evildoers, who knows how many innocent lives would suffer from the calamity of the Sky Poison.”

Yun Che’s heart was moved and followed on, “Senior Medical Saint, what are you going to do with the Sky Poison Pearl?”

Seeing the deep doubt in Yun Che’s eyes, Yun Gu said, “Looks like little brother really does not know about it. This Sky Poison Pearl appeared approximately four years ago. It was said to be found by a merchant of True Vermillion Country’s Miragecatcher City...”

When Yun Gu said “True

Vermillion Country's  
Miragecatcher City," Yun Che's  
entire body tightened and Su  
Ling'er's hands also grabbed onto  
Yun Che's arm tightly.

True Vermillion Country's  
Miragecatcher City... This was one  
of the cities he exterminated using  
the Sky Poison Pearl previously. An  
entire town of one million seven  
hundred thousand people and all  
the other living beings within had  
died due to the Sky Poison!

Only because Miragecatcher City  
possessed two of the huge sects he  
hated to the core, yet was unable to  
go against due to their size

That was one of the biggest debts in  
his two lifetimes.



And it was also that time, when the Sky Poison Pearl's poison powers were completely used up and could not release its poison powers anymore from then onward.

“The family that picked it up only put it at home as they thought it was a pretty looking pearl but after several days, the family was bathed in green light and when they were found, the entire family of several dozens had all passed away from a vicious poison that had never been seen before.”

“From then on, whenever the Sky Poison Pearl appeared, it would cause a poisonous disaster and each time, the poisonous disaster would become more and more frightening. Also, because of that, its poison

powers started to be sought after by some who hoped to use its poison for their own benefits. Southern Sky Country's Fleeting Villa obtained the Sky Poison Pearl out of pure chance and had the intention of causing a huge disaster. But such a huge sect... Sigh."

"Big Brother Yun Che, that Sky Poison Pearl, could it be..." Su Ling'er whispered.

Yun Che, "..."

Yun Gu did not notice Yun Che and Su Ling'er's weird expressions and continued, "This old one personally obtained the Sky Poison Pearl from Fleeting Mountain Villa several months back and learned that its true might was far more frightening

than the rumors. This old one felt that its poison powers were still just awakening and if its poison powers were to completely recover, I wonder...”

Yun Gu’s voice suddenly stopped and his expression darkened.

Yun Che was shocked, “Senior Medical Saint?!”

“This... why is this? It’s obvious already...” Yun Gu suddenly raised his head and shouted loudly, “Hurry and leave! You guys hurry up and leave!!”

“Senior... just what has happened?” How would Yun Che possibly leave? Instead, he took a step forward.

“It’s the Sky Poison Pearl! Its

poisonous powers are suddenly showing signs of losing control... You guys hurry up and leave! If you don't, you won't make it!" Yun Gu urged with even more anxiety.

Yun Che swiftly pushed Su Ling'er behind him and rushed forward to the front of Yun Gu and said seriously, "Senior, hurry and take out the Sky Poison Pearl! It's lucky that this junior has some special properties that can cure poison, perhaps they can help senior control the vicious poison... Quick! Believe me!

With Yun Gu's temperament, how would he risk the lives of innocents? Just as he was about persuade them once again, he thought about Yun Che's heaven-

shakingly powerful profound strength, gritted his teeth and took out the Sky Poison Pearl.

A pale green round pearl appeared before Yun Che and emitted a slightly aggressive green light.

This pale green poisonous light shone into Yun Che's eyes and a sensation that felt like connected souls was quickly borne in his heart.

This feeling...

Could it be...

“This old one has thought that he already had it under control and it would not lose control within a year. Unexpectedly...” The aggressive green light caused Yun

Gu's heart to be completely anxious, "Looks like, this old one has overestimated himself... Oh!?"

In Yun Gu's shock, the Sky Poison Pearl suddenly flew out of his hand by itself and shot straight towards Yun Che. Yun Che did not dodge and looked stunned as it approached, flying all the way to his chest.

"Little brother!" Yun Gu stretched out his hand subconsciously and wanted to remind Yun Che when he suddenly realized that with a flash of light from the Sky Poison Pearl, it had fused into Yun Che's body like a stone that has dropped into water and completely disappeared.

A pale green light instantly flashed

on Yun Che's entire body but in an instant, Yun Che gradually lifted both his arms.

His left hand, was the familiar jade green light of purification.

And his right hand also flashed with a pale green light.

The light of vicious poison!!

# Chapter 895: The Conclusion of Azure Cloud

Previously, when he heard Duan Heisha and the others talk about the “Sky Poison Pearl,” he had thought that it was only just a coincidence in name because the actual Sky Poison Pearl was already on him and there could never possibly be two Sky Poison Pearls existing in this world.

However, when Yun Gu took out the “Sky Poison Pearl,” a feeling of spiritual connection reverberated clearly within his heart. The Sky Poison Pearl within his body



appeared to sense it strongly and in his mind, the three words “Sky Poison Pearl” appeared.

The Sky Poison Pearl within his body was real, but the Sky Poison Pearl that Yun Gu held was real as well!

However, these were two completely different Sky Poison Pearls.

The Sky Poison Pearl that fused with Yun Che had strong purifying and refining abilities but did not possess any poison powers. However, poisonous powers were the Sky Poison Pearl’s main powers, but even after so many years had passed, there were no signs of the poison powers of the Sky Poison

Pearl recovering even slightly. Although Yun Che had never mentioned this matter to Jasmine before, he still wondered about it frequently.

However, the Sky Poison Pearl on Yun Gu possessed pure poison powers!

When this “second” Sky Poison Pearl fused with his body, the memory seal on it finally solved the doubts in Yun Che’s mind...

Back then in Azure Cloud Continent, when Yun Gu handed the Sky Poison Pearl to Yun Che, he warned him never to release the vicious poison within the Sky Poison Pearl. After Yun Gu died, Yun Che lost his mind and furiously

released the Sky Poison that Yun Gu had tirelessly sealed, exterminating numerous people and clans with the poison. The final time he released the poison, he completely used up all the poison powers within the Sky Poison pearl and even the poison origin had at the same time been released following the release of the last bit of Sky Poison.

Originally, when the poison origin had recovered, it would return to the Sky Poison Pearl on its own. However, due to the interference of the Mirror of Samsara, not only had the Sky Poison Pearl that had lost its poisonous origin oddly fused with Yun Che's body, it had also passed through reincarnation and arrived in a different world. There

was even a mismatch of time. Although the poisonous origin that remained on the Azure Cloud Continent did not disappear due to the powers of the Mirror of Samsara, after it recovered, it did not manage to return to the Sky Poison Pearl and formed its own body, producing the second Sky Poison Pearl.

Now, as Yun Che approached, the two Sky Poison Pearls detected the existence of one another and fused together once again.

Only today, Yun Che finally learned that the Sky Poison Pearl that he possessed had always been incomplete. It was a Sky Poison Pearl that had lost its poison origin, which was also why it never

possessed any poison powers.

The pearl that Yun Gu possessed was a Sky Poison Pearl that possessed poisonous powers.

Now, the time and space mismatch between the two finally reverted to normal once again, becoming complete within Yun Che.

“Little brother, this... this...” Yun Gu revealed a rare expression of shock.

With a simple thought in Yun Che’s mind, the green light on his palm extinguished instantly and all the poisonous aura disappeared without a trace. Compared to himself back then who could only barely manipulate the Sky Poison Pearl, fusing with the Sky Poison

Pearl had allowed him to gain complete knowledge of the item. With the return of the poison origin of the Sky Poison Pearl, the Sky Poison was slowly recovering. The awakened Sky Poison was already nearly ten percent of what it was back then.

If it were completely released, it would be sufficient to turn a small town into a prison of poison.

“Senior Medical Saint,” Yun Che did not know how to explain so he could only sincerely say, “This Sky Poison Pearl has already recognized junior as its owner and can be controlled at junior’s will. Therefore, there should no longer be any signs of the poison powers losing control. Senior does not have

to worry.”

Yun Gu was, after all, no ordinary person. After being shocked temporarily, he smiled gently, “Then that couldn’t be even better. This old one can now be at ease.”

He did not question the reason behind this nor did he question Yun Che’s intentions but the gentle smile on his face had come from the bottom of his heart. From what he saw, Yun Che’s gaze was clear as water and he said each word with sincerity. Although he was obviously exceptionally strong, he did not show any arrogance or carelessness.

Furthermore, with strength that could even casually suppress the

three major sects, he definitely would not covet a Sky Poison Pearl that one could not decide if it was a blessing or a curse.

“Even after having my life saved and having a matter that was weighing on my heart settled, this old one still does not know little brother’s name,” Yun Gu gently said.

“Senior Medical Saint does not have to be so courteous.” Yun Che frantically paid respects and said after a slight pause, “Junior’s surname is Yun, with a single word Che. This is junior’s childhood sweetheart, Su Ling’er.”

Yun Che... this name, was also given to me by you.



“Yun... Che...” Yun Gu muttered before smiling slightly and sighed, “As leisurely as clouds, as clear as water.. Such a good name. Not only do you have the same surname as this old one, your heart of medicine is so compatible. It seems like we really have been brought together by fate.

*Zzzz*

There was a faint buzzing noise in Yun Che’s mind, his lips moved but he could not say anything.

As leisurely as clouds, as clear as water... This was the meaning and desire of the name that Yun Gu had when he named him “Yun Che” back then.

“To be able to meet someone like little brother is definitely a blessing upon this old one’s life. Little brother’s profound strength is earthshaking and your temperament is exceptional. You must have some important matters to attend to coming here. This old one shall not nag anymore. If there are any matters where this old one can help, please let this old one know and he shall definitely assist you with all his strength.”

“Senior, hold on!”

Even before Yun Gu managed to move, Yun Che frantically shouted for him and asked panickedly, “Where is Senior heading to now?”

Yun Gu laughed and shook his

head, “A person who practices medicine has no fixed home. Where he goes shall be where he stays. However, this old one’s life also has an end. It’s time this old one finds a successor to which he can pass on his skills and the heart of medicine. However, the world is tainted, people meet by fate and it cannot be sought. This old one is uncertain when his wish can possibly come true.”

The heart of medicine...

Yun Che’s hands clenched tightly, as he dared not look into Yun Gu’s eyes in guilt. He bore all of Yun Gu’s hopes but in the end, he did not succeed the heart of medicine and instead walked to the other end of the extreme...

“Senior Medical Saint,” Yun Che said. “Those that were pardoned by Senior previously and escaped all know that the Sky Poison Pearl is on senior. In no time, the message will swiftly spread and the entire world will know. Even if you told those people that it was no longer on you, no one would actually believe you. At that time, Senior would undoubtedly encounter unavoidable trouble. Has senior thought about all of this?”

“Whether it’s a blessing or a curse is to be determined by the heavens.” Yun Gu shook his head slightly, “With the lesson little brother has taught them, they might not have the guts to do anything to this old one due to fear.”

“Fear is limited but greed is limitless!” Yun Che stood in front of Yun Gu, his tone slightly agitated. He was certain that if Yun Gu chose to stay within the Azure Cloud Continent, he would meet with the same fate as today in no time, “Senior Medical Saint, regarding this matter, junior has a solution. Junior is not from the Azure Cloud Continent but came from a place called the Illusory Demon Realm. I hope senior can follow junior to the Illusory Demon Realm. At that place, junior can guarantee that no one will cause trouble for Senior nor will anyone disrespect Senior.”

“...” Yun Gu turned and stared at Yun Che for quite a while, shaking his head, “This old one had already guessed previously that little

brother had come from elsewhere and it looks like I was right. This old one is extremely grateful for little brother's sincere heart.

However, this old one's roots are after all firmly buried here and this old one's medical path is also set on this land..."

"No, that's not right! What Senior has said is wrong." Yun Che suddenly interrupted and denied Yun Gu's words and said exceptionally firmly, "Senior Medical Saint has a heart of medicine that is revered by many and the heart of medicine is what Senior has pursued all his life. If it were just the heart of medicine, it would be curing more illness and saving more people, regardless kindness or evil, race, status, and

location!”

Yun Gu’s entire body trembled slightly.

“Since your entire life has been dedicated to the medical path and you’ve lived by the heart of medicine, then, what difference is there whether you practice medicine within the Azure Cloud Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm? Furthermore the territory of the Illusory Demon Realm is larger than that of the Azure Cloud Continent. There’s more living beings and more races that need people like Senior.

“In the Illusory Demon Realm, Senior can continue saving the masses and I believe that in a few

years, Senior's name would resound around the entire Illusory Demon Realm. If Senior were to remain adamant about staying in the Azure Cloud Continent, if Senior were to encounter any accident, all that you have learned and all that you desired would turn into nothing. If you take the first option, your life would be fulfilling and it would benefit many. However, if you chose the latter... perhaps you might save millions fewer people and would not even find a successor, leading to the suffering of future generations."

"..." Yun Che's words caused Yun Gu to remain silent for a long while as his gaze began to shift.

"Senior Medical Saint, Big Brother Yun Che is right. Please follow us to



the Illusory Demon Realm. It's too dangerous for you to stay here," Su Ling'er pleaded softly.

"Senior..." Yun Che held his breath as he looked nervous at Yun Gu.

"Hohohoho," Yun Gu suddenly turned around and smiled gently, "That's right, since my whole life has been dedicated to medicine, where I practice makes no difference. Only when I leave, can I help more people and save even more lives. Little brother, it is you who has enlightened this old one. It seems like this old one's heart of medicine is still lacking."

"Does that mean... Senior, you... have agreed?" Yun Che asked in joy.

“Hoho,” Yun Gu smiled once again, “Then, I’ll have to trouble little brother and little miss here to bring this old fogey along.”

“That’s great!!” Yun Che and Su Ling’er exclaimed together in joy. At the same time, their eyes were watery due to agitation.

Upon seeing the joyful faces of the two youths, Yun Gu also began to laugh. However, he did not know why but his eyes also began to water uncontrollably.

Yun Che immediately brought Su Ling’er and Yun Gu into the Primordial Profound Ark. They returned to the Grandwake Clan to retrieve the items Su Ling’er’s mother left behind. After staying in

the Azure Cloud Continent for some time, the Primordial Profound Ark was reactivated and entered its second million kilometer spatial travel.

Su Ling'er was now by his side. His master was also by his side. There was nothing that he missed any more in the Azure Cloud Continent.

When he came to the Azure Cloud Continent, he had already known that he was facing certain death and only hoped to accomplish one last wish, which was meeting Su Ling'er again. He did not expect that, not only had he found Su Ling'er, he had also found his master. Even the Sky Poison Pearl that was unknowingly incomplete

had been completely reformed.

Furthermore, the devil origin orb that originally would have definitely taken his life was no longer a threat and instead became something of his own. Not only did he no longer have to die, even his profound strength had surged to an exaggerated level that was unheard of.

He had also vaguely encountered an exceptionally frightening secret.

On this trip to Azure Cloud, not only did he achieve all that he wanted to achieve, his entire person had seemingly been reborn and underwent complete change. Unbeknownst to him, even his temperament had slightly changed.

# Chapter 896: Hope (1)

Illusory Demon Realm, Demon  
Imperial City, Yun household.

After Yun Che was sent into Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, it had been nearly a month since there was any contact. The Yun household was enveloped with an incomparably suppressive atmosphere this entire time. The Little Demon Empress and Feng Xue'er would make a visit to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley every single day but forget about obtaining information, they couldn't even enter it.

As time elapsed, the tense atmosphere that filled Demon Imperial City grew even heavier. The various great patriarchs and dukes were anxious and nervous. All of their forces were kept in a nervous state where they could be dispatched for war at any moment if needed, all day long.

Because with every passing day, it would be a day nearer to the date Xuanyuan Wentian was going to make his reappearance.

Maintaining this heavy burden on the body and mind for several days was still manageable. However, this situation continued for such a long time and before Xuanyuan Wentian had even arrived, Demon Imperial City was already crumbling. Even

the wills of the profound practitioners who had sworn to protect the city to their deaths, were quickly wearing away as well.

In the sky right above the Yun residence, following after a few spatial ripples, the Primordial Profound Ark, which had crossed more than four million kilometers, quietly appeared.

“Senior, Ling’er, this is the imperial city of the Illusory Demon Realm and right below us is my home.” Yun Che introduced the place to Su Ling’er and Yun Gu, while the waves in his heart endlessly surged.

He stayed in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley for more than half a month and he had even

made a stop at the Azure Cloud Continent for about a dozen days. They had to be worried to death by now.

Furthermore, they definitely would not be able to guess just what he had experienced in these few days.

“Such a huge city, its ends can’t even be seen with a single glance.” Su Ling’er sighed out of curiosity, yet anxiety was what filled her heart the most. Because she was immediately about to meet Yun Che’s biological parents and...

“The aura of this place is greatly different from the Azure Cloud Continent. I never expected that while I was still alive, I would be fortunate enough to visit a new



land.”

Since he had already arrived, Yun Gu accepted everything with incomparable calm as well.

“Senior, Ling’er, trust me. You two will definitely come to like this place really quickly,” Yun Che said with a smile. Then, he took in some air and a roar that came from the depths of his lungs resounded far and wide, “Grandfather! Father! Mother! Little Aunt! Xiao Yun! Caiyi! Yue’er! Xue’er... I’m back!!”

Yun Che’s loud roar instantly stirred a thousand layers of waves within the Yun residence, which had been cast with low spirits for a long while.

The noises of doors being fiercely pushed open, clashed with one another.

“Little Che!!”

“Husband!!”

Cang Yue and Xiao Lingxi who were in the hall charged out and they saw Yun Che who was presently descending from the skies. Yun Che looked at the two of them and with widespread arms, he said with a large smile, “Lingxi, Yue’er, why are you two still standing there? Hurry and throw yourselves into my arms.”

Cang Yue and Lingxi, with each on the left and right, pounced towards Yun Che’s chest. Xiao Lingxi’s

emotions burst out from all the yearning, worry, and fear in this period of time, causing her to cry like the rustling of a storm. Even Cang Yue, who had long cultivated sufficient fortitude was twitching as she choked immensely, unable to utter a single word.

“...” Su Ling’er’s lips opened, as she quietly looked at the silhouette of Yun Che’s back, her emotions were indescribably complicated.

However, as a fellow woman, she was able to sense the blazing emotions the two girls, who had recklessly pounced into Yun Che’s arms, had for him.

“Big Brother... Big Brother!”  
Bringing Xiao Lie with him, Xiao Yun ran over with hurried steps.

Following close behind him was Number Seven Under Heaven who was tightly hugging onto Yongan. In this period of time, this married couple had stayed in the Yun residence the entire time.

“Xiao Yun, Seventh Sister, this period of time when you guys took care of Grandfather must have been tough,” Yun Che said with a slight smile.

“Big Brother, you... as long as you’re fine.” Xiao Yun’s eyes stirred and his voice choked. During the days while Yun Che was not here, he was similarly in a state of extreme fear. After all, on the day Yun Che was sent to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, he was truly in a frightening condition and after that,

there was no news of him for a long period of time. He and Number Seven Under Heaven had consoled Xiao Lie in various ways, saying how his life was more tenacious than anyone else's and he would definitely be fine, however, even they themselves were worried day and night.

“Young Master! Young Master!”

“Asgard Master!!”

Everyone in the Yun household and also the crowd of Frozen Cloud girls residing in the outer residences, had all gathered. Every single one of their faces carried incomparably deep excitement.

Before their arrival, Yun Che had

lightly mentioned to Yun Gu and Su Ling'er that he was the young master of the Yun Family of the Illusory Demon Realm but looking at the scene before their eyes, to the entire Yun Family, to these people, how could he possibly be just an ordinary young master? He was surrounded by layers upon layers of people and every single one of them was unable to suppress his or her excitement from seeing his safe return... He was clearly just a youth of about twenty years old but he was like the irreplaceable core of an entire world.

“Che'er! Che'er!!”

Mu Yurou flew over with teary eyes and next to her was Yun Qinghong who was doing his best to suppress

his excitement. Yun Che hurriedly moved to them and then, immediately knelt with his two knees on the ground. Filled with guilt, he said. "Father, Mother, this child is unfilial. During this period of time... I have worried you two again."

"Che'er, quick, quick, stand up." Mu Yurou could not be bothered with the tears on her face, as she hurriedly held Yun Che up and looked at him over and over again. "You're finally back. If you had taken any longer, Mother would have... Che'er, are you completely healed? Are you completely fine now? The Golden Crow Divine God has cure you completely this time, right?"

Mu Yurou's every single word carried concern that was as deep as the ocean. Yun Che looked her in the eyes and nodded with incomparable strength. "Mother, this time, I'm completely healed and I can't feel any better than I am now. The incidents that happened before will never happen again."

"Rea... Really?" Mu Yurou was excited to the point of being incoherent. "Then that's good, that's good... That's really good to hear..."

"Father, I was a disappointment some time ago. My will actually diminished in the face of a strong enemy which must have worried and disappointed father. This child guarantees that it will not happen a



second time,” Yun Che said as he looked at Yun Qinghong.

At first glance he saw Yun Che today, Yun Qinghong could already sense an incomparably huge change in his demeanor... To the point of being comparable to a metamorphosis.

He no longer had any bleakness, any heavy-heartedness, nor even the least bit of gloom. What replaced them, were instead brightness and excellence far surpassing what he had before. Compared to the condition he was in before he was brought to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, it was as if he had been reborn.

Yun Qinghong smiled with

incomparable joy and comfort. He reached out his hand and patted strongly on Yun Che's shoulder. "A true man can feel depressed for a short while but he will definitely not feel depressed for a lifetime..."

The hand he patted Yun Che's shoulder with suddenly jerked, his face revealed a deep astonishment... Because flowing with Yun Che's body, was actually profound energy at the Monarch level!

"Che'er, your profound strength..." Yun Qinghong raised his head, looking at him in utter disbelief.

"Father, later on, you can inform Grandfather Mu and them to temporarily withdraw the Great City Barrier Formation. As for the

enforcement of martial law, it can be completely removed as well.”

Yun Che revealed a confident, yet unarrogant light smile. “Right now, I’m eager to have Xuanyuan Wentian come over, it would save me the trouble of going over to the Profound Sky Continent to look for him myself.”

“...” The hand Yun Qinghong placed on Yun Che instantly stiffened, his eyes slightly widened. He was actually speechless from how agitated he was.

“Xue’er isn’t at home?” Yun Che could not spot Feng Xue’er’s figure.

“She and the Little Demon Empress have gone over to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley,” Mu Yurou

said. "During this period, they have been making these visits everyday but they should be back around now."

"Big Brother Yun!!"

The moment Mu Yurou's voice fell, an anxious call sounded from afar. Feng Xue'er, dressed in a red dress, could not be bothered with the masses of people present and heavily leapt into Yun Che's arms. The Little Demon Empress arrived right after her and she quietly landed next to Yun Che. She still had the same expressionless look and even spoke with the same cold tone. "Yun Che, just what happened to you in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley? Why have you come out only after such a long time,

letting all these people worry about you?”

Looking away, she then lightly added, “How’s your present condition?”

“Heh, of course I’m fine now. You should know right after looking at me,” Yun Che laughed.

“Oh right, I forgot to introduce everyone.” Yun Che arrived next to Su Ling’er and Yun Gu and first pulled over Su Ling’er’s small hand. “This is Ling’er, Su Ling’er. She came back with me from the Azure Cloud Continent. Ling’er, this is my father and mother.”

“Ling’er greets Uncle and Auntie.” Su Ling’er stepped forward and

lightly bowed.

“What did you say? Azure Cloud Continent?” The Little Demon Empress suddenly turned back. Although few people knew the existence of Azure Cloud Continent, there were indeed distant records of the Azure Cloud Continent in the Illusory Demon Realm and the Little Demon Empress was one of the few people who knew about it... However, it was still just superficial knowledge.

“Mn.” Yun Che nodded. “Actually, during this short period of time, I was not in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley but travelled to the Azure Cloud Continent with the profound ark... As for the reasons behind this, I will tell everyone

about it in detail later.”

“...” Deep astonishment surfaced between the Little Demon Empress’s brows. However, she did not press for an answer amidst the crowd.

On the other hand, Mu Yurou’s focus was not on that whatever Azure Cloud Continent, the eyes Yun Che and Su Ling’er looked at each other with were all seen by her and how could she possibly not see through them? She was definitely in the process of getting another daughter-in-law. In an instant, wearing a grin on her face, she took the initiative to pull Su Ling’er’s hand and gently said, “Ling’er, though this auntie isn’t aware where the Azure Cloud Continent

is, since you were willing to accompany Yun Che here, in the future, this will be your home. If you need anything, please feel free to let auntie know.”

“Thank you, Auntie.” Ripples of warmth surged within Su Ling’er’s heart.

“Che’er, this senior is?” Yun Qinghong’s gaze turned towards Yun Gu. This white-haired elderly man had a sage-like demeanor and he carried an aura that could deeply impress people. Furthermore, he had noticed that the eyes Yun Che was looking at him with, carried deep respect... And when it came to people whom he would display such a respectful attitude to, other than his elders, there was seemingly



no one else.

Yun Che hurriedly said, “This person is Senior Medical Saint and similarly carries the surname Yun. His medical techniques can be said to be the best in both ancient and modern times and from now on, he will be residing in our Illusory Demon Realm.”

Yun Qinghong’s heart shook immensely. Yun Che’s medical techniques were already at the miraculous level, yet the words “best in both ancient and modern times” were personally spoken by him. How could this possibly be a small matter!?

He hurriedly bowed and said, “So it’s Senior Medical Saint! To have a

miracle man such as Senior Medical Saint here, it's truly a blessing for our Illusory Demon Realm."

"This old man is just a regular doctor, I'm definitely not worthy of such praise from Patriarch Yun."

Yun Gu hurriedly returned his greetings but his gaze had instead landed on the Little Demon Empress after that. Then, he immediately spoke. "I wonder how I should address this little lady?"

The Little Demon Empress's brows slightly twitched as she turned around. Yun Che hurriedly introduced. "Senior Medical Saint, this is the Little Demon Empress, the ruler of the continent of the Illusory Demon Realm."

“I see.” Yun Gu lightly nodded and there were not any huge changes to the emotions on his face. As a doctor, he had seemingly never been moved by the identities of his patients. He continued to inspect the Little Demon Empress and when he thought of the crowd present at the sides, in the end, he kept his words to himself.

Yun Che’s heart fiercely shook. When it came to the Little Demon Empress’s condition, other than Yun Qinghong who had sensed it, only he and the Little Demon Empress knew about it. Furthermore, the Little Demon Empress’s condition was not evidently exposed. If he had not known about it beforehand, even with his own judgment, he

definitely would not have realized that she had any anomalies.

However, looking at Yun Gu's expression... He had clearly seen through it at first glance!

Yun Che's heart began to tremble from excitement... How could I have missed such an important detail? I'm unable to save Caiyi but Master might have a way... Because he's my master who has surpassed all in the way of the medicine, be it in the present or ancient times!

"Father! I have to trouble you to prepare a quiet place!" Yun Che suddenly said and then pulled the Little Demon Empress. "Senior Medical Saint, mind if I trouble you to first... check on the Little Demon

Empress's pulse?"

Little Demon Empress: "...?"

Yun Gu lightly nodded, "This old man shall do his best."

Only then did Yun Qinghong react and hurriedly said, "Free up the main hall quickly. Everyone must withdraw a kilometer away from the main hall and unless personally permitted by this patriarch. No one is allowed to approach!"

# Chapter 897: Hope (2)

The central area of the Yun household was completely quiet. Because of Yun Qinghong's worry, he had even erected an enormous isolation barrier, as if the entire Yun Family was about to face a strong enemy.

The Little Demon Empress, Yun Che, and Yun Gu were the only ones in the main hall.

“Senior Medical Saint, she...”

“No need for words.” Yun Gu however smiled, preventing Yun Che from explaining the Little

Demon Empress's condition as he stretched out his pair of slightly pale arms. "Allow this old one to first check her pulse. Little Demon Empress, please be at ease. This old one has always examined a woman's pulse through the air, all you need to do is calm your breathing."

"I will have to trouble you," The Little Demon Empress glanced at Yun Che and said quietly. Looking at her expression, evidently, she did not harbor even the slightest bit of hope. Because, the issue of her having only three years of life left was personally spoken by the Golden Crow Spirit.

How could the consequences, which even the Golden Crow Spirit said

were impossible to heal or suspend, possibly be averted by a mere mortal?

Yun Gu did not speak any further. Gently closing his old eyes, he kneaded his fingers into a strange gesture and a warm profound energy instantly flowed into the Little Demon Empress' channels.

Yun Che held his breath at the side. His entire body was still, as if it was nailed into the ground, afraid of making even the slightest of noise.

Unexpectedly, the pulse examination was considerably short. In just a short few dozens of breaths, Yun Gu's eyes slowly opened and his hands were put down right after.



“Senior... How is she?” Yun Che hurriedly asked.

“...” Yun Gu was silent for a moment, before he slowly spoke.

“After persistently chasing after immense power which her profound veins could not possibly endure, she was left with no choice but to integrate her life vein as a joint vessel. Presently, nearly half of her lifeline has already withered and if this situation persists, in two years, it will definitely wither completely.”

“...” Yun Gu’s words had finally stirred the light in the Little Demon Empress’s eyes because this was a secret which only she and Yun Che knew of. Furthermore, this was a secret that encroached on the

secrets of the power of the divine way. This elderly man with only the physique of a mortal was actually able to see through it without the slightest discrepancy in just a few short breaths of pulse examination.

“That’s right, that’s exactly the case.” Yun Che hurriedly nodded.

“Because of special reasons, during that period of time, in order to quickly obtain powerful profound energy, she forcefully took in power that her profound veins could not endure. The consequence for that, was her lifespan being reduced to just three years or so... Senior Medical Saint, do you have any way to save her?”

“If we compare the life’s vitality left of the lifeline to a candle, then a

regular person's candle will slowly melt as the wick burns. Her candle, however, due to forcefully integrating her lifeline as a vessel of energy, is as if it had been thrown into a sea of fire, her life's vitality quickly being burned away. It concerns her lifeline and also concerns her life's vitality as well... Difficult, it's really difficult." Yun Gu heavily sighed.

"...Could it be that even Senior has no way either?" Yun Che said with a heavy heart.

Yun Gu shook his head and instead revealed a light smile. "This old one simply said it was difficult but I did not say it was incurable."

Yun Gu's words were undoubtedly

celestial music of the heavens in Yun Che's ears. He instantly fell onto his knees in front of Yun Gu and said with great excitement.

"Senior, you... you're saying... you're saying you can save her?"

The Little Demon Empress who had been sitting quietly slowly stood up as well. Though she was still wearing a domineering look on her tender face, there was clearly something stirring in the depths of her eyes.

Yun Gu's expression was solemn. He stood up and slowly walked a few steps, presenting a state of deep thought. Yun Che who was like an extremely evil god in front of others, was presently like an obedient child, pacing behind Yun

Gu and listening to his explanation. “Using one’s life as price to greatly raise one’s profound strength is not something rare. Though the methods are different, the logic behind them is greatly similar. Some heavily damage their profound veins as price, some heavily damage their blood essence. There are even some who speed up the consumption of their life’s vitality as the price through altering the energy connection and mechanism between their profound veins and life vein, allowing their lifeline and profound veins to act as one vessel to hold power that their profound veins alone could not withstand.”

Yun Che nodded continuously, the Little Demon Empress belonged to

the third group. Though she knew of the consequences, in order to exact revenge and in order to retrieve the authority and respect of the Demon Emperor's bloodline, she had not hesitated in the slightest.

“However, the Little Demon Empress's condition is countless times more extreme than any case this old one has seen in his lifetime,” Yun Gu sighed.

“Though the lifeline and profound veins have always been connected in the first place, they are merely connected in form and they have their respective energy mechanisms. However, the respective energy mechanisms of the Little Demon Empress's lifeline

and profound veins, have actually merged completely into one entity. It seems like the power she forced herself to hold back then must have been immense. If it was just a small connection, it's possible to save one's life through the crippling of one's profound strength. However, her lifeline and profound veins have completely merged into one entity. Even if all her profound energy was crippled, she would simply live for a few months more."

Yun Che nodded again. If crippling her profound strength could have stopped the Little Demon Empress's life's vitality from flowing away, how could Yun Che have worried over it until now? With him around, so what if the Little Demon Empress were to

become a cripple?

Yun Gu looked at Yun Che and smiled. "Little brother, it seems like you have long known about everything this old one has just said."

Yun Che nodded and said. "This junior is a little proficient in medical knowledge as well and this junior has always understood her condition better than anyone else. In this junior's humble opinion, in order to save her, the only way I can think of is to desperately increase her lifespan. However, no matter how hard we try, even if we expend all the usable resources in the Illusory Demon Realm, it would merely be a drop in the bucket."



When he asked Jasmine back then, Jasmine informed him of two methods. One, he could forcefully increase the Little Demon Empress's lifespan after reaching sufficient heights in the Great Way of the Buddha. Two, he could search for the Primordial Seal of Life and Death and allow the Little Demon Empress to possess a limitless, inexhaustible lifespan. These were all within Yun Che's scope.

Yun Gu's footsteps then stopped and he said with a smile. "Then have you thought of another way? And that is to first guide out all of her profound energy and then re-separate the energy mechanisms of her lifeline and profound veins."

Yun Che was stunned for a moment

and then replied. “If the energy mechanisms of the lifeline and profound veins can be re-separated, then it will naturally be the most perfect method to solving this problem but... but that’s basically impossible. The entirety of her lifeline and profound veins have connected and they have even connected completely into a single entity. If we were to try to forcefully separate the energy mechanisms a strand at a time, not only would it be as hard as stepping into the heavens, if even the slightest of mistake is made, it will mess up the energy mechanisms greatly... and she will instantly lose her life.”

“Could it be...” Yun Che’s spirit suddenly shook. “Senior, you know of a way to re-separate the lifeline

and profound veins?”

Yun Gu did not nod and neither did he shake his head either. Instead, he continued, “The physique of a human can be seen as a unique and complete small world. Since it is complete and unique, then there’s no logic behind it being impossible to escape from the cycle of karma. If it is a smooth flow, then it can definitely be bent. If they can be merged, then they can definitely be separated. This is the foundation behind the medicine scripture this old one studies.”

This was also the same exact basics of medical knowledge which Yun Che learned from Yun Gu. As it described, there were no illness in the world that could not be treated

and even if there was, it would only mean that the method to cure it had still yet to be found.

“If it was a few months ago, this old one would definitely be unable to forcefully separate the merged energy mechanisms between the lifeline and profound veins as well. Just three months ago, this old one had finally comprehended a scripture which this old one had doubts about for several dozens of years...”

Yun Gu seemed to have already been absorbed in his own explanation of medical knowledge, as he unconsciously recited. “The beginning of life, void led by circulation, regulation of the seal, the paradox of life and death, are of

yin and yang, of yang and yin...”

“Unique since the beginning, cluster leads to prosperity, the breath of humans surpasses the heavenly circulation...” As he listened to Yun Gu’s soft recitation, Yun Che’s consciousness gradually turned hazy and the scene of his master teaching him to recite the 《Heavenly Medicine Manual》 gradually surfaced before his eyes. Unconsciously, he began to recite softly with him.

When Yun Gu had stopped, Yun Che was still absentmindedly continuing with his recitation. “Blossom and tranquility, chaos and turbidity, the birth of yin and the richness of yang...”

When he finally regained his senses, Yun Gu's face had already completely lost its calm, as he looked at Yun Che shockingly. "Little brother, you... How do you know of the Heavenly Medicine Manual?"

"..." Yun Che opened his mouth and had no choice but to force out an explanation. "When this junior... was practicing the medicinal arts back then, what I studied was the Heavenly Medicine Manual. Could it be that Senior studies the Heavenly Medicine Manual as well? Then that truly is a coincidence, as expected, this junior shares a deep fate with Senior. It seems like there isn't only a single Heavenly Medicine Manual in this world. However, this junior has shallow

cultivation in the way of medicine. Though this junior is familiar with the Heavenly Medicine Manual, there are many scriptures which this junior fails to comprehend. The set of scriptures which senior has recited just now, is something this junior is even more so unable to understand at all. Could it be that Senior has already attained mastery of it?”

Not just him, even his Master Yun Gu was unable to understand this set of scriptures either. Even till his passing, he was never able to comprehend it.

Could it be that in this lifetime, he had actually comprehended it?

“I see.” Though Yun Gu was still

shocked, he did not continue to probe and instead continued, “These set of scriptures contain the logic behind the source of countless energies within a human body. This old one has studied it for half a lifetime and had only just comprehended the key behind it. The key actually lies behind ‘of yin and yang, of yang and yin’. If the logic behind it is understood, then, separating the energy mechanisms between the lifeline and profound veins, though the process may be long and arduous, is definitely not something unachievable.”

Though he completely could not understand the true medical logic behind that set of scriptures, since Yun Gu was able to say such words, then it proved that the Little



Demon Empress could truly be saved.

Yun Che looked over with great joy and excitedly said, "I request for Senior to put his skills save the Little Demon Empress."

Yun Gu however slightly shook his head. "This old one is after all, a man. Though I understand the logic, I am unable to apply it. I can merely impart this knowledge to someone."

Yun Che hurriedly knelt on a single knee and bowed, as he heavily spoke his every word. "Junior Yun Che is willing to have Senior as master, I hope Senior can fulfill this request."

“This... Hohoho.” Yun Gu however said with a light smile. “Little brother, stand up for now. When this old one mentioned that I am unable to apply my knowledge, it is not because of the relationship between a man of a woman but because of another reason. In regards to taking me as your master, that absolutely cannot do. Your eyes are clear and your heart contains no evil will but your body carries a heavily fierce and bloody aura. In the future, you may become a hero of a lifetime but you’re definitely not suitable in cultivating in the way of the medicine.”

“...” Yun Che stood up with a dejected look and shame filled his heart. That’s right. He was no longer able to return to the state of

mind which he had back then when he was traveling the world with his master... He was no longer able to return to it for all eternity.

Back then, Yun Che wholeheartedly pursued the way of medicine and his biggest wish was to surpass his master with his medical techniques, to be praised by his master, and to save even more people... Compared to the present Yun Che, they were two people that belonged to completely different worlds.

The him now, indeed could not expect that Yun Gu would once again take him as his disciple.

---

Author's Note:

【Faints,I merely wanted to randomly throw some twisted logic in but I ended up with a full chapter already?】

【Nevermind, let's leave it like this then...】

# Chapter 898: Ling'er Pays Respects to Her Master

“The matter regarding the Little Demon Empress can no longer be delayed. This old one already has an inkling of an idea and I will definitely put in my best effort, it’s just that... everything will be up to destiny after this.”

Yun Gu said a spiel of things that Yun Che did not really understand before suddenly speaking, “Little brother, could I trouble you regarding one thing?”

Yun Che hurriedly replied, "Just let me know what you need Senior. Oh... this junior requests that Senior just calls me Yun Che from now on."

"Hoho, that is fine as well," Yun Gu said with a faint smile as he nodded his head. "Yun Che, can you call Miss Ling'er to this place."

"Ling'er? Okay!"

Yun Che did not ask for the details; he immediately rushed out of the hall and flew back with Su Ling'er in his arms a short while after he left.

"Senior Medical Saint?" Su Ling'er asked with an apprehensive and puzzled expression on her face, "Is

there something you need to instruct Ling'er to do?"

Yun Gu gave a light shake of his head. He measured Su Ling'er up and down with his eyes and his gaze lingered on her eyes for an especially long time. After that, he nodded his head repeatedly, his expression becoming rather excited, "From ten years ago, this old one had begun the task of looking for the person who could inherit the medical skills that I have refined all my life. But for the entire ten years, my search has borne no fruit. After all is said and done, this world is one that is ruled by profound strength. Everyone chases after profound strength. Everyone chases after power and influence. They are people who belong to this vulgar

world, so how many of them can be expected to be unsullied by the vulgar desires that move this world and truly bury their hearts into the way of medicine?”

“In the past few years, this old one was nearly prepared to give up my search entirely and I was going to nurture a disciple from infancy, so that I could cleanse his thoughts and spirit and prepare him to inherit this old one’s legacy. But I was also afraid that I would waste decades of effort and nurturing, because the innate nature of a person is hard to determine.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Until... this old one met you, Miss Ling’er,” Yun Gu said emotionally



as he looked at Su Ling'er.

"Ah? Me?" Su Ling'er said. Yun Gu's words had stunned her briefly.

"Miss Ling'er, this old one has known countless people in his life. But this old one has only ever seen one person whose eyes and heart are as clean and spotless as yours. I wonder..." After Yun Gu had reached this point, a nervous expression actually appeared on his face, "I wonder if you have any interest in the way of medicine?"

Once Yun Gu had said this much, how could Yun Che not realize his intent. He shouted in an extremely shocked and elated tone, "Ling'er, hurry... Hurry up and pay respects to your master!"

With a “thud,” Ling’er landed heavily on her knees. “Junior Su Ling’er... requests that Senior accept Ling’er as his disciple. Henceforth, Ling’er will devote her entire soul to following Master and the study of medicine. I will also be very obedient to Master’s words...”

Yun Gu’s appearance was even more emotional than Su Ling’er herself. The rims of eyes grew faintly damp as he said, “Miss Ling’er, you... Are you truly willing to learn the way of medicine from this old one?”

Su Ling’er replied sincerely, “To be able to get Senior Medical Saint to be my master is Ling’er’s fortune and it has also been Ling’er’s desire all this while. It’s just that Ling’er is

stupid, so from now on... I request that Master gives me much instruction.”

Yun Che pressed a hand to his chest, an incredibly joyous smile spreading across his face. Only he knew that the words Ling'er had just said, “it has also been Ling'er's desire all this while,” was definitely not some empty pledge. All those years ago, she had wanted to be like Yun Che and learn the way of medicine from Yun Gu. Yun Gu had also been exceedingly pleased with her but it was just that he could only pass on his legacy to one disciple in his lifetime. The exceptionally moderate and gentle Yun Gu was only extremely steadfast when it came to this one thing. In everything else, he was

willing to compromise. Because of that, even though Su Ling'er had accompanied Yun Gu and Yun Che for many years, in the end, she had never become his disciple.

But who would have thought that her desires would be fulfilled at this time?

“Good, very good, this is too good to be true,” Yun Gu said. He nodded his head repeatedly as his emotions almost overwhelmed him. Because to Yun Gu, this was truly the greatest wish of his life. He slowly walked towards Su Ling'er. After that, he removed the bronze ring on his finger and personally slipped it onto Su Ling'er's left thumb, “Su Ling'er, from now on, you are my, Yun Gu's, only personal disciple;

the one who will inherit my legacy. Your master belongs to no sect or clan and he has no power or authority, so I cannot give you any kind of glory or power. The only thing I can give you are the truths that I have comprehended from the way of medicine and the heart of one who pursues the way of medicine.”

The ring that had been on Yun Che’s thumb all those years ago was now on her own. It was a marvellous twist of fate and it was as if they had truly come full circle. Su Ling’er gave a deep bow. “Disciple Su Ling’er greets Master...”

Yun Che, who was a bystander to these events, was so excited that a

toothy grin had been permanently pasted on his face. Even though he was no longer worthy to become Yun Gu's disciple, Ling'er had become his disciple and his master's long-held wish had finally come to fruition... it was simply a conclusion that allowed him to have the best of both worlds.

No, in fact, it left him even more satisfied than that.

“Caiyi, you can be saved... you truly can be saved!” Yun Che grabbed the Little Demon Empress' hand as he emotionally yelled into her ears.

“Just... who exactly is this person?” The Little Demon Empress asked with knitted brows. She had never seen Yun Che behave in such a

respectful and reverential manner to anybody in the past but in front of Yun Gu, he was completely reverent and respectful and he practically jumped at every word that proceeded from Yun Gu's mouth.

He was far more well-behaved in front Yun Gu than he was in front her!!!!

This was definitely not simply someone that he had brought from the outside. If there was not sufficient cause and their relationship was not deep enough, given Yun Che's arrogance which seeped into his very bones, how could it be possible for him to be so obedient in front of another?

“He...” Yun Che thought about it for a moment before he spoke with much emotion in his voice, “My medical skills and all the knowledge I have regarding medicine and poisons were learned from him. The debt that I owe him is higher than the heavens, it’s just that he himself does not remember any of that anymore.”

“...!?” A deep astonishment flashed through the Little Demon Empress’ beautiful eyes.

“It is very hard to explain all of these things right now. I will slowly explain all of it to the rest of you in the future,” Yun Che said with a faint smile. “All of you think that my medical skills are really great but they pale in comparison to his



medical skills. Since he has personally said that there is a way to save you... then there definitely is a way to save you!!”

Even though even the Golden Crow Spirit and Jasmine had said that it was impossible to save the Little Demon Empress, this was merely what they knew from their knowledge of the profound way.

But when it came to the way of medicine, it was Yun Gu who was the absolute authority. As someone who could truly snatch fate away from the heavens, if he said it was possible, then it was definitely possible!

Yun Gu and Su Ling'er had finished a simple ceremony recognizing

them as master and disciple. When Yun Che had come of age all those years ago, Yun Gu had also held an extremely simple ceremony to confirm his official apprenticeship. Yun Gu turned around and faintly smiled as he said, "Little Demon Empress, even though this old one knows how to cure your illness, now that it involves the energy of your lifeline, it can only be treated by a woman because she also possesses yin energy. Within half a year, this old one will first instruct Ling'er on the principles behind energy. After that, we can attempt to rid you of this illness. Even though Ling'er is a novice in the way of medicine, given her pure and unblemished heart, she will definitely be able to do this in half a year's time."

The Little Demon Empress bowed deeply to Yun Gu as she nodded her head and said, "I'll be in your care then."

Su Ling'er, who stood at Yun Gu's side, winked at Yun Che as she smiled merrily.

A person who followed the way of medicine was required to be extremely cautious. As a result, Yun Gu was a person who never spoke in absolutes. If he was confident enough to make such a statement, that meant that he definitely had adequate confidence that he could deal with this issue and it was definitely not equivalent to what he described as an "attempt."

However, Yun Che did not sense

any feelings of joy from the Little Demon Empress. Naturally, Yun Che also knew the reason behind this... Because of Xuanyuan Wentian who could appear at any moment, the Little Demon Empress had become resolved to perish together with Demon Imperial City so she had long resigned herself to not living past the next six months.

Yun Che had also not yet told her that she first needed to vent out all of her profound energy before she could resolve her hopeless situation... While she was facing a great enemy, she definitely would not allow that to happen.

It seems like the only way he could get the Little Demon Empress to accept her treatment in peace was

to first get rid of the great danger that was Xuanyuan Wentian.

After that, even if the Little Demon Empress lost all of her profound strength, as long as he was around, as long as the Yun Family was around and as long as all those Guardian Families and great Duke Palaces who were either loyal to her or were compelled to even greater obedience because of the slave imprint were around, she would still be the Little Demon Empress who reigned supreme over the Illusory Demon Realm.

Furthermore, given her Golden Crow bloodline and the knowledge she had regarding the laws and principles of profound energy, she would grow immensely once she

started recultivating her profound strength.

When Yun Che, the Little Demon Empress and the rest of them exited the hall, Yun Qinghong quickly walked over by himself and asked in a soft but anxious voice, “So what was the conclusion?”

Yun Che did not reply. Instead, he flashed a faint but serene smile at his father.

Wild joy appeared on Yun Qinghong’s face as he deeply bowed towards Yun Gu before saying, “Senior Medical Saint, if you are able to save the Little Demon Empress, you will be the great benefactor of our entire Illusory Demon Realm.”

“Patriarch Yun’s words are too heavy, this old one is merely doing something that a doctor ought to do... Furthermore, I don’t have complete confidence that I can accomplish this task, so we will still have to rely on the kindness of the heavens.”

Yun Gu’s words and behaviour was the same as always; he was still as calm and tranquil as still water. He was not the least bit ruffled even though his patient was the Little Demon Empress. Admiration blossomed in Yun Qinghong’s heart as he said, “Senior Medical Saint has come to the Illusory Demon Realm for the first time so you ought not have any place to stay yet. Would staying in the household of our Yun Family suit you?”

Yun Gu thought about it briefly before he accepted the offer, "Since that is the case, then I will have to trouble you."

"The courtyard has been prepared. Che'er, bring Senior Medical Saint to his abode so that he can rest."

"Alright."

Yun Gu had made consecutive jumps across space to travel from the Azure Cloud Continent to the Illusory Demon Realm, so he was indeed rather tired. While they were walking towards the courtyard Yun Che finally could not resist the urge to ask, "Senior, just what method are you going to use to treat the Little Demon Empress? This junior truly cannot think of anything, nor



can I understand what you just said.”

“Hohohoho,” Yun Gu gave a small chuckle. It was clear that he was in a rather good mood after taking Su Ling’er as a disciple, so he generously explained, “Because it involves both the profound veins and the lifeline, the process of treating her will be extremely long and arduous but there is only one principle behind this. The energy circulation of her profound veins and life vein are completely abnormal, so it naturally violates the laws which govern energy mechanisms within the human body. So if you use a normal person’s energy mechanism to gradually guide and regulate that abnormal energy mechanism and

correct those abnormal principles of energy mechanism, as time passes, everything will fix itself.”

“This...” Yun Che, who had always believed that he had a deep knowledge of the principles behind medicine, was completely baffled by this explanation, “Using another person’s energy mechanism to regulate and correct? This... how are you going to go about doing this? Could it be that you will be using a medical principle that was expounded upon in that medical manual?”

“That’s right,” Yun Gu said as he gave a faint nod of his head. “The Little Demon Empress is a woman and her energy is yin energy, so she requires the yin energy of another

female to regulate and correct her energy mechanism. The medical manual that this old one has been trying to comprehend for most of his life has talked about one principle in particular. That principle states that yin energy follows yin energy while yang energy follows yang energy. This allowed this old one to view a whole new vast and broad horizon.”

“...” Yun Che still had a baffled look on his face.

“This old one will first teach Ling’er about the principles behind energy circulation. Once she has comprehended and mastered this principle and the related skills that she needs to know, she and the Little Demon Empress will touch

their secret gardens together, this will connect their yin energies together as well. From there on, we will separate the forcibly fused life vein and profound veins of the Little Demon Empress. If we continue this for a few months and no major accidents occur, we should be able to see outstanding results. However, the success and the length of this treatment will depend entirely on Ling'er's innate talent and her powers of comprehension.”

“.....”

“~ ! @# ¥ %..... ! ! ! ”

It was as if someone had struck the back of Yun Che's head with a heavy stick and he even felt his

vision grow rather dim.

He had been completely mystified by the rest of Yun Gu's words but he definitely understood the meaning of the words "touch their secret gardens together!!"

Touch their secret gardens together...

Ling'er and... the Little Demon Empress!?

Damn, this...

That scene... is simply...

Moreover, given the Little Demon Empress' temperament, she definitely would not be able to accept it! She would rather die than undergo that kind of treatment.

Besides himself, she had not allowed anyone else to even touch her fingers and that included other women.

...Hmmm? Wait a minute, if we are talking about her behavior when she is in bed, the Little Demon Empress was actually especially obedient during those times and she was practically even more docile and meek than Yue'er.

If he could ensure that the Little Demon Empress and Ling'er established a good relationship... Perhaps, it would still be a possibility.

It looked like he needed to work hard to establish a good relationship between the Little

Demon Empress and Ling'er during the time Ling'er was comprehending and mastering the medical principles behind energy circulation...

Ah, it looks like even though he did not not to be directly involved, his task was still extremely arduous!

As Yun Che slowly sank into silence beside him, Yun Gu thought that he had descended into deep and profound thought. But little did he know that Yun Che's mind was actually filled with thousands of wild, depraved thoughts.

---

Author's Note:

【I am going to emphasize this one

last time, the mysterious black jade  
left behind by the Moon Slaughter  
Devil Sovereign is not the  
Primordial Seal of Life and Death! It  
definitely isn't! If any of you ask  
again, please kill yourselves.】



# Chapter 899: Dark Clouds in Profound Sky

Following after Yun Che's arrival, the Yun household was several times more lively than before and the atmosphere of the entire Demon Imperial City had undergone a large change as well.

Due to Yun Qinghong's trust towards Yun Che, he sent a sound transmission to the various great families and duke palaces, instructing them to temporarily stop their preparations for war. However, the shadow which Xuanyuan Wentian brought to

Demon Imperial City was too heavy and the tense and grayish atmosphere enveloping Demon Imperial City did not weaken because of this.

Without even needing to think, on the other side, the Profound Sky Continent was definitely enveloped within Xuanyuan Wentian's shadow as well. Xia Yuanba who was seen by Xuanyuan Wentian as a potential threat that had to be eliminated, the Blue Wind Empire which Cang Yue was concerned about, and the Divine Phoenix Sect which Xue'er was concerned about, all of their situations were unknown.

On the third day he returned, Su Hengshan finally woke up and Su

Ling'er began to wholeheartedly accompany Yun Gu in the studies of the way of medicine. On the fourth day, Yun Che had decided to head to the Profound Sky Continent alone.

If he were to delay eliminating Xuanyuan Wentian, who could predict what kind of terrifying thing he would do next.

“Yun Che, are you truly confident of defeating Xuanyuan Wentian now?” the Little Demon Empress worriedly asked.

In the past few days, Yun Che had given everyone a brief description of his experiences in the Azure Cloud Continent. Although Yun Che's profound strength had risen

explosively, the combined strength of him, the Little Demon Empress, and Feng Xue'er could not even defeat Xuanyuan the last time they faced him. Presently, merely a short single month had passed. Could the present Yun Che truly step directly across the previous immense difference in strength?

“Though I am not hundred percent confident and am unable to predict just how much improvement Xuanyuan Wentian has made in this one month, at the very least, I can probe him. Even if I end up defeated, I can still safely escape.”

Though Yun Che put it this way, his eyes were clearly exuding prideful confidence.

“Big Brother Yun, let me accompany you. I have been worried about how royal father and the rest are doing,” Feng Xue’er gently said.

“Don’t worry,” Yun Che consoled. “Last time, Xuanyuan Wentian was injured heavily, so he wouldn’t be able to heal completely without half a month or so. Furthermore, after the previous time, he will definitely become more impatient in unleashing the power within his devil blood, so he wouldn’t have the thoughts and time to care about other matters.”

“If you insist on going, then bring Xue’er along as well,” the Little Demon Empress said with a cold look. “Adding Xue’er’s strength, your chances will increase as well.

With someone by your side, you will at least know how to cherish your own life!”

Yun Che, “...”

Yun Che’s gaze looked towards the far north... That was the direction of the Profound Sky Continent. Unknowingly, it had already been several months since he left there.

Right now, it was finally time to return.

Xuanyuan Wentian, all the debts, it is also time to end them all!

Profound Sky Continent, Divine Phoenix Empire, Phoenix City.

The Phoenix City which was destroyed by Jasmine a few months

ago still carried the same tattered look and from the looks of it, only simple repairs had been done on the exterior. The Phoenix City, which was usually filled with a searing hot atmosphere, was presently cast with lifelessness. Looking from the sky above, it was even near impossible to see any moving figures.

“How can this be... Where did all the people of Phoenix City go?”

Because Feng Xue'er was worried about the situation of Divine Phoenix Sect, the coordinates which Yun Che and Xue'er jumped to, were exactly the sky above Phoenix City. However, what they saw was utter desolateness.

“Don’t be anxious. Compared to a few months ago, there isn’t a large increase in traces of destruction in Phoenix City, maybe... Let’s first head down to ask around.”

Yun Che pulled Feng Xue’er’s small hand which was tightly clenched due to anxiety and brought her straight down, landing in front of the elderly man who had the strongest profound aura remaining in Phoenix City.

That elderly man seemed to be in a daze because of some matters and he quickly took a few steps back out of shock due to Yun Che’s and Xue’er’s sudden appearance. The moment he saw Feng Xue’er, he shockingly widened his old eyes. “Prin... Prin... Princess Snow? It’s...



It's really you? I'm not... dreaming, right?"

Then, he suddenly saw Yun Che next to Feng Xue'er and his pair of eyes had almost popped out of their eye sockets. "You..."

The people of the Profound Sky Continent had all believed that Yun Che was already dead.

"Thirty-third Elder, it's me! Where's royal father? Quickly tell me where have royal father and the rest gone to?" Feng Xue'er anxiously asked and her body lightly shrank from fear, afraid of hearing the answer which she was terrified to think about.

"Sect Master, he... He..." Thirty-third

Elder took a deep breath. “He, along with Grand Sect Master and the rest, have gone to Supreme Ocean Palace.”

“...” Feng Xue’er’s body instantly softened, her entire body leaned against Yun Che’s chest, as she finally heaved a long sigh of relief between her lips.

Yun Che really wanted to step up and send thirty-three ruthless slaps to this Thirty-third Elder. If they have gone to Supreme Ocean Palace, then say they have gone to the Supreme Ocean Palace. It’s not like they have gone down to the netherworld, why the hell did he take in such a big breath for!? Look at how you frightened my Xue’er.

“Supreme Ocean Palace?” Yun Che’s brows twitched. “Why did they go there?”

The Thirty-third Elder was still a little shocked when facing the “resurrected” Yun Che and he only replied a few moments later. “It’s the Heavenly Sovereign Conference... Xuanyuan Wentian’s Heavenly Sovereign Conference. Xuanyuan Wentian will be conferring himself as the Profound Sky Supreme Lord in the Heavenly Sovereign Conference... All of those who do not accept the invitations will be seen as going against the Heavenly Sovereign and have their sects and families massacred.”

“Heavenly Sovereign Conference... Conferring himself as a Heavenly

Sovereign, that sure is a great show of arrogance,” Yun Che coldly laughed and said, “When will this Heavenly Sovereign Conference begin?”

“It’s today. Sect Master and the rest have already gone there several days ago.” This Thirty-third Elder had still yet to completely regain his senses.

Today!?

“Royal father, grandfather, great grandfather and the rest... Are they all alright?” Feng Xue’er still asked with slight worry. “During the time I wasn’t here, did Xuanyuan Wentian come here?”

“No... However, the people of

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region have visited several times and every single time, they would bring back a large amount of profound crystals, medicine and pellets. We have no choice but to comply with them.” Fear emitted out of the Thirty-third Elder’s eyes. “Somehow, that Xuanyuan Wentian had basically become even more terrifying than the ghost god of legends. I heard that previously, when the other three Sacred Masters, who held the same status as him, combined their strengths, they were still miserably defeated by him alone.”

“Even his personality, according to rumors, has become exceptionally cruel and violent. Anyone or any sect that had the slightest thoughts of not submitting to him, was

massacred by Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Even several people belonging to Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace and Sun Moon Divine Hall have died at Xuanyuan Wentian's hands. I'm afraid that it's not much longer until the three Sacred Grounds will have no choice but to shrink back and submit under Xuanyuan Wentian as well... Aah, from today on, there will no longer be four Sacred Masters in the Profound Sky Continent. After Xuanyuan Wentian becomes the Heavenly Sovereign, it will be hard to predict just what will happen to the Profound Sky Continent and it will be hard to predict just what will happen to our Divine Phoenix Sect as well."

The Four Great Sacred Grounds had initially coexisted while mutually restraining each other. It was hard for one to dominate over the other and no one dared to act too recklessly. Now that Xuanyuan Wentian has turned into a devil god, far surpassing the other three Sacred Masters, the balance being broken was just a secondary matter. Xuanyuan Wentian's personality was becoming even more twisted under the influence of the dark profound energy, turning even more violent and brutal. To the Profound Sky Continent, his power was an incomparably terrifying disaster and it was becoming even more terrifying with each passing day.

“Xue'er, we're going to Supreme Ocean Palace!”

Yun Che pulled on Feng Xue'er and instantly disappeared within the dimensional rift, leaving behind a completely stunned Phoenix Elder.

The Primordial Profound Ark once again leapt, instantly arriving above the ocean region of Supreme Ocean Palace from Phoenix City.

Directly south from their lines of sight, they could see a floating island enveloped by a shallow blue glow at first glance. However, compared to when Yun Che first visited Supreme Ocean Palace, the blue light surrounding the floating island evidently showed slight hints of chaos.

Beneath their feet was a small circular island and a spatial



profound formation was flashing at the center of the small island. Yun Che recalled that this island was named “Ocean Eye Isle” and when he first visited Supreme Ocean Palace, he was first sent to this small island, before flying towards the floating island on his own.

“It’s Supreme Ocean Palace,” Feng Xue’er lightly muttered, as she looked at it with startled eyes. It was unclear if she was worried about Feng Hengkong and the rest or if she had recalled the scene when they first came here.

“It has been less than a year and I never expected that I would actually come back here again,” Yun Che said. The first time he met Xuanyuan Wentian was in Supreme

Ocean Palace as well.

“Xuanyuan Wentian... is indeed a terrifying figure. Ambition, talent, schemes, ruthlessness, patience and opportunities... He should have possessed all the things he needed by now. However, unfortunately, on his very last step, he turned into a madman who has lost both his body and mind...” Yun Che seemed to be muttering to himself.

The Heavenly Sovereign Conference today was the moment where he would enjoy his fruits of labour to the fullest.

“Big Brother Yun, are we going head over directly?” Feng Xue’er asked.

Yun Che pondered for a moment

and said. "Let's still conceal our presence and approach carefully. Let's first investigate the situation in the ocean palace. Xue'er, let's head up."

Just as Yun Che and Feng Xue'er were about to rise into the air, the spatial profound formation on the Ocean Eye Isle beneath them suddenly flashed with white light and two figures walked out one after the other.

"Hahahaha." The white-robed youth walking at the front, suddenly raised his head and laughed out loud the moment he stepped out of the profound formation. "Look at this broad ocean region. This young master has finally understood why father has chosen this place. With

the vastness of this blue ocean, there's truly nowhere one could escape to."

"Hoho." The elderly following behind the youth laughed as well. "But with Lord Sword Master's present divine might, if he doesn't wish for anyone to flee, who can truly escape from the hands of Lord Sword Master?"

Yun Che's and Feng Xue'er's figures stopped at the same time, as their gazes landed at the two people below them. The youth had the profound strength of a late-stage Overlord, while the elderly was a level seven Monarch. Their two bodies were surging with sword aura.

“Xuanyuan Wendao!” Yun Che recited in a low tone, his eyes instantly darkened.

The male youth walking at the front, was actually Xuanyuan Wentian’s son... his only son— Xuanyuan Wendao!!

Though the former Xuanyuan Wendao carried a lofty look, he had basically stayed passive aggressive. While in the presence of other people, he was still considered to be cautious and would occasionally display a meek side as well.

However, the present Xuanyuan Wendao was suffused with arrogance and majesty. His eyes, his tone, not one of them was not madly arrogant in the least. He was

basically like an emperor who was pointing at his country and dominating over the world. Not a single thing in the world could enter his eyes.

And this change, naturally came from Xuanyuan Wentian's world-enveloping might.

“Hmph, that’s natural. However, there are still several disobedient people. These laughable idiots are still daydreaming about resisting father. Today, Father will let them know what true power is. Those disobedient idiots will know what despair is and their blood, will most likely dye this blue ocean palace in fresh red.”

“Lord Sword Master... Oh, that’s not

it. How could mere mortals possibly go against the might of the Heavenly Sovereign? Once Lord Sword Master truly becomes the first Heavenly Sovereign of the Profound Sky Continent today, then, Young Master will become the first Young Sovereign Master of the Profound Sky Continent. In the future, this entire world will belong to Young Sovereign Master as well,” the elderly flattered with a face filled with smiles.

“Hahahahaha!” Xuanyuan Wendao laughed out arrogantly. “Not just the Profound Sky Continent! Once the Heavenly Sovereign Conference is completed and once those disobedient people have found out the consequences, father will immediately rebuild the profound

formation and head over to the Illusory Demon Realm. Once that time comes, the Illusory Demon Realm will kneel down and submit or be destroyed!”

“Heh heh, the beautiful dream you father and son share, is truly a heartfelt one.”

Amidst Xuanyuan Wentian’s wild laughter, an ice-cold voice that carried deep ridicule suddenly rang in his ears, causing the hair in his entire body to instantly stand on ends. “Who is it!?”

Boom!!!

Amidst the sudden explosive loud noise, the elderly man who was following behind Xuanyuan



Wendao, a powerful level seven Monarch, was sent flying away like a tattered cabbage without being able to let out a single scream in time, landing in the ocean several kilometers away. As for Xuanyuan Wendao who turned around, he finally saw the faces of Yun Che and Feng Xue'er clearly.

His eyes instantly widened out of fear. "You... You two... Urgh!"

Before Xuanyuan Wendao could roar out in time, Yun Che's hand had already locked tightly onto his neck, preventing him from making a sound. Even the slightest groan could not be heard.

"Young Master Xuanyuan, it has truly been a long time." Yun Che

coldly smiled as he raised  
Xuanyuan Wendao up. “I was just  
contemplating what welcome gift I  
should bring for Xuanyuan Wentian  
when you just happened to  
obediently send yourself to my  
doorstep.”

# Chapter 900:

## Heavenly Sovereign Conference

“Don’t show such a terrified expression, I didn’t say I am going to kill you,” Yun Che said with a grin. “If I were to let you die so easily...”

Yun Che’s eyes instantly turned cold and his voice sounded like a bone-piercing sharp blade, piercing into Xuanyuan Wendao’s soul.

“How will I be able to face Uncle Xiao up in the heavens!?”

Crack! Bang!!

Yun Che gripped his right hand and a large bone in Xuanyuan Wendao's throat was instantly shattered, while his left hand had also fiercely smashed onto his chest. With a dull sound, Xuanyuan Wendao's body severely shook as an insidious profound energy heartlessly infiltrated his profound veins. In the blink of an eye, his profound veins were completely destroyed with all the profound energy stored within completely annihilated; not a single strand of it escaped.

Ever since he grasped darkness profound energy, he had gotten more efficient with his ability to cripple one's profound veins.

Furthermore, the several people he had crippled recently all had both

their profound strength and profound veins crippled, preventing them from even cultivating all the way from the beginning again.

...Most probably, these actions more or less carried his resentment of having crippled profound veins back then.

The fear in Xuanyuan Wendao's eyes turned into deep despair the moment his profound veins were crippled... Just a moment before, he was still having a far-off dream of becoming the lord of the world. However, in just a few breaths of time, this beautiful dream that had yet to be fulfilled had completely turned into a nightmare.

Yun Che's grip loosened and

Xuanyuan Wendao fell limply to the ground like a dead dog. Not killing him, was not because Yun Che wanted to use him to threaten Xuanyuan Wentian... nor was there such a need.

He was the person who killed Xiao Ying back then and also the main culprit who caused the tragedy in the Xiao Family. His life, should be judged by the Xiao Family!

After kicking Xuanyuan Wendao into the Primordial Profound Ark, Yun Che, along with Feng Xue'er, rose into the air, continuing to soar until they were three kilometers higher than Supreme Ocean Palace before heading southward.

The ocean region of the southern

ocean was not calm today. Waves were rising all around on the ocean surface and a large part of the sky was covered by thick clouds. Yun Che and Feng Xue'er quickly arrived above the ocean palace and as Yun Che had expected, that thick and chaotic profound energy came from the center of the Sea God Arena of the ocean palace... Just like the Devil Sword Conference back then, Xuanyuan Wentian decided to choose the same location to host the Heavenly Sovereign Conference this time.

Yun Che and Feng Xue'er shortened their distance from the Sea God Arena to ten kilometers before finally stopping. The two of them hid themselves above the layers of clouds. Though they were separated

by ten kilometers, with their eyesight, it was enough to clearly see the scenes occurring in the Sea God Arena.

“Let’s settle down here then. If we approach any further, it will be easy for Xuanyuan Wentian to notice.”

While Yun Che said that, his arm wrapped around Feng Xue’er’s gentle waist as he activated Hidden Flowing Lightning, quickly concealing their auras.

“It’s royal father and the others!” Feng Xue’er lightly called out in excitement, her eyes landing on the southern side of the Sea God Arena. Over there, she saw Feng Zukui, Feng Tianwei and Feng Hengkong’s figure and behind them was almost



the entire line-up of Elder-level figures of Divine Phoenix Sect.

However, Feng Ximing was not among them.

Seeing that they were safe and sound with her own eyes, Feng Xue'er's heart, which had been hanging in suspense, finally calmed down.

Yun Che swept his eyes quickly around the Sea God Arena. The Devil Sword Conference back then gathered almost all the top-notch experts in the Profound Sky Continent and could be said to be the biggest event in the history of the Profound Sky Continent. However, the scale of this so-called Heavenly Sovereign Conference,

had actually even surpassed the Devil Sword Conference. The large half of the Sea God Arena which was left empty back then, was already filled to the brim when the Heavenly Sovereign Conference had even yet to begin.

The sects which were invited to the Devil Sword Conference were basically all present. On the other hand, those which did not participate in the Devil Sword Conference but were all prominent powers in their own respective regions, made up a larger number. Other than the forces in the profound realm, Yun Che had clearly spotted the powers belonging to the royal families of various nations, along with various large economic powers!

The royal family powers representing the seven nations of the Profound Sky Continent were all present! And this included Blue Wind Empire, which was made up of several dozen people led by Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang.

Thirty or so merchant guilds were present and every single one of them was well-known in the continent.

Very evidently, for this so-called “Heavenly Sovereign Conference,” not only did Xuanyuan Wentian want to confer on himself the title of Heavenly Sovereign in the profound way... he clearly wanted to become the “Heavenly Sovereign” of the entire continent!

The atmosphere of this Heavenly Sovereign Conference was also worlds apart from the Devil Sword Conference. Back then, no one had realized that he or she would actually be reduced to mere tools for Xuanyuan Wentian to release the seal on the devil sword and they attended the conference in order to “participate” and “watch.” Back then, though they were tense, at the same time, they were excited and filled with expectations. This time, however, the entire Sea God Arena felt like it had been covered in a large cauldron, enveloped by a layer of incomparably heavy atmosphere.

The powers, royal families, and merchant guilds from the seven nations were all neatly and tensely seated with fearful expressions, not

even daring to take in a huge breath.

The Four Great Sacred Grounds—Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace, Sun Moon Divine Hall, and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, were already present. Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie were all seated in front of their respective Sacred Grounds. Though all of them carried different expressions, they no longer possessed the pride and might they once had, as every single one of their auras was filled with different degrees of haziness.

Ye Meixie was missing an arm, becoming a single-armed Heavenly Monarch. Though Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi did not look

different on the surface, from their auras, Yun Che immediately sensed that the two of them had clearly suffered considerably heavy injuries... Furthermore, their injuries were inflicted not too long ago.

Ye Meixie's arm had been crippled by the Little Demon Empress and there was only a single person in the Profound Sky Continent who could injure Huangyi Wuyu and Qu Fengyi.

As for the people from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, they were not seated in the seats at the sides of the Sea God Arena. Instead, they were separated into several square formations and all of them were standing in the central region of the

Sea God Arena.

Back then, the three sword attendants and a bunch of Elders of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region were killed by Jasmine as if she was cutting vegetables and their most important Northern Region was even destroyed. Their overall strength could be considered to have plummeted and it could be said that they had even fallen off the level of a “Sacred Ground.”

However, the Mighty Heavenly Sword Region today, from the Elders at the top, to the regular disciples at the bottom, every single one of them carried proud expressions with their heads held high. Putting aside the powers from the seven nations, even when they

were looking at the other three Sacred Grounds, their gazes evidently carried belittling glints.

It was as if they had stepped onto another level of this world where all the other existences, including the other three Sacred Grounds which held the same status as them, were reduced to mere servants.

“Hmph, this scene sure is spectacular,” Yun Che said with a low voice. “Putting aside Xuayuan Wentian’s personality being influenced by the darkness profound energy, even the entire Mighty Heavenly Sword Region could not wait to expose the ugliest side of human nature.”

“The looks of father and the rest are



really scary,” Feng Xue’er worriedly said. “Big Brother Yun, what should we do later?”

Killing Xuanyuan Wentian was their goal in being here but they had not actually expected to encounter such a huge spectacle.

“Xuanyuan Wentian isn’t here yet, I do want to see what kind of performance he has prepared... Mn?”

At the seats in the southeastern corner, Yun Che suddenly saw some familiar faces.

Ling Yuefeng, Xuanyuan Yufeng, Ling Yun...

Heavenly Sword Villa!?

Why were they here? Though Heavenly Sword Villa had immense fame in the Blue Wind Empire, they were still not worthy of being invited here.

However, immediately after, Yun Che saw Xuanyuan Jue who was seated at the very front and instantly let out a cold laugh. "This truly demonstrates what is meant by 'when a man attains the way, his hen and dog ascend to the heavens as well'."

And what made Yun Che feel at ease was, among the seats taken up Heavenly Sword Villa, he did not see Ling Jie's figure.

"He's here!" Yun Che suddenly said.

Boooooom...

The moment Yun Che's voice fell, dull thunder suddenly resounded from the east and following after, the sky in the east gradually darkened. The thick clouds that were initially bluish white, were quickly dyed in black and even the entire space had begun to dim. The atmosphere that was suppressive in the first place, instantly turned even heavier, as every single person present felt as if their chest was being pressed down by fifteen tons of profound metal.

The looks on everyone in the Sea God Arena, including the three great Sacred Masters and the many Elders of the Sacred Grounds, changed one after the other.

Because even at the level of strength they possessed, they could still clearly sense a terrifying pressure that could shake their souls. This pressure was completely different from the regular suppression with the use of profound auras. It was as if there was a dark, colossal devil standing above their heads with its pitch-black mouth wide open and it could swallow them into the abyss of death at any moment.

“Saint Emperor, has Xuanyuan Wentian truly become as powerful as... you have described?”

Behind Huangji Wuyu, Spiritual Master Bitter Agony, the leader of the twelve Spiritual Masters, said with a low voice. Even before

Xuanyuan Wentian had made his appearance, this pressure coming from the far distance was already able to stir his heart.

“Hss...” Huangji Wuyu slightly gritted his teeth. “What’s going on? Xuanyuan Wentian’s aura, has actually grown so much stronger than before... Just what is going on with his strength!?”

“Wh... What?” Spiritual Master Bitter Agony’s entire body shook.

“Sovereign of the Seas...” The face of Zi Ji, who was standing next to the Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi, had completely lost its calm as well. Just as he was about to speak, Qu Fengyi hurriedly raised her hand, stopping him from continuing. Her

expression, which was sunken in the first place, had turned even darker than before.

“Xuanyuan Wentian!” Feng Xue’er reached out her hand to cover her lips, as endless shock filled her eyes. “His aura, has truly gotten... even more terrifying than last time!”

“And his strength did not just increase by a little.” Yun Che’s brows sank as he slightly clenched his fists.

This monster which was the fusion of the powers of three people—Ye Mufeng from a thousand years ago, Fen Juechen who had experienced a strange rebirth, and Xuanyuan Wentian... was truly terrifying to

the extreme. He was already a monster that could not be explained or understood with common sense!!

With Xuanyuan Wentian's present condition, even if Yun Che did not take the initiative to look for him, he would have soon broken into the Illusory Demon Realm anyway.

Black clouds were moving amidst the dull thunder, all the way to the skies right above the Sea God Arena. Then, with a loud explosive sound, a pitch-black figure, carrying a dark aura that could suffocate people, descended upon the Sea God Arena from the sky.

“We welcome the Heavenly Sovereign!”

The people of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region who had waited in formation at the center of the Sea God Arena, knelt down together and shouted out in unison. When Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, a force which clearly had their powers weakened by a great extent, shouted the words “we welcome the Heavenly Sovereign”, it was actually several times louder and more resounding compared to the time they shouted “we welcome the Sword Master” during the Devil Sword Conference.

Xuanyuan Wentian slowly descended and stopped right before touching the ground as he stood at the very center of the Sea God Arena. Dressed entirely in black with large sleeves, his black hair



extended to his waist. His face carried a grayish color and his eyes were covered with an occasional black glow.

He raised his head and swept his eyes towards the front, the corners of his lips stretched into a slight smile... However, it was not the usual relaxed and composed smile but an indescribable low smile that made people feel extremely uncomfortable.

The smile of a devil!

Xuanyuan Wentian's arrival had caused the temperature of the Sea God Arena, which was enveloped in an incomparably oppressive atmosphere, to suddenly fall. The various forces of the seven nations

tremblingly stood up in a hurried manner, however, all of their heads were lowered, not daring to even glance at this terrifying devil god.

If Xuanyuan Wentian was merely logic-defyingly powerful, the masses would not be terrified to such an extent... After all, to them, the past Xuanyuan Wentian was similarly a god-like existence who was standing at a height they could not possibly reach.

However, in just a short few months, nearly a hundred sects had already been annihilated under the hands of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and among them, some were even personally dealt with by Xuanyuan Wentian himself. According to rumors, several

thousand experts belonging to the three Great Sacred Grounds were even massacred by Xuanyuan Wentian one after another... And in the end, the other three Sacred Grounds could only endure this humiliation and suppress their indignation.

The current Xuanyuan Wentian not only possessed unmatched strength, he even held the highest authority of determining the lives and deaths in the Profound Sky Continent. If he wanted someone to die, that person definitely would not be able to see the sun on the second day.

In the past, the other three Sacred Grounds could restrain Mighty Heavenly Sword Region.

But in the current Profound Sky  
Continent, there was no longer any  
power that could restrain Xuanyuan  
Wentian!!

# Credits

Translator: [Alyschu&Co](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)